

LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY  
OF ILLINOIS

977.3796  
P42h

Illinois Historical Survey















HISTORY  
OF  
EFFINGHAM COUNTY,  
ILLINOIS.

---

EDITED BY WILLIAM HENRY PERRIN.

---

ILLUSTRATED.

---

CHICAGO:  
O. L. BASKIN & CO., HISTORICAL PUBLISHERS,  
LAKESIDE BUILDING.

1883.

	PAGE.
CHAPTER XVI.—Mason Township—Topographical and Descriptive—Settlement—Broom, the Stewarts and other Pioneers—A Fourth of July Celebration—Schools and Churches—An Incident—Villages—Growth and Development of Mason—Its Business Importance—Edgewood—Laid out as a Town—Stores, Shops, Churches and Societies.....	188
CHAPTER XVII.—Watson Township—Surface and Physical Features—Coming of the White Settlers—Their Locations and Claims—Sketches of Some of the Noted Ones—Mills and Other Pioneer Industries—Schools and Schoolhouses—Churches—Village of Watson—Its Growth and Business.....	200
CHAPTER XVIII.—Jackson Township—Introduction and General Description—Topography, etc.—Settlement of White People—Pioneer Improvements and Business Industries—Some Early Incidents—Births, Deaths and Marriages—Mills, Roads, etc.—Schools and Churches—Villages, etc., etc.....	212
CHAPTER XIX.—Union Township—Introductory—Boundaries and Topography—White Settlement—Frederick Brockett—Other Pioneers—Incidents of Early Life—The First Roads—Educational—Schoolhouses—Churches, etc. Flemsburg Village—A Tragedy and its Results.....	220
CHAPTER XX.—St. Francis Township—Description and Topography—The First Settlers and Their Hardships—A Tragedy—Mills, Roads and Other Improvements—Early Religious History—Churches and Preachers—Schools, Schoolhouses, etc.—The Village of Montrose—Its Growth, Development, etc.....	229
CHAPTER XXI.—Liberty Township—Its Physical Features—Timber Growth, etc.—Early Settlement—Pioneer Hardships—Industries and Improvements—The State of Society—Educational and Religious—Boecher City—A Village of Large Pretensions—Its Business, Churches, Schools, Benevolent Societies, etc.....	238
CHAPTER XXII.—Lucas Township—Introductory—Topography and Boundaries—Pioneer Occupation—Where the Settlers Came From—Their Early Life Here—Growth and Improvement of the Country—Mills, etc.—Educational Facilities—Churches and Preachers—Villages, etc., etc.....	242
CHAPTER XXIII.—Teutopolis Township—Its Description and Formation—Topography—The Prairie and Timber Soils—German Emigrants—Village of Teutopolis—The German Colony—Growth of the Village—Schools—St. Joseph's College—Sisters of Notre Dame—The Church—Village Incorporation and Officers.....	250
CHAPTER XXIV.—West Township—Introductory and Descriptive—Topography and Physical Features—The First Settlements—Pioneer Industries and Internal Improvements—An Incident—Schools, Churches, etc.—Village of Gilmore—War Record and Experience, etc.....	257
CHAPTER XXV.—Banner Township—Topography, Timber Growth, etc.—The Settlement—Bingeman, Rentfrow and Other Pioneers—Wolf Hunts—Churches and Church Influences—Schools—Village of Shumway—Its Growth and Development—Religious and Educational Facilities.....	264

	PAGE.
CHAPTER XXVI.—Moccasin Township—Configuration and Boundaries—Streams, Timber, etc.—Pioneer Settlement—Early Life of the People—An Incident—Churches and Preachers—The First Schoolhouse—Schools of the Present—Moccasin Village—Platted—General Business of the Place.....	270
CHAPTER XXVII.—Bishop Township—Topography and Surface Features—Coming of the Pioneers—Their Hard Times and Vicissitudes—The Early Improvements in Living—Roads, Mills, etc.—Schools and Schoolhouses—Religious History—Churches and Preachers—The Village of Elliottstown, etc., etc.....	274

## PART II.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE.
EFFINGHAM CITY and Douglas Township.....	3
Mound Township.....	85
Lucas Township.....	124
Teutopolis Township.....	140
Mason Township.....	148
Jackson Township.....	179
Liberty Township.....	196
West Township.....	208
Watson Township.....	217
Moccasin Township.....	228
Bishop Township.....	238
St. Francis Township.....	244
Union Township.....	251
Banner Township.....	257
Summit Township.....	261
Addendum—Weller & Meyer.....	286

## PORTRAITS.

	PAGE.
Beecher, H. L.....	279
Berghard, H.....	16
Broom, John.....	189
Dawson, Robert.....	32
Field, L. J.....	171
Gillenwaters, T. J.....	27
Groves, John N.....	163
Gwin, J. N.....	81
Hoeny, John.....	45
Kepley, Henry B.....	117
Le Crone, John.....	63
Leith, David.....	48
Mitchell, Calvin.....	135
Rice, S. S.....	207
Scott, Owen.....	99
Stair, Jacob.....	64
Tennery, Thomas D.....	171
Williamson, D.....	243
Wills, John.....	225
Woody, John.....	171
Wright, C. M.....	261



## P R E F A C E.

---

AFTER several months of laborious research and persistent toil, the history of Ellingham County is complete, and it is our hope and belief that no subject of general importance or interest has been overlooked or omitted, and even minor facts, when of sufficient note to be worthy of record, have been faithfully chronicled. In short, where protracted investigation promised results commensurate with the undertaking, matters not only of undoubted record but legendary lore, have been brought into requisition. We are well aware of the fact that it is next to impossible to furnish a perfect history from the meager resources at the command of the historian under ordinary circumstances, but claim to have prepared a work fully up to the standard of our engagements. Through the courtesy and assistance generously afforded, we have been enabled to trace out and put into systematic shape the greater portions of the events that have transpired in the county up to the present time, and we feel assured that all thoughtful persons interested in the matter will recognize and appreciate the importance of the work and its permanent value. A dry statement of facts has been avoided, so far as it was possible to do so, and anecdote and incident have been interwoven with plain recital and statistics, thereby forming a narrative at once instructive and entertaining.

We are indebted to H. C. Bradsby, Esq., for his very able general history of the county comprised in the first nine chapters; to B. F. Kagay, Esq., for the chapter on the "Bench and Bar;" to Charles Eversman, Esq., for chapter on Teutopolis, and to G. M. Le Crone, Esq., and many other citizens of the county for material aid in making the proper compilation of facts embodied in the work.

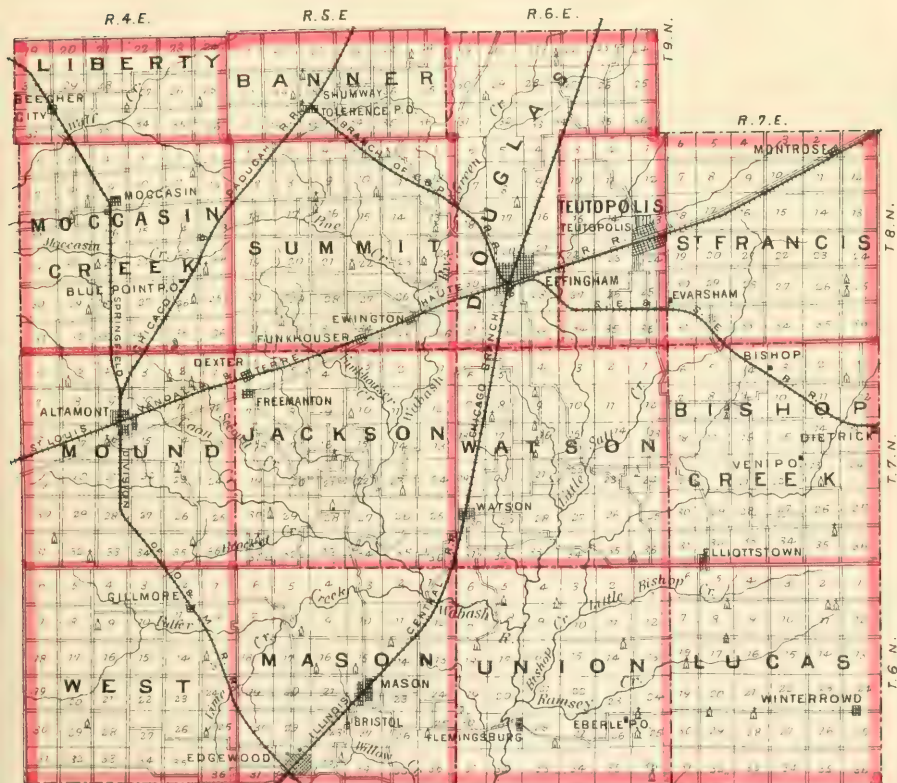
FEBRUARY, 1883.

THE PUBLISHERS.





# MAP OF EFFINGHAM CO. ILLINOIS.





## PART I.

# HISTORY OF EFFINGHAM COUNTY.

### CHAPTER I.\*

INTRODUCTORY—THE FIRST PIONEER—GRIFFIN TIPSWORD—HIS SUPERSTITIOUS ECCENTRICITIES—  
THE FIFTY-ONE FAMILIES—TIMBER AND PRAIRIES—OBSTACLES TO SETTLEMENT—  
WILD BEASTS AND INSECTS—BEN CAMPBELL—MORALIZING ON PIONEER EXPERI-  
ENCE—SOME ANECDOTES AND INCIDENTS OF CAMPBELL—HIS LAST  
MARRIAGE AND DEATH—REQUIESCAT IN PACE.

"I stand alone, like some dim shaft which throws  
Its shadows on the desert waste, while they  
Who placed it there are gone—or like the tree  
Spared by the ax upon the mountain's cliff,  
Whose sap is dull, while it still wears the hue  
Of life upon its withered limbs."

—*The Aged Pioneer.*

TO rescue from fast-fading traditions the simple annals of the pioneer people of our county is a pleasing but a laborious task, not so laborious as perplexing, the annoyances arising from there being now no connected record of their official acts and doings. Many of the earliest and most important legal papers are gone beyond recovery; many of them were never put in a more permanent form than mere slips or scraps of unbound sheets of papers, stuck carelessly away, not even marked or filed; some not dated, and others again addressed to no one. Then, in the burning of the court house in 1868, many were consumed or destroyed in being removed.

To supply this loss of important papers, with their invaluable facts and statistics, is now largely forever impossible.

But to meet and converse with the few now living of these early settlers—those who came here as children, or as very young men and women, and are now fast approaching or have passed the allotted threescore and ten, stooped with age, venerable patriarchs mostly, and their white-haired "blessed mothers in Israel," companions and helpmeets—has been the most pleasing task of our life.

To gather up the raveled threads of the strange but simple stories of their lives—now mostly broken threads—to catch these fleeting traditions and fireside histories, and hand them on to posterity, might well be the ambitious labor of any man's life.

The importance that attaches to the lives, character and work of these humble laborers in the cause of humanity and civilization will some day be better understood and appreciated than it is now. They will, some time, be the pen of

\*The Chapters following on the history of the county at large are written by H. C. Bradshy, Esq.

the wise historian, take their proper place in the list of those immortals who have helped to make this world wholesome with their toil and their sweat and their blood. Of them all the pioneer was the humblest, but not the meanest nor the most insignificant. They laid the foundations on which rests the civilization of the Western Hemisphere. If the work was done well, then the edifice stands upon an enduring rock; if ill, then upon the sands; and when the winds and the rains beat upon it, it will tremble and fall.

If great and beneficent results—results that endure and bless mankind—are the proper measure of the good men do, then who is there in the world's history that may take their places above these hardy, early pioneers?

To point out the way, to make possible our present advancing civilization, its cheap and happy homes, its cheap food, its arts, sciences, inventions and discoveries, its education, literature, culture, refinement and social life and joy, is to be the truly great benefactor of all mankind and for all time. This, indeed, was the great work of these adventurous pioneers.

Grant it, captious friend, that they builded wiser than they knew; that few, if any of them, ever realized in the dimmest way the transcendent possibilities that rested upon their shoulders. Grant it that, as a rule, their lives were aimless and ambitionless, with little more of hope, or far-reaching purposes, than the savage or the wild beasts that were their neighbors. Yet there stands the supreme fact that they followed their restless impulses, took their lives in their hands, penetrated the desert wilderness, and with a patient energy, resolution and self-sacrifice that stands alone and unparalleled, they worked out their allotted tasks, and to-day we are here in the enjoyment of the fruitage of their labors.

Should we allow their names and their fame to pass into oblivion and contempt, the act would mark us as the degenerate sons of heroic sires, unworthy the inheritance they gave us.

To say that in this work it is proposed to write the history, in the broad and large meaning of that word, would be a careless use of language—would be promising more than it is possible for us to do; for history in its true sense is philosophy in its highest type, teaching by example. But to gather such facts, incidents, statistics and circumstances, trifling or important, as are left to us, and place them in a durable form, and transmit them, ready to hand, to the future and real historian, is all that one can attempt or hope to do in a manner at all satisfactory. To tell their simple annals in their chronological order, to secure something of the substance ere the shadows wholly fade, is enough to attempt now.

In the year 1814 or 1815, Griffin Tipsword came to this part of Illinois and took up his abode with the Kickapoo Indians. These Indians then occupied what is now parts of Fayette, Shelby and Effingham Counties. South of the Kickapoos were the Winnebagoes and Delawares. At that time these Indians were peaceably disposed, and, it seems, were indifferent as to the coming of the lone, straggling, white man.

We make no doubt that Tipsword was the first white man that was ever here. He was a strange compound of white man by birth and Indian by adoption. He was a self-exile from civilization in his native Virginia, and by choice a roving nomad, who sought the solitudes of pathless woods, the dreariness of the desert waste, in exchange for the trammels of civilized society. Of the latter, he could not endure its restraints, and he despised its comforts and pleasures. His soul yearned for freedom—freedom in its fullest sense, applied to all property, life and everything, here and hereafter. He hunted in the Indian chase, talked in their dialect, danced their dances, and to show how fully he was for, them, with them and of them, he gave them his oldest son, who remained with them wholly for years, in order that he might be fully educated in their ways.



Moses Doty was a nephew of Tipsword, and from him and the grandsons of the old pioneer we learn that he left Virginia in the year 1812 and came to Southern Illinois, where he remained for two or three years, and then came, with his wife and two children, to this part of the State; that he first lived in the northwest corner of this county, and in Shelby, and lived and hunted and migrated as far northwest as Quincy, and then would return to this place. The Indians did much the same in following the game and in searching for new and better hunting ground.

For years after he came here he saw no human face except the Indian. His people in Virginia had no word of him for sixteen years after he left them.

In many respects he was a remarkable man. He had gone West, cut loose from kith and kin, and he didn't burn the bridges behind him, because there were none to burn. He was a pioneer, a doctor, a missionary preacher, his own bishop, as well as his own committee on ways and means. He hunted, fished, cut bee-trees, and talked with the Indians in their way and fashion. He was as illiterate as they, and he told them in Indian the story of Mount Calvary and the lake of fire and brimstone, and those who had no fears of an angry God had a healthy dread of his unerring rifle. Beneath God's first temples he pointed the way to heaven to these simple savages. In the trackless woods he met the bad Indian and slew him. He was not only a physician for the poor soul, but he was a "medicine man," who could exorcise witches, conjure ghosts, remove "spells," make "silver tea" for cattle sick of the murrain or otherwise bewitched. He regulated the storms, stayed the angry lightning flashes, and could appease the deep-mouthed thunders as they rolled across the darkened heavens in terrifying peals. He had much to do in his Protean capacity of a hunter, a half savage, a doctor, a preacher, and a pioneer, with no visible means of support except

his rifle, and that he lived out a long life (it is supposed over a hundred years) is evidence that he was singularly well adapted to surrounding circumstances.

His family name was Souards. He only called himself Tipsword after he came here. It was only in the latter years of his life that he told any one that he had changed his name. When asked why he had done so, he would nod his head toward the south, where he had first lived among the Indians, and reply that he did not want to run his "head into the halter." From this and other hints that he gave out in his last years the inference may be drawn that, in his mind, it was much the same whether you saved a savage by preaching or by the rifle. He believed it was the Divine economy to save, and in one way or the other he did a lively business.

It is not known what particular church he belonged to—perhaps he did not himself know, but the records leave no doubt it was that broad, liberal Catholic faith and practice that gathered up with as much alacrity the Indian with a bullet hole through his head as the saint with finger nails two or three feet long. He was a well-armed drummer in the golden slipper trade, a "rustler" for the golden stairs.

He could doctor the body quite as well as the souls. The prevalent diseases of his day, it seems, were witches, spooks, spells and charms. He was as superstitious as his neighbors and quite as illiterate, and yet he must have played many tricks upon his savage followers to retain his power over them, and impress and awe them with a dread of his occult powers. His trade was not destroyed by the coming of the first whites and the migration from here of the Indians. He continued to practice medicine, preach and hunt. He kept sacred his witch-balls to the day of his death. These were made of deer's and cow's hair, were large, and held together by a long string. They constituted his *materia medica*.

Most people then believed implicitly in witches and charms; some do now. All diseases were the work of witches, and so it was with their cattle. Ghosts could be seen any dark night in passing a grave or a graveyard.

Hunters would sometimes be almost bewitched out of their lives by witches that would appear to them in the woods as a beautiful deer, which would career and gallop around them in easy range and yet, no matter how often he shot, he could not touch them. It came to be well known that a leaden bullet would not touch a witch, but a silver bullet carried death on its wings. When this kind of a ball was fired at a witch deer, if the aim was fatal, the deer would run home, return to its human form, go to bed and die. If the shot was not fatal, the witch would go to bed, be sick a long time, and no visitor would be allowed to see the wound, nor would the attendants tell them the particulars of the ailment.

If cattle were sick, it was the witches and nothing would do them any good except "silver tea." This tea was made by boiling a silver coin in water for a long time and giving the water to the sick brute.

When people were bewitched, they would send for Tipsword or take the patient to him. He would doctor them by standing over them, moving about in a mysterious way his witch-balls and muttering a strange guttural jargon, and this was repeated from day to day until the witch would fly unseen away in sore agony and distress and the cure was complete.

The good old John Knox, Presbyterian, of Scotland, never had more trouble with witches, or the devil, as he went prowling through the country, in the shape of a snake, a wild boar or some other unknown and unseen wild beast, than did these pioneers and Indians. Men who are now growing old, who were here as children, in the days of unbounded superstition, can yet tell you how they have often sat around the log fireside and heard the gathered

neighbors tell over their soul-harrowing stories of ghosts and witches. Poor, innocent, credulous children, listening, open mouthed, to superstitious fathers and mothers telling frightful stories—stories that would make these youngsters' hair stand out "like quills upon the fretted porcupine." If the story chanced to be too monstrous for even ignorant credulity, then some crooning old granny, well known to the whole neighborhood, was always referred to as a living authority, who had been there and had seen or knew it all.

These ignorant superstitions, sucked by the babes with the milk from the mother's breast, have done far more to beat back the cause of civilization among the common people than could all the swarms of greenhead flies, the murderous Indians, the poisonous snakes and wild beasts, the deadly malaria, disease and poverty. Their tendency was to breed ignorance, to raise up a people that believed enormously, that never questioned, never doubted, but the more impossible the story the more implicitly they believed.

Yet as widespread as were these beliefs in goblins and spells, there are to-day men and women in our county who grew up among such pernicious influences that will tell you of the terrifying beliefs of their childhood and laugh at them. We note this fact with the greatest satisfaction. By their own strength of mind they have grown away from the faith of their fathers. A hard thing for any one to do—an impossible thing for the weak and slothful-minded to do. An ignorant man of large beliefs rears his child very differently from a man of large mind, or a man who often doubts and always investigates. The ignorant man takes charge of not only the body of his child which he guides with a rod of iron, but he is equally watchful for its mind and soul and equally severe with his gibbets, chains and slavery upon the slightest signs of deviation from his precepts. He believes in education, provided

the educator he employs is as ignorant and credulous as himself. He believes what his fathers believed, and, by the eternal, his children *shall* believe as he does. When the world was, or if it shall ever return to this condition of affairs generally, it will have reached calamities that will surpass all the afflictions of the sword, fire, disease, famines and pestilences.

To some this may be regarded as wandering somewhat from our text, especially our sketch of Griffin Tipsword. It is not. To write the history of the pioneers, it is of the utmost importance to bring prominently forward every circumstance, so far as they can be discovered, that had any marked influence upon the progress of the people. The reader will readily perceive that among all the calamities that befel the very earliest settlers and their children, a widespread belief in witches, ghosts, spells and goblins was the greatest of all. Tipsword carried with him to the day of his death many of the customs and characteristics of the Indian. He was always reticent of speech, and a ringing, hearty laugh—he had forgotten all about it. In approaching a neighbor's house, he would never be seen until standing in the door.

He lived here a long time after the sparse settlements of whites had come and the Indian had gone. When the Indians first went away, it was not fleeing from the pale faces, but following the game. They would, for some years, annually return, and often Tipsword would go with them and not return for a year or more.

On one occasion, after the whites had settled in Shelby and Fayette Counties, the Indians warned them to leave in three days, or they would massacre all in the country between Shelbyville, by way of Vandalia, to St. Louis. The warning came like a death knell to the poor defenseless whites—they were terror-stricken. Three days was too short a time in which to get away, yet it was too long a time to await in dread horror the cruel torture and

death that they well knew that the red devils had in store for them. In the calmness that comes of despair, they talked over the situation. A few, but very few, gathered their little families and fled, but the majority could only make a feeble attempt to put themselves upon the best defense of their household gods that they could. They had hoped at first that Tipsword could intercede for them, but when appealed to he could give them no hope, as he, too, was in the list of warned. On the afternoon of the third and last day the Indians held a general pow-wow in the woods, and Tipsword attended it as a spectator. He had friends among the chiefs and braves, and he had no doubt talked as much as he dared to them, and told them the certain consequences that would follow a general massacre of the whites. The first speakers urged that they adjourn the meeting, paint themselves, and at early dark commence the bloody work, and allow no pale face to escape. These sentiments met the approving grunts of the braves. But late in the evening better informed Indians talked. They told their people that, while it was true they had it in their power to murder the whites, but suppose they did, would not the word go to the people of the States, and would not an army, numbering as the leaves of the forest, come here and kill every Indian in the Territory. Such representations soon turned the attention of the Indians to questions of their own safety, and they determined to postpone the massacre.

The settlers had been spared. How much they owed of this good fortune to Tipsword will never be known.

Griffin Tipsword died in the year 1845, and lies buried on the banks of Wolf Creek. He left surviving children—John, Isaac and Thomas.

John Tipsword married, and was the father of Jackson, Griffin, Jerusha, James and Carlin. These all married and had large families.

Isaac Tipsword married Nancy Stanberry, and their children—Isaac, Ashby, Sallie, Ruth, Thomas, Martha, Marion, John, William, Rebecca and Mellissa—all married, and have reared large families.

Thomas Tipsword was the father of Albert, Jonathan, Isaac, Jackson, Millie, Lydia, Mary and Bell, and from these there is another extensive branch of the family.

From the above it will be seen that the Tipswords were pioneers and the sons and daughters of pioneers. They seemed to realize that the great want of a new country is people, and unflinchingly they responded to their country's call.

No stone marks the spot where the old patriarch of this numerous family sleeps.

Of all the men now living we believe that Dr. John O. Scott was the first to kindle a camp fire within the confines of our county. There were a few who had been here before him, but none of them are now living.

Fifty-seven years ago, 1825, Mr. Scott, in company with a man named Elliott, and his wife, traveled through this county on their way, moving from Wayne to Shelby County. They camped near Blue Point. In passing the timber at the head of Brockett's Creek, a smoke was seen curling, up from a camp fire, a clearing, or a wooden chimney. Mr. Elliott, who had made the trip through here before, told him that it was smoke from the cabin or clearing of a man's place named Fancher. This was Isaac Fancher. That Fancher was here then is strongly corroborated by the oft-repeated statements of Ben. Campbell to his step-son, Thomas Andrews, that when he (Campbell) came here in 1826 he found the Fancher family here; that he stopped with them for several weeks, and they put in their time hunting bee-trees, of which they found a great many. Campbell also stated that he thought the Fulfers were here when he came, or that they came soon after.

This brings up the record of early settlers to 1826. It is brief and soon told.

Griffin Tipsword and family, 1815.

Isaac Fancher and family, 1825.

Ben Campbell, and Jesse and Jack Fulfer, 1826.

And John O. Scott, and Elliott and wife passing through here as movers in 1825.

Fancher and Fulfer in 1834-35 moved away from here into Coles County, where they died years ago. With the exception of Mr. Scott, these, the earliest of the pioneers in our county, are all gone—sleeping peacefully in their unmarked graves.

In 1828, Thomas I. Brockett and family, and Stephen Austin, Dick Robinson, John McCoy, Bob Moore and Richard Cohea came.

In 1829 came John Broom, Jonathan Parkhurst, Ben Allen, Mrs. Charlotte Kepley, Jacob Nelson, Andrew Martin, Alexander Stewart, John Ingraham, John Trapp, Samuel Bratton, John Fairleigh, Alfred Warren, Amos Martin, and old Aunty Bratton, Andrew Lilley, Henry Tucker, William Stephens, Allec Stewart, Bill Stewart, and Jacob Nelson.

In 1830, Jesse Surrells, T. J. Rentfro, James Turner, John Allen, Micajah Davidson, Henry P. Bailey, George Neavills, Alexander McWhorter, Jesse White, Enoch Neavills.

In 1831, Jacob Slover, Isaac Slover, John Gallant, William Gallant, Seymour Powell, Thomas Loy, William J. Hankins, the Hutchisons, and John Galloway, the fiddler.

Here were the fifty-one families that were here prior to February 15, 1831—the date of the act of the Legislature organizing the county. Why did they come? What was it that stopped here this meager stream of emigration and fixed them permanently in this place? What was there here to tempt and lure them to brave all, endure all, and cause them to fix here the nucleus around which all this present people, and their wealth and enjoyment has gathered? True, they could not see the toils



and danger that lurked unseen upon every hand, yet there was much to repel them that they could see, enough, one would think, to have settled the question, and forever have prevented them from flying in the face of dangers that they knew not of.

We can imagine nothing more dreary, lonesome or depressing than was the face of this boundless waste of cheerless solitude, where had sat through the ages silence and desolation. These vast prairie seas, with their long reaches of desert waste, their flat surface covered with tall, dank grass, often as high as a man's head on horseback. In the autumn when this grass became sear, it was burned, and the smoke from these fires filled the atmosphere for hundreds of miles with smoke that darkened the face of day and hung like mourning drapery upon the horizon. The prairies were wet, flat and marshy. Waters standing a goodly portion of the year on, perhaps, two-third's of the soil's surface. When the grass was freshly burned the weary eye could find no relief in the vast expanse save the crawfish chimneys that thickly dotted the face of nature. The water lay mostly where it fell, and could escape only by evaporation, and from this cause it is believed the rainfall then was greater than now. Recalling these days when monotonous solitude was all that was here, is to modern people but ringing the changes on the story of the "Lost Mariner," when the poet tells us he was

"Alone, alone, all, all alone,  
Upon the wide, wide sea."

The forests consisted of tall trees with no undergrowth of brush or vines. The annual fires that swept through them had done the work of the forester well. It cleared away the debris, burned most of the fallen trees, and trimmed smooth the sprouts and had trained the limbs not to grow out near the ground. You could ride anywhere through the woods, or, for that matter, drive a wagon with nearly the same

ease that you could in an orchard. People now express great surprise that the pioneers always settled in the timber, or close upon the edge of it; and as a rule the first selections were the poorest land. There were good reasons for their acts. The face of the country was immensely different then from now. They were compelled to hunt out, first, for a spring where they could get water. They could find these and dry land only in the woods. They were, too, a people who knew little or nothing about the prairie. It was not then possible for man to live upon these treeless marshes, pools and bogs, fit only for the home of the "green heads," the poisonous insects, amphibious snakes and the more deadly malaria. The prairies were then mere lagoons filled with rotting grass and death, that was carried away by the unobstructed winds to poison the pure air of heaven. There was very little chance for the water to drain off the land, the topography of the country then being such as to hold it in its naturally formed basins. Mr. Joshua Bradley suggested to the writer the most plausible theory as to how these prairie basins were formed. His idea was that when the tall grass was burned, the fire that traveled with the wind, burned everything as it went, but that which burned against the wind traveled slowly and burned the grass at the roots always first, and when a strong wind prevailed it would carry the long stalks of this burned off grass into the burnt places and leave it there. In the spring the heavy rains would cause the water to float these off and they would lodge at points until they were piled there in great quantities, and in the long course of time they thus received accretions until the waters were held back, sod formed on the embankment and complete natural dams were made and a basin formed. It was the cows of the pioneers that first made beaten paths as they traveled to water or to the "late burns" to graze the tender and nutritious

grasses, and these paths were the lead-way for the water to follow, and as the cows killed the sod the water could cut its own ditch, so stream was added to stream until strength was accumulated, and in the years the prairie swamps became comparatively dry, rich land.

As great and numerous as were these obstacles that confronted the pioneer, they were not all. The hostile and treacherous savage was here. Milk-sick lay in wait for man and beast along nearly all the streams in the southern part of the county. The horrible malaria freighted the air, as it floated out from its noisome lurking places, with its deadly poison. Howling and always hungry wolves, both prairie and timber wolves, made night hideous with their howls, and the blood-curdling scream of the soft-footed panther added a terrible warning to that of the wolves, that there was little hope of ever having any domestic animals here. The "green-head flies," in countless billions and as ravenous and voracious as the migrating ants of Africa, held undisputed possession of the prairies always during the hot summer months. Their business hours were between sunrise and sunset. And in a very short time they could kill a horse or a cow. The "green-head" alone made the prairies wholly uninhabitable. Here, too, were all manner of beasts that devastate the poultry yards and break the good housewoman's heart in the destruction of chickens, geese and turkeys. Such, indeed, were the surroundings that poultry, sheep, hogs, calves, and, in fact, most of domestic animals would have been secure only in a fire and burglar proof safe, with a time lock to do duty while the household slept.

The galinipers, the mosquitos, the wood ticks, chiggers and lizzards, with "yaller jackets," bumble-bees and hornets and poisonous insects were here and everywhere and all hungry or angry at the approaching pioneers.

The bald eagle, flanked by the hawks and egg devouring crows, screamed his defiance at civilization and swooped down upon the poultry, the pigs and the lambs in the sheep-fold. Here, too, was the snake—spotted with deadly beauty—but for snake stories, go to any of the old settlers, especially A. G. Hughes. For our part we are like Washington's hatchet, "I'd rather tell ten thousand lies than cut down a cherry-tree."

When all these things are considered, and when it is further remembered that these earliest pioneers were truly strangers in a strange land, with no aids of machinery or mechanical contrivances to help them, except their rifle, and wife and little ones; no doctors, no medicine, no mills, no stores, no markets, no anything but appalling difficulties, is it not indeed a wonder that any one ever came here, or stayed after he did come, or lived to perpetuate his race and name.

We have named the people that were here prior to 1831. They were in settlements, in Blue Point, on Fulfer Creek, the Wabash River, Brockett's Creek, and Union Township. The earliest and largest of these settlements were the neighbors of Thomas I. Brockett. While this was yet a part of Fayette County, a voting precinct was formed, the voting place generally at Thomas I. Brockett's house, but one year it was held at the house of James Turner. The last election had there while it was Fayette County, there were, we are told, thirteen votes, solid for Andy Jackson; we do not doubt it.

In this effort at pen pictures of the early settlers and the county when first they came, whenever we have found a strongly marked characteristic pioneer, we have told all we could learn of his leading traits, and tried to give the reader as perfect a drawing as we could as to what manner of man he was. In this connection we deem it not inappropriate to close this chapter with a short sketch of Ben Campbell,

a king among his kind, a fine type of his class, with every trait abnormally developed.

Since the memorable days of '49, when the discovery of gold on the Pacific slope set all the world agog, the pioneers, the men who skirt the outer confines of civilization on this continent, have entirely changed in their characteristics. They are now perhaps the most cosmopolitan people in the world, and we incline to the belief that the old Californians are the best practically educated people in the world, for they were suddenly gathered together in large numbers, representing every civilized people of the globe—many of the half civilized, and even some of the totally barbarous. This heterogeneous gathering of such varieties of people resulted in the world's wonder of a public school. It rapidly educated men as they had never before been taught. It was not perfect in its moral symmetry, but it was wholly powerful in its rough strength, vigor and swiftness. It taught not of books, but of the mental and physical laws—the *only fountain of real knowledge*—of commerce, of cunning craft—it was iron to the nerves and a sleepless energy to the resolution. This was its field of labor—its free university. Here every people, every national prejudice, all the marked characteristics of men met its opposite, where there was no law to restrain or govern either, except that public judgment that was crystallized into a resistless force in this witches' caldron. This wonderful alembic, where were fused normal and abnormal humanities, thoughts, false educations, prejudices, and pagan follies into a molten stream that glowed and scorched ignorance along its way as the volcanic eruption does the debris in its pathway. It was the untrammelled school of attrition of every variety of mind with mind—the rough diamond that gleams and dazzles with beauty only when rubbed with diamond dust. The best school in the world for a thorough, practical education. Universal educa-

tion—we mean real education and not “learned ignorance” as Locke has aptly called it—is a leveler of the human mind. It's like the struggle for life, where only “the fittest survive” and the unfit perish. But its tendency is to lift up the average, to better mankind, to evolve the truth, and mercilessly gibbet ingrained ignorance and superstitious follies.

Ben Campbell's pioneer school life was spent in a wholly different one from that just named. The surroundings of the Illinois pioneers differed radically from that of the California “forty-niners.” They did not come here in great rushing crowds, but alone or in meager squads, they had abandoned home and the signs of civilization and plunged into the vast solitudes. They settled down to live where language was almost a superfluity, and a smile or laugh were as lost arts. These sturdy, lone mariners of the desert were men of action and silence. Not very social in their nature, moody often, almost void of the imaginative faculty, with no longing for the Infinite, and seldom or never looking through nature up to nature's God. They simply whetted their instincts in the struggle for existence, against the wild game, the ferocious beasts and the murderous savage.

Such was Ben Campbell, and he was pre-eminently one of his kind. A man of tremendous physical organization, with coarse features, a sun-burned skin, that was covered with hair and unsightly “bumps” all over his face; great scars upon his face and body, especially a frightful scar that ran down the whole left side of his cheek, injuring the muscles of the eye and giving it a strange expression. Sandy, coarse, stubby hair and beard, blue eyes, very large mouth, with thick lips, and teeth double-rowed and so large that they looked more like horse's than human teeth. Generally dressed in skins of animals he had slain, except a small, close-fitting red bonnet that was always on his head. Altogether a figure well

calculated to frighten children to death, and might even appall timid grown people when suddenly beheld for the first time.

While hunting one day, he met an Indian who had a splendid fresh deer skin on his shoulder. By a strange coincidence Campbell had a bright silver half-dollar in his pocket. Campbell much wanted the skin and, the other coveted the money. Negotiations resulted, and the hide and half-dollar were placed together on a log, to be fought for by the two men.

Campbell always wound up his story by stating that for nearly an hour he could not, for the life of him, tell whether he was going to get the deer skin or loose the half-dollar. But he eventually got it and walked off with his trophy.

At one time he went to Vandalia when the Legislature was in session. On his way he killed a fine fat turkey-gobbler. This he negotiated at the hotel for his dinner and horse feed, stipulating that he was to have his dinner earlier than the regular meal and to have some of the turkey. When he sat down to the table he eat the entire turkey, as well as everything else that was on the table. Mother Maddox, the landlady, declared that she honored the guest that honored the food she put before them by eating heartily, and so she extended a life-time invitation to Campbell to always come, and, without money and without turkeys, to eat at her table free.

This story is made the more plausible by another one, that has been vouched for by at least one-half of the old settlers. A party was out camping and hunting. Campbell had with him a favorite and worthless dog of the bench-leg kind—very fat, clumsy and lazy. It was fit for nothing in the chase, so it stayed at the camp-fire with the cook while its master would be hunting. On one occasion, Campbell had been gone all day, and when he returned, tired and hungry, he anxiously inquired what luck his companions had had in killing something to

eat. To his joy he saw roasting over the fire what he supposed to be an enormously large coon. Now, if there was one thing in the world that Campbell liked best of all, it was a coon, fat and cooked by a camp-fire. The coon was soon cooked to a turn, and Campbell's joy, when the others announced that they had had supper, was sincere, for he knew his capacity, and he wanted enough for himself. Without bread, potatoes, coffee, or anything else but coon, he sat down to a repast fit for a king, particularly in quantity, which was much in Campbell's eye. He picked a bone and called his dog, but the dog did not respond. He would pick another bone and whistle again and call his dog; the dog never came, and this went on until every bone was picked. The boys had killed and cooked the dog for a coon.

Like Daniel Boone, he could boast of tasting about everything he could get hold of in the way of bird or beast in the country. When hungry, he was willing to try, without prejudice, anything he could get. In this world's wealth he was never able to try a horse, but those who knew him best would not have gambled a cent that he would have made a failure here.

His capacity and love of eating were only equaled by his love for whisky and fighting. The prospect of a jolly big fight would take him to any part of the world. He was in the Nauvoo war, in the thickest of the fight, and here he got numerous of the scars that he carried to his grave. The ugly scar on his face was made by a man he found chopping in the woods one day. The man was a pioneer, too, who had concluded to stop and build a cabin. Campbell resented this, and leveled his gun at the stranger and ordered him not to trespass on his land. The wary stranger eventually got Campbell to put his gun down and enter into negotiations. He deceived the old hunter, and when he got between him and his gun, he suddenly raised his ax and struck a wicked blow at his head. Campbell barely saved his life by



dodging back, but he did not dodge enough to prevent the wound.

Campbell was a man who was moved in everything by his own promptings. He knew little or nothing of the rules of society, and he cared less. He was an honest man, and as rough of speech as rough could be. He was crabbed, sullen and moody of temperament. A stranger seemed to affect him as a red flag does a mad bull. Such he would generally roughly insult without cause, and while he was slow of speech and his words were few, he could make his taunts sting terribly. If the stranger, in ignorance of the man, resented the insult, a fight was improvised at once; and in the old style of rough-and-tumble-knock-down-and-drag-out, he seldom met his match. Yet, the fight once over, he was ready to drink friends at his victim's expense—get roaring drunk and savagely friendly.

He lost his pioneer wife, and after awhile he made up his mind to marry again. He had heard of Robert Moore's widow in the northwest part of the county. He had never seen her, but, nothing daunted, he mounted his horse and rode to her house, called her to the door, and as he sat upon his horse, looking closely at the widow, he finally informed her that he had come to see her on business—that he wanted to marry her—but that *she wouldn't do*, and he turned his horse and rode off. He proceeded to another house, where there was also a widow, called her to the door, told her his business, and commanded her to mount behind him and go to the magistrate's and be married. The poor woman remonstrated and begged for time; but with oaths that fairly snapped as he uttered them, he told her to mount, and she mounted, and the cooing doves rode off and were married.

His death, on Christmas Day, 1856, was much after the manner of his life. He not only died with his boots on, but on horseback. He had been to Freemanton all day, and in the evening

started home—one of the Higgs boys riding behind him. When the horse stopped in front of his cabin door, Campbell made no motion toward dismounting—he was dead.

Ben Campbell has now been dead many years, with no lineal descendants surviving him. The above would be an extravagant drawing of the pioneer generally; yet there is much in it that recalls a type and character of that day. He had been admirably trained, or had trained himself, for his place in life, and in security and content had lived out a long life and filled to fullness his measure of ambition. He knew nothing of romance or sentiment, nothing of a government of rigid laws and stern police regulations. Under these, he could neither have thrived nor lived. He was coarse, rude, ungainly and wild, as were his worst surroundings. He was brave, generous and strictly honest. He was illiterate, but not ignorant; but shrewd, active, alert, and rich in animal life and vigor, with the most of his natural faculties cultivated almost to the perfection of the smell of the Siberian bloodhound. Here was marvelous adaptations to extraordinary surroundings. Exactly such as he was he had to be, in order that he might blaze the way into the heart of the wilderness for the coming hosts of civilization.

Rare old Ben Campbell! Your times and your kind have passed away forever. You lived out your allotted term in your own proper and best way. You filled your mission in life, and died when it was best you should. Rest forever in peace! For should you now "revisit the glimpses of the moon," and behold your degenerate successors, with no hunting-grounds, no moccasins, no leather breeches, no flint-lock guns, nor roasted coons, your great heart would wither and decay like a plucked flower. Aye, would not your big heart itself burst asunder upon seeing the men of this day, in plug hats and store clothes, riding in carriages and sleeping-cars, chasing no other game save the meta-

phorical tiger, upstairs, behind closed blinds and under bright gas-lights?

The graves of these early pioneers are unmarked and mostly unknown, and their fast receding memories are unhonored and unsung. They deserve better than this. They deserve better than this from us. They wrought for us the

richest and most enduring legacy in all the world. May this poor flower flung upon the unknown graves arrest the attention and enlist some mind and pen that can render justice and award a meed of praise to those great lives whose works will ripen into the noblest civilization the world has ever known.

## CHAPTER II.

TOPOGRAPHY AND PHYSICAL FEATURES—NORTHWESTERN ELEVATION OR MOUNDS—THE LITTLE WABASH BLUFFS—GEOLOGY—RELATIONS BETWEEN PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY AND GEOLOGICAL STRUCTURE—FORMATION OF ROCKS—NATURAL FORCES—THE FLORIDA REEFS—PETREFACTS—HUMAN REMAINS—COAL—IRON ORE AND BUILDING ROCK—MINERAL WATERS—ORIGIN OF THE PRAIRIES, ETC.

**E**FFINGHAM COUNTY is bounded on the north by Shelby and Cumberland, on the east by Cumberland and Jasper, on the south by Clay and Fayette, and on the west by Fayette. It has an area of 486 square miles, of which more than one-half is timber.

The Little Wabash River, passing southwardly, nearly equally divides the county. Its tributaries are: On the east, Lucas, Big Bishop, with its forks, Little Bishop and Ramsey Creeks, Big and Little Salt Creeks, Brush Creek, Green Creek and Sugar Fork; on the west are Fulfer and Limestone, Big and Brockett's Creek, Second Creek, Funkhouser, Blue Point and Shoal Creek and Green Creek, and Moccasin Creek. The higher surface land is mostly flat prairie, or flat woodland, with some beautifully rolling lands in the northwestern part of the county. Above the flats are a few low mounds, not so abundant nor so elevated as in the counties west. One of these is in the eastern part of the county, another is Blue Mound, and there is a low ridge near Mason. The low woodlands contain many fine oak flats, that change to white and burr oaks, hickory and post oaks on the breaks. The ridge at Mason is about two

miles across at its base, and a little over fifty feet high, descending very gradually for more than a mile to the flat level prairies, which are soon merged into post oak flats.

We are told by the State Geologist that the elevations in Northwestern Illinois known as the "mounds," are no doubt the result of denuding forces acting upon the surface, which have swept away the surrounding strata, leaving these isolated hills as the only remaining indications of the former level of the adjacent region.

From Freeport southward, along the line of the Illinois Central Railroad, there is a gradual descent to the valley of the Big Muddy River, in Jackson County, where the level of the railroad grade is only fifty-five feet above the river at Cairo. From this point there is a rapid rise toward the south, and at Cobden the railroad intersects a true mountain range that has an elevation of 500 to 600 feet. The geologist distinguishes this as a mountain ridge, because the evidences show there was here an uplift by forces acting from beneath, and not a washing away from the general level by the waters, as in the case of the northwestern mounds (no reference to the so-called Indian mounds that

cross the State from northeast to the southwest).

This Cobden ridge is the eastern extension of an axis of elevation or uplift, which brings the St. Peters sandstone of the Lower Silurian, above the surface at Bailey's Landing, on the west side of the Mississippi River, tilts up the Devonian limestone at the "Bake Oven," and "Bald Bluffs" in Jackson County at an angle of about 25°, and after elevating the upper portion of the Lower Carboniferous limestone above the surface entirely across the southern portion of the State, finally crosses the Ohio in the vicinity of Shawneetown, and is lost beneath the coal measures of Kentucky.

If the strata forming the elevation lie in their original horizontal position, the mountain owes its existence to the removal of the surrounding strata by denuding forces, but if the strata are dislocated, and tilted at a high angle from their original horizontal position, then the elevation may be attributed to upheaving forces, or, as sometimes happens, to both causes. These upheavals, when they have occurred after the deposits of the coal measures, as at La Salle, Utica, Carbondale, St. Johns. and at other points, lift the St. Peters sandstone sometimes from hundreds of feet below to the surface, and thus bringing the coal beds also up.

Near the county line, the Little Wabash bluffs are sometimes eighty feet high; near the railroad bridge they are thirty to forty feet, near Ewington about the same, and fifty to eighty feet high near the north county line.

The bottoms of the Wabash are an eighth to a quarter of a mile wide.

The hills near Salt Creek are often quite abrupt, sometimes seventy-five feet high; its bottoms are low and generally narrow, with quicksand in many places in the creek bed. Near Sugar Creek, Shoal Creek and Green Creek, the hills are somewhat steep, bottoms very narrow, and beds of the streams very sandy. On all the other streams in the county

the bottoms are much wider, and contain much excellent agricultural lands that is now being put in cultivation. The streams also possess the great advantage of much lower hills, and that are of a more gradual and easy ascent.

The prairie in the western part of the county is not so flat as that in the eastern, yet it may be all pronounced flat prairie, with occasional ponds, on the margin of which may be found *Cephalanthus occidentalis* and *Iris versicolor*. In the woods are post oak, pin oak, white oak, black oak, hickory, sugar, elm, laurel oak, sassafras, ash, hazel, sumach, iron wood, buckeye, sycamore, red-bud, linden, hornbeam, Spanish oak, grape vines, plum, clematis, trumpet creeper, red birch, etc., etc.

*Geological Formations.\**—It is an axiom of general application in geological science, that there is an intimate relationship existing between the physical geography and the geological history of every portion of the earth's surface, and in all cases the topographical features of a country are molded by, and therefore must be, to some extent at least, a reflection of its geological structure.

If this geological axiom could but find its way to every school-room, then would this chapter, provided it is a fair presentation of the geological and physical geography of the county, become the most interesting and useful book ever placed before either the children of the schools or the community at large. To the future farmer, and to all dependent upon

\* Throughout this chapter we have made free drafts upon the "Economic Geology of Illinois," by A. H. Wierther, whose interesting report of the geology of the State of Illinois is just now from the press, and as its title page says, "Published by authority of the Legislature of Illinois," 1882, and thenceforward it has undergone from the surface agencies of more modern times. The varied conditions of mountain and valley, deep gorge and level plain, are not the results of chance, but, on the contrary, are just as much due to the operations of natural laws, as the rotations of the earth, or the growth and continued existence of the various species of animals and plants which inhabit its surface. Moreover, all the varied conditions of the soil and its productive capacities, which may be observed in different portions of our own State, are traceable to the causes existing in the geological history of that particular region, and to the surface agencies which have served to modify the whole, and prepare the earth for the reception and sustenance of the existing races of beings. Hence, we see the geological history of a country determines its agricultural capacities, and also the amount of population which it may sustain, and the general avocation of its inhabitants.

him, an indispensable beginning of their education will commence with the investigation of these important subjects as they exist in their own county, their own township and upon their individual farms.

The whole earth was once a globe of liquid fire. The radiation of heat from the surface resulted in the gradual cooling of the mass, and thus the first rocks were formed. Geology teaches that the earth has been in process of creation through countless ages, and has arrived at its present condition by regular stages of growth or development in some respects analogous to those which characterize the life of an animal; that these have been effected by the same general law of progressive development which characterizes every development of nature, and apply with equal force to the mineral, the vegetable and the animal kingdoms, that all, from the minutest globule, as shown by the microscope, to the grandest world that revolves around its controlling central sun, is alike subject to the control of unchanging laws; that through these laws, order has been evolved and the earth finally fitted and prepared for the habitation of man.

These changes have been going on forever; so long that the human mind utterly fails to grasp the immense duration of the earth's history, that have preceded the coming of the now existing races of beings. You can no more enumerate these years, periods and æons than could you count the grains of sand required to form a solid globe like this, or the drops of water contained in all its waters, or the number of cubic inches in infinite space. Geological time is measured only by periods, and each period is measured by an immeasurable number of years.

The eternity of the past is as incomprehensible as the eternity of the future; it is impossible to conceive when the material that constitutes this earth did not exist in some form, and equally impossible to conceive a period in

the future when it will not exist; nothing has ever been or ever will be annihilated. Nature's laws are eternal and unchangeable, always producing like effects from like causes; the law of change is the vast clock of God that ticks off the æons, that had no beginning, no ending. The organic being may die and the constitutional elements of which it is composed be returned to the earth and atmosphere from whence they came, but no portion is lost or destroyed in the process.

Natural forces are manifested by motion, and various effects produced, such, for instance, as the attraction between particles of matter in solution, by which they are caused to assume a definite form of crystallization. Perhaps the thought may be a new and startling one to the reader, that the forces that give form to the crystal are *living forces*, and that, in this sense, life really pervades *all* matter. Hence every mineral assumes its own peculiar form of crystallization, and that, too, with unerring certainty. The formation of the crystal is the unmistakable effort and force of nature toward organic creation—the first results of a great law that has culminated in the creation of all the higher forms of organized beings.

The time that has elapsed since the present race of beings were first here is much greater than the popular mind has been prepared to admit. Prof. Agassiz, in a work on the coral reefs of Florida, clearly establishes the fact that this living species of coral have been at work on that coast for more than 70,000 years. Capt. E. B. Hunt, of the United States Corps of Engineers, for many years at Key West, in Florida, published in *Silliman's Journal*, the evidences that the existing corals that built the limestone formations of the Florida coast had been at work there for at least 5,400,000 years. Sir Charles Lyell admitted in his last work "Antiquity of Man," that there are clear evidences that the human race have inhabited this continent more than 100,000 years.



The earliest formed rocks having resulted from the cooling of mineral matter existing in a state of fusion, are termed primary igneous rocks.

When the surface of the earth had become sufficiently cooled, the aqueous vapors of the atmosphere were condensed into water, and the oceans and streams were formed. The waters, by their solvent and eroding influence, aided by other atmospheric agencies, acted upon the hardened rocks, wearing them away; and the disintegrated material, being carried by the streams to the bottom of the ocean, were there deposited to form the stratified rocks. These two causes—fire and water—have given origin to all the rocky masses known. Sometimes the sedimentary or stratified rocks are subjected to heat or other agencies by which their original formation is changed. They then are called metamorphic rocks. Thus sandstone is converted into quartz or quartzite, and limestone into crystalline marble, etc. These constitute, in the simplest form, the three classes of rock which enter into the formation of the earth's crust.

The ancient oceans, like those of the present day, were filled with organized beings, and the shell of the mollusk, and the hard, calcareous habitation secreted by the coral, become imbedded in the constantly accumulating sediment at the bottom of the ocean; and when this sediment was hardened into rock, these organic remains were preserved in a fossilized condition, so perfect and entire that the general character and habits of these ancient animals may be studied and determined in a most satisfactory manner. These fossils, though belonging to a species now extinct, and in many cases, to a genera that are no longer represented among living species, are nevertheless referable to the four great sub-kingdoms of existing animals, and many of them to the same families, and sometimes the same genera.

Some of the stratified rocks, especially the

limestone, are composed almost entirely of the calcareous habitations and bony skeletons of the marine animals that lived in the ocean during the time these beds were in process of formation, with barely enough mineral matter to hold the organic materials together in a cemented mass. Thus we find that these simple types of life have played an important part in the formation of the solid framework of the globe. The same process is now being repeated, and in this way nature preserves her own records of succeeding creations, linking them all together by the unerring characteristics of a common origin and weaving them into one complete chain of organic existence, which beginning with the lowest and simplest form—*Protozoa*—culminates in the final appearance of MAN, the highest and complete result of creative energy.

As before stated by these records of the rocks, it is established that upon this continent we find the traces of man running back 100,000 years. To us these would certainly be "old settlers," but geology, paleontology and zoology hold suspended their judgment and patiently investigate, turning over the pages of stone and prying out the marvelous secrets that have been securely locked and guarded for us in the protecting bosom of mother earth for millions, perchance billions of years. The question of how these beings came here is answered by the beautiful and never-changing forces of nature. That prepotency of the natural forces that account for every "form and quality of life." How they then came we substantially know. How they go is another and a more difficult question. That the earth at regular recurring periods is filled with vegetable and animal life that come and grow and flourish and pass away, leaving not a wrack behind. That the earth, but now vocal with life, is tomorrow a barren solitude locked in the noiseless sleep of death to commence again at the lowest beginnings of life—the yeast plant

probably in the vegetable, the rhizopods, the humblest of the known in animal origin—and continue the upward circle until the earth is again re-habilitated, to be again desolated, are fields for the investigator and for speculation that are enough to appall the ordinary mind by their magnitude.

The astronomer tells us of the astronomical day and night, that are in duration about twenty-one thousand years, and upon this the speculative scientists (some of them only) have constructed the plans of creation to be, that these recurring periods of life and solitude upon the earth correspond—the life with the astronomical day, the dead and barren with the astronomical night.

In this work of life and death they agree that heat is, as well here as everywhere else, the motive power that produces life, while cold is the productive power of death.

Evidences are found nearly all over Illinois of the presence here of glaciers, those rivers of moving ice, that slowly travel from the north and from one to five miles in thickness, and it is easy to conceive that in their track no life is left. In the rock beds of Lake Superior they gathered up and dropped here and there the boulders that are so frequently found in our county. Some of these are found on the surface and others are deeply buried in the soil, presenting evidences that these glaciers came at different and repeated times, but how long between them cannot be known.

One of these oval shaped boulders was found in digging a well, near the Van Machine Shops, in this city, in 1870; it would weigh about two hundred and fifty pounds. Nearly one-third had been plained down, by the moving ice that had carried it from the Lake Superior regions, and presented a smooth and polished appearance. It was twenty-two and a half feet below the surface and the strata of earth above it gave no evidences of disturbance, but lay as they had been deposited in the long

course of time; where it lay it probably was the surface when it was left there by the glacier.

*Petreactions.*—Some very remarkable petreactions were found in 1854, in the work of constructing the Illinois Central Railroad, when digging the "cut" through the hills of the Little Wabash, where the road crosses the river, and on this side of the river.

In order to get dirt, to make a "fill" in the river bottom, they dug into the side of the hill from the cut, and down to about the general level of the road-bed. After drifting back a few feet, they found a strata of hard limestone rock about sixteen inches thick running horizontally into the hill, and this was six to eight feet above the level or bottom of their drift. The ascent of the hill was gradual from the road-bed, and when they had removed the dirt and stone until they were taking it some fifteen or twenty feet below the hill surface, they found these petreactions at the level of their drift and beneath the strata of rock mentioned. As the earth was cleared away, they found many evidences that they were following what had once been the earth's surface. They found the stumps and partially preserved bodies of trees that presented the appearance of having grown or fallen where they were found.

They found specimens of petrified wood, that were piled out of the way of the workmen, making a pile as large as a cord of wood. One stump that had every appearance of still standing where it had grown, was perfectly petrified, except the bark, and it was plainly marked by the ax that had been used in cutting the tree. At the root of the stump were perfectly preserved chips—partially petrified—that told again unmistakably of the use of the ax. In the clay soil, on a level with the foot of the stump, was found the imprint of the fallen tree where it had lain and decayed.

The rock was above the petreactions, fifteen or twenty feet of earth above the rocks, and



*W. L. Gillenwaters*



upon all this was the great forest trees that had stood there for centuries.

We are indebted to Joshua Bradly and H. B. Kepley for the facts just given.

*Human Remains.*—All over the county have been found what are known as Indian relics, the most common being heart shaped flint rock, that were doubtlessly used for pointing arrows, and were the savage's ammunition with which he warred and hunted; stone axes are also found, but no authenticated specimens of pottery. We have in this county none of the works of the Mound-Builders.

In the extreme southern part of the county along the Wabash River, but more especially across in Clay County, in the heavily timbered bluffs and brakes of that stream, are many evidences of there once being an extensive burial ground of some unknown people.

Beneath the big oak trees have been found the curious graves of which some are still well preserved. They were made by being dug down probably thirty inches, and the rude sarcophagus formed by placing a stone slab at each side of the vault, and was completed by a similar stone covering. In this stone box, which generally is not over three feet square, was placed the body in a half sitting posture, the feet and head as near together as they could place them.

The surface geology of our county is one of the greatest importance to the farmer and to all classes dependant upon him. The time will come when the young children, and the old, too, most probably, will be taught these things until farming will be as much of a science as anything else. To understand the beds of superficial material that are spread unconformably upon the rocks, all over the State—the accumulations of clay, sand and gravel, called drift—is now of the greatest importance to the farmer. By these can he know the wants and proper capabilities of his land—how to care for, protect and feed it and supply its impera-

tive wants the same as he can now his calf or pig. The entire agricultural interests in the county, as well as the common intelligence of all our people, are interested here alike, because the soil is predicated upon this superficial detritus and owes its productive qualities, in part at least, to its homogeneous character.

Our soils are mainly composed of mineral matter in a finely comminuted condition, to which is added, from year to year, the vegetable and animal matters which are accumulated upon the surface. If the superficial deposits are absent, the soil is formed by the decomposition of rocks, upon which it rests. If the rock is a sandstone, it will form a light sandy soil; if a clay shale or other argillaceous rock, a heavy clay soil will be the result; and if a limestone it will produce a calcareous soil, so there will be a marked change in the soil with every variation which occurs in the character of the underlying rock strata.

In the drift deposits will never be found any valuable mineral deposits. And the fragments of lead, copper, iron and lumps of coal that are sometimes found in this drift are often believed by the ignorant to be proofs of valuable mineral deposits, where there are none. In rare instances, minute particles of gold have been thus found and charlatans, professing to be geologists, have proclaimed these to be valuable gold or silver mines.

These deposits, while so far they have been often used to play upon ignorant credulity, are by no means destitute of valuable materials for industrial use. They furnish the clay, brick, sand and tile that are so generally in use; they are the great reservoir that hold so securely the sweet, pure, cold water that supplies our wells; they are the agriculturist's bank of deposit, where, when he learns to properly draw his check upon it, is supplied with inexhaustible wealth with which to honor all his drafts.

State Geologist Worthen reports of Effingham County as follows:



West of the Little Wabash there is exposed in the National road four to six feet of brown clay resting on blue clay, with boulders.

On the bank of Green Creek, near the north county line, is exposed—

	Ft
1 Brown soil.....	1
2 Brown sandy clay.....	6
3 Brown sandstone.....	4 inches to 1
4 Sand and pebbles.....	2

In the railroad cut south of Watson—

	Ft.
Brown clay (loess).....	8
Clay and sand with pebbles.....	20

On Bishop's Creek—

	Ft.
Brown and buff clay.....	12
Blue clay and boulders.....	15

On Salt Creek—

	Ft.	In.
Brown and buff clay (thin).....		
Sandy conglomerate.....	6	
Blue clay and boulders.....	8	

In Sections 17 and 30, Township 8 north, Range 5 east, there are regular beds of ferruginous drift conglomerate, two to three feet in thickness.

A citizen of Effingham (Wes. Stephenson), engaged in well-digging, reports the following general sections of wells:

	Ft.
1 Soil and subsoil.....	1
2 White, buff and blue clay (loess).....	10
3 Red clay and gravel—hardpan.....	3 to 4
4 Hardpan, blue-gray clay and gravel.....	12 to 24
5 Sometimes black clay.....	3 to 6

The sand and gravel that furnishes the abundant and excellent water all over the county, and especially here in the city of Effingham, in inexhaustible quantities, is found from thirteen to twenty-four feet below the surface.

On the prairies in the southeast, water is obtained from twelve to twenty feet; at Watson, sixteen feet; in the southwest, twenty; at Mason, eighteen to thirty. The deepest wells known in the county are G. W. Nelson's, fifty feet, through clay and coal measure rocks to good limestone

water, and at Jesse Newman's place in Mason, 145 feet. This last had only a scant supply of water.

*Coal.*—The State Geologist estimates that a coal-shaft at the city of Effingham would have to go down 900 to 950 feet in order to reach Vein No. 5. This is a five-foot coal vein. It lies below Coal No. 9, six inches; No. 8, three feet; No. 7, five to seven feet; and No. 6, two feet six inches.

The only remarkable bed of coal yet found or worked in the county is G. W. Nelson's, in Section 20, Township 6 north, Range 4 east. A pit was opened here and good coal procured. The vein was reported three feet thick, but six miles down the creek, at Mahon's, it was only ten inches thick, and on Limestone Creek, in Section 18, Township 6 north, Range 5 east, it is sixteen inches thick. These designated outcrops indicate a decided easterly dip. The same coal is also found on Big Creek, in Section 25, Township 7 north, Range 4 east. The State Geologist catalogued this vein as No. 16, counting from the lowest upward.

On Salt and Brush Creeks there is a six-inch seam of bituminous coal, which is catalogued as No. 17. Its sure guide is two thin even layers of gray limestone, occurring about four feet above, and abounding in *Spirifer plano-convexus*. This has been reported sixteen inches to two feet thick, but it is probably an overestimate. A thin seam of coal was also found in Section 26, Township 9 north, Range 5 east.

Can coal be found here? This is now a question of deep interest to the people of the county. In the total absence of any definite knowledge upon the question, commendable but perhaps foolish struggles have been made and money and time expended to test the question. Men and their drills have been brought here, and a boring was made south of the depot a few years ago, and all any one learned was that their money went into a hole, where it will never come out.

The people of Vandalia made a much more expensive investigation a few years ago than our people made. At immense expense, they carried a shaft (the water was here unusually strong) to the depth of 474 feet, and there stopped.

The shaft at Centralia was sunk to the depth of 576 feet, at which depth a seam of coal seven feet in thickness was found. This coal is 370 feet below the Carlinville limestone in that shaft, and if the strata retains the same thickness at Vandalia, they stopped eighty feet above the Centralia coal seam. These borings indicate a decided increase in thickness of the stone strata toward this part of the State, and therefore the coal will be deeper here than at Centralia in that proportion.

When you know what you have to do it is easy to prepare and do it. We make no doubt coal will be found here some day and worked to good profit, even if we do have to go 900 or 1,000 feet to it.

*Iron Ore.*—The drift conglomerate occurring in Section 17, Township 8 north, Range 5 east, is three feet thick and contains a good deal of iron ore. It crops out on a point of the hillside extending for thirty feet across. A similar deposit occurs near the mouth of Big Creek, in Section 30, Township 8 north, Range 5 east. Coal measure shales on Big Creek abound in many concretions of oxide and carbonate of iron; there are also some in other localities, but the quantity is insufficient.

The sandstone below Effingham, in the fossiliferous portion, is very ferruginous. Red oxide of iron occurs on Beech Creek in sandstone over Coal No. 15.

*Building Rock.*—On Sugar Fork, near its mouth, there is a good quarry of hard sandstone, and one of silicious limestone on Green Creek above the mouth of Sugar Fork.

Eversman's quarry has furnished a firm, gray sandstone. This is two miles south of Effingham, on Salt Creek Bluffs. On M. V. Park's

farm, adjoining the city of Effingham, is a quarry that has also furnished the most of the rock for foundations in the city. Very good sandstone, in thick beds, occurs in the bluffs of Shoal Creek near its mouth; on Fulfer Creek, in Section 2, Township 6 north, Range 5 east, near Ramsey Creek, half a mile from its mouth, in Section 27, Township 6 north, Range 6 east, and on Big Creek, in Section 29, Township 9 north, Range 5 east.

There are good limestone quarries on Limestone Creek and on Fulfer Creek. A good deal of rock used on the National road was obtained here and at Mahon's on Fulfer Creek, and also on Big Creek. The best rock for the production of lime is found at Nelson's coal bank.

*Mineral Waters.*—Few if any counties in the State are better supplied with medicinal waters than this. So far they are wholly undeveloped sources of wealth and industry. Douglas, Watson, Mason and Jackson Townships have each springs that possess good mineral qualities, some of them strong, and that some of these many waters when analyzed and once understood, will become widely popular and beneficial to mankind we make no doubt.

In Jackson Township, on Sam Winter's land, Section 32, Township 6, Range 5, are two fine springs, and while they are not more than a rod apart, are wholly different in their medical properties. These springs were once the favorite rendezvous of the Indians. Mr. Winters tells us that before these springs were fenced, cattle would come there for miles to drink of these waters, passing other drinking places in order to quench their thirst in these delicious waters. The neighbors have for a long time understood the value of these springs.

In the same township, near James Larimor's and David Mitchell's, on Section 16, Township 7, Range 5, southwest quarter of southeast quarter, is a fine flowing spring, that has iron unquestionably, and probably sulphur.

In Mason township, in Section 2, Township 6, Range 5, about three miles north of the town of Mason, are three springs, known as Sulphur Springs. These have been extensively investigated by Dr. Mathews, and they are already resorted to by a great many people.

In Watson Township, Section 22, Township 7, Range 6, on land of the I. C. R. R., near the farm of Andy Parks are still other and very fine springs. In the recent sale of the lands of the railroad, these springs were reserved, and it is said the road intends to improve and develop this health resort.

*The Origin and Formation of Prairies.*—For many years this subject has been under discussion by some of our most eminent men. Among the first to enter at any length upon the subject was Hon. Walter B. Scates, formerly of the State Supreme Court, Prof. Whitney, of the Geological Survey of Iowa, and Prof. Winchell, the eminent geologist of Ann Arbor University, continued it at great length, and Prof. Lesquereux joined also the investigation. Mr. Worthen, the State geologist, realizing the great importance of the people of Illinois of this subject, requested Prof. Lesquereux to give his latest and best conclusions in reference to it, after his recent discussions with other eminent geologists.

The Professor holds that prairies are, at our time, in process of formation along the shores of our lakes—Lake Michigan, Lake Erie, etc., as also along the Mississippi and some of its affluents, especially the Minnesota River. The formation of these recent prairies, whose extent is not comparable to that of the primitive ones, is peculiar, and has the greatest analogy with that of the peat bogs. Where the lake waves or currents strike the shores or the low grounds, and there heap materials—sand, pebbles, mud, etc.—they build up more or less elevated dams or islands, which soon become covered with trees. These dams are not always built along the shores; they do not even always

follow their outline, but often inclose wide shallow basins, whose waters are thus sheltered against any movement. Here the aquatic plants, sedges, rushes, grasses, etc., soon appear, these basins become swamps, and, as it can be seen near the borders of Lake Michigan, though the waters may surround them, the trees never invade them, never grow upon them, even when the swamps become drained by some natural or artificial cause. Along the Mississippi and the Minnesota Rivers the same phenomenon is observable, with a difference only in the process of operation. In time of flood, the heaviest particles of mud are deposited on both sides of the current, along the line of slack water, and by repeated deposits, dams are slowly formed and upraised above the general surface of the bottom land. Thus, after a time, of course, the water thrown on the bottoms by a flood is, at its subsidence, shut out from the river, and both sides of it are converted into swamps, sometimes of great extent. Seen from the high bluffs bordering its bottom land, the bed of the Minnesota River is, in the spring, marked for miles by two narrow strips of timbered land, bordering the true channel of the river, and emerging like fringes in the middle of a long, continuous narrow lake. In the summer, and viewed from the same point, the same bottoms are transformed into a green plain, whose undulating surface looks like immense fields of unripe wheat, but forms, in truth, impassable swamps, covered with rushes, sedges, etc. By successive inundations and their deposits of mud, and by the heaping of detritus of their luxuriant herbaceous vegetation, these become, by and by, raised up above the level of the river. They then dry up in the summer, mostly by infiltration and evaporation, and when out of reach of flood, they become first wet, and afterward dry prairies. Prairie du Chein, Prairie la Fourche, Prairie la Crosse, etc., as their names indicate, are towns located upon formations of this kind. These

splendid patches of prairie, though of a far more recent origin than the immense plains above them, are, nevertheless, true prairies, bordered on one side by the high, timbered banks of the bottoms, a fringe of trees separate them still from the actual bed of the river; nevertheless, the trees do not invade them.

This peculiarity of formation explains, first the peculiar nature of the soil of the prairies. It is neither peat nor humus, but a black, soft mold, impregnated with a large proportion of ulmic acid, produced by the slow decomposition, mostly under water, of aquatic plants, and thus partaking as much of the nature of the peat as that of the true humus. In all the depressions of the prairies where water is permanent and unmixed with particles of mineral matter, the ground is true peat.

It is easy to understand why trees cannot grow on such kind of ground. The germination of seeds of arborescent plants needs the free access of oxygen for their development, and the trees especially in their youth absorb by their roots a great amount of air, and demand a solid point of attachment to fix themselves. Moreover, the acid of this kind of soil by its particularly antiseptic property, promotes the vegetation of a peculiar group of plants, mostly herbaceous. Of all our trees, the tamarack is the only species which, in our northern climate, can grow on peaty ground; and this, even, happens only under rare and favorable circumstances; that is, when stagnant water, remaining at a constant level, has been invaded by a kind of mosses, the *Sphagnum*.

To this the objection is made\* that if the prairies are so formed they would be universally flat and horizontal. And Winchell has replied to the objection that the assertion that it is not the peat in the prairie soil that keeps them prairies, because trees do grow and flourish upon them when planted there.

These apparently strong objections are answered by Prof. Lesquereux and others, that it is not proper to refute one assertion by another; that it is a well-settled fact in botanical physiology, that trees absorb by their roots a certain amount of oxygen necessary to their life. It is in accordance with this principle that trees, to thrive well, ought not to be planted too deep, that most of the species of trees perish when their roots are buried in a stratum of clay impermeable to the air, or underlaid by clay impermeable to the water; that whenever the water is dammed to make a pond, all the trees are killed on the whole flooded space; that still water always kills a tree, but there are some trees with roots so formed into many and fine branches, that they may live in moving waters, or running streams. Thus, the bald cypress and lupolet that, in the South, grow in the middle of creeks and bayous, are enabled to get air from the waters that are moving and changing. De Candolle, in his book on Vegetable Physiology, says that a constant irrigation necessary for the rice culture in Lombardy, was a great inconvenience, because the water penetrates the ground of the neighboring properties and kills the trees. That "water left stagnant for a time on the ground rots the trees at their column, prevents the access of oxygen to the roots and kills them." That "in the low grounds of Holland they dig, for planting trees, deep holes, and fill the bottom with bundles of bushes, as a kind of drainage for surplus water, as long as the tree is young enough to be killed by humidity." That "the true swamps and marshes have no trees, and cannot have any because stagnant water always kills them."

As to the assertion that trees will grow on the prairies when once introduced, this, all admit, is certainly true. But one should take care to make a distinction between the results of an artificial and those of a natural one. When trees are planted on the prairie, the soil is conveniently pre-prepared. The clayey

\* Atwater, in *Silliman's Journal*, Volume I, page 116, and Reineke same journal, Volume II, page 39, both hold that prairies originated from swamps. While Winchell, Dese and others make the objection considered above.

subsoil mixed with the black mold forms a compound which combines density of certain parts with the lightness of others, and contain a great proportion of nutritive elements. If the clay of the subsoil is not too thick to be impermeable to water, and then to retain it around the roots, this prepared or artificial ground is indeed, very appropriate to the growth of trees, But has anybody ever seen oaks or hickory, or any other kind of trees, grow on the plains from a handful or from a bushel of acorns or of nuts thrown upon the surface? Why, then, if trees will grow on the prairies, do we not see those isolated and far-between cluster of trees, which appear here and there on the borders of ancient lakes, cover a wider area, and by-and-by invade the whole prairies? Some of these trees have lived there for ages; their trunks are strong and thick, and their branches widely expanded, are shaken, and their fruits swept away by the autumnal storms, and nevertheless their domain is restricted by the nature of the ground to limits which they have never surpassed.

The soil on the prairies of Illinois varies in thickness from one to four feet, and even more sometimes. How has been produced this enormous coating of black mold which covers the clay subsoil? This subsoil could only be produced by water. Complete oxidation of vegetable remains has never resulted in the heaping of such a peculiar thick compound as the soil of the prairies. Even in our oldest and still virgin forests the humus is never so deep. In some bottoms, the arable grounds may be found as thick, but it is not the result of vegetable decomposition, but of successive accumulations of mud by floods. We must then consider this prairie soil as formed under peculiar chemical action, by a slow oxidation or decomposition of vegetable matter, retarded in its action by water, in preventing the free access of oxygen, as it has happened in the formation of peat. But in this last matter, the oxidation is much slower and less complete, and water be-

ing permanent, not exposed to change of levels, cannot bring into it the elements of fertility which it gives to the soil of the prairies. This soil, as before stated, is half peat and half humus.

The great proportion of ulmic acid contained in the prairie soil is perceivable in its slow decomposition when exposed to atmospheric action. The overturned sod of the prairies would scarcely become decomposed and pulverized in two or three years, if its disintegration was not helped by repeated plowings. It is this acid which, in too large proportions, renders the soil sometimes hard and sour. But it has also the property of preserving for a long time the fertilizing elements mixed with it. Hence, it is one of the causes of the long-continued productiveness of the prairies. Under the influence of stagnant water, and the remains of animals which have inhabited it while the soil was in process of formation, silica especially, with alumina, ammonia and other elements, have been left in the soil, in such proportions as to make its extraordinary fertility, and especially its inexhaustible productiveness for grasses; for by the unpermeability of the under clay, the fertilizing elements have been left in the soil. As natural meadows, our prairies have fed for centuries, innumerable herds of buffalo and deer, etc., which roamed over them, and now they will feed and fatten our herds of cattle for as long a time as we may want or save them for that purpose. But more important than this to the agriculturist is the great fact taught him who has the intelligence to investigate and understand the soil of our prairies, namely, that by the peculiar compound of the prairie soil, it will, under proper cultivation, produce, for an indefinite length of time, crops of cereals, corn, wheat, etc., as rich as may be obtained from the richest bottom lands, and without any apparent diminution of the productive capacity of the soil. Even if, by successive crops of the same kind, the upper soil should become somewhat de-



prived of its fertilizing elements, especially of its silica, lime and alumina, so necessary for the growth of corn, we know by experience, as well as the geologists know by its formation, that the subsoil is a real mine of these fertilizing elements, and that deep plowing will return to an exhausted prairie land its primitive fertility.

For the culture of trees also, the foregoing explanation of the formation of the prairies give directions in accord with what experience teaches us to be right. To plant trees which do not like humidity—fruit trees especially—dig deep holes, pass through the clay to the drift, and thus establish a natural drainage. Fill, then, the bottom of the hole with loose materials, pebbles, bushes, sod, mold, or any debris, and thus you have the best ground that can be prepared for the health and long life of trees. When this cannot be done, and shade trees are desirable, for example, plant, in any hole deep enough to contain the roots, elms, buttonwood, white locusts, sugar tree, maple, etc., all species which live generally along the rivers and support a certain degree of humidity, and they will thrive, if only they get some air through the ground which covers them.

The prairies of the West, especially of Illinois, are in harmony and agree with the destiny of our people, even to a greater extent than our rich and extensive coal fields. Like these prodigious sources of combustible mineral, they clearly point out the future race of men which is called to inhabit them, and profit by their

immeasurable and inexhaustible fertility. While one of these formations is destined to furnish an immense population the elements of industrial greatness, the other is ready to provide it with both the essential elements of life—bread and meat. Hence, the prairies have their place marked in the future history of mankind. They do not indicate or prophecy luxury, laziness and dissipation of life, but hard work, abundance, and the enjoyment of freedom and true manhood.

Effingham County is, and will be for years, an agricultural county. Whilst the black loam is not so deep here as in the corn counties north of us, yet the peculiar formation of the surface soil is such that there never will be waste for the stored plant food that will be here for ages, and always ready to respond generously to the farmer who knows enough to find it. For grass and the cereals it may be prepared to equal, if not excel, any county in the State. Already in wheat it stands the first, both in quantity to the acre, and in the quality. Deep plowing is the farmer's key to wealth here. Deep subsoil plowing will make these ruinous droughts almost wholly disappear, as well as prevent from harm the heavy falls of water that alternate with the droughts and sometimes one and sometimes the other send dismay to our people. And when this deep subsoil plowing is followed up with tile drainage, it will bring the true wealth and abundance to our people that will both surprise and please. It may not in the end prove the best of corn land in our State, but in all else, she may indeed be "Queen of the May."



## CHAPTER III.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY—ACT OF THE LEGISLATURE CREATING IT—LOCATION OF FIRST COUNTY SEAT—EXTRACTS FROM THE EARLY RECORDS—FIRST LAND ENTRIES—CENSUS AND TAXES—MARRIAGES—SCHOOLS—THEIR ORIGIN AND IMPROVEMENTS—SOME NEW FACTS AND THEORIES ON EDUCATION—WILLIAM J. HANKINS—EARLY ELECTIONS—EFFINGHAM IN THE BLACK HAWK WAR.

"Ye builded wiser than ye knew."—*Pearse*.

THE act of the Illinois Legislature creating and defining the boundary lines of Effingham and Jasper Counties bears date February 15, 1831. The two counties were organized in the same act, in which there is not a word in reference to what other county or counties the territory is taken from. The Legislature proceeded to designate by township lines the boundaries of the two counties. The county of Jasper is first defined, and then it proceeds to describe Effingham County as "beginning at the northwest corner of Jasper County."

The territory comprising Effingham County was taken from Fayette County. Fayette was taken from Bond, and Bond from the good old mother county of all the counties in Illinois—St. Clair. In the royal train of daughters of St. Clair County this would, properly speaking, be a great-grand-daughter.

This county is just thirty days the junior of Cook County. Chicago was then a small, outlying precinct of Crawford County, that so worried the Tax Collector when he had to go there to collect the taxes, as it would cost him always more than the entire tax to defray expenses.

The act incorporating Effingham County proceeds in the usual phraseology of such enactments, and defines the boundary lines as follows:

"Beginning at the northwest corner of Jasper County, running south with the line there-

of to the southeast corner of Township No. 6, thence with the line dividing Townships 5 and 6 to the northwest corner of Township 5 north, in Range 4 east, thence north with the township lines to the northwest corner of Section 19 of Township 9 north, Range 4 east, thence east with the section line to the northeast corner of Section 24, Range 6 east, thence south with the township line to the southeast corner of Township 9 north, thence east to the northeast corner of Township 8 north, in Range 7 east, and thence south with the range line to the place of beginning."

The act appointed John Haley, James Gal-  
loway and John Hall Commissioners "to locate the seat of justice for Effingham County."

It then recites that "the said Commissioners, or a majority of them, are hereby required to proceed to examine the said Commissioners (sic?) respectively, at any time they may agree upon previous to the 1st day of November next, and, with an eye to the best interests of said counties, shall select a suitable place for the seat of justice."

"The Commissioners respectively are hereby empowered to receive from the owner of such land as they may select for the purpose aforesaid, a donation of not less than twenty acres. Or they may receive donations in money, which shall be applied to the purchase of lands for such purpose, and, in either case, they shall take good and sufficient deeds therefor, granting the land in fee simple for the use and ben-

efit of said counties. The Commissioners, if they shall select lands belonging to the Government, shall purchase a half quarter-section for the use and benefit of such county, provided they shall receive donations in money sufficient to make such purchase or purchases."

The act proceeds to state that "when the Commissioners shall have made the selections of land for the county seats of the two counties, they shall report their proceedings to the Recorder of Crawford County for Jasper and to the Recorder of Fayette County for Effingham." It then requires the Recorders of these counties to keep the same in their respective offices until the said counties shall be organized, when they shall transmit the same to the Clerks of the County Commissioners' Court of the aforesaid new counties respectively."

If the Commissioners for this county, Messrs. Haley, Galloway and Hall, ever made a report of their proceedings in selecting a seat of justice for this county to the Recorder of Fayette County, as the law required, it cannot now be found in the records. There is no doubt but they did. They selected Ewington, and named it in honor of Gen. W. L. D. Ewing, then a leading lawyer and afterward a prominent politician of the State, who resided at Vandalia.

Why the county was named Effingham is not known. The bill to incorporate the county was the work of Gen. Ewing, William Linn and Joseph Duncan, and it is said the name was the suggestion of Gen. Ewing. James and Joseph Duncan had donated the twenty acres mentioned in the legislative act when they instruct the Commissioners, all three of them, to act "*with an eye* to the best interests of the county." How they expected three men to go about the business with "an eye" we cannot imagine.

After the Legislature incorporated the county, matters seem to have remained quiescent until the 20th day of December, 1832, when

the Legislature passed an act authorizing Effingham County to hold an election "to elect three County Commissioners, a Sheriff and a Coroner." The designated places of election were Ewington, and the house of Thomas I. Brockett, and further designating Jacob Slover, John Loy and Levi Gorden as the Judges of the election at Ewington, and William Thomasson, M. Brockett and Jonathan Parkhurst the Judges at Brockett's. This election was held January 1, 1833. No record of it can be found. Theophilus W. Short, Isaac Fancher and William J. Hankins were elected the first County Commissioners, and they proceeded to organize the County Commissioners' Court in Ewington on the 21st day of January, 1833, by the appointment, first temporary and then permanent County Clerk, of Joseph H. Gillespie, who at once entered upon the discharge of his duties.

Henry P. Bailey had been elected Sheriff at the above-named election. John C. Sprigg had been appointed February 15, 1833, Circuit Clerk of the county by Judge Wilson. Sprigg's commission bore date, Vandalia, February 15, 1833.

Here then, February 15, 1833, the whole county legal machinery was put in motion, and Effingham became in fact as well as in name a live, active, absolute county. The County Court at this term merely organized and adjourned, no county business being transacted. The court met in session again February 4. Its first official act was to divide the county into two voting and election precincts. The voting place of one being Ewington, and Levi Jordan, John Loy and Jacob Slover were appointed Judges. The other precinct voted at T. I. Brockett's, and John Martin, William Brockett and William Thomasson were the Judges. Court adjourned. It met again the next month, March, and its first act at this session was the first time in the life of the county that it made an order on the Treasurer, as follows :

"Ordered, that thirty cents be paid the County Clerk for postage and one dollar for services, and also one dollar to each of the Commissioners, and one dollar to John Broom for services as Constable at this term of court."

From this very little fountain flows a perennial stream that will always flow and never stop.\*

In May, 1833, the first Circuit Court convened in Ewington. Theophilus W. Smith, Presiding Judge, and John C. Sprigg, Clerk of the Court. Henry P. Bailey, Sheriff. The grand jurors were Seymour R. Powell, foreman, Martin Davenport, John Trapp, John Ganaway, Hickman Lankford, John P. Fairleigh, Kinton Adams, James Levitt, Alfred Warren, James Hudson, James Martin, Newton E. Tarrant, James Neal, Stephen Austin, Harrison Higgs, John Martin, Charles Gilkie, Levi Jordan, Levi Self, Thomas I. Brackett, James White, Robert Moore, Samuel L. Reed.

The petit jurors were Uriah Moore, Thomas Williams, Ben Campbell, John Mitchell, John George, John Allen, Jacob Slover, Joseph Nesbitt, Andrew Martin, Jesse White, James Howell, Amos Martin, Richard Cohea, Andrew Lilly, John Maxwell, Dan Williams, Duke Robinson, Henry Tucker, James Porter, William Tibbs, Jesse Fulfer, Enoch Neaville, John K. Howard, Michael Robinson.

There were four cases on the docket, namely: John Beasley vs. Robert Moore, trespass on the case; Andrew Bratton vs. Simeon Perkins, appeal; John Maxfield vs. John W. Robinson, ditto; William M. McConnell vs. Jacob Slover, *sci fa* to foreclose. There were three lawyers at this court, namely: A. P. Field, Levi Davis, W. L. D. Ewing. Of these Levi Davis, of Alton, is the only survivor. The grand jury returned three indictments into court: T. W. Short, for selling liq-

uor without license, William Crisap, adultery, Martha Hinson, fornication, and adjourned its labors.

At the June term, 1833, of the County Commissioners' Court, the only business was the following order:

"That J. H. Gillespie be allowed for clerking on day of sale of lots, 1.50, ordering bonds, .50. 2 *quoirs* of paper for to make record books, 50 cts. Rent of house for holding court in, 1.50."

These record books, for which "2 *quoirs* of paper" were purchased, "for to make," are lost. A fact much to be regretted. At this term of the court, James Turner succeeds Fancher as Commissioner, but there is no explanation how this came about. The County Court appointed John Loy County Treasurer, and William J. Hankins County Surveyor. In 1833, there was a public auction of lots in the donated twenty-acre part of the town of Ewington, S. R. Powell, auctioneer, and J. H. Gillespie, clerk. Twenty-two lots were sold. The highest price paid was \$64, by Hankins, and the lowest was \$8.12½. The average price per lot was \$24.46. About ten times their value now.

The county court made an order to T. W. Short for \$1.87½, "for whiskey furnished on the day the lots were sold." The county was divided into three road districts, and Road Supervisors appointed, Andrew Bratton for District No. 1, Jonathan Parkhurst, No. 2; and John Broom, No. 3. The subjects of county and cart roads was of the first importance to the people. Among the first acts of the Commissioners was to order N. E. Tarrant and Joseph Rentfro to lay out a cart road from Ewington to the county line, in the direction of Wither- spoon's mill, in Shelby County. Another road was made, a county road, and ordered worked, namely, a road from Fairfield, via Ewington, to Shelbyville.

The Government had commenced work on

\*The first Constables in the county, John O. Scott and John Broom, attended upon this court. A license to sell goods was granted to John Fankhauser, and at the next June term Eli Cook was granted a similar license.

the National road in 1829 in this county, and a considerable force was stationed at the Little Wabash, engaged in building a bridge across this stream. Workmen's shanties had been constructed, and this fact, no doubt, caused Ewington to be selected as the county town. They were very rude, miserable pens and sheds, and yet the first people there, as well as the first Circuit Courts, utilized them as temporary resting places.

The work on the National road in this county stopped in 1833, a little west of Ewington. The bridge across the Little Wabash, although expensive, was a tumble-down affair. It was soon washed away, and the stone abutments were carried off by the people to wall their wells and for foundations for their buildings.

The new county was thus left much as nature had made it in regard to roads. A pony mail, at first weekly, was carried from Terre Haute to St. Louis. Another mail route, of the same kind, was from Fairfield to Shelbyville. When the streams raged the mails stopped. But as there were few people here, and still fewer that could read and write, and as letter postage was 25 cents, and not prepaid at that, it was probably a blessing that the people were not smothered with our modern avalanche of mail matter. Nevertheless, a crying want of the people—a want not yet wholly satisfied, although many thousands of dollars have been washed toward the Gulf in the form of bridges—was roads, and passable bridges across the streams. The Commissioners made commendable efforts to supply this want. But they were not skilled civil engineers, nor were their contractors, apparently, that did the work. But they had this great advantage of the present. They built cheap structures, and when they floated away upon the muddy torrent, they left at least the consolation that they had not bankrupted the unborn generations to come.

The court notified contractors to send in

their bids for a number of contemplated bridges in the county. James Cartwright and T. W. Short, John Funkhouser and Gillenwaters, among others, seem to have been the principal builders. There were neither pens, paper nor circumlocution wasted in these important business papers. For instance: "I will build the bridge across the Wabash at Brockett's for \$588. (Signed) John Trapp." Or this: "I will dam the work agreeable to the present contract for one hundred and fifteen dolls if high water dont prevent. T. J. Gillenwaters."

Can the school-teacher improve on this:

"James Cartwright, bid for Brig \$158.00."

Or,

"I will do the work at Ewington bridge for a dollar less than any responsible bidder.

"JOHN FUNKHOUSER."

These papers were not addressed to any person or thing. They were without date or flourish of any kind. *E pluribus unum.*

The next pressing, public necessity after roads and bridges, seems to have been a county jail, induced probably by the following: On the 30th July, 1833, John Cooper was arraigned before Esquires Gillespie and Hankins for larceny. The preliminary examination resulted in the following commitment: "it was adJuded by us that thar was probable ground for his guilt and hes failed to give security for his appearance at the next cir court he was committed to the jail of Shelby county as there was no jail being provided in this county." To this incentive was soon after added the circumstance that one Charles Lewis was arrested for a horse-thief. And during 1834-35, Sheriff Bailey certifies that nearly every able-bodied man in the county was paid in county orders for at one time or another guarding Lewis. The fact is, the expense of holding this man a prisoner for more than a year cost the county double all other county expenses except bridges. In 1833, a jail was



built, made of logs, and was locked with a very fair padlock. There was not money enough, it seems, to buy the lock for some time, but as the door swung outside the Sheriff propped it good and fast with leaning poles and rails. We will do the court the justice to mention that this was intended only as a temporary structure. It answered very well to hold men while they were sleeping off their drunks. In fact, it did in its time keep safe sober criminals when it was constantly surrounded by well-armed, vigilant guards. The architect and superintendent of this public structure was T. W. Short. The county paid him \$10 for his services. Levi Jordan and James Kral were paid \$496 for building the jail.

At the March term, 1834, appears the following order: "Ordered that the court proceed to a point a county treasurer for the present Year. What a pon it a peared that John Loy and T. J. Gilenwaters was aplicants it appears that John Loy is apointed."

The election of a Treasurer being so successfully completed, the following county legislation was had: "Ordered, That no Tavern-Keeper or Grocery Keeper in this County shall charge more than twenty five cents for a meals vituels and Twenty Five Cents for a Horse feed Lodging 12½ Cents. Twenty five Cents for a quart of Whiskey and twelve and a half Cents for a pint of Whiskey, not exceeding fifty cents a quart for Brandy, Wine and Gin and not exceeding eighteen and three fourths Cents per half pint for Brandy Wine and Gin Rum at the same as Brandy Wine and Gin."

Bless their good old souls! They gave no heed to those vile decoctions, lager beer, apple-jack and black strap!

The jail being off the hands of the court, and a secure place provided for the surplus part of the community, the following proceedings were had with a view to restraining the

running at large of other stock: "Ordered, that the letting of the bilding of an *Estray Pon* be let to lowes and mos responsible bider on the 13 day March in the town of Ewington to be sitawated on the north west corner of the Publick sqaure of the following description to Wit Sixty fete Sqaure the ponnells ten fete long the posts to be of Mulberry hewen eight inches sqaure two feet in the groun and seven fete and alahf above the two fete in the to Scorched the Railing to be of White Oak timber such as will not spring either hewen Sawed or Split to be not over six inches wide nor under three thick oll of which shal be in compliance with Law regulatin the building of Estray Pons and that the Clerk Advertise the sam by pasting written notices."

At March term, 1835, contract made to build court house. Contract price \$580.37½. Built same year by Hankins & Cartwright.

December 11, 1829, Robert Moore purchased at the Land Office in Vandalia the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 7, Township 8 north, Range 5 east—the first land entry ever made within our county limits.

July 9, 1830, Riley Howard entered the west half of the southwest quarter of Section 11, Township 7, Range 4. September 30 of the year, Robert Moore entered the east half of the northeast quarter of Section 18, Township 8, Range 5.

In 1831, there were four land entries—R. Peebles and W. H. Brown in Section 7, Township 5; Alfred McDaniel the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 2, Township 6, Range 5, and some Polanders entered a half quarter-section in the northwest part of the county. There were no entries in 1835. Several small tracts in 1833, then there were a very few scattering entries until 1838. This year and 1839, the land market was active for this county, due to some extent that it was these two years that marked the advent of the Germans that have built up Teutopolis

and now own a large portion of the surrounding country.

The first deed recorded in the county bears date February 27, 1833, Isaac Fancher and Amy Fancher, his wife (her mark), to T. J. Gillenwaters; consideration \$500, and conveys by quit claim east half of northwest quarter of Section 36, Township 8 north, Range 5 east. The officer vouches that he "examined the wife separately," etc. Then follows a number of deeds by different men and their wives in which there is nothing of special interest until one is reached that is signed by T. W. and Sally Short. Sally was the first woman that ever in an instrument of record in the Circuit Clerk's office who did not make "her mark." The land market continued exceedingly dull, and entries few and scattering over the county until 1852-53. Then people began to realize that a railroad was coming—coming like a ray of light and hope. To this stimulant of the land market was added the enactment by Congress of what was known as the "Swamp Land Act," by which, upon proof by the counties that certain land were "swamp and overflowed lands," the Government would give all such lands to the respective counties (really first to the State and the State to the counties) that were not entered, and if entered, then the Government would refund the entry money in kind.

In 1856, Congress had passed the "Bit Act." In other words, it said that all lands that had been a certain number of years in the market could be entered for  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents per acre, provided the applicant therefor made oath that he was buying for his own use and for actual settlement and cultivation. It is astonishing what a spontaneous uprising of actual and intended farmers this act made in a night, in and around Vandalia, of all classes of men, women and even school children. The act was a wise one, and it closed the Vandalia and all other land offices in Illinois, except Springfield,

where the others were taken to. Thus all the lands became corporate and private property, and in one way or another have been made to contribute their share to the wealth of the country.

In 1835, the County Court removed Loy from the Treasurer's office and elected Sam Huston, and at the same time appointed Huston a Commissioner to take the county census. The enumeration of the people was carefully made and, from the best data now to be found (Huston's books being lost), the entire population was about one thousand or one thousand and eight in the year 1835. These settlements still were Blue Point, Ewington, on the Lower Wabash, on Fulfer and Second Creeks and in Union Township.

Loy was County Treasurer in 1833 and 1834, and his 2 per cent for the funds for two years amounted to \$8.87 $\frac{1}{2}$ . Or in other words, the entire funds the county possessed for two years was \$443.75.

From the organization of the county until some time in the "forties" the entire tax upon all property was five mills on the dollar. The whole revenue from taxes in the county the first year was \$50. The next year it rose to \$58. The increase upon these figures was very gradual. Indeed, so much so, that in 1837 the total revenue collected in the county was \$122.27.

The heaviest taxpayer in 1837 in the county was John Funkhouser, \$5. The next heaviest, Robert Moore, \$3.25; John Martin, \$3. Then followed John McCoy, Presley Funkhouser, Riley Howard, W. J. Hankins, Bartholomew McCann, William Freeman, C. Duncan and John Trapp, \$2 each. T. J. Gillenwaters paid \$1.75. There were 142 names on the tax book, and they averaged 86 $\frac{1}{4}$  cents each.

If there were any tax-record books before the year 1837 kept, which is very doubtful, they are lost now. The tax record of 1837 is a little book of ten pages, made for a school

copy book; has a paper back, on which is a wood-cut intended, probably, to represent a school-room exhibition day. The audience is represented by four or five grown people, all sitting straight as arrows and as flat against the paper as if they had been just taken out of a hydraulic tobacco press; a like number of similar looking children are perched in a row on benches, and a putty-faced little Henry Clay is on the rostrum. His left hand and arm is pasted flat and tight to his leg, his right arm is stiff and straight at an angle of forty-five, and you can almost hear his piping treble as he exclaims:

"How large was Alexander's paw!"

The cost of this record book could not have been less than five cents, because that was the smallest money they had in those days, and for the further reason that then it cost money to indulge in the decorative arts. It is said that the purchase of this book made a profound sensation throughout the county and became the ruling question in politics for some time, some contending it was too pretty a book to spoil by writing in it, others holding that such extravagance would be ruinous to all, and still others saying that they believed in the county keeping in the lead in the fine arts, even if it did cost money. This public discussion evidently taught the official a lesson, because the book for the next year was made at home, and consisted of foolscap paper cut and stitched.

In 1838, W. J. Hankins certifies to the County Court the following as the total revenue of the county:

Tax on personal property.....	\$162 57½
Real estate for 1836-37-38.....	29 45

Total.....	\$192 02½
------------	-----------

*Marrying and Giving in Marriage.*—There were weddings here when the parties had to go to Vandalia to get the license, among the earliest of which was the marriage

of Burgess Pugh to Pamela Jenkins, 1829. Mrs. John O. Scott informs us she attended this wedding as a young girl. She remembers the bride had on some kind of a white dress and store shoes; that there was chicken pie and honey for dinner. John Trapp performed the ceremony, and when it was over the groom told him he would bring him his pay in a short time in "real strained beeswax." About the same time Mike Robinson and Delilah Pugh, and Enoch Neavills and Laura Pugh, Jesse White and Katie Neavills, Mary Parkhurst and James Porter were all married.

The first marriage license issued from the county was January 21, 1833, to James C. Haden and Nancy Nesbitt. The next was March 28 of the same year, to John O. Scott and Patsy B. Parkhurst. The County Clerk was very cautious about issuing marriage licenses without first having the parents' or guardians' consent, as the following will show:

"Mr. hankins ples ishue my son fielden Mcoy licens for Marrieg for I hav noe objections to the sam, Nov. 1835."

Again:

"Mr. Hankins, pleas to let John Chadwell hav Liesns and you will oblige your friend I Kant attend to git my self.

"RICHARD COHEA."

It is proper to explain the above by stating that Chadwell married Elizabeth Cohea November 19, 1835.

Micheal Brockett married Mary Thomasson August 18, 1834.

It is certified in the records that on 27th April, 1835, was "Laufley joined to gether as husban and Wife Jackson tiner, and Sin they Land."

On 13th June, 1833, Pendleton Nelson married Eliza Martins.

July 12, 1836, Alexander McWhorter married Margaret Loy.

The following tells the story for Elizabeth Sullivan:

"I asserre that Eleizabeth Sullivan is over eighteen years old, and is her own agent.

"Dec., 1834. "P. A. T. SULLIVAN."

This document clears up all doubts as to whether Pat was willing to act as the agent for Lizzie in the matter of marrying or not. He evidently was not. But when he was for the last time appealed to to do something, his ruddy face glowed a little more than usual, and he stormed and raved and called for pen, ink and paper, and fixed himself at the table to fire at the County Clerk the above formidable State paper. The imagination can almost see him as examines carefully his pen, dipping it into the ink, sucking it clean, and again closely examining it, before spreading himself all over the table and biting his tongue; the old goose-quill fairly creaks and sputters as he puts upon the virgin paper the truth about his daughter being "her own agent." He boldly "asertes" that she is, and holds himself ready to pummel all who doubt it or say one word to the contrary.

The different officials who performed the different marriages in those days seem to have all dropped into the same style of writing their returns upon the back of the licenses. They each apparently thought it highly proper to say that they had "solemnized the rites of matrimony," etc. They must have met with great difficulties in spelling the word "solemnized," as in the different returns it is spelled incorrectly as many as fourteen or fifteen times. For instance: Sollemise, solemnize, solemise, soloise, solemside, solemsided, solamis, solmnis, sollomondise, solimsis, solimize, sollumise, sol innize, sollemis, etc.

Among the first of preachers to marry a couple was one who made the following poetical and rather neat return:

"According to law and injunction of Heaven,

On the 2 of June, 1837,

In wedlock I joined, during natural life,

The within Jessee Fuller and Rhoda, his wife.

"GEO. M. HANSEN, L. D., M. E. C."

In searching among these "quaint and curious volumes of forgotten lore," the following document was dug up in the rubbish. It is a bill rendered by James B. Hamilton, and as near as the types can give it, it is in the following facts and figures:

"I dowe sertyfy to the Coms Cort of Effingham an State Ill That Mr Henry Boulls Fell Sick at my hous on 16 July 1840 and was beried the 25 of the same instant.

#### Funerl Ex Spences

"For nersin and nersment—maid out—

Mr T. Levitt an H Lankfort.....	15 00
for plank and nales from Brent Whitfield.....	2 00
to Davis for Meekin the Coffin.....	3 00
to T. H. Gillinwats Srawdln.....	3 25

It is only by inference that the world will ever know whether Boulls died at all or not. We are informed that he "Fell Sick" on the 16th and was "Beried the 25 of the same instant," and that Gillinwaters furnished the "Srawdln" (shroud). Who was the damsel that the bill tells us, at the end of the line "Nersin an Nersment," was the "maid out"? Why did she go out? What was she doing there, anyhow? The account says distinctly and unmistakably that "He fell" sick "at my house," not *in* my house. If the "maid" was helping with the "nersin an nersment" she could not have been *in* the house to have authorized the announcement that there was a "maid out."

*Schools.*—Mrs. John O. Scott reports the first school ever taught here was in 1831, by her brother, Elisha Parkhurst, who at that time was a mere lad, not over twelve years of age. Thomas I. Brockett, realizing the pressing necessities in this line, set about it and cleaned up and fixed a stable on his premises, and hired Elisha, whom he overlooked and superintended and assisted in all emergencies. The neighbors, John Allen, John McCoy, Lilly, Stephen Austin, Widow Dagner (two grandchildren),

sent their children and made a school of fifteen or twenty pupils. Elisha apparently was a successful teacher, although a boy, and for years he taught in various parts of the country. The next school was taught by Dr. John Gillenwaters (a cousin of the Judge), in Ewington, in 1833. A room was rented for this in some private residence. The next in order was Samuel White, who taught in the garret of Judge Gillenwater's house.

These were pioneer schools, and, considering all the circumstances, were very good indeed. The only Latin they ever taught was to make their pupils pronounce the letter z "izzard." The people of those days, compared with the present generation, had some very healthy ideas about schools. They believed a school was a place of training in the "three R's," and that its usefulness stopped at the "rule of three."

A picture of Elisha Parkhurst's school in Brockett's stable, more than half a century ago, would be an appropriate as well as suggestive scene to hang upon the walls of every school room in our county.

It was a long time before the rudest log schoolhouses were erected. The people were sparsely scattered in the sparse neighborhoods. They were poor in this world's goods as a rule. Teachers were scarce, and so were books. There were a large portion of the grown people that could neither read nor write, and some of these had lived where there was no use to be made of these accomplishments, and they had no realizing sense of the importance of teaching their children to read and write, in order to prepare them for what was soon coming, namely, mail facilities by the hour, cheap postage, and abundant and cheap literature: a people transformed from trappers and hunters into an eager commercial and trading community, where a ceaseless activity is combined with that rapid, broad comprehension, that could every morning look over the movements

of the commercial world of the preceeding twenty-four hours, and form his conclusions and put into instant execution his plans and purposes for the next twelve hours.

In 1838, John Funkhouser, the School Commissioner for the county, made a report to the court of his official acts and doings for the years 1837-38. The report is addressed to the "Onorable Commrs. Cort, June, 1838."

He charges himself with \$146.76 for the year 1838. Then follows:

"Dec 5, 1837. Amount paid on last return, Shoes not demanded, 38.21 $\frac{1}{2}$ ."

Total, 184.67 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

The inference is that there was \$38.21 of the money of 1837 that had not been called for by orders, and this swelled the total fund to \$184.67.

He then credits himself as follows:

Paid Thomas Loy for teaching school

in T. 8, R. 5, . . . . . 28.33 $\frac{1}{2}$

Ruella Griffith, do., T. 8, R. 6, . . . 9.88

This he says was all he paid out for the year 1837.

For the next year, he paid Sam Huston, teacher, \$24.79. Thomas M. Loy, do., 41.67. Charles Gilkie, do., 16.58. Ruella Griffith, 20.12.

This shows that for the year 1838 there was paid to the four teachers that taught the schools of the county, \$103.10. The number of school children in the county, from the best obtainable estimates of that time, was four hundred. Four schools were taught, and one hundred and twenty-five pupils would be a fair estimate of the number that were in attendance upon the schools in the county, and 82 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents per capita was the total expense.

The assessment for the present year in the city of Effingham school district is \$6,000. The school attendance is about five hundred. The difference in then and now is as 82 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents is to \$12 per pupil. Those were in part pay schools—these are free schools.





*John Hoeny*



Those were managed by the people—these by the State. There are no statistics, unfortunately, by which the comparative illiteracy of then and now of the rising generation can be shown. This is much to be regretted.

The fundamental idea of all schools is to take care of the mind and morals of children and train them up in the way they should go, assisted in the moral work by religion and the church. This being admitted, we have this light thrown upon the subject of progress made in intelligence and morals in the fifty years just past. There has been as marked improvement in the number and quality of our present splendid and expensive church buildings as there has been in the schoolhouses in that time. So has the improvement in numbers and superiority of ministers of the Gospel kept equal pace with the race of school teachers of then and now. It has cost many thousands of dollars to erect the numerous school buildings in the county. From Elisha Parkhurst's pioneer school room in Brackett's stable to the elegant and elaborately furnished high school room of to-day is a long stride in educating mankind. This was only paralleled by the places of worship then and now, and to complete the picture in a ministerial line let Boleyjack and Beecher stand forth. The advance all round has been marked and great, especially in the matter of expense and show.

Are these finger boards lining the highways back fifty years, that point out an equally great improvement in public manners, morals, or intelligence? Illiteracy is a crime, but so is pinching poverty. Illiteracy and ignorance are *not* synonymous terms. But neither are education and expense synonymous terms. Is outward change in teacher or preacher, or great extravagance in the schoolhouses, any proof that morals or education is improved?

The people pour their money into the school treasury unsparingly. Not only without grudging, but freely and gladly. Why? Because

they are told and believe that the system is about perfect, and the only possible cause of its failure to perfect mankind is the absence of a sufficient quantity of it, and its universal application to all children. Does this fifty years' experience and practice in this county prove this or the contrary? We have plenty of men near the age of fifty years who were reared here, and some of them learned to read and write after they were thirty years old. They had not the benefit of those primitive schools, as there are many here now and such there always will be, who reap none of the benefits of the modern school. Compare the average man and woman, natives of this State, who were reared under the poor, meager pay schools of the olden time, with the average man and woman from different States, reared under the benign influences of the most liberal free schools. Is illiteracy banished? Do crimes cease and immorality flee to the mountains before the mighty tread of this grand army of free schools? Is there a proportionate disappearance of the one with the appearance of the other? The multitudinous mass of mankind will say *yes!* The figures of statistics will alone tell the true story.

This is no place to discuss the question of how to make better the common school, even if it is one of supreme importance. We pass to other parts of the subject, content with this statement. The schools are based upon the idea that all can and should become philosophers, with no difference among men, except in degree of advancement. Whereas the truth is that the best and most difficult thing for society to do is to produce *gentlemen*. True, it is that the home influence and training is where this precious commodity to society is mostly to come from, yet if the schools ever arrive at the point where they can, even in the smallest degree, supply this to the children of homes that have it not, *then* will there be the commencement of the real school. Then may the

school teacher, surrounded by his school family, like the proud mother of the Gracchi exclaim : "Behold, these are my jewels!"

Men have interested themselves in education since recorded, and even before recorded time. The earliest traditions present only grown men, seeking to educate themselves. Children then were left to grow, with only the restraints or training that society and home forced upon them, their education being left to their own exertions after they became men and women. Remember that such schooling advanced all mankind—made civilization out of barbarism.

A little book entitled "Ten Days in Athens," gives us some account of a school, taught in the porches and the gardens by Epicurus. This little book tells the secret of the intellectual greatness and glory of Athens, that immortal city—the mistress and nourishing mother of civilization—whose grand work has for 3,000 years stood as a beacon light upon the troubled waters. The school of Epicurus had no aid from the State, it had little, if any more, elegance or paraphernalia than did the boy teacher—Elisha Parkhurst's school in Brockett's stable. It was without books. Yet it was a fountain of profound philosophy, from which his followers might drink, and drink long and deeply. The routine of his school-room were his conversations in which he gave them the ripened wisdom of his mind. He gave them true knowledge—that knowledge that lifts truth from error; the great doctrine that the highest and most enduring pleasure in life is the acquisition of new truths that come of the better understanding and comprehension of the mental and physical laws; that this alone destroyed ignorance, and that ignorance is the fruitful source of the evils that afflict mankind. In discussing the gods, he bluntly told his pagan school that their dieties no more caused rain to come to make the grain grow than did they send the rain to rot in the field the gathered but ungarnered products of the farm; that to worship these

gods in the hope that the worship would be pro-rated and paid in future great favors was not the most ennobling religious idea of which a great and pure soul could contemplate or have.

What, think you, would this old pagan school teacher say, could he now pay us a visit, and be taken to Oxford University, and in solemn soberness shown the exact and priceless *facsimile*, that is there so carefully preserved, of the horn that blew down the walls of Jericho?

Epicurus had been reared in paganism; he had been cradled in its lap, had taken it with his food from his mother's breast, and, like all men, had adopted the religion of his fathers. Yet he grew to be intellectually almost a demigod. He did not grow to think in the old groves of formulated ideas where "to dally was to be a dastard—to doubt was to be damned." He was nominally a pagan, but he worshiped truth alone, and with "an eastern devotion he knelt at the shrine of his idolatry." He was illiterate, but who in the ages since he was upon earth has been great enough to take his master's seat in the school-room?

Another great man, but not his peer, was the Swiss, Pestolozzi, the school teacher who lived and taught school a hundred years ago. He believed and taught that there was much error in the fundamental idea and system of the schools. He contended that mere memorizing from books was not education, was not the source of knowledge; that knowledge came not by being told so and so, either by the books or the teacher, but by experimental lessons where not only the brain, but the heart the eye, the touch, in fact, all the avenues to the brain were not only partakers but become part and parcel of the lesson.

Pestolozzi took issue with the schools as the system and science of teaching had been the accepted practice for sixteen hundred years before his day. He established a school and attempted to put in practice his theories. His

school was a failure, not because of the defects of his discoveries in the system, but because he taught in advance of his day—a cause of as much loss to mankind probably as all other causes combined. It is true that, in the institutes and conventions of teachers we are told and re-told, as often as these bodies meet, that all schools are now taught strictly upon the “Pestilozzian plan,” as they term it. Go study what the great Swiss says, and you will be amazed at the wide misunderstanding that exists between his ideas and the practices of the school room.

The profound thinker, Locke, has slapped the faces of the first schools of Europe, with the “learned ignorance” they annually pour upon the world, labeled “Education.” He tells them illiterate intelligence is infinitely preferable to “learned ignorance.” And yet a United States Senator, in Congress two years ago, in discussing some school subject, announced that “every illiterate person in our country is a menace to our free institutions,” and from the fact that he did not say that he had any fears of ignorance, it is a fair presumption that the Senator, in common with most men who think vaguely and talk loosely, confounding words with a shocking recklessness, used the word “illiterate” when he meant ignorance.

Richard Grant White discussed very ably recently, in the *North American Review*, the question “The Public Schools a Failure,” in which he arrays the statistics of illiteracy and crime of a certain number of States north of the Potomac with an equal number south of that river. They were States of free public schools and States without them, classified and compared.

In the United States Census of 1870, Dr. Earle discussed at much length the question of public schools and insanity, and basing his conclusions upon the Government statistics, he draws some frightful conclusions.

A committee of gentlemen in Chicago, deeply

interested in the schools, who had been appointed to investigate the subject in that city, reported unanimously that they could arrive at no other conclusion but that the whole system had been so pressed and pushed by the cry for improvement that they were now almost valueless as a means of education.

A prominent school man of California sums up his investigations, and he has no hesitation in putting down as his best judgment that the whole system is so full of faults that it is of doubtful value. These men may, and it is to be hoped they are, in error upon this vital question; yet they start a discussion that cannot but prove wholesome. It is the waters that are stirred that are pure and healthy.

Educate! Educate! Teach all men, though, what is true education first; then you cannot provide too much of this, nor is the necessary cost a question for a moment's consideration. Because it is the inestimable boon to man—the basis of civilization and man's welfare.

The young State of Illinois manifested a deep interest in this important subject. On the 18th of April, 1818, it was admitted as a State in the Union, and Congress in the act of admission offered for the State's “free acceptance or rejection” the following among other propositions:

1. “That section numbered sixteen in every township, and when such section has been sold or otherwise disposed of, other lands equivalent thereto, and as contiguous as may be, shall be granted to the State for the use of schools.

3. “That five per cent of the net proceeds of the lands lying within such State, and which shall be sold by Congress from and after the 1st day of January, 1819, after deducting all expenses incident to the same, shall be reserved for the purposes following, viz.: Two-fifths to be disbursed under the direction of Congress in making roads leading to the State, the residue to be appropriated by the Legislature of the State for the encouragement of



learning, of which one-sixth part shall be exclusively bestowed on a college or university."

These propositions were accepted by the State Constitutional Convention at Kaskaskia on the 26th day of August, 1818.

January 15, 1825, the Legislature passed an act for the "establishment of free schools and other purposes." An amendment to this act was passed February 17, 1827, providing, among other things, as follows:

"The legal voters of any school district, at their regular meetings, shall have power in their discretion to cause either the whole or one-half of the sum required to support a school in such district to be raised by taxation. And if only one-half be raised by taxation, the remainder may be required to be paid by parents, masters and guardians, in proportion to the number of pupils which each of them shall send to such school.

"SEC. 4. No person shall hereafter be taxed for the support of any free school in this State unless by his or her own free will and consent, first had and obtained in writing. Any person so agreeing and consenting shall be taxed in the manner prescribed in the act to which this is an amendment. *Provided*, That no person shall be permitted to send any scholar or scholars to such school unless such person shall have consented as above to be taxed for the support of such school, or by the permission of the trustees of said school. *And provided*, That all persons residing within the limits of a school district shall at all times have the privilege of subscribing for the support and establishment of any such schools."

In May, 1827, a general act relating to the school lands was passed by the Legislature providing for the appointing by the County Commissioners' Court of three Trustees in "each township where they may deem it expedient, and where the population thereof will admit, to be called the Trustees of the School Land," making the Trustees a body corporate, requir-

ing them within six months after their appointment to survey section sixteen, or such other land as may be selected in lieu thereof, in tracts not less than forty nor more than one hundred and sixty acres, make a plat thereof for the Commissioners' Court, authorizing it to reserve from sale certain timber or stone or coal lands, and to lease said lands, etc., etc." These Trustees were required to lay off school districts, so that each district should not have less than "eighteen scholars subscribed or going to school." The State then levied an annual two-mill tax on the property of the State for the maintenance of schools, and thus step by step laid the foundation for our free schools upon a broad and liberal and wise financial plan. The State put the means in the school men's hands. It did all it could do in this way in the cause of education, and if there is any failure in the system, it is the fault, not of its financial provisions, but of the organizers and the workmen in the school-room.

From the little beginning in Brockett's stable has grown the public free schools of the county, of which there are seventy-seven school districts, that have three log, sixty-three frame and ten brick schoolhouses, with an enrollment of pupils of 4,238, a daily attendance this school year (1882) of 327,659, the average school term of six and five-tenths months, with the schools classed as graded, and an attendance upon these graded schools of 1,449. There were ninety-five teachers employed. The total expenditure for 1882 was \$30,685.79; the amount paid teachers, \$19,416.51; the highest monthly salary paid was \$75, and the lowest \$15, an average of \$31.58. We have a school indebtedness of \$13,650. There are other than the free schools—ten schools with an enrollment of 520. The number of children under twenty-one years of age in the county is 9,443, and the number of school age—that is, between six and twenty-one—is 6,218. The number of illiterate persons in the county is placed at six-

teen. This is palpably an error, but by how much the number is understated cannot be known.

The schools of Effingham County rank well with those of other counties in the State, and this evidences a commendable spirit of enterprise and liberality of the people. They are deeply interested in this important work, and the money they freely pay in such large sums demands of our school men a wise discharge of their duties. It demands of them that they shall educate, to the best, the rising generation; that they shall neither waste the lives of their children nor their money by false education. There is nothing in this life of more importance than the school-room. There is no class of people that are surrounded with such important responsibilities as the educator. A mistake here is a crime. To teach the young a falsehood is to poison the mind and pollute the soul. The evils of such an act are well-nigh incurable. Here is the paved highway to ignorance and mental sterility that is a menace indeed to civilization itself.

Let it be remembered that these pioneers had to begin at the foundation and from there build. To create our possessions and belongings. Did they build only upon the eternal rocks!

*William J. Hankins.*—Of the early legal and official life of this county, we know of no man who stands out in the picture more prominently than Judge William J. Hankins. He came here just when he was most needed and his finger marks are everywhere, telling the story of his handiwork, and writing his epitaph in the hearts, not only of his descendants, but of the thousands who are reaping, and who will in the future enjoy the fruits of his labors and his foresight.

He came here in 1832, with a wife and several young children—impelled, doubtless, by the Napoleonic impulse of destiny. A new county had been incorporated by the Legisla-

ture, and its people were few, and there was a demand for men competent to do the work of placing the infant municipality upon its feet. An unorganized community of people were placed by law to themselves, and society and fellowship was to be created, their own police and local laws to be made and executed, the wheels and machinery of a little government were to be constructed and adjusted, and the whole to be so adapted that it would work harmoniously and without friction.

It is the men of the strong intellects and force of character that come to the front when important work, especially work that is not routine, is to be done. Judge Hankins, in his small way—smaller because his field of operations was, in the nature of things, circumscribed within the smallest limits—is as much an expression of this truth as was the Little Corporal, whose “frown terrified the glance its magnificence attracted.”

In the first elections ever held in the county, Hankins was elected County Commissioner, and he organized the County Commissioners' Court and was the central figure in all the official acts and doings of that body. He was, at the same time, County Surveyor, Justice of the Peace, Postmaster, and in nearly every important special commission, or supervision, or agent for the people or county, he was invariably the master, mover and leader. At one time or another he held about every position of public trust in the county, and in each and all was he ever honest, faithful and competent. His education in the school books had been limited and meager. His chirography was good; his spelling bad and his grammar faulty, and yet he wrote many legal and other documents and papers that are models of terseness, completeness and perspicacity. He evidently had been his own schoolmaster mostly, and he had wrought out for himself a practical education of great value to himself and the people of the county. He probably, if alive

and in his prime, could not pass a successful examination for a fourth grade teacher's certificate, yet it is a question if there has ever been a school teacher in the county but that could have gone to Hankins to learn—and there have learned much of incomparable value. He helped the helpless, aided the weak, fed the hungry and was a generous and warm-hearted friend to all mankind, as were all men who knew him, a friend to him.

Among the simple rustic pioneers he lived a useful and busy life. If he had ambition, it was not made of that "sterner stuff" that protects its friends by crushing to death all opponents. He must have felt he was superior to the majority of his surroundings, yet he was never officious or offensively dictatorial.

When the county's record of social life, its legal and official growth and existence, the people's prosperity, happiness and joy, together with their griefs and pains are rendered and the accounts closed, the great book completed, bound and ready to put away, let it be inscribed "The work of William J. Hankins and others."

Among the earliest elections in the county was a memorable race made by William Freeman for Justice of the Peace. In those good days, that official was most commonly called "Squire," not Esquire, but Squire, and some pronounced it Square. Freeman was ambitious to serve his country, and to his ear the title Squire was a long step in the line of honorable promotion. There was another man who coveted the prize, and so the two became candidates. The contest was spirited, and on the day of election it was, to put it mildly, red hot. The candidates and their friends, in looking for the official worm, literally left no stone unturned. As election day waned, the contest raged only the fiercer. It was hurrah! for one side, and hurray! for the other. Living witnesses testify that before the middle of the afternoon some of the ablest "blowers and strik-

ers" at the polls had grown so weary and exhausted, at Freeman's expense, that they could not walk straight. This and some other unfavorable symptoms so discouraged Freeman that he went home before the polls closed, convinced that he was defeated. He had, in slang parlance, "thrown up the sponge." He lived two or three miles out of Ewington.

To the surprise of every one, when the polls were closed, Freeman was elected by two votes. A few of his friends mounted their horses and rode to his house to inform and surprise him with this good fortune. He was in bed, sound asleep. They roused him, called him out and told him he was elected Justice of the Peace. At this he raved and swore, as did the army in Flanders, and bid his friends go back and tell the election that he was not, and had not been, a candidate for Justice of the Peace, and that he would either have squire or nothing; that was what he ran for, and he would not be fooled with by anybody.

He changed his mind in time to qualify as Justice of the Peace, and made an efficient officer, discharging his duties not only honestly, but with ability.

Of the early comers here, the man first licensed and authorized to vend goods in our county was John Funkhouser. His line of work lay in a different avenue from that of Judge Hankins, but it was parallel and equally important to the young commonwealth. He was a merchant, miller, farmer, trader in stock, and a buyer and seller in everything that the people wanted to buy and sell. When there was no trade or commerce, no stores nor money before for the convenience of the people, he organized and made the way for these. He opened the avenues for money to come and circulate among the people, as well as for industries that furnished employment to men that, without him, would have, of necessity, been idle, and perhaps dissolute. In this way his dependants outnumbered those of any man who has

ever been in the county, and his strong, clear judgment, quick foresight and nerve in those broad fields of commerce that brought him profits and the community gains and the means of many comforts, are bright examples of how much better it is to give in that which encourages men to help themselves by their own exertions than that old and mistaken charity that doles out its stinted aids and fosters by it the idleness and want of thrift that first produced it. His executive abilities must have been of no common order. He not only had to direct and plan his multiform business, but he had to create it where there was none before, as well as think and provide for his little army of dependants, and so wise and just did he manage this that what made him a rich man, contributed to the wealth and comfort of the entire community. His liberality and generosity toward his dependants and neighbors is well told in a little anecdote. He advised one of his men to plant a little piece of ground in corn, and he would furnish seed, teams, etc., necessary for him to work it. It was a little out-of-the-way patch of ground of three or four acres. This man did as advised, and the season proved not the best for corn. In the fall, he got Funkhouser's wagon and gathered it, and took it all. When asked about the one-third for rent, he replied: "Why, you see there was no third. There was only two loads in the field. That was my two-thirds, and I reckon as how you don't want your third, when it didn't grow."

Funkhouser enjoyed this joke the balance of his life.

John Funkhouser was born in Green County, Ky., in the year 1778. He died in this county, in 1857. He came to Illinois in 1814, and located in Gallatin County. He moved to Wayne County in 1819, and to Effingham in 1833, and improved the farm now the property and possession of C. F. Lilly, in Jackson Township; here he opened a store and built a horse-mill, and commenced those extensive business

operations that grew and multiplied until the day of his death.

When his strong, generous and busy hands fell nerveless at his side in death, his life-work was taken up, where he had stopped, by his son, Presley Funkhouser, who proved a worthy son of a worthy sire. He not only carried on successfully the extended operations inaugurated by his father, but increased and enlarged them in every way. A willing tribute that is paid to his memory by all who knew him in life, was, that he was the most generous and liberal of men. He helped all with a free and liberal hand. A man of strong head, warm heart, and a plethoric purse made him a citizen that was a boon to the people of the county, whose like we may never look upon again.

The oldest living persons born in the county are two—a man and woman, born the same night, in the same house, and not twins. These two persons are Thomas Austin and Martha Tucker, née Brockett, born 14th of November, 1828. Stephen Austin and family arrived in this county, and that night, in the house of Thomas I. Brockett, with whom Austin stopped, was born Thomas Austin and Martha, the daughter of Thomas I. Brockett. Martha married Jonathan Tucker. So far as can be ascertained, these were the first births in the county. These two oldest children of the county were born in what is now Jackson Township, where they are both still residing.

For a new border settlement, where the pressing want was people, these two little squalling pioneers were a most encouraging beginning, and truly great must have been the sensation of the day to the half-dozen or so of families that then occupied all the territory that now constitutes Effingham County. Henry Turner was born December 28, 1830.

Births and deaths follow each other in nature's order. The first death that we have any account of was that of Isaac Fulfer, who was killed in the year 1829 or 1830. He had found

a bee-tree, and the hive was in a limb of the tree, to where he climbed, in order to cut off the limb. As he stood by the body of the tree and cut the large limb, it commenced to fall, and, instead of breaking directly, split, and that part uncut held it to the main tree, while the other part caught the body of Fulfer against the main body of the tree and pushed it up a considerable distance, with such force that he was crushed to death almost instantly. When the outer part of the limb had come to the roots of the tree, the body of poor Fulfer was released, and life wholly extinct, it fell and lodged upon the limb, and the friends of the dead man had some difficulty in getting his body down to the ground.

In 1830, a negro who had been a laborer at work on the National road, during the winter, started to go to Vandalia on foot, and was frozen to death on the way, a "Dacotah blizzard" meeting him in a short time after he left the cabin on the Little Wabash. His name is not mentioned. It is a curious accident that the first two births should have happened as they did, and as is related above, as well as it is remarkable that the first two deaths known were violent ones.

In September, 1835, the Commissioners' Court was called upon to provide homes for the two infant children of Phillip Buckner, who had suffered death from exposure, caused by an attack of mental aberration. This sad duty was the first of the kind the court was called upon to perform, as well as was the death that left these poor orphans the first of the kind in the county.

In 1832, the Black Hawk war was in progress, and this young county sent out its first warriors. The little battalion was not very strong in numbers, yet it was a large proportion of the able-bodied men to go to war. Fourteen names are all that can now be recalled

of these Indian fighters, to wit: Alexander McWhorter, John Griffy, Henry P. Bailey, John Trapp, Mike Brockett, John Allen, James Porter, Eli. Parkhurst, John Beasley, Isaac Fancher, Alexander Fancher, James Patton, Gideon Louder, and John Meeks.

Of this little army of our county's first heroes that started to the front, keeping step to the spirited fife and drum, all are now sleeping in their graves except Alexander McWhorter, to whose green old age we are indebted for the brief story that tells of all the county's heroes in a very important war. Not a great war, great in its many battles and innumerable slain, but great in its fruits, and its good to all the millions of people in the Mississippi Valley and their descendants. It was not in a war tainted with invasion or conquest, those unholy purposes that stain mankind and make their battles so shocking in brutality and barbarism; it was to protect their homes, and their wives, and little ones from the tomahawk, the scalping knife, and the fire and faggot of the monster red devils in their cruel and bloody course, that the noble little band went forth. The country has not very graciously remembered these, its true heroes and benefactors. The politicians have had no occasion to spill over the living or the dead of these heroes any of their ocean of crocodile tears in order to catch votes. It has not been fashionable to do so, and there are no fashion-followers that can equal the politicians.

There are but few of the soldiers of the Black Hawk war now left among us. In a very few short years there will be none. May their names and their fames be intrusted to the gentle and just hands of that future historian, who will, with tears in his eyes and divine anger in his heart, exterminate false gods and idols, and resurrect from unmerited forgetfulness and oblivion, the world's true and modest heroes.



## CHAPTER IV.

CHARACTER OF THE PIONEERS—GREAT MEN—CUMBERLAND ROAD—TOLL BRIDGE—THE FIRST CENSUS—HARD LIFE—HOW BROCKETT PLAYED BULL CALF—PIONEER WOMEN—WILD HONEY—COFFEE AS BEAN SOUP—DR. BISHOP'S MILLS—THE KILLING OF HILL—ROD JENKINS AND WHISKY—BOLEYJACK, ETC., ETC.

"How sweet the memory of those early days."

IN the preceding chapters we have attempted to give some account of the coming of the earliest settlers here, who they were, and in what order they came, with some sketches that were intended to serve as illustrations that would give the reader the best idea that we possessed of what manner of men they were. These pen sketches are all that can be given of a people that have passed away, and of whom the artist and painter had preserved no recorded signs. Of necessity, such sketches are drawn by those who never saw the originals, and who can know of them only by much talking and communications with those who did know them long and well, while they were here and playing their part in life. To pick out the representative people of all the different classes of a community, and draw a true representation of them—so true that any reader can gather an actual, personal acquaintance with those who were perhaps dead before he was born—is no easy task, yet one, if done well and truly, will give him a just and correct idea of those about whom he is studying history for the purpose of learning. For a certain quality of society will produce a certain kind of men, or a certain kind of character—a leading character with strong marks and signs that arrests attention, and fixes upon him the duty of furnishing posterity the key to the whole mass of his fellow-men, who were his neighbors and contemporaries.

We have said that such sketches are, of ne-

cessity, not drawn by those who personally knew the originals. It is best this should be so, for, then, there is most apt to be no prejudices, either for or against the subjects that constitute the picture, and false colors are not so liable to slip in. There is less incentive (there should be none) to suppress here and overdraw there; in short, less of prejudice, and consequently more of truth. But men who write are affected by much the same prejudices or color of vision in viewing transactions of which they formed a part as other men, and for this reason history is written by strangers, or rather the sons and daughters of strangers, who live in the long years and ages after the actors and their immediate descendants have passed away.

It requires a remarkable state of society to produce a remarkable individual. The individual thus becomes the index to the surroundings that created him. For, mark you, the great man, the extraordinary—the marked man—is not a special providence for a special providential purpose, any more than is an extraordinary prize pumpkin. One is as much the result of surroundings that preceded his or its coming as the other. You look upon the huge pumpkin in huge amazement, and while you may not openly confess it, you in your heart believe that the god of pumpkin-pie has here made a strong, a long, and a pull altogether. And so when you look upon that crowned monarch of all mankind—Shakespeare. The one is no more a miracle than the other. They are both the results of those laws that never change—

where like causes produce like results always. If the statistics of a people, together with these character sketches that are the statistics of that inner life of men, that is a part and parcel of the first named, are both truly given, they constitute the true history of that people. Because a history of a people is only a just account of so much of the human mind, its influence upon itself—the influence upon it of the surroundings.

In the preceding chapters we have, as nearly as we could, followed events, and even the individuals, in their chronological order. We found that on the 15th of February, 1831, here was formed a new county, with a pioneer population of about three hundred people, and nearly as many more people here who constituted the forces at work upon the National road, that was then in process of construction through this county.

This road was originally called the Cumberland road, after the old stage road from Washington City to Cumberland, Md., where had been the resting place for Clay, Jackson, Harrison, Randolph, and many other notables, as they journeyed to and fro from the seat of government. This road was a national work. It had been provided for in the reservation of five per cent of the sale of public lands in Illinois and other States, and biennial appropriations were its dependence for a continuation to completion. When Congress made any appropriations for this road, it required that "said sums of money shall be replaced out of any funds reserved for laying out and making roads, under the directions of Congress, by the several acts passed for the admission of the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri into the Union, on an equal footing with the original States."

The heaviest force of these workmen was at the crossing of the Little Wabash, and here was erected shanties and a little supply store in 1830.

The county lines now are identical with those designated by the Legislature in the act of February, 1831, although in 1845 the Legislature, in order probably to better fit the county seats of Shelby and Effingham Counties to their geographical centers, passed an act to take from Shelby County the north half of Towns 9, 4, 5 and 6, and make them a part of Effingham County; provided, the people of those half townships mentioned should, by a majority vote, so elect. This proposition was voted down, and the act became null and void.

The bridge over the Little Wabash at Ewington was a toll bridge. By act of the Legislature of 1847, it was made a free bridge after a specified time.

In 1835, Col. Sam Huston was designated by the County Commissioners' Court to take a census of the county. There then had gathered here about one thousand people, two stores, about two hundred improvements called farms, but little clearings, that would not average over two or three acres each, and stump mills, for pounding corn into meal, were about as numerous as the cabins in the county. Every family was their own miller, practically, until a man named Witherspoon started a mill in Shelby County, about twelve miles north of Ewington. This was a horse mill, and here the people would gather, await their turn to put their horses in the mill, and grind out their grist. Like all new settlers, they labored under not only the disadvantage of being poor in all the comforts of life—the plainest necessities even—as well as a complete absence of those things, such as mechanics, blacksmiths, wheelwrights, carpenters, etc., that are essential, in the procuring every aid they were compelled to have. There was little or nothing to be bought, and they had even less to purchase with had it been there. In 1829, there were only two or three farms in the county where land enough was tilled to use an old "Carey plow," and one of these pioneer farmers tells

how he footed it from the south line of this county to Shelbyville, carrying his plow to have it sharpened. Many started their "dead-nin" in the timber, and dug holes here and there, planted corn and potatoes and perhaps a few beans, and thus raised their little truck-patches, that gave them food or bread at least; their meat they could procure in great abundance by their rifles. Frequently there would be but one wagon to a whole neighborhood, and then for ordinary uses the old "lizzard" sled was the universal substitute. This was made by cutting the forks of a tree, the two limbs making the runners, and the short end above the forks with a hole in it to hitch to. A yoke of scrawny bull calves, a big boy and all the family of little ones and a dog or two were the forces that "snaked up" water sometimes, and wood sometimes, and other things were thus transported short distances. The calves had to be put to work young; they were naturally of a big horned, sharp rumped breed, and not the best cared for in the world at that. In fact, John I. Brockett vows and declares that when he was a good sized lout of a boy, their extremity in the line of bull calves was so great that he conceived the happy expedient of yoking himself up with the only one his family possessed. The idea was no sooner conceived than it was executed, with a younger brother to drive. But John made such a sorry-looking calf that his mate refused to pull, and wheeled his rump around and turned the yoke, and thus they stood with their heads in opposite directions. This would not do. John had heard of tying oxen's tails together to keep them from turning the yoke. So he got a cob and gathered it up in the seat of his leather breeches, and tied the rope fast below the knot formed by the cob, and this was securely tied to the calf's tail, and the difficulty was overcome and the team re-hitched to the "lizzard." The calf again tried to twist himself around and turn the yoke. He pulled till

John's suspenders "popped," and his leather breeches stretched out until they were as long and slim as the calf's tail, when John ordered his brother to give them the gad. The bull looked at John, its mate, and bellowed and plunged and pulled its tail nearly off, and finally, in agony and fright, it ran off at full speed, John doing his best to keep up, or check the calf, or keep his neck from being broken. Over the brush, the briers, logs and everything pell-mell, the frightened calf bellowing, and the now worse frightened John roaring at his mother, as the runaways approached the house. "Here we come, d—n our fool souls! stop us! stop us! we're running away!"

The single wagon to a neighborhood was generally kept busy; when not employed by the owner's work it was hired to the neighbors the established price for wagon, team and driver was five bushels of corn a day. This corn was worth from 8 to 12 cents a bushel.

As a general thing, the evidences are that the women of the pioneers were more industrious than the men. The majority of them had to raise the flax, or assist at it, and then when it was "broke" and "scutched" and "hackled," it fell to their lot to spin and weave and make it into wearing apparel and household goods. They worked often in the truck patches; they carried the water at a distance often from springs, and here they would take their clothes on wash-day, often they picked up the firewood and carried it in their arms to the house. They dressed the skins frequently, and these were made into wearing apparel. They made their own soap and year in and year out in nearly every cabin stood the "dye-kettle" and after "dyeing" pretty much all the time, it was no surprise when they went to church to be called "poor dying sisters." The "dye-kettle" was always at the fire-side. A rough cover made it a convenient seat and many of our now old people can tell you about:

"How sweet the memory of those early days,"

when they sat upon the dear old kettle and courted grandmother. This reminds us of a current story of one of the very bashful young fellows, who called to "spark" his girl, and when he took his seat on the kettle to commence the long, delightful evening's work, and his girl, no other seat being handy, seated herself in his lap. His delirious first joy passed away after some time, but the girl talked and giggled and laughed and continued to talk. He grew silent as she grew talkative; after awhile he blubbered out crying at a terrible rate. The poor girl inquired the matter—petted, and soothed him and clung the closer to him. Finally, the household was raised and when compelled to tell what was the matter, he whined and sobbed out "The—kittle—cuts me!" The edge of the kettle had stopped blood circulation in his limbs, and the dear girl on his lap had increased its circulation in his heart; the pain from the kettle was agony; holding the girl was a delightful ecstasy. He could not push her off, nor could he endure the suffering any longer. In his helplessness he cried. Who blames him?

The first school reports of the doings of the County School Commissioners are preserved from being dry, monotonous and sleep-producing by their brevity and wholesome originality, as well as the regular Chinese puzzles that some words make by the way they are spelled. For instance the line :

"Hieronomous Faithout Scagule \$10."

This would look to any ordinary stupid reader as something amounting to \$10 had been paid to one "Scagule," but the eagle-eyed historian had posted himself about every man and woman in the county, all the children, many of the dogs, stump mills, Indians, green-heads, pioneer pills, and other luxuries of those good old honest times—times when a counterfeit half-dollar commanded a premium, because it was not only the best but the only money within reach—we say the historian knew in a

moment that Mr. "Scagule" had neither taught school nor done anything else to earn and get the enormous amount of \$10. He rubbed his sleepy eyes and took another look when lo, and behold! the line was plain :

"H. Faithout, schedule \$10."

Honest Hieronomous Faithout had taught school for \$10 a month and had returned his "Scagule" in first-class style.

\* \* \* \* \*

In 1830, the first bushel of wheat ever planted in the county was by Judge Broom. It made a generous yield, and from here came the seed that in the after years made much of the wheat bread of our people. It was sown in what is now Mason Township. The same man planted the first orchard here in 1829. He had brought the young trees with him from Tennessee; were all grafted trees, and several have told us that, in the year 1839, they remember getting off this orchard some excellent fruit. When it is remembered that up to this year there were yet but eighteen families in Mason Township, it evidences that these people were by Broom's care and foresight, afforded a very early opportunity of sitting down and enjoying their own vines and apple trees. Until this orchard came on, the people tasted no other fruit, except that which grew wild in the woods. These were crab-apples, plums, grapes and wild cherry and the variety of nuts found here.

The first really profitable industry here was the gathering honey. The alternating of timber and prairie—prairies jeweled with garden flowers—were favored places for the wild bees, and, therefore, nearly every tree was the hive where they lived and gathered their sweet treasures from the blossoms of the prairie. The honey was gathered and the wax strained and both became the really money-producing products of the country. Honey, beeswax, ginseng, venison, turkeys, pelts and furs were the only things possible to send to market to exchange for such articles as the people wanted.

And of all these, honey and coon-skins were the leading ones. These early comers had to have powder, tobacco and whisky. For everything else they could kill game. The first season usually they had to buy corn for bread, but the emergencies were frequent when this could not be got, then they used the lean of the meat for bread and the fat for meat.

In many families, coffee was unknown. One instance is related where a man was quite sick. In his young days, he had used coffee, and when he lay sick he imagined that would bring him health. Judge Broom went on foot to Shelbyville and got a pound. When he returned to the sick man's house he gave it to the daughters (grown girls) and told them to make some for their father. They took it out and examined it for some time, when they went to the old people and inquired if you made it "like other bean soup."

All families did not live this way. There was then, as now, great difference in the forethought and thrift of the people. Many, even when here before the county was organized, lived in generous plenty of such as the land afforded then anywhere in the great West. Meat of a superior quality and in varieties that we now cannot get were within the easy reach of all, but in everything else to eat or wear they were far behind us now, but so was the whole country. But what was possible for men to do then is well illustrated in the sketch that we give below that comprises the facts of what the subject did do. In this connection we may say that we prefer to give the facts than to try to give the results and let them tell their own story.

"Dr. Jacob Bishop was born in Hardy County, Va., in 1812, and spent his years to maturity on his father's farm. When of age, he emigrated to Licking County, Ohio, where he was soon after married to Sarah Hooks. His father died in 1836, when he was called to his old home, where he remained until he ad-

ministered upon the estate, which duty he performed to the utmost satisfaction of all interested. He then returned to his home in Licking County, where he remained a little more than a year, and then moved to Effingham County, arriving October 11, 1841, and fixed his home at Blue Point. This was simply going into camp, as for some time his wagon was his house. With his own hand and alone he cut and carried, with the help of Met Kelly, the logs and poles and built his cabin. He commenced opening a farm. His ax and auger were about all the mechanical aids he possessed. Until his first crop matured, his table, made by his own hands from the first convenient tree, did not do any of that proverbial groaning under the other proverbial loads of rich and delicate viands gathered from the four quarters of the wide and beautiful earth; for even 6-cent corn, which had to be purchased and direct from the cob, manufactured at home from the old stump-mill, was earning bread by the sweat of the brow. True, there were then four old, rickety horse-mills in the county, but they were so little an improvement on the home stump and pestle that they were of doubtful advantage.

"The moment a little leisure from his primitive farming operations was found, he looked about him and determined to make such improvements as his fertile brain suggested and his hard necessities demanded. He procured a couple of bowlders, 'nigger heads,' as they are commonly called, that are found so frequently all over the county, and from these he manufactured a couple of mill-stones, the bed-stone being fixed in a sycamore gum. This gum was a common article of utility in the early day. It was made by sawing off a hollow tree any required length, and when set upright was a fine substitute for barrel or hogshead. This was firmly fixed in the ground, the upright lever attachment was attached to the upper stone, and the mill was



complete. The motive power to this was his own strong arms, and in this way, a big improvement, remember, on the old way, he secured for a long time the bread for his family, consisting of a wife and six children. But his active nature did not permit him to stop content with this; he sought out other schemes and quickly put them into practice. He had by this time become the happy possessor of a yoke of oxen and an old, patched-up wagon, and with these he inaugurated the business of going among the people and gathering their beeswax, pelts, venison or anything else they desired to send to market that was transportable, and with a load of these, going to St. Louis. These products the neighbors thus pooled and sent to market were sold to the best advantage by this trusty commission merchant, and with the proceeds he would purchase and bring back the quantity and kind of merchandise ordered by each, which would be carefully delivered to the widespread neighbors. To thus patiently gather up the load to take away, then return to each the articles ordered; to be from three to five weeks on the road to the city and return, and that, too, when in wet weather the roads and bridges were simply horrible, and in dry weather it was, if anything, even worse, as the cattle were in danger of perishing, and in still more danger of running away, overturning the wagon, plunging down a bluff, or hopelessly bogging wagon and all in the mud and water—a not uncommon occurrence when the suffering brutes would suddenly smell the water as they would pass near it along the road; to all this add the exposure to wind, storms, snow and freezing, and to heat and dust; to these include the time and hard labor of this slow, small kind of business; to do all this, and tell it to the people of this day and age, is to excite their incredulity and tax them with a load of doubts. But Bishop did all this, and, slow and small as it looks, he soon so prospered

that he accumulated sufficient to commence a regular business of buying what the people had to sell and selling it on his own account. He bought their pelts, beeswax and produce, and purchased the goods which he sold to them for their products.

In 1844 or 1845, he moved into Freemanton, then but a mere hamlet on the National road, and commenced regular to merchandise, but continuing to make his regular trips to St. Louis and exchanging products for goods and returning again and exchanging goods for products. A part of his trade was to bring flour to the people. This trade at that time compared to the flour trade of to-day is a curious instance of the changes that occur. Now we ship out of the county flour by the car-load, and that often in daily shipments; at that time, it was brought here and retailed out only in cases of sickness, in three and five-pound packages only, the five pounds being the maximum that a single family would purchase at a time. It was a very poor, black article at that—one that the well now would elevate their offended noses at, but it was food and medicine to the poor sick sufferers of that day.

Bishop's business in Freemanton was so prosperous that he soon felt able to commence the erection of a wool carding machine. For those days, this was a daring enterprise. The motive power was a tread-wheel moved by three oxen, and here was furnished the people a new industry, as well as a home market for their wool. It must have been a great boon to the poor women of the country, as it tended much to lighten their work in preparing the clothes for their families. He soon found that his machine was a complete success, and that his motive power was capable of doing additional work, and so he added regular mill-stones that would make corn-meal and even grind wheat which could be and was bolted "by hand." And thus Bishop's carding-machine and grist-mill soon became the center of much business and traffic.

In 1850, the country had outgrown the capacities and its tread-wheel power, and so he responded to the public wants and purchased an engine and boiler. With this great improvement and added power, he purchased a circular saw, and made this an addition to his establishment. He was then ready and enabled to card the wool, grind the meal and flour and saw the lumber as the public need required. This was the first saw and grist steam mill ever started in the county. For many miles around the people came in crowds to look upon and admire this wonderful thing. On Saturdays, particularly, they would gather in numbers and spend the day in athletic and other sports about the mill, and in many ways manifest their wonder and joy over the grand improvement.

We could not give the history of the rise and progress of the mill in our county without at the same time giving much of the early history of Dr. Bishop, so closely are the two identified. It is but just to the memory of a good man, a valuable citizen and a kind-hearted, true gentleman, to briefly conclude this paragraph with a few further words of the Doctor :

In early life he had secured a small but select medical library; not with a view of ever practicing medicine, but to improve himself—to educate himself—to secure knowledge; he mastered these books, and to this information his strong, closely observing mind had gathered knowledge from every available opportunity or experiment that presented itself. He found himself often and often surrounded by sick neighbors, when there was no physician to be had; in such emergencies he was the Good Samaritan. And so valuable did he prove as nurse and adviser that he soon was wanted both far and near, and almost from compulsion he was thus drifted into the practice of medicine. From the very first he had shown himself to be so skillful in the handling of that dreadful disease, typhoid fever, that his reputation and practice extended, not only over his

own but all adjoining counties. To this large, but not lucrative practice—not lucrative because the people were poor and his charity was wide—he gave his time almost exclusively to the time of his last sickness. For some years before his death he suffered from rheumatism, of which he died on the 8th of November, 1870, in the fifty-ninth year of his age.

His widow, Sarah Bishop, died March 11, 1872. Three sons and three daughters were left surviving; of these, one son and one daughter have since died.

Dr. Bishop's life is a fair illustration of the fact that a man who is a born gentleman will always be one despite surroundings. It is a common saying of some men that if so-and-so had only had different training and surroundings in his youth, instead of being a mere vulgar lout, he would be a gentleman. There is little truth in such moralizings. It is doubtful if there is any. There is infinitely more truth in the opposite aphorism that "blood will tell." There is such a thing as pure and gentle blood, and surroundings can no more change or hide it in the possessor than they can the muley's ears or the leopard's spots.

It is the testimony of all who knew Dr. Bishop, that his presence in the sick room was like a genial, bright ray of sunshine. Under no circumstances did he forget to be a true and perfect gentleman. All testify to this, and the memory of his strong integrity and strict honesty, when added to what he has done for the improvement of the people of the county, are his imperishable and fit monument.

In conclusion, upon the subject of mills, it may be here stated that for a long time the only mode of getting sawed lumber was by the "whip-saw." This was run by two men, with saw made for this purpose, one man standing on the log and the other under it, and in this hard and tedious way much lumber was got out before the horse-mill of T. J. Gillenwater's was put up, and a circular saw put to work. This

was propelled by seven horses, and often cut eight to nine hundred feet of lumber a day.

In the early day some ingenious pioneer put up a curious water-mill on the Wabash. It was so contrived, being two large troughs hung upon a pivoted cross-beam, with a heavy stone at one end of the beam and the trough at the other, so rigged that when the trough filled with water, it would raise the stone and the water would then spill out of the trough and let the stone drop heavily in the other trough where the grain was. It was automatic and worked continually, needing only an attendant to take out the meal and put in fresh grain.

The population of Effingham County in 1840 was 1,675. The census for the year reports 451 engaged in agriculture; in manufactures and trade, 16; in commerce, 9; learned professions, 4. The county had two insane persons. They were a private charge. There is no record of the number of persons that could not read and write. Under the head of universities, colleges, students, grammar schools and mining all are blanks.

*The Killing of Hill.*—At high noon, on the 15th day of April, 1842, in the town of Freemanton, Dick Hill, as he sat upon his horse, conversing with Jesse Newman, was shot dead. Hill was in the road and the man he was conversing with stood inside the yard, and near a blacksmith shop. The report of the gun was probably heard by all in the little village, yet to this day it has never been proven who fired the shot. His head, shoulder and body were riddled with buck-shot, and his death must have been instantaneous, as he rolled off his horse and fell limp and dead in the road, where he lay just as he had fallen. Some of the scattering shot had slightly wounded the horse's shoulder, and the frightened, riderless animal running past the few village houses at full speed, toward his home and along the road his master had ridden a short time before. This added to the report of the gun told the tragic

story unmistakably to all. When the horse dashed up to his master's door, the empty saddle and the yet warm blood told the frightful story to Mrs. Hill. It was a short half-mile from the scene of the tragedy to Hill's house. The screams of the woman could be plainly heard, as she rushed out of her door, caught the horse, bounded into the saddle and at full speed started to the village. With mingled screams, sobs and execrations upon the murderers, and waving her hands and arms above her head, she came to where her dead husband lay. The horse stopped when she flung herself to the ground, fell upon the corpse, pushed one hand under the head, and in doing so covered the hand and part of her arm in the dark mud made by the blood, as it mingled with the dust of the road; she raised the head until the face of the living and the dead were nearly along side each other, when the maniac wife and dead husband presented a picture that will never fade from the memory of the few who looked upon it.

A brief half-hour before the tragedy, Richard John Hill, in the prime of lusty life, splendid physical organization, and above the average of much of his surroundings in intellect and culture, had left his wife as she stood in the door admiringly watching him as he rode away upon his spirited and gaily caparisoned horse, toward the village. He rode up to the village post office, kept by Mrs. Flack, now Mrs. Joshua Bradley, had called for his mail, which was carried out to him by Mr. Brown, and after chatting gaily a moment, he turned his horse and rode toward the blacksmith shop and to his terrible death.

The excitement over this daylight, yet mysterious tragedy, was great, indeed, among all people. The consequences flowing therefrom, lasting as they did for nearly a generation were unparalleled in the history of the State. Nearly all questions of social life and the politics of the county were pivoted upon this sub-



*John L. Crowe*





ject. And to this day, if you talk to one yet left of the few men of that time, who were prominent in the affairs of the county, you may easily detect that the subject might re-kindle the fires that raged within them more than forty years ago.

Richard John Hill had lived for some years in the county; had been County Superintendent of Schools, and was County Collector when he was killed. But with many of the best people he had earned a bad reputation. Apparently he wished to be considered a reckless, desperate and dangerous man. He openly defied public moral sentiments. It was said that he was a gambler. Many believed he was not only a counterfeiter, but worse, and stories were told of him, which, if true, made him amenable to punishment for the violation of nearly every crime in the decalogue. His delight was to be regarded as a terror generally, and his practices and followers, and henchmen were such that he could and did over-ride and cow many, and secure the dread or hate of nearly all.

Not long after Hill's death, the dead body of a man was found at or near Deadman's Grove (the place gets its name from the circumstance). All indications were that the body had lain for a long time in the water. No one at the inquest recognized the unfortunate. The facts were published and Mrs. Sweeney, of Springfield, came here, and from the clothes, the false teeth and the peculiar blue color of one of his partially decayed teeth, identified the body as being that of W. S. Sweeney, her husband. Hill's enemies asserted and believed that he and his brother Ed had killed and robbed Sweeney and thrown his body into the creek. They told all the circumstantial details—the fact that Hill was in debt to Sweeney and had written to him to meet him in Shelbyville, that they did meet there, gambled and caroused for two or three days, and then Sweeney and Dick and Ed Hill started for Freemanton, Sweeney in a buggy and the other two on horseback.

In this way they were seen at points along the road to near Deadman's Grove. One or two parties in this county met them north of the Grove and these were the last traces of Sweeney alive. Dick and Ed Hill were seen continuing their way south of the Grove, but without Sweeney, and it was said that Ed was in a buggy, leading a horse behind and Dick in company on horseback. Near Freemanton, at the north side of Mrs. Flack's farm, they were seen to separate, Dick going toward his home and Ed going west on the National road. He is reported to have been seen at Vandalia still driving the buggy and leading a horse. This was the last ever seen or heard of Ed Hill.

In the foregoing mention of the social and political divisions among the people, it must not be supposed that it was divided upon the line of the friends of the man on one side and his enemies on the other. This was not the line of contention at all. There were probably very few who regretted the taking off of Hill. It was the manner in which it was done and a desire to ferret out the murderers, and at least attempt to punish them and vindicate the majesty of the law that constituted the one side, while the others were so rejoiced at his death that they not only justified the manner of it, but they were ready to go any length to shield and protect the perpetrators.

It was due to this state of affairs that it was impossible to ever produce in a court the truth that some absolutely knew, and all had well grounded suspicions. Every witness who saw the most material parts of the tragedy, were those who hated Hill and were warm friends of the suspected, and they discreetly closed their mouths upon the subject and kept them so until long after the principal actors were all dead and the county feud had passed away by the election of John Trapp as County Clerk in 1860.

The people of the county had ranged themselves on the two sides, and for twenty years

elections were won and lost, the question not being are you a Democrat or Whig, but are you a Trapp-man or an anti-Trapp. Or as one side sometimes taunted the other as "horse thieves," and in return they were designated as "murderers." These terrible epithets were not common, but during the long feud they could at times be heard. It is much to say of the people of those days, that during the twenty years of bickering and bitterness, other and better lives than Dick Hill's were not yielded up as sacrifices upon the alters of hot passion and bitter prejudices.

The evils arising in this unfortunate turn in the public and private affairs of the people were great and manifold. Their effects are not yet wholly obliterated. Important questions in social life, education and finance were dwarfed and forgotten, while detraction and hate ruled the hour. This unfortunate state of affairs would probably never have existed had any other man than John Trapp been suspected of being the chief actor in the bloody story. There were few people who doubted very strongly at any time as to who it was that killed Hill. Trapp himself, it is said, never denied it point blank.

Trapp and Mike Brockett were seen, just after Hill was shot, to emerge from the empty building that stood near the blacksmith shop in front of which the killing occurred. They each carried a gun; they quietly walked up and after looking a few minutes at the dead, Trapp remarked to some one standing by, "He is dead, isn't he?" and the two men turned and walked off.

In some respects, John Trapp was an extraordinary man. He was quiet, unobtrusive, kind and gentle of disposition—big-souled and warmly generous to all; of natural sound, strong sense and liberal views; he sedulously avoided difficulties and all troubles. He was affectionate and warm-hearted, and he loved his friends and never abused or threatened

even his worst enemies. He believed he had been deeply wronged by Hill. Those who knew the circumstances expected he would kill him. Hence, when the sharp report of the gun rang out in the quiet village of Freemanton, it is said the same exclamation came from all who heard the gun, "There, I expect Hill is shot!" But if Trapp had deep griefs—wrongs that impelled him to avenge them in blood, he gave no sign or outward token; he confided them to no human being that ever betrayed his confidence or gave up his secret. He was as the still waters that are deep. Not hasty to act, not swift to revenge. He made no threats—no warning, but he deliberately executed his deliberate purposes even to the death. His friends never deserted him—his enemies had ceased to persecute him, and there is no question but that he died in the sincere and honest conviction that he had only done his duty.

The following is the substance of an act of the Illinois Legislature, and is the final chapter in the official life of Richard John Hill, of date February 3, 1845:

"Whereas, Richard J. Hill was appointed Collector of the County of Effingham for the taxes for the year 1841, and was charged with the collection of the taxes of that year, amounting to the sum of \$227.16, and died without having completed the collection of the same and it appearing by the books of said Hill, as returned to the County Commissioners' Court of said county, by William J. Hankins, administrator of said Hill, and that there remains uncollected the sum of \$182.47. Therefore

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted*, etc. That Samuel B. Parks, Charles Gilky and Presley Funkhouser be released from a judgment obtained in the Sangamon Circuit Court against them as securities of said Richard J. Hill, as collector as aforesaid, on payment of the sum of \$44.69 with interests, costs of suit, that being the amount that appears to have been collected

by the said Hill as collector at the time of his death.

A type of a class of men developed by the times were the fighting, roystering, drinking, devil-may-care fellows of whom "chief among ten thousand and the one altogether lovely" was Rod Jenkins. He had boon companions, many imitators, but no equals. He stood alone "like some grand ancient tower" except when he had to steady himself by leaning on some one not so tired as he was. There was nothing small about Rod; he "longed" for the spiritual in this life, and, like the old woman when telling how she liked corn bread, he "honed" for liquid joys. In the language of the hard-shell funeral sermon, "he had hosses and he run 'em—had dogs and he "fit" 'em—had cocks and always bet his bottom dollar on the high-combed cock.

To hunt a little, frolic much, go to town often and never miss a general election day, and get "glorious" early and fight all day for fun, was the pleasure and delight of his life.

We mean no offense to the readers of the prize-ring literature of to-day by informing them that even in the early times there were men here nearly as big fools as they are. Their intelligence, like these, had a strong admixture of the bulldog and hyena. Their real worship was an image of the bullet-head and thick-necked tribe of bruisers. It is this base-born admiration of the thug that makes such characters possible among civilized men. The bully is the companion piece of the religio-militant dogmatic preacher. They are admirably mated in ignorance, but in all else the blood-tub is the best of the two. It has been said that of all disgusting sights for gods or men, the worst is that of a prize-ring with two human brutes turned loose, like Spanish bulls, to batter and bruise each other to the point of death. But, in truth, a yet worse sight is an ignorant dogmatic ass in the pulpit, sacrilegiously proclaiming his Godly authority to damn mankind, and rudely

invading the sacred confines of that border land of the finite and infinite, where each one is unto himself a secret and a covenant with his God alone; where no earthly power should ever attempt or does attempt to go, but where the long-eared dogmatist would forever "bray" you in the gnashing teeth, the sobs and wails of a superheated hell and brimstone.

There were redeeming traits often about the fighting bully in those olden times. He was the foundation upon which the present thugs may place their first start in the world, and from the good that was in him his successors have wholly departed, until they now present an instance of perpetual degeneration and total depravity.

Rod had many redeeming qualities. At home he was sober, industrious and honest. His fault was he wanted to go to town too often. He only wanted to quarrel with those who had, like himself, a passion for such discussions, and here was a small class of men who found their fun and enjoyment in thus expending the pent-up vital forces that were in their large and splendidly developed physical organizations.

Among barbarous people, to drink and get drunk are not grievous crimes, and generally from the highest to the lowest the rule is to indulge to excess upon every opportunity. There was a time when anywhere in Illinois whisky was to be found in every house; it was a common beverage for men, women and children, and common hospitality commanded it to be offered to every guest upon nearly all occasions. It was cheap, in common use, fresh from the still and fiery, but neither adulterated nor poisoned. It made men drunk and foolish and beastly, but probably did not so fearfully craze them then as now.

Rod was not wholly vile nor evil-looking, morally or physically. In fact, a kindly-faced, good old grandmother who knew Rod when she was a fair-haired lass, has often described him to the writer as she saw him with her young eyes in his early manhood. She insists he was

not her sweetheart, yet she pronounces him, at one time, "the prettiest man in the county." But he was never vain of his beauty, however much he may have been of his prowess. Even if he had been proud of his manly beauty of face, he met with an accident that changed all this just as effectually as did the mule cure the boy that attempted to climb his tail. This accident gave him the name of "Old Snip Nose," and came about as follows:

On one occasion, in a nice, friendly fight, he bit off a portion of his friend's nose. When he sobered up, he no doubt regretted the accident so much that he would have replaced the missing link if he could. But seeing he could not do this, he gave himself no further concern. His victim did not relish the very practical joke, but nursed his wrath to keep it warm, and as patiently as he could, bided his time. It was not a great while before he saw Rod start home from Ewington so very drunk that before he had gone very far beyond the city limits he fell off his wagon, the fall not disturbing his sound sleep. His enemy improved the opportunity, rushed upon him, and cut off his nose. Whisky had been the Delilah that caressed Rod in her lap until he was shorn thus cruelly. From that day he had about the poorest excuse for a nose in the whole county. At all events he missed it so sadly that he eventually took an old shoe-vamp, soaked it well, and made a leather nose, which was fastened to its place by a string around his head above the ears.

One morning he rode into Ewington to spend the day, as usual, and as he came into the crowd, Dan Williams (Blue Dan) saluted him cheerfully with, "How are you, old Snip Nose?"

He paid little or no attention at the time to this salutation, but during the day Rod and Dan got into a fight, when Rod bit off Dan's nose, and then pushed him away, saying with a leer, "How are *you*, Brother Snip?" The whole county enjoyed the joke finely, at least as well

nearly as did Blue Dan, and from this time forth the two were better friends than ever. They often met in the village and spent the day in admirable harmony together, never after meeting with more serious mishaps than sometimes loosing their leather noses, and then they would go arm in arm roaring through the village, sending the women and children, and some of the men too, flying in terror to their homes and hiding places.

Rod and Dan were admirable types of a class that were here from the first, and that will be here yet for mayhap a long time. It is not insisted on that their abnormally developed bumps for fights and whisky were either essential to the early pioneer or models to be hung up in the schoolroom. But there is little doubt but that they had other essential traits, such as reckless bravery, strong resolution and endurance for the sore trials of their times that made them valuable factors in the struggles of the fathers.

*Boleyjack.*—Another and a different character entirely from any we have attempted to portray in the preceding chapters was Boleyjack, sometimes styled the parched corn, summer preacher. He was a magnificent specimen of the coon skin pioneer exhorter in many respects. He lived hard, preached brimstone sermons and was paid his ministerial salary in old clothes, and at rare intervals, a full feed on "hog and hominy" at a brother's or neighbor's. From his early days—the years intervening between his childhood gambols and his backwoods preaching—little or nothing is known. He was here—as to how, whence or why he came no one asked, perhaps no one cared. He was naturally pious and dirty, in fact, the prince of dirt if not a paragon of piety. His laziness was only equalled by his tatters and rags. He despised all manual labor, and dreaded soap and water with an intensity that kept him preserved always in his ancient sweetness and purity. He was the great unwashed salvation shrieker, yet there was within him the



smoldering fires of a rough eloquence that when once in his pulpit and warmed to his work, were soon fanned into fierce flames as he drew frightful pictures of an angry God, or the horrors of a hell of literal fire and brimstone. He preached the Gospel pure and simple, as he understood it; not for pelf, but solely for the good of mankind, and because he was too lazy to do anything else. Many, who have seen him hundreds of times, have attempted over and over again to describe him—to draw in words a picture so strong and clear that his true likeness would stand out upon the canvas strong and distinct. It is feared they failed to that extent that it will be impossible for us to place him in his deserved niche of immortality. In appearance he is described as a man of medium size, angular, uncouth and very ungainly; swarthy complexion, large mouth, heavy lips, long black, coarse unkempt hair, stooped shouldered, sluggish of movement, and listless, careless air. His whole features were heavy and stolid; a large under jaw and a thickness of neck that indicated the preponderance of the animal, the eye being the only feature that bespoke talent of any kind. He was a summer preacher mostly, and his dress was not of royal ermine or purple silk and fine linen. It was coarse, home-made tow linen, and consisted of shirt and "breeches," the breeches foxed with buckskin in front and rear, and a coon-skin cap, and as a rule barefoot, but on great occasions he wore a shocking pair of shoes—no socks. His shoes never fit, and he stuck his toes into the vamp while his heels braved the wind and weather. The shoe and foot were kept together by hickory bark strings. There was a mile of shin between the "breeches" and shoes exposed to the elements. This exposure had given them much the appearance of a young shell-bark hickory. To make up for the shortness at the bottom of his "breeches," they were drawn up nearly to the neck by a single hickory bark "gallus" which

was fastened by goodly sized wooden pegs in lieu of buttons.

Such was Boleyjack, and, such as he was, he never seemed to tire of proclaiming to the world that he was not "ashamed to own his Lord and Master." Whether this compliment was returned or not is not material to this inquiry. Boleyjack was no sunshine, band-box dandy. He was not a Beecher, a Talmage, a mountebank nor a monkey. He was a humble, sincere, great pioneer preacher, with fists like a maul and a voice like the fabled bull of Ban-she, and thus arrayed and equipped he went meekly forth upon his mission, and waked the echoes of the primeval forests, made reprobates tremble, women to cry and shout aloud, and many a tough old sinner to fall upon his kness and plead with Heaven in agonizing groans and sobs. In squalor and poverty in his floorless log cabin he dreamed out his indolent existence, tasting in a vague way, perhaps, some of the pangs of endless punishment. Yet there is no doubt he found surcease of sorrows in his vivid imaginings, which brought him sweet foretaste of the eternal Sundays in that city not built with hands, and whose streets are paved with gold, and whose rivers flow perennially with milk and honey. Boleyjack's wife and helpmeet was an instance of remarkable adaptation to a remarkable husband. She was not too much civilized; was coarse, rough, of great physical strength and endurance. Her unadorned beauties had been materially aggravated by a savage hook in one eye, by a furious cow, which, while it had not "put out" the eye, had sadly "rucked" it up, and for the balance of its life it dissolved partnership with its mate and seemed to set up business on its own hook. A circumstance or two will tell much of her history. Not a great while before her death, a railroad train killed her cow. The old lady witnessed it all from her cabin door. She rushed out, took her position on the track and demanded pay for her cow before the train



could move. It was only after much trouble and some force that she could be gotten out of the way and the train allowed to pursue its voyage. It is said that she regularly soaped the track until an agent was sent down, and a good round price paid the old lady for her cow. Not a great while after this, she was walking along the track of the railroad when a train came along. The engineer whistled and whistled, and slowed up and whistled and barked and coughed but all in vain. She gave it no heed, never once turned her head. Finally, when almost upon her, it was stopped, the conductor and brakeman rushed forward, believing they had barely saved the life of a poor deaf mute, and seized her by the arms and forced her to one side. "Oh!" says she, "you may hoot and toot, and keep a hooten and a tooten,

but you can't skeer me, if you did kill my cow!" When the good woman died there were strange whispers went abroad, some of them, in short, charging absolutely that Boleyjack had starved her to death. He was eventually taken to task upon this charge, and asked to explain it. He repelled the vile slander, and confused his accusers by the crushing reply: "It is false, for there was at least a half-pint of parched corn at her bedside when she died." Boleyjack soon followed his companion to that happy land, it is to be hoped, where soap and water are an unknown necessity, and where parched corn and hickory bark "galluses" are not the essential stays of life. In their humble way and in their hard lives they found their places and filled them to the best of their ability. Let them sleep in peace.

## CHAPTER V.

LEGAL LIFE OF THE COUNTY—LIST OF OFFICERS—BOARDS OF SUPERVISORS—THEIR OFFICIAL DUTIES—FARMING AND STOCK RAISING—AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES, THEIR MEETINGS AND OFFICERS—THE GOOD ACCOMPLISHED, ETC., ETC.

SOMETHING of the history of the legal life of the county, that is, its officials in their regular order, is the following:

1833—T. W. Short, Isaac Fancher and William J. Hankins were the first elected County Commissioners' Court; Joseph H. Gillespie, County Clerk; John C. Sprigg, Circuit Clerk; Henry P. Bailey, Sheriff; John Loy, County Treasurer; William J. Hankins, County Surveyor; William J. Hankins, Probate Judge. Isaac Fancher only served as Commissioner a few months, and was succeeded in office by James Turner.

1834—Commissioners' Court was John Martin, William Freeman and Eli Cook.

1835—June term, William J. Hankins appointed County Clerk; Sam Huston, Treasurer; John Trapp, Sheriff.

1836—William S. Clark, Presley Funkhous-

er and Isaac Slover were the County Commissioners' Court; Silas Barnes, *pro tem.*, County Clerk.

1837—John C. Gillenwaters, Treasurer; William Freeman, Sheriff; William J. Hankins, Circuit Clerk; John Funkhauser, School Superintendent.

1838—Thomas M. Loy, Probate Judge; John Loy, Treasurer; T. J. Gillenwaters, Presley Funkhouser and Isaac Slover elected County Judges. They drew lots, when Gillenwaters drew the three-year term, Funkhouser two years, and Slover one year. December, 1838, a vacancy occurred in the County Clerk's office. To fill the vacancy, W. H. Blakeley, John C. Gillenwaters, and Newton E. Tarrant were applicants. The court by vote appointed Newton E. Tarrant.

1839—Law provided for Commissioners to

appoint two Assessors and a Collector for the county. Joseph C. Wheeler and Harrison Higgs were appointed Assessors, Joseph C. Wheeler, Collector.

1839—Thomas M. Loy, County Clerk; Thomas J. Renfro, Sheriff; Presley Funkhouser, T. J. Gillenwaters and Daniel Parkhurst, Commissioners.

1840—Martin, Parkhurst and Gillenwaters, Commissioners.

1841—J. Martin, S. B. Parks, N. E. Tarrant, Commissioners.

1842—John O. Scott, School Superintendent, and James Devore succeeded Tarrant as Commissioner. At August term of this year, Thomas M. Loy resigned County Clerkship and William J. Hankins appointed to his place.

1843—A. B. Kagay elected County Clerk; James Cartwright, Treasurer; John O. Scott, County School Superintendent.

1844—Elisha W. Parkhurst, Probate Judge; Daniel Rinehart, County Treasurer; James Devore, Isaac Slover and William Dunham, County Commissioners. Brick court house in Ewington built this year.

1845—Charles F. Falley, County School Superintendent; Isaac Slover, W. E. Tarrant and Charles Kellim, County Commissioners.

1846—S. B. Parks, Sheriff; A. B. Kagay County Clerk; W. E. Tarrant, Thomas Doute and Isaac Slover, Commissioners.

1847—Daniel Rinehart, County Clerk; Charles Kellim, School Superintendent; James Levitt, Treasurer; Thomas M. Loy, Surveyor.

1849—Thomas Doute, Isaac Slover, Gideon Lowder, Commissioners; W. J. Hankins, Probate Judge; John Broom and W. E. Tarrant, Associate Judges; Richard McCraner, Treasurer; John O. Scott, School Superintendent; John S. Kelly, Circuit Clerk; S. B. Parks, Sheriff.

1851—T. J. Renfro, Sheriff.

1846—John M. Brown, Superintendent of Schools.

1850—John B. Carpenter, Superintendent of Schools.

1852—S. B. Parks, Sheriff.

1853—John S. Kelly, Circuit Clerk; W. E. Tarrant, County Judge; Samuel H. Pullin, James Devore, Associates; T. M. Loy, County Clerk; R. A. Howard, County Surveyor.

1854—John G. Gamble, Sheriff; John M. Brown, School Superintendent.

1856—Orville L. Kelly, Sheriff; John B. Carpenter, School Superintendent; A. B. Kagay, Treasurer.

1858—W. E. Tarrant, County Judge; T. J. Gillenwaters and H. H. Huels, Associates; D. Rinehart, County Clerk.

1859—Samuel Winters, Sheriff.

1861—John Trapp, Circuit Clerk; O. L. Kelly, Sheriff.

1861—Robinson McCann, School Superintendent. Never served out his term. Went to the war, and court declared bond insufficient and appointed Calvin Kitchell to fill the vacancy.

1863—William Gillmore, Sheriff.

1865—S. B. Parks, County Judge; D. Rinehart, County Clerk; J. C. Brady, Circuit Clerk; Jesse Surrells, Treasurer; W. I. N. Fisher, School Superintendent; A. S. Moffit, Surveyor; William Gillmore, Sheriff; T. G. Vandever, Coroner.

1869—Jonathan Hooks, County Judge; J. W. Filler, County Clerk; Jesse R. Surrells, Treasurer; S. F. Gilmore, School Superintendent; Calvin Mitchell, Surveyor; L. J. Willien, Coroner.

1871—J. Surrells, Treasurer; C. Mitchell, Surveyor.

1872—W. C. Lechrone, Circuit Clerk; W. C. Baty, Sheriff; W. H. Gillmore, States Attorney; J. H. Kroeger, Coroner.

1873—J. B. Jones, County Judge; J. W. Filler, County Clerk; H. G. Habing, Treasurer; Owen Scott, School Superintendent.

1874—W. C. Baty, Sheriff; Levi Renfro, Coroner.

1876—W. C. Lecrone, Circuit Clerk; W. H. Gillmore, County Attorney; Thomas H. Dobbs, Sheriff; W. L. Goodell, Coroner.

1879—Barney Wernsing, Treasurer; C. A. Van Allen, County Surveyor.

1880—R. C. Harrah, County Attorney; W. W. Simpson, Circuit Clerk; A. H. Kelly, Sheriff; J. N. Groves, Coroner.

If to these names he added the various ones of the numerous boards of Supervisors of the county that have assembled from time to time to guard the people's interests and carry on the business of the county, then you will have a complete list of the names which bear the honors, whatever they may be, of the legal life and doings of the county, as well as the names of those on whose shoulders must perpetually rest the foolish, unwise, and positively injurious public acts, if there have been any, in the county's history to date.

To the day of the adoption of township organization in the county, there is but little, if any, doubt that many errors slipped into the administration of county affairs, but, at worst, they were venial and the inflictions that followed them were temporary, and the county's financial affairs never verged upon the borders of criminal extravagance. In many things they would now be termed old foggyish probably, and they would deserve the mild reproach, but they were always rigidly conservative and economical in handling the people's money, and but precious little of the public "blood money" (not a bad name for all taxes) found its way, under any pretext, into any official's pocket.

Let justice be rendered these plain, unpretentious men in this respect. Their sterling official honesty is now beautiful to behold, and it is well to constantly revive its cherished memory. True, temptations were not scattered along their pathway, but it should be borne in mind that those officials who handle and manage the public funds, usually have the making and creating of their own temptations,

and it is not, and should not be, an answer to say, "he was sorely tempted."

A few hundred dollars was all the county gathered from the people annually prior to 1860.

It is the misfortune of the Board of Supervisors that it came into existence in the county when all the country was in the first throes of the civil war. Communities had gone daft, and madness and folly ruled everywhere, and pretty much all the few remnants of sanity left in the few individuals were either ostracized or hung by mobs. The bloody carnival had commenced, the end of the evils of which will not come in our day or generation, or in the day and generation of our immediate children's children. When a great people have been completely demoralized, it is not yet a fact demonstrated by either ancient or modern history, that the plague can ever be cleansed from the blood, and real health restored. National demoralization, when it honeycombs the body politic and penetrates every hamlet and home in the land is leprosy—incurable and loathsome.

For the year 1882, the Board of Supervisors calls for the sum of \$17,000 for county revenue only.

This is not so high as it has been in some years, and it is higher than it has been in some years.

In 1881, it was \$14,623.74; in 1869, \$14,758; in 1878, \$20,561.99; in 1877, \$24,379.50.

To explain these extraordinary levys, it should be borne in mind that they were caused by the large defaults made by many tax payers.

The call for \$17,000 this year will all be collected, so that this may be put down as the true expense for the year 1882 of the county. This is the county's money, for county purposes, county expenses.

Schools, roads and bridges, townships, railroads, State and about every other of the innumerable taxes piled on our people, are excluded from this \$17,000 the county wants and

will get. The Poor Farm and the pay of the county officers are, so far as the public may see, the only places where this money is destined to go. A part of this money may be used necessarily in the matter of the county's tax sale lately, where the county bid off the land, and holds the certificates of purchase. Other portions, judging by the past, may be appropriated by the board to aid in the building of certain much needed bridges in the county, and thus all this sum of money may be both justly and judiciously expended, and the people have, not only no cause to complain, but much to commend most heartily.

In the way the county's book-keeping is done it is very difficult, next to impossible, for a tax payer to go there and tell how much of the money has been used for county purposes, and how much for county expenses in the discharge of the county's business. In this the board gives the people just ground for some of the complaints against it.

The county has, at one time or another, employed experts to investigate nearly every officer in the county, except the Board of Supervisors. There is a fine vein of irony running through all this employment of experts (the qualification necessary being the ability to keep a set of books) to come in on every emergency and explain to the board its own business. It is on a par with the appointment of Postmasters that cannot read and write.

A generation ago the County Commissioners built bridges that were very regularly washed away, and this heroic work is patiently going on in the same way to-day. It was once said that somebody never learned and never forgot anything. That probable somebody has come to Effingham to superintend the public works across the streams of the county.

It is said that one direct, and, which ought to be fatal, evil flowing out of this township law as it has heretofore worked, has been this: Whenever a man was elected Supervisor, he at

once became a candidate for some county office, and commenced to form his ring in the board to help him carry out his purpose. If this was ever done, that instant the man and his associates in the infamy were full blown scoundrels; and it is using mild terms to call him a scoundrel.

If the Legislature would only pass a law that no Supervisor could for at least two years after going out of office, be elected to a county office, it would not harm the people; it would not deprive them of the only chance they might have of getting good, competent and honest men.

All democratic governments are menaced by things that are equally dangerous, and equally certain to be an indiginous and spontaneous production, to wit, demagogues and over-legislation.

The fool in his heart has said that much voting is much liberty and greatness. The cunning demagogue has educated his long-eared constituents into the knowledge that many laws make much freedom.

And when the school convention meets it has never yet whispered a word of war upon this wide-spread and criminal ignorance upon which the public is fattening and battenning from year to year.

Nay, nay, dear simple Simon, we are born to war upon men's pockets, not their ignorance.

The legislative acts of the county and its self-government are no more the creation of the public idea that prevails as to what is a good Government, than are the schools the founders and progenitors of the enlightenment and civilization we have.

The public officials, the good or bad we have evolved from our self-government are the reflex picture, as are the schools, public morals, and about everything else we have, the result of that public that breathes the breath of life into them all. They are all the effects of causes, of which they have had no lot or parcel in forming or directing.

*Agricultural Societies.*—Following naturally upon the official life of the county, comes the acts and official doings of the different and successive agricultural societies, that had their rise in Ewington May 5, 1865, in a public meeting of the leading men of the county, called together for the purpose of organizing a county agricultural society. The book is thus formally dedicated on the title page.

"This book is to contain the constitution and by-laws of this society; the names of members belonging thereto, also a true and faithful record of all the official business and proceedings of the same."

Then follows a constitution and by-laws elaborate and ponderous enough for the ship of State to ride upon in safety. This constitution and by-laws are better explained by the very full minutes of a meeting that is given in full on the next page, "held by the citizens of Effingham County, at Ewington, on 5th day of May, 1856." Meeting organized by electing Dr. J. H. Robinson, Chairman, and Greenbury Wright, Secretary. Constitution and by-laws read and unanimously adopted on motion of P. Funkhouser.

J. H. Robinson was elected President of the Agricultural Society, Presley Funkhauser, Vice President, Greenbury Wright, Secretary, and J. M. Long, Treasurer.

On motion, P. Funkhauser, the Secretary, was "ordered to furnish each officer of the society with a certificate of his election, accompanied by a synopsis of his duty."

I. L. Leith moved that the "Treasurer purchase a book for each officer to record all the business of the society."

George Wright, S. F. Hankins and J. J. Funkhouser were elected Executive Committee in Town 8, Range 5; Elijah Henry, I. L. Leith and Morgan Wright, Town 6, Range 5; J. B. Carpenter, J. W. Parkhurst and A. H. Wood, Town 7, Range 5; John F. Waschfort, Town 8, Range 6; John Billingsly, Town 7, Range

4; A. W. Callard and C. B. Kitchel, Town 9, Range 5; G. W. Merry, Town 6, Range 7; J. S. Wilson, Town 6, Range 6; John Marble and Robert Phillips, Town 8, Range 7.

At the next meeting in July following, John F. Krøger and H. H. Huels, John Hipsher, James Woodruff, Addison Webb, George W. Barkley, L. J. Field, M. K. Robinson, A. McCullough, — Newbanks, Luke R. McMurry, Thomas Patterson, E. Howard, T. D. Tenny, G. W. Holmes, S. D. Lorton, Jackson Gillmore, Isaac Mahon, G. W. Nelson, H. Cronk, R. McCann, M. B. Reed, J. F. Meyer, A. Johnston and R. Dust were added to the Executive Committee.

On the 21st of October, 1857, the Effingham County Agricultural Society met again at Ewington, where Isaac L. Leith was elected President, Daniel Rinehart, Vice President, John S. Kelly, Secretary, Presley Funkhouser, Treasurer.

A full list of awarding committees were appointed at this meeting.

It was resolved that each member desiring to continue his membership should pay 50 cents to the Treasurer. Fifty-seven names were then enrolled as the membership of the society.

At the county fair, October, 1857, premiums were offered to the amount of \$40. Including best stallion, \$3; best bulls, \$2.50; best yoke of oxen, \$2; best span of mules, \$1.50; best brood mare, \$2; best butter, 25 cents; best cheese, \$1.

The next meeting was in June, 1859, when it was resolved to hold the fair in October next.

The new Executive Committee elected was David Leith, W. H. Blakely, Hamilton Boggs, John W. Parkhurst, I. B. Humes, G. C. Van Allen, J. B. Carpenter, John Frazey, Robert McCann, D. Rinehart, A. B. Kagay and John J. Funkhouser. This meeting, by motion, ordered its proceedings published in the Effingham *Pioneer*.



Dr. William Mathews then delivered an address to the meeting (supposed to have been on the subject of agriculture). On the 21st and 22d of October, 1859, the second county fair was held at Ewington. The society had enlarged and fenced its grounds, and from the long list of premiums awarded and paid it is evident this meeting was a great success in every respect. Ninety-three dollars and fifty cents were paid in premiums, including \$2 paid Miss Elizabeth Fleming, best lady equestrian, and \$1 paid Mary Fleming, 2d best ditto.

In October, 1860, the Secretary records a new list of the members, and this shows the membership had increased to fifty-eight.

Another successful meeting of the county fair occurred October 18 and 19, 1860.

In March, 1861, new officers of the society were elected as follows: R. H. McCann, President; D. Rinehart, Vice President; Sam Moffitt, Secretary; J. J. Funkhouser, Treasurer.

Nine persons were elected as Executive Committee as follows: William Gillmore, W. D. Moore, A. Tipsword, Lorenza Turner, J. B. Carpenter, W. H. Blakely, M. K. Robinson, A. J. Parks, John H. Kroger, G. H. Scoles and Dan Merry. A levy of 50 cents on each member and a new list enrolled shows only twenty-eight names now remained as members.

At the annual fair, 10th, 11th and 12th of October, 1861, \$84 were distributed in premiums. March, 1862, new officers were elected as follows: W. H. Blakely, President; R. H. McCann, Vice President; Sam Moffitt, Secretary, and D. Rinehart, Treasurer.

In 1862, a new list of members is recorded, and it gives 115 names. This was the largest list the society had ever obtained, and, one would think it betokened prosperity and long life. But, in fact, it was the vigor of dying spasms. The energy and judgment of the men at the head of the movement had been commendably seconded by the people, and some most encouraging fairs had been held, but, in

1862, Ewington began the song of the dying swan; and the roar of the battle throughout the land, and the "smell of the draft" from afar put other thoughts in the heads of the war-like men of the county than that of the peaceful pumpkin. The admirable Secretary, Sam Moffitt, wrote out the new list of membership, folded the records and put up his pen to rust, when, with about every other able-bodied young man on the list, he went to the front, where bayonets, not pens, were writing in blood the country's history. It was well for the mild-eyed, fair-faced society of agriculture to hide away and sleep in peace, while war and his wrinkled front held sway. In fact, the first Effingham County Agricultural Society ceased to exist after its annual fair in 1861.

After the lapse of eleven years, and on the 24th day of August, 1872, there was a meeting in the city of Effingham for the purpose of organizing the Effingham County Agricultural, Horticultural and Mechanical Society.

This starts out with regular articles of association, preamble and constitution and by-laws, and is incorporated under the general incorporation laws of the State, and J. J. Worman, Circuit Clerk, certifies the instrument was filed and recorded in his office on the 28th day of August, 1872.

These articles of association are signed by 102 names, including nearly every leading farmer and business man in the county, each subscriber taking shares of stock, and paying in cash a certain proportion thereof at the time of subscribing.

The organization was completed by the election of William Gillmore, President; T. L. Sexton, Vice President; E. H. Bishop, Secretary, and the following Board of Directors: M. V. Parks, Eli Kelly, William C. Wright, I. L. Leith and W. H. Blakely.

The society purchased the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of Section 29, Township 8, Range 6 east. This corners with the

southeast corner of the city corporation of the city of Effingham.

Lumber was purchased, the grounds elegantly inclosed, an amphitheater and numerous halls, sheds, and stock pens put up and the preparations for a great county fair rapidly pushed forward.

December 10, 1872, in order to comply with the act of the General Assembly of the State of Illinois, the name of the society was changed to the "Effingham County Agricultural Board."

A fair was ordered to be held commencing September 30 and October 1, 2 and 3, 1873, and Thomas H. Dobbs was put in charge of the fair grounds.

June 18th, an assessment of an additional twenty per cent was ordered on all stock. John H. Duffy was appointed Marshal.

The Secretary's books only incidentally mention the fact that any fair was held at all. It appears there was one in 1872 and in 1873, and the following entries tell better what success attended each than anything we can say:

Received for the fair 1872.....	\$1,110 15.
For the horse fair .....	25 00.
State appropriation.....	100 00.
Received for the fair 1873.....	1,384 05.

The books show that the land cost \$2,160. Including this item, the society paid out for the two years of 1872 and 1873, the sum of \$6,379.20, leaving a balance unpaid of \$2,262.23.

For the year 1873, \$1,000 were paid for premiums and assistance on the grounds for the Secretary.

In 1873, the officers were S. Hardin, President; Eli Kelly, Jake Rhodes, E. Avery and Samuel Campbell, Directors. A fair was ordered to be held October 6, 7, 8 and 9, 1874.

The records now show a determination to draw or "bust," as there is a recorded resolution authorizing the President to close the bargain for a walking exhibition by E. P. Weston (he didn't walk), but the fair must have

been quite a fair success as the following accounts indicate.

Stall rent.....	\$ 32 50.
Permits during fair.....	419 25.
Tickets, first day.....	23 05.
Tickets, second day.....	165 30.
Tickets, third day.....	551 25.
Tickets, fourth day.....	309 75.
Tickets, fifth day.....	33 00.
Season tickets.....	71 00.
Rent amphitheater.....	5 00.
Discount on orders.....	116 00.
Entree fees, speed ring.....	88 00.

Total..... \$1,699 26.

The association paid out this year altogether \$4,916.28, leaving a balance unpaid of \$2,875.76.

November 17, 1874, there was a meeting for the purpose of electing officers, with following result.

J. L. Gillmore, President.

Samuel Campbell, Vice President.

Henry G. Habing, Treasurer.

James C. Brady, Secretary.

Directors, M. O'Donnell, Frank Kreke, John G. James, Thomas H. Dobbs and I. B. Humes.

This was the heyday and acme of the glory of our county fairs. It began to decline after 1874, and although most energetic efforts were made by the officers—all good and competent men, too, yet there was and has been to date a continuous diminution of interest in the county fairs. The new board of 1874 appointed Albert Gravenhorst Superintendent of Grounds.

In 1875, a fair was held on the 5th, 6th, 7th and 8th of October. This board commenced the struggle to pay off the debts of the society, and by this time the whole country was suffering from the general stagnation and depression of the panic of 1873-78.

Total receipts 1875, including \$100 received from State, \$779.90. Paid out for this year \$577.60. Balance in treasury \$202.30. This was deposited in Habing's bank, and when the bank suspended this was all lost.

The association had purchased the ground and given a mortgage upon the same for the balance due thereon. This mortgage was foreclosed in 1874, and the ground sold to pay the debt, and this was the final act in the second failure to have an agricultural society in Effingham.

It slept the sleep of the just for another term of years.

Finally in 1880, another meeting of the citizens resulted in a new County Agricultural society. They leased the ground the society had once owned, for five years, at a rental of \$60 per year. And a fair was held that season, E. H. Bishop, President; G. M. Lecone, Secretary, J. J. Funkhouser, Superintendent and A. Gravenhorst, Treasurer; T. H. Dobbs, Marshal. About \$500 was the receipts for this year's ex-

hibition, including the \$100 from the State. There had been about \$500 subscribed by citizens, and this was expended in repairs upon the grounds and new accommodations for stock. In 1881, another fair, and a moderate success attended it. This year (1882) much effort and elaborate preparations were made, and \$1,000 were expended, and \$916 receipts were taken in at the gate and for other privileges. The attendance was very flattering—there being over \$500 received as gate money. This year W. C. Wright was President.

The friends of this county institution now feel assured that it is placed permanently upon its feet and that it may continue with us for many years to benefit and improve the county as it will do if properly carried on, is the prayer and wish of all our people.

## CHAPTER VI.

POPULATION, FARM PRODUCTS AND OTHER STATISTICS—FOREIGNERS—OUR OWN PEOPLE AND THEIR POLITICS—HUSH MONEY—HOW KEPT AND HOW INVESTED—REMOVAL OF COUNTY-SEAT—TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION—RICH MINES—"GOLD, YEA, MUCH FINE GOLD"—THE "WAY-BILL," AND WHERE IT LED—SALT CREEK SILVER—THE DESERTED CABIN, ETC.

*"De omnibus rebus et quibusdam aliis."*

IN the order of States when Effingham County was brought into existence, Illinois ranked as the twentieth State in the Union, with a population of 157,445. In 1840, the State was number fourteen, with a population of 476,183. In 1850, it numbered eleven, with a population of 851,470. In 1860, it ranked as fourth, population 1,711,951. In 1870, it was still the fourth State, with 2,539,819 of people. In the census of 1880, it was still the fourth State, but pressed so closely upon Ohio that it was not until every precinct was counted that it could be told whether Illinois or Ohio was going to be the third State in the Union. Ohio won by

a few thousand only in the matter of population. While in many things Illinois is the first State in the Union. In farm products, cattle and wheat she stands pre-eminent and alone; in producing regularly the largest wheat crops of any State in the Union; in the matter of miles of railroad she is without a rival, and the past year more miles of new railroad, and more roads have been projected and in the process of building than any other State.

The population of Effingham County in 1840 had grown to be 1,675. In 1850, 3,799. In 1860, to 7,816. In 1870, to 15,653. In 1880, with only 1,675 people in the county, it was a dreary desert waste yet, and but few who looked

over the wide prairies ever supposed they would become inhabitable for man or brought under the control of the farmer and to the present progressive state of improvement.

In 1850, the number here was 3,799, and in 1860 it had more than doubled, and was 7,816, and, in 1870, 15,653, and in 1880 it was 18,858, an increase of only 3,205 in the last ten years to 1880. This census shows the curious fact that there was a decrease in population in three townships, to wit: Mason, 70; Watson, 54; Teutopolis, 91.

This decrease of the numbers in these townships may and probably is fully accounted for by the fact that, in 1870, the work was being rapidly pushed to completion on the "Van" Railroad.

In 1870, the chief productions of the county were—wheat, 195,793 bushels; rye, 19,759; corn, 620,247; oats, 386,073; potatoes, 54,671; hay, 11,361 tons; butter, 210,155 pounds; wool, 35,650. There were 4,907 horses, 4,316 milch cows, and other cattle 5,833; sheep, 13,228; swine, 17,259; flour-mills, 8; saw-mills, 12, and five manufactories of saddlery, and two of woollen goods.

In 1880, Joseph Rhodes, of Mound Township, is reported one hundred years old. Richard and Elizabeth Geotke, of Bishop, are reported the oldest married couple in the county—aged eighty-seven years. Cynthia Rentfro is reported ninety-three years old. David Davis and Aug. Grobenheiser same age, and Dedrick Stumbach and Adam Hany each eighty-nine years old.

In 1882, by official reports, the county possessed horses, 5,039; cattle, 9,435; mules, 810; sheep, 6,530; hogs, 10,325; steam engines, 38; fire and burglar safes, 38; billiard and bagatelle tables, 18; carriages and wagons, 2,625; watches and clocks, 2,496; sewing-machines, 1,403; pianos, 75; melodeons and organs, 147; patent rights, 1; household and office furniture, \$51,965; merchandise on hand, \$66,913; manufactured articles, \$2,140; agricultural imple-

ments, \$32,747. A total personal property, \$499,638. Total property assessed, \$2,401,395. Total improved land, 191,710 acres; unimproved, 90,479. Acreage of wheat, 38,699; of corn, 43,525; oats, 27,438; meadow, 24,785; pastures, 33,686; orchards, 2,185; wood land, 53,482 acres.

The vote in 1880 was—

Hancock (Democrat.)	2,452
Garfield (Republican)	1,355
Weaver (Greenback)	100

Total.....3,907

In 1860, there were in the county 982 foreign born inhabitants; in 1870, there were 2,795. There were comparatively few foreigners in the county except Germans, and the majority of these came here between 1840 and 1860.

The nativity in the county in 1870 is reported as follows: Born in the State, 7,323; in Ohio, 1,783; New York, 455; Pennsylvania, 376; Indiana, 1,377; Kentucky, 391; British America, 77; England and Wales, 117; Ireland, 228; Scotland, 21; Germany, 2,121; France, 58; Sweden and Norway, 63; Switzerland, 46; Bohemia, 1; Holland, 4; Denmark, 23. The Tennesseans are not reported. This is to be regretted, because all the first settlers here were from that State, and for a long time there were here comparatively none except Tennesseans and Ohioans. And, as singular as it may now seem, at first the people of these two States were much inclined to hold aloof from each other. The truth was, the Ohioans brought here about the first Whig votes that were ever cast to disturb the peace and quiet of the solid Hickory Democrats, and sometimes on general election days there were mutterings, and a few fist fights flowed out of this ripple in the political affairs of the county. One or two of the remaining remnants of those early day Whigs can yet tell you how they shouldered their gun and marched up to the polls and voted their *viva voce* vote against Gen. Jackson, and how they had to march up between a

row of "by the eternals" that were strung out on either side and looking black thunder at them all the way up to the ballot box. But no attack was ever made upon a voter as he approached the polls or returned. It was only after the brave Whig had triumphantly voted and returned to the convenient doggery to treat his victory, that a row or a fight ever was precipitated. But these Ohioans were young, stout, fearless fellows, and their pluck and hard fists soon conquered a truce, a peace and amity, and so much was this so, indeed, that scarcely any of them, that lived to survive the dissolution of the Whig party, but that in the end became as strong Democrats as ever had been the originals.

The two things that were marked eras in the history of the county were the constructing of the Cumberland Road and the Central Road. The work on the Cumberland practically brought the first settlers here, and it left here some of the most marked characters that the early county ever had.

The work was commenced in 1829 in this county, and the cutting out of the timber on the line of road was completed in the winter of 1830-31. The work was pushed to practical completion a short distance west of Ewington, and then with scattering work at the streams as far west as Vandalia, such as a levee across the Okaw Bottom, and three bridges at that place, had exhausted the appropriations of Congress, and the people of Illinois, becoming crazed over the foolish State policy, were divided in sentiment to the extent (some wanted it to go to Alton and others to St. Louis) that no further appropriations were procured, and the great work was stopped. To this county it was a most important public work. It gave the people access to the outside world, where before they had been pent up by almost impossible obstacles. People could go to Terre Haute and St. Louis, and thus reach markets and sell the little portable stuff they had, and buy such things as

their necessities demanded and haul them home. But the growth of county improvements was slow indeed. The county, like the people generally, was poor, and while they made commendable efforts, yet often the money was wasted through being expended by inexperienced or ignorant men.

*Hush Money.*—February 17, 1837, the State had gone daft on the subject of internal improvements, and it had passed a law that it supposed would fill up the State with railroads and canals, and in order to "inlloonce" the vote of counties that were not provided for with any such improvement, it voted a fund of \$200,000 to be given pro rata to such counties as a bonus. Thus, all were made happy. "Take a railroad, a canal or the money," and go thy way rejoicing.

This county got neither a road nor canal, and hence at the November (1837) term of the County Commissioners' Court the following proceedings were had:

*Whereas*, On February 17, 1837, the State of Illinois appropriated \$200,000 of the first money that shall be obtained under this act, to be drawn by the several counties in a ratable proportion to the census last made through which no railroad or "Cannell" is provided, to be made at the expense and cost of the State of Illinois, which said money shall be expended in the improvement of roads, constructing bridges and other public works; and,

*Whereas*, The county of Effingham has none of the aforementioned railroads or "Cannells," and thereby is entitled to its proportionate share of the aforesaid appropriation for the better securing of the county in its equitable rights.

John Funkhouser was appointed a Special County Commissioner to proceed at once and secure, "by all lawful means," the money, and deliver the same to the county.

Funkhouser did the best he could, but failed to get the money. In about a year afterward, Loy was appointed in Funkhouser's place, and got from the State \$2,637.50 as Effingham's share of the public money.

The Commissioners' Court, consisting of Gil-



lenwaters, Funkhouser and Parkhurst, together with the County Treasurer, were in the greatest distress over having the money which they had struggled so hard to get. Where could they put it? Would it be stolen? The County Treasurer declared he could not sit up all the time to guard it, and to go to sleep threatened a total loss. A council was called, when one of the Judges, after an oath of secrecy from the others, took it in charge, carried it home, and while all the world slept, he took down his wife's big reticule, made to hold bean seed, and hung by a string from a cross-beam above the bed, and took out the old lady's treasure and put that of the county's in its place, and returned it, and there it hung, looking as innocent as any old woman's seed-bag in the county. There was much talk and excitement among all the people when this large amount of money came to the county. Some would have liked to have seen it, but most were content to hear, from morn till night, the story of its really being here, and spread their eyes at the marvelous rehearsal.

What will we do with it? was the prevailing question. Judge Gillenwater's idea was to loan it out to "squatters" to enter their improvements with, and then take the land for security; give a low interest, and thus create a perpetual county improvement fund. Evidently this was a good idea. The court overruled it, however, and the money was devoted to building bridges for the county. As soon as the bridges could be located, they were built, and the next spring the freshets washed them all away.

This was the end of the great hush money scheme, and while it is certainly ridiculous enough, it is no more so than was the experience of many other counties which took railroads in their share of the booty.

In 1859 the question of the removal of the county seat from Ewington to Effingham, which had been agitated for a short time, came before the people in the form of a general election,

the Legislature having passed an act authorizing the election and the removal, in case a majority so voted.

The campaign was short and warm. Effingham was nothing but a hamlet, while Ewington had about 200 people in it; but the former had the advantage of being on the railroad, and Ewington was over three miles away. The friends of the latter contended that it would be on a railroad as soon as the "Brough" road was built; but the complete reply to this was that when the "Brough" was built Effingham would have two roads—be at a crossing, and, better than all, at a crossing of two of the best railroads in the State. By a small majority, Effingham carried the day, and great was the rejoicing here of the few people who were then its inhabitants.

At the April term (1860) of the County Court, the following proceedings were had:

*Whereas*, By act of the Legislature, April 18, 1859, "an act to re-locate the county seat of Effingham," an election was held in the county on the first Monday of September, 1859, and a majority voted to remove the county seat from Ewington to Effingham; and,

"*Whereas*, Samuel W. Little and David B. Alexander are the owners of the block known as the Old Square in the town of Broughton (now Effingham), and have offered to deed the same free of expense to the county; and,

"*Whereas*, S. W. Little, John M. Mette, George Wright, George H. Scoles, John J. Funkhouser and W. B. Cooper have entered into a bond to erect thereon a court-house, as specified in said bond, free of expense to the county, in case said block shall be selected by the County Court."

It was ordered by the court to accept said block, and approve the bond offered, and to permit said S. W. Little and others to proceed at once to the erection of said court house.

Thus was officially sealed the fate of the once ambitious and high-minded little town of Ewington. As matters turned out it was truly saying to it "over the hills to the poor-house."

At the general election of 1860 the question



J- N- Lwin-



of township organization was submitted to the people, and was carried in favor of such arrangement. Men voted for and against the project, knowing very little about it, and it is now only after twenty years of trial are they able to impartially judge whether it is a good or a bad thing. There is no certainty that it will ever be voted down, yet there is no question in the minds of many—many, too, of the best informed men in the county, that it is a public calamity. To this it is easy to reply. If so, why is it not voted down? This objection is not unanswerable. The American people have a general itch for office, and as this township organization creates innumerable petty offices all over the county—so multiplies and divides them up, as to open a promise to nearly every voter, that the average voter will not vote away from himself even the dimmest hope and prospect for a place, and, therefore, it is immaterial to him whether he is voting for the good or bad, he will vote for himself anyhow and at all hazards. The history of the county, since under the care and management of a Board of Supervisors, in many transactions would not invite a rigid scrutiny. It is unnatural to expect sixteen men, each representing a little imaginary subdivision of the county, with each of these heated up with a still more imaginary interest, in direct opposition to all the remainder of the county, to get together and exercise either much judgment or discretion on any important question. The foundation idea of such government is a broad and radical mistake, and now that we have this deeply disguised blessing, it is idle and vain for the people to mutter and grumble. In thoughtless ignorance they have made the bed that they must lie upon.

On the 22d day of April, 1861, the first County Board of Supervisors met and organized, by the election of David Leith as chairman for the year. The following are the townships and their Supervisors:

West, William Gillmore; Moccasin, Ashby Tipsword; Liberty, Thomas D. Tennerly; Mason, David Leith; Jackson, Jethro Herald; Summit, U. C. Webb; Union, Calvin Zimmerman; Watson, John Mundy; Mound, William D. Doore; Douglas, John F. Kroeger; Lucas, William D. Lake; Bishop, James Beard; St. Francis, John J. Worman; City of Effingham, John J. Funkhouser.

*Golcondas.*—From the earliest settlements there has been a widespread belief in the existence in the county of all kinds of mines of the precious ores, especially silver. These stories doubtless came from the idlest Indian stories and traditions. To start with, it is most probable that in fact the first men here in their dreams of wealth and luxury would meet the Indians, about whom they all held a silly superstition that the red men were Incas in hidden wealth—that they prowled around in wind and storms, starved all this week and gorged one day next week—that they loved to do this because they were Indians, and because they loved to keep sacred the secret of their immeasurable wealth in gold and silver mines, that they kept hid and covered away from the white man as the religion of their lives. Filled to the hat band with these foolish traditions and stories, the pioneer followed often the promptings of this dream, when he plunged into the deep woods, seeking the association and companionship of the savage, in the hope of winning his good graces, and at the same time his secrets of hidden, precious mines. Thus prepared beforehand, he was ready to listen most eagerly to any silly story he could extort, and the cunning savage, perceiving here was an opportunity to gull his white victim, poured into his ear, in good Indian style, that is, in very cunning and remarkable parables that were so distinguishing of the race who were

“Born in the wildwood—rocked on the wave,”  
and the more incomprehensible they were, the

more extravagant the figures, the wilder and more dimly the language in which the great secret was couched, the more convincing was the story to the credulous hunter.

This singular and incurable faith in a quasi-superhuman species of power and knowledge is one of the most unaccountable phases of the white man's ignorant credulity. In the quack advertised "Indian doctors" and the yet baser stories of some wonderful cure—all that a certain missionary who had spent his life among the savages, and had wormed the great secret from them, and then, feeling the fate and perennially renewed life of all mankind had fallen upon him like a mantle, had stolen away from his red children, with his purloined secret, and been followed, pursued and tracked by the relentless barbarian, who would rather die than give up his secret. But the Christian hero and thief fled on and on and on, turning gray every time he looked back at the pursuing villains, and turning white every time he saw the sharp, gleaming scalping knife; yet on he sped like the wind. And how he jumped on the back of the flying buffalo, and stood there like adamant, shooting down millions of howling, pursuing savages, and then from sheer hunger devouring the frightened buffalo before he had time to stop and lie down and die like a common buffalo—how he scaled mountains, swam rivers, fought wild cats, killed panthers and fled on and on, bearing his great secret, and finally how he ran exhausted into the arms of a samaritan, and gasped out his great secret and died; and hence, Dr. Pillgarlic advertises, solely out of charity, for all to buy his great Indian remedy, and live forever without ache or pain. The hundreds that flock to the Indian doctor, and the thousands who gulp down the great Indian remedy are the evidences that these ignorant superstitions still course in the veins of the descendants of not only the pioneers, but of nearly all men. How pitifully ignorant these poor dupes must be not to know

that a wild Indian not only knew nothing about medicine, but was so ignorant of all diseases and their cures that some tribes were almost annihilated by the small-pox from jumping into the river to cool off the hot fever of that terrible disease.

These stories of wealth floated around among the early settlers, and they are floating yet. Some of the most implicit believers deny now that they ever believed, yet could you unwind their secret confidence, you would there find a faith, like an Eastern devotee—that if they only had a ball made of all precious metals, it would point out to them where the secrets are hidden. The writer has talked to more than one of these men, and kept his face duly sober while they related to him the glories and virtues of this precious "ball"—the key that infallibly unlocks the earth's treasures. When asked how the ball was made, who made it and what was its secret of knowledge, they could give no explanation, except that it was composed in some curious, occult way, by some man magician unknown; it possessed parts of all the precious metals in the world, and, therefore, it had a sympathy and love for its kind, and upon the presumption it was gregarious, like a cow, so that when carried over the surface, where the riches lay beneath, in some way, they could not explain how, it told its secret to the bearer, and then he dug down and found the precious fellow metals. When one of these "ball" faith fellows was asked how many kinds of precious metals there were in the world, he replied, with much contempt for the ignorance that the question implied: "Why, gold, silver, diamonds and lead, of course!"

In the south part of our county, there are yet many living who can tell you all about the story of the "way-bill," which is so unique that it should not be allowed to be forgotten.

A great many years ago, two Frenchmen, impelled, perhaps, by inspiration, followed some sign in the heavens and their noses, and



through flood and field, and begirt by dangers, and kept alive by constant miracles, they pursued their journey, determined to find the richest and greatest silver mines in the world, and finally they landed on the classic bluffs of Salt Creek, or on the Wabash, and commenced the work of digging as directed. The belief was that they only went down a few inches, or feet, at most, when they began to uncover their treasure. They were as secret as death in all their movements, yet the Indian found them out, and warned them upon peril of their lives to leave. They set about hiding their tracks, and when this was thoroughly done they stole out in the darkness and started for New Orleans. On the way to the Mississippi River, they cautiously blazed or marked their route and kept a clear and correct record that would enable them to find their way back some time or other. They eventually found their way to New Orleans. The description of the route as they traveled was the "way-bill."

All our people had heard of this way-bill, and one of Effingham's most ambitious men went to New Orleans on the hunt of these Frenchmen, or at least to get the inestimable way-bill. Three long, toilsome, disappointing years were spent in this hunt, and no traces were found of either the men or the precious document.

Finally, when hope had fled and despair had come, and the baffled seeker was about to retrace his sad and disappointed steps back to Effingham, chance, strange chance, the jade that plays so many pranks in this world, found our hero at a cheap Irish boarding-house in New Orleans, preparatory to a start, as deck passenger, on a cheap stern-wheel boat the next morning for St. Louis and home. With a heavy heart and a light pocket-book, he went to bed, purchase to sleep, if the fleas and the other regular boarders that never missed a meal nor paid a cent, happened to be out. But there was none of the *chance* above spoken of here,

and the "solitary might have been," but wasn't, by a heavy plurality, sleeping, but he tossed like a pup in high rye, and scratched like a civil service reformer. He might have thus perished alive, but a French groan from a lowly cot about ten feet from his regal bunk aroused his attention. The groan was repeated in broken English, and our hero understood this so well that he passed over, like a gazelle in *deshabille*, or—or like a *deshabille* in a gazelle or, or somehow, he found himself at the sickman's disconsolate bedside, when he kicked up his heels, and with an expiring ha! ha! handed our hero a brown crumpled paper that had a Salt Creek-Wabash-Effingham look about it.

The Way-bill! the Way-bill! cried the Effinghammer, and the dead man said nothing. Thus man proposes and Heaven disposes; our hero was rich enough next morning to take his breakfast at his boarding-house, and two bracers for his appetite, and this enabled him to work his passage to St. Louis.

He leisurely walked out home from St. Louis after night, and early the next morning, with three or four trusted friends, commenced to follow the signs pointed out by the way-bill. They were led by it down into the deepest woods, and most rugged hills of the Wabash, where they discovered a cabin. Attempting to approach this, a man met them, and with cocked rifle to his shoulder, warned them not to trespass on his demesne or he would shoot. They heroically retreated, and the news spread like wild-fire all over the county that the silver was found, and it was in the possession of an armed Gorgon. Never was a county so shaken with excitement. A place of rendezvous was appointed a short distance below Ewington, and the earliest dawn of the appointed day witnessed the squad and the lone horseman, repairing to the appointed place, each supplied with the family meal-sack to carry home his anticipated silver. The army of invasion was duly organized, and commanders appointed,

and tramp, tramp, tramp the squadrons with meal sack and grubbing-hoes and flint-locks advanced.

The serried columns and serious cohorts moved across the virgin prairie, rousing up the sleeping "greenheads" and disturbing the matins of the prairie frogs. Not a drum was heard, not a funeral nor a bank note disturbed their happy hearts until they had reached the fated woods, when, by common consent, they breathed softer and softer. When very near the delicious spot a short halt was called, and three of the best and bravest set forward to reconnoiter and parley with the shooting possessor. Forward went these brave fellows, when they soon came within sight of the cabin. They rode slower and slower, peering in every direction for the man they wanted and dreaded to see; when suddenly, just as they had settled in the glorious hope he had vanished and gone, like a phantom he stood before them, looking along his gun and ordering, "Halt! The man that crosses that line," pointing to a log, "is a dead man." These three leaders were Samuel Fortney, Sam Fleming and Brockett.

The horse of one of the three had just put his fore feet over the log, and the now frightened animal wanted to get over, and the worse frightened rider wanted to get back, because, as he afterward said, he was looking into the mouth of the fellow's gun, and it "looked big

enough to crawl into," and he knew if the horse's hind feet passed over the log, he would be, in the words of man in front of him, "a dead man."

The three retreated, and reported with chattering teeth to their reserve army what they had met. A council was held, and a pell-mell retreat was in full order instantly.

*"Pallida mors equae pede pulsat."*

In after years, some boys who had grown up in ignorance of this dangerous spot, wandering through the woods, came upon a deserted cabin, and they rumaged the premises, finding many curious things, furnace, melting pots, etc., etc.

They reported what they had found and people repaired to the place, and it was finally developed that here had been the home of a man who followed the enterprising business of making counterfeit money. The little improvements had been made, it is believed, by a man named Wallace, and he did not intend his privacy to be imposed upon by too many curious and prying eyes. This visiting army had probably warned him to pack up and quietly leave the country, which, it seems, he did. How long he had been gone, before it was known that the mines were open to the public, is not known. But one thing all admit, no member of the invading army has ever yet ventured to the spot that he, years ago, left in such precipitate disgust.



## CHAPTER VII.

WAR HISTORY—OUR STRUGGLE WITH MEXICO—SOLDIERS FURNISHED—THE GREAT REBELLION—  
EFFINGHAM'S PART IN IT—THE PRESS—"EFFINGHAM PIONEER"—THE "REGISTER"  
—OTHER NEWSPAPERS AND THEIR SUCCESS AND INFLUENCE, ETC., ETC.

"Is the Pen mightier than the Sword?"

THE spirit of war, the admiration for the "loud alarms," the martial music of life and drum, the love of battle's magnificent stern array have marked all the history of the people of this county. In another place we have noticed the fact, that a full representation were in the Black Hawk war, in 1832, even before the young county had a completed organized existence.

On the 14th day of May, 1847, under the second call for Illinois volunteers to go to Mexico, the following soldiers left Effingham for the rendezvous at Alton, namely:

W. J. Hankins, Samuel Hankins, Dennis Kelly, George Zears, Jonathan Tucker, James Tucker, James Porter, Andrew J. Parks, William Parks, Samuel Parks, T. D. Reynolds, D. C. Loy, Emanuel Cronk, David Perkins, Stephen Coy, William Ashley, Samuel Fortney, James Martin, James Green, Joseph Harris, Huram Maxfield, Dr. Shindle, Mat. H. Gillespie, — Duncan, T. J. Gillenwaters, James Gillenwaters, Dennis Elder, Tillman Clark, William Bryant, Reed Funk, Mathias Leerone, John L. Baker, Henry Philipps, — Browning. J. W. Lee.

These thirty-six men were added to Capt. Harvey Lee's Company, of Fayette County, H. W. Goode, First Lieutenant, and William J. Hankins, Second Lieutenant. This company formed a part of the Ninth Regiment, under command of Col. Collins. On the 3d day of April, 1848, they started for Mexico, and went via New Orleans to Tampico, from there to

Vera Cruz, and from thence to the City of Mexico. They were, unfortunately, attached to that part of the army under Gen. Scott that was restricted to camp duty almost entirely, not being in a single battle, and were practically deprived of partaking in any field operations. To this, probably, was due the great amount of sickness that afflicted the men during their entire service. Andrew J. Parks and Samuel Parks died of sickness at Puebla. When we asked the old Sergeant of the company, Sam Fortney, to again, as he had in the long years ago, call the morning roll; out of the thirty-six, except Samuel Hankins, Jonathan Tucker, James Tucker, D. C. Loy, E. Kronk, David Perkins, Stephen Coy, William Ashley, Samuel Fortney, James Martin, M. H. Gillispie, T. J. Gillenwaters, Reed Funk, Mathias Leerone and J. W. Lee, are all that are living. The others have passed life's fitful fever, and gone to answer roll-call at the high court of God.

The command returned to their homes, the war being over in July, 1849.

*The Civil War.*—Twelve years after the close of the Mexican, the clouds of battle again gathered over the unhappy country; unhappy, indeed, in this war, because it was a civil war, called civil, probably, because such wars are always marked with unusual fierceness and atrocity. A family quarrel is, as a rule, the most unreasonable and vindictive, the feud more difficult to forget, and the bone of contention more trifling than any other species of difficulties.

In 1861, the great rebellion had assumed its portentous shape. Fort Sumter was fired upon, and a flying trip from Mobile or New Orleans, to St. Paul or any other Northern city, was accompanied along the entire route night and day, with one continuous strain of martial music. In the South in every breeze, from every house-top, flag pole or steeple, fluttered the confederate flags. In the North, the same shrill life and beating drum was heard, but the flag of the Union floated everywhere; the people had, with apparently one impulse, left their houses and wandered upon the streets and highways. The children laughed and shouted their pleasure in uncontrolled delight; strong men buckled on their armor and cheered the flag, and exultant shouts of patriotism rang out upon the air. In a night the spirit of slaughter had been turned loose. The country called to arms, and there were hasty partings of distress, and tears, and sighs, and aching hearts, and war, fratricidal war was upon us. Twenty-one years have passed away since then; nearly a life time, with healing wings, has come with its ministrings to the scars of war—the great red gaps of battle. A new generation has arisen, and “rebel” and “yank” are mostly sleeping peacefully in their windowless tombs, side by side often, and yet the evils of that hour of bad passions awakened are not all gone, and who can tell when the happy ending will come. It is no purpose of this chapter to write the history of that bloody and cruel war, or of the why and wherefore of its horrid visitation, but, upon the contrary, to say a few words of what the people of the county did do in the trying ordeal that came without any volition from them.

During the war, Illinois furnished the army 225,300 men, of itself a great army. There are 102 counties in the State, and this would be an average to the county of a fraction less than 2,000 men. Although Effingham was among the smallest of the counties, yet there is no

doubt she furnished fully 2,000 soldiers, from first to last, and yet her people did not escape the draft. The county furnished twelve regularly organized full companies, besides several squads of men, and quite a large number that were taken in small squads to different camps in this State and Missouri, and there were scattered among regiments from nearly all the States. The largest of any one body of these, which may be determined descriptively as stragglers, were about 400, taken to Missouri by Charley Kinsey and Sam Winters.

The news that actual war had commenced and the Government published its call for 75,000 soldiers, had reached Effingham on a certain Friday in April, 1861. Col. J. W. Filler and John L. Wilson talked the matter over, and Filler closed his printing office, and he and Wilson commenced to raise a company. Saturday morning they had two men and then telegraphed Gov. Yates that their company was ready and awaiting orders. On the following Tuesday the company, 102 strong, started for Springfield. Filler, Captain, J. H. Lacy, First and George W. Parks, Second Lieutenants. In the language of Col. Filler, “every one of them a Democrat.” The company was literally recruited in a day, and was the finest looking lot of soldiers that ever left the county. A meeting of the citizens was held at the court house on Monday before the company was to start, the house was packed with people, speeches, songs, drums and fifes added to the sudden outburst of enthusiasm of all the people. During the meeting a suggestion was made to pass the hat and raise money to subsist the county’s defenders on their way to Springfield. It was carried around and 62½ cents was the gross proceeds thereof, whereupon Filler spoke just a minute, the substance being that if there was a man in his company that he knew would be as bashful in facing the enemy as that crowd was in facing the “saucer” he would then and there shoot him dead. This brought out Lowry

Leith with the response, "Filler, that is worth \$10!" and in five minutes \$60 or \$70 was raised, and happily and with plenty to eat on the road, the company went to Springfield and went into camp in a brick-yard. These were ninety-day men and among the first that were on the ground. From Springfield they were sent to Bird's Point, Mo., where they served out their term. Capt. Lucius M. Rose succeeded Filler as Captain upon his promotion to Lieutenant Colonel.

After this, in the next call for troops, three companies were raised, as follows: Col. Funkhouser, Capt. O. L. Kelly and Capt. McCracken, each a company that went in the Ninety-eighth Illinois Regiment of Infantry. This might be called the Effingham Regiment. The field and staff were John J. Funkhouser, Colonel; W. B. Cooper, Major; J. H. J. Lacy, Adjutant. William McCracken, Company C, with Stephen I. Williams, First, and John P. Powell, Second Lieutenants. Williams resigned in 1862; December 19, when Powell was promoted to First and Henry S. Watson made Second Lieutenant. In Company B, David D. Marquis was Captain, A. W. Lecrone, Captain Company F. Capt. O. L. Kelly was killed September 8, 1862, and A. S. Moffitt became Captain, and William Tarrant First Lieutenant. Capt. Dobbs raised a full company and joined the Thirty-fifth Illinois Infantry, Col. G. A. Smith. His Lieutenants were Jesse D. Jennings and Nelson Staats. Capt. Dobbs was severely wounded and resigned October 14, 1862, when Jennings became Captain and Joseph Moore First Lieutenant. In 1862, Capt. Presley B. O'Dear, Merritt Redden, First, and John F. Barkley, Second, Lieutenants, recruited a company and joined the Fifty-fourth Regiment, Illinois Infantry. Capt. J. P. M. Howard, D. P. Murphy, First, and John Loy, Second, and Capt. D. L. Horn and Capt. David Young each entered the service with a company of men for the 100 days' service.

Col. Funkhouser's Company had S. A. Newcomb First Lieutenant and D. P. Murphy Second. This company was a part of the Twenty-sixth Illinois Infantry, Col. Loomis. The regiment were at Camp Yates, and were sent to Palmyra, Mo., which place they guarded two weeks before they got guns, and in this time they used clubs as a substitute. From this service Funkhouser returned and raised the Ninety-eighth Regiment.

Capt. H. D. Caldwell raised the first and only cavalry company in the county. It was made a part of the Fifth Illinois Cavalry. This company was mustered into the service in September, 1861. The company went to Benton Barracks, Pilot Knob, Greenville, Reeves Station, Pocahontas and Smithville, Ark. At Davison they were in the field skirmish, and in the next brush, at Strawberry River, Ark., Marion Welker was killed and Sylvester Nye wounded. Next at Greenville, and Cherokee Bay, Mo., they were in two brisk little fights. This company were at the siege of Vicksburg, and then had a long and dangerous march, with skirmishing all the way to Champion Hill and return.

When Capt. Dobbs had sufficiently recovered from his wound, he raised a company of 100-day men, and this company served in the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Regiment, when the Captain returned home and raised a company for the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Regiment. Thus this one man put in the service over 300 soldiers, and although badly wounded at Pea Ridge battle, he served in the ranks during nearly the entire war.

Our county was almost depopulated of its young and able-bodied men, the people who remained at home earnestly and literally aided and encouraged those who were in the field. The Board of Supervisors made liberal and generous donations from the County Treasury for bounty money to be paid those who volunteered. And the State laws show that,



while the board in several cases acted without authority, yet the Legislature promptly ratified and legalized everything that looked toward promoting the war. The people and county were true to those strong characteristics that have marked them from the foundation of the county, namely, to vote the Democratic ticket straight, and fight upon the slightest pretext.

When the cruel war was over, this great body of men that were left alive, returned to their homes, and the better occupations of peace, and resumed their places among the leading and best citizens of the county. And this may well be said to their great credit. Our county suffered less, although it had furnished so proportionately large a number of men from the war, demoralization and dissipation, and venality than probably any other county in the State. It has been said that the invention of gunpowder was one of the strong forces in the march of the human mind toward civilization. This is true; and it may be said for the people of Effingham County the late unfortunate war was a great school for many of our people. It taught them something of the geography and greatness of their own country; it placed them in direct contact with men from every section of the Union—from nearly every State and county. To the time of the breaking-out of the war the ignorant Yankee looked upon the people of Southern Illinois as but little above the brute, and the people returned the compliment in full, not for a moment dreaming that a stupid Yankee was a human being in any respect. They very well averaged in their mutual respect and ignorance of each other.

It is now nearly eighteen years since the war closed. We are told by those who have revisited some of the terrible, bloody battle-fields, that kind nature has there been busy covering over, and hiding away from sight the signs and marks of the fell strife and slaughter. Even the long, slim trenches, where were

buried the killed, as they were put away simply wrapped in their blankets, are now hard to trace. Let the white robed angel of peace drop a tear upon all memories of the unfortunate civil war, and blot them out forever.

*The Press.*—The record of the newspaper press of a county, if it has happened to fall into the hands of men competent to make it fully discharge its duty, ought to be the one most important page in the county's history. One of the first and greatest things that always could be said of our nation, was it has a free press. No man has to be licensed or selected by a paternal Government, either to print a book or publish a paper. It has been circumscribed by no law except natural selection. Any one who wishes could start a paper, anywhere and at any time, and say anything on earth he desired to say, barring only an occasional heavy boot-toe and the law of libel. If he chose not to be suppressed, there was no power to suppress him. If he was persecuted or thrashed by some outraged citizen, it is not certain but that he always got the best of the difficulty, especially when he would begin to prate about the "palladium of American liberties." The wisest act of our Government in all its history was the unbridling the press. It was the seed planted in good soil for its own perpetuity, and the happiness and welfare of its people. To make the press absolutely free, especially after the centuries of vile censorship over it, was an act of wisdom transcending in importance the original invention of movable types. A free press makes, without so much as the saying of it, free speech, free schools, free intelligence and freedom, and when the storms of State come, and the mad waves of popular ignorance and passion beat the ship of State, then, indeed, is a free press the beacon light shining out upon the troubled waters.

The coming of the Bohemian—that sphynx of the black letter, the "stick," the ink-pot, "pi" and the "devil," in other words the prin-

ter, is an era always, anywhere and among any people; in young and fast-growing communities, it is an event of great portent to its future, for here, above any and all other institutions, are incalculable possibilities for good, and sometimes well grounded fears for evil. A free press in the hands of a man aware of the great responsibilities resting upon him, is a blessing, like the discoveries and inventions of genius that are immortal. In the dingy printing office is the epitome of the world of action and of thought—the best school in christendom—the best church. Here is where genius perches and pauses before those lofty flights that awe and attract mankind—here are kindled the fires of genius that blaze and dazzle like the central sun, and that penetrate, and warm and ripen the rich fruitage of benign civilization. The press is the drudge and the pack-horse, as well as crowned king of all mankind. The gentle click of its type is heard around all the world; they go sounding down the tide of time, bearing upon their gentle waves the destinies of civilization, and the immortal smiles of the pale children of thought as they troop across the fair face of the earth in their entrances, and exists from the unknown to the unknown, scattering here and there, immortal blessings that the dull, blind types patiently gather, and place them where they will ever live. It is the earth's symphony which endures; which transcends that of the "morning when the stars sang together." And when its chords are swept by the fingers of the immortals, it is the echoes of those anthems that float up forever to the throne of God. Of all that man can have in this world it is the one blessing, whose rose has no thorn, whose sweet has no bitter. It is fraught with man's good, his joy, his happiness, and the blessings of civilization. By means of the press the humblest cabin in the land may bid enter and become a part of the family circle, such as the immortal and sweet singing bard of Scotland—Bobby Burns, the God-like Shakespeare,

or Byron, "who touched his harp, and nation's heard entranced." Here Lord Macauley will lay aside his title and dignity, and with the timid children even hold sweet converse in those rich resounding sentences that flow on forever like a great and rapid river. Here Gray will sing his angelic pastoral as "the lowing herd winds slowly o'er the lea, and leaves the world to solitude and me," and Charles Lamb, whose sweet, sad, witty life may mix the laugh with the sigh of sympathy, may set the children in a roar as he tells the story of the "invention of the roast pig." And that human bear, Johnson, his roughness and boorishness all gone now as in trenchant sentences he pours out his jeweled thoughts to eager ears; and the stately Milton, blind but sweet and sublime, and Pope telling the story of "man's inhumanity to man" in stately measure, and poor, poor, delightful, gifted Poe, with his bird of evil omen, "perched upon the pallid bust of Pallas," and Shelly and Keats, and Dickens, and Thackeray and Saxe, and Scott and Hood and Elliott, and Demosthenes and Homer, and Webster and Clay, and all of earth's greatest, sweetest and best, are at the beck and call of mankind, where they will spread their bounties and beauties before the humblest outcast as munificently as at the feet of royal courts or kings.

But, begging the reader's pardon, and hoping that he has skipped this mild and diffident invocation, we will proceed with the story of the press in Effingham County—the *Country Press*, whose editor, printer, compositor, jobman, foreman and force, proof-reader, poet and sweep, are the alpha and the omega of the wondrous establishment. Where the village editor vies with the lone schoolmaster in carrying that "little head" that "contained all he knew." There is nothing in creation the equal in modesty and diffidence to the very first pioneer paper—the scream of the first locomotive in the wilderness, stampeding the buffaloes, wild cats and Indians, is tame

and commonplace compared to the first paper—the Vol. I, No. 1; Jefferson Brick, proprietor; the Hon. Jefferson Brick, chief editor; J. Brick, local editor; Mr. Brick, compositor; the great name set in fat faced ten-line caps on every page. How grandly he talks about “WE *ourselves*,” about the Sanctum Sanctorum, where is edited those brilliant Sheriff sales and lying funeral notices, and those sonorous sentences about the Hon. Timothy Tugmutton, Esq., having with such public spirit erected a palatial pig pen, and thus the march of empire ho’s westward like a stray cat in a strange back-yard when the boys and dog of the house get up for the day’s business.

In 1855, W. B. Cooper had been two years in Ewington practicing law, and conceiving that he could add other things to his large law practice, he went to Vandalia and purchased a printing office of Tevis Greathouse, and at once transferred it to Ewington and issued the first paper in the county—the *Effingham Pioneer*. The old hand-press of this office was probably the first ever brought to Illinois. It had been brought from Kentucky by Col. E. C. Berry, the first State Auditor of Illinois, and it had followed the seat of government from Kaskaskia to Vandalia. It had been in two fires, but there was much iron and great solidity about it, and, while a cumbersome concern, it was always ready to do fair work in the hands of a stout pressman. Mr. Cooper, not being a printer, brought with his office a man named Burton, who set up and worked off the paper, and was Postmaster at the same time. Burton left the office, and the paper floundered as best it could upon chance printers, until McManis and Orrin Hoddy were put to work, and the publication went forward regularly from that time. In October, 1857, Col. J. W. Filler entered the office as printer, and in a short time a joint-stock company was formed, when Cooper retired and he became sole proprietor. Filler’s description of the office when

he first entered it and looked around, is graphic and interesting. It was in a log cabin, and a pile of “pi” lay in the center of the room. The patient printers often had to go to this pile and hunt out, by scratching, much after the fashion of the industrious old hen and chickens, to find a needed letter that could be found nowhere else. The general appearance of things was in keeping with the “pi pile.” The paper was a six-column folio, sometimes a little dingy and the worse-for-wear appearance about it. It was running a serial story—a chapter a week—entitled “The Sea Lion,” and when the outside had been worked off the printers would take out letters here and there from the Sea Lion, and chew paper wads to fill the holes. This gave the Lion, as well as the forms, a singularly motley and spotted appearance. Filler most unceremoniously killed off the Sea Lion, and to this day the readers of the *Pioneer* have never ceased to regret this untimely end of their hero.

Filler continued the publication of the paper in Ewington until the fall of 1860, when it was transferred to the county seat, Effingham. It now began to put on considerable newspaper airs, and was paying the one man who, with the help of a roller boy a half day each week, did everything from chopping his own wood as well as all other work or business about the office. The paper moved along in quiet content until April, 1861, when Col. Filler laid down his stick and went soldiering, leaving the office in the hands of Dr. T. G. Vandever, who purchased the *Gazette*, a paper started by L. M. Rose in the spring of 1860, as a Republican organ, and was run by Rose until he, too, went to the war in April, 1861. Vandever purchased the *Gazette*, upon which there was a mortgage, and moved it into the *Pioneer* office, and when the two were consolidated the publication ceased. In October, 1861, Filler & Vandever, in the consolidated office, commenced the publication of the *Unionist*. They issued three

numbers only when Filler again went to the war and Vandever was again left alone. In the early part of 1862, the mortgagee of the old defunct *Gazette*, by virtue of his lien, took charge of the office, and sold the same to John Hoeny, who at once revived the publication of the *Gazette*, and, in a short time after this, Hoeny purchased the *Pioneer* office of Filler, and moved the entire concern into a new two-story frame building, on the east side of the public square, and this was burned to the ground in July, 1862. Here was not only a total loss of everything in the office, and no insurance, but there was a goodly part of it not paid for. The County Treasurer, Barcus, advanced Hoeny \$100 on the future tax list, and with this he went to Chicago and purchased a lot of old type of the *Times* and returned. He had the old *Pioneer* press, which fortunately stood in the yard at the time of the fire, and had it repaired, and moved into a building in the northeast corner of the public square and commenced the publication of his paper. The office continued here until a new one-story office was erected on the old stand, and the office went there again. In 1866, L. Hommes was associated with Hoeny, and they made the paper one side German and the other English, and this continued for six months, when Hommes retired and went to Chicago. In 1865, Hoeny sold to Hays & Bowen, and retired. These men changed the name immediately to the *Effingham County Democrat*. They soon let the concern run down, and by this time, in the latter part of 1865, Col. Filler had returned from the war, and the securities of Bowen had to take the paper; they placed Filler in control. He continued the publication until September, 1868, when H. C. Bradsby purchased the office. He eliminated the word "*County*" from the name, and it became the *Effingham Democrat*, as it has remained ever since. In April, 1870, Bradsby sold to J. C. Brady, who associated with himself John Hoeny, and on the 7th of

June of the same year Brady sold his interest to Hoeny, and thus he again became the sole proprietor. In August, 1878, Hoeny sold a one-half interest to George M. Le Crone. October 1, 1880, Hoeny sold his remaining interest to Owen Scott, and the firm then became Le Crone & Scott. October 13, 1881, George M. Le Crone sold his interest to Scott, and the property became the possession of Owen Scott, and is so published at this time.

Thus, full of changes beset with trials, perishing sometimes from famine and sometimes from flames, it has had always vigor and vitality. A remarkable coincidence is that every man, we believe, except Martin Hoeny, that has been connected with it as part proprietor is still living to watch the career of their hopeful prodigy. It has always been Democratic in politics, and at times has lashed without mercy its political opponents, and it has been one of the secrets of the county always coming to the front with its overwhelming Democratic majorities. We would be much pleased to go over its list of writers and contributors who have filled its columns for so many years, with a running review of each one, with an opinion of their different merits. But, as they are all alive, and modesty is our besetting sin, we forbear, content with expressing the hope that it may live long and prosper.

*The Register.*—Maj. William Haddock issued the first number of the *Effingham Register* November 14, 1864, and for eight years, without interruption, continued its publication. Maj. Haddock had just returned from the army to his home in Butler Center, Iowa, when he concluded to come South and open a fruit farm. He came to Effingham, and, being a strong Republican, he fell into the hands of Wood & Avery, attorneys of this place, and they persuaded him to start a Republican paper here. He was a lawyer, printer and experienced journalist. In 1852, he commenced and published the *Anamosa News* in Jones

County, Iowa, for three years. Here and at this time he was elected State's Attorney, which office he filled ably and well for two years. He published the *Iowa State Register* in Waterloo, Iowa, a non-political paper, devoted to the interests of Iowa. In 1859, he published the *Jeffersonian*, a vigorous Republican paper, in the same place. Haddock was a man most admirably adapted to come here, and under the adverse and trying circumstances successfully establish a Republican paper. He had ability, experience, untiring energy, and was a skilled workman in the printer's art. He published a paper that was 500 per cent better than its best patronage ever justified. His economy was astounding, his energy tireless, his ambition boundless. He warmed with life the Republican party in this county—made it much, if not all, that it was, and in return received the usual pay that pretty much all parties award their patient and humble organs. They are generally expected to do all the party work and take their pay in sneers and kicks, while the hangers-on take the fat offices and chuckle over their own greatness, forgetting that the starving editor was their architect and builder.

Maj. Haddock was a journalist who had learned his lessons from Horace Greeley. In 1872, when his loved and venerated preceptor became a candidate for President of the United States, he dared to support him. The penalty he paid for this manly independence was the suspension of his paper, which occurred on the 1st of October, 1872. A few weeks after the suspension of the *Register*, he moved his office to Champaign, Ill., where he commenced the publication of the Champaign *Times*, an able and vigorous Democratic paper. Here he struggled and toiled until the 27th of February, 1879, in the fifty-seventh year of his age, when the busy, restless, heroic life went to sleep in death.

*The Effingham Republican* came in August,

1872, published by Martin Bros., of the Shelbyville *Union*. The firm was composed of M. B. Martin and Elgin Martin. Some of the leading Republicans of this city withdrew their support from the *Register* in consequence of its leaning toward Horace Greeley, and put up their money in private subscriptions to the amount of \$400 or \$500, and induced Martin Bros. to purchase material and start a thoroughgoing Republican organ. The Martin Bros. started a neat and lively little seven-column paper, but they found it difficult, if not impossible, to make the concern pay expenses. They kept it alive until October 1, 1873, when they sold out to H. C. Painter, the present proprietor, a practical printer, and a man of first-class business and financial education. Its prosperity and complete success dates from the day Mr. Painter took the control of its affairs. The proof of this is the fact that he has doubled the circulation and more than doubled the job work of the office, and it is now upon a secure and solid foundation. It has been editorially mild and conservative, devoting much of its columns to local and society news. When the new, revised, enlarged and complete "History of Effingham County," bearing date of 1976 is made, may the *Republican* be here to see, and tell the story from day to day of the progress of the work by those future historians and workers that are to be born after more than fifty years from this day and date have elapsed.

As a closing paragraph upon this subject, the writer of these lines, connected with no paper and not being a politician nor never an office-holder, may be permitted to lecture all parties a little in their treatment of their publishers and writers—that is, the neglect of these men when comfortable positions are to be given out. It is too common a fault of all parties to neglect them and bestow their smiles and favors upon ward bummers or comparative strangers to the party work.



*The Effingham Volksblatt*—a German paper—by A. Gravenhorst—a ten-column folio—was issued for the first time June 17, 1878. Until now (October, 1882) it has been printed in Milwaukee, but type and material with which to print one side of the paper here at home are now secured, and office room is secured in the *Times* Building, where the press-work will be done. It will now be made a six-column quarto.

*The Times*.—When Mr. John Hoeny had sold his entire interest in the *Democrat*, he temporarily moved to Chicago. On Friday, January 27, 1882, he had returned, and issued the first number of the *Effingham Times*, published by John Hoeny & Son; John Hoeny, Sr., editor, and John Hoeny, Jr., local editor, a sprightly and able Democratic, eight-column paper, that from the first issue took rank among the best papers ever issued in the county. It started with a large subscription list, and week by week this has steadily grown. Its job department, under the control of John Hoeny, Jr., has built up an extensive business.

Mr. Hoeny's long residence in Effingham County and his extensive experience in the newspaper business here made the *Times* a successful enterprise from its first issue. It merits all the encouragement it has received, and even more, because of its ability, integrity and fearless advocacy of the right and bold denunciation of the wrong wherever found.

This is the record of the press in the city of Effingham. While it has developed no very brilliant writers of genius to spread and extend its name and fame, yet it has been generally in the care of men who have exercised good sense and sound discretion. The large majority of them have been practical printers, who received their training as journalists and writers after they had become proprietors. Some of them were lawyers, some politicians, some farmer boys and some school teachers, who knew nothing of a printing office before

they took charge. Haddock and Bradshy were the only professional journalists ever connected with the press of our city.

We are indebted to C. F. Coleman, of the *Altamont News*, for the following brief history of the press in Altamont. "The first paper was started in May, 1873, by G. W. Grove, of Kinmundy. It was the *Altamont Courier*. The office was over Hilleman's store. It was published in Altamont until the following November, when it was moved to Virginia. The town was then without a paper until March, 1876, when the firm Loofbarrow & Humble—the former from Alma and the latter from Fairfield—started the *Altamont Telegram*. Their office was over C. M. Wright & Co.'s bank. This firm was soon changed by the retirement of Humble, and the accession of Hale Johnson. The new firm employed Mit. A. Bates, as printer and editor. This arrangement continued until June, 1877, when the concern passed, by purchase, to the sole control of C. M. King, of Lexington, Ill., who at once sold out all the old material to A. M. Anderson, who took it to Stewardson and commenced the publication of a paper. King refurnished the Altamont office with a new and elegant outfit, among other things a Campbell power press, the first ever in the county, and he published the *Telegram* until August, 1881, when he stopped the publication of his paper, and removed the entire office to Gardner, Ill.

On the 9th of December, 1881, C. F. Coleman and G. M. Le Crone purchased a new office and commenced the publication of the *Altamont News*. That bids fair to live long and prosper.

None of the Altamont papers had any politics.

*The Loyalist*.—This was the only paper ever published in the town of Mason, in this county. The interest that now attaches to this publication arises chiefly from the fact that it is a relic of some of the wild craze that possessed

many men during the late war. Those dark and terrible days when a modicum of humanity and a spark of common sense were apt to be ranked as disloyalty, if not rank treason itself.

Dr. J. N. Mathews of Mason, who was an office boy in the *Loyalist* during its entire publication, furnishes the following interesting account of its brief existence: "In the month of April, 1863, the first number of the *Loyalist*, edited and published by George Brewster, made its appearance at Mason. It was a neatly printed, seven-column folio, and a rank exponent of Abolitionism. Its motto was 'Union and Liberty, now and forever, one and inseparable.' The office was in Stephen Hardin's building. It was the scene of many an exciting caucus and political jamboree during the few fierce months of its existence. The paper was made up chiefly of war news, soldiers' letters, and rampant editorials. Every man in the neighborhood who could use a pen gave vent to his views through its columns, with unbridled boldness.

"The editor was a man of great learning

and talent, but of a phlegmatic temperament which led him from one extreme to another. His leaders were pithy and to the point. His numerous tirades against deserters and others frequently brought him face to face with dangers from which a man of less courage would have cowered. His office was threatened with destruction, yet he continued to pour forth his sentiments with unflinching force. The office force was supplied with arms and ordered to use them in case of an attack. But fortunately no such occasion presented itself. Those immediately connected with the office were his four sons—Frank, Da Shiel, Willis and Richmond—and J. N. Mathews.

"After a turbulent career of nine months, the *Loyalist* failed financially and was moved to Salem, Ill., where it was shortly afterward discontinued.

"Mr. Brewster was the author of a work entitled 'The Philosophy of Matter.' As an editor, he was too eccentric and impulsive. He died shortly after the close of the war, in Mason, at an advanced age."

## CHAPTER VIII.

INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS—THE ILLINOIS CENTRAL RAILROAD—ITS GREAT IMPORTANCE AS A HIGHWAY—HOLBROOK CHARTERS—THE PART TAKEN IN THE ROAD BY JUDGE BREESE AND JUDGE DOUGLAS—COMPLETION OF THE ROAD—BROUGH'S FAILURES—VANDALIA LINE—ITS CONSTRUCTION—OPENED FOR BUSINESS—OTHER RAILROADS, ETC., ETC.

"Harness me down with your iron bands,  
Be sure of your curb and rein;  
I scorn the strength of your puny arm,  
As the tempest scorns a chain."—*Steam.*

IN another part of this work we remarked that there were two things in the history of the county, that were eras. The first one of these was the building of the Cumberland road through the county, the other was the building of the Illinois Central Railroad.

We know of nothing in the history of the

county that at all compares with the last named in importance. All other things are merely events; some of them of great importance, and others of less importance, but all placed together are insignificant to this.

In the history of the State of Illinois even, this great and beneficent work stands most prominently, if not pre-eminently above all else.

One of the State historians was justified in his remarks when he said its building "marks an era in the progress of the whole State."

The grand scheme of connecting, by means of iron bands of commerce, Lake Michigan with the great water highway of the Mississippi Valley at the confluence of the Ohio, had long been a desideratum with our people. It had constituted a part of the State internal improvement system of 1837, and some work on the line was actually done, but was abandoned with the collapse of that system. The Central Railroad, from the southern terminus of the canal to Cairo, was subsequently revived by legislation, procured by scheming brains with an eye to the future, but the whole subject lacked vitality until the passage of the act of Congress of 1850, granting to the State a munificent donation of nearly 3,000,000 acres of land through the heart of Illinois in aid of its completion. This noble tribute by the nation had its birth simultaneously with and amidst the throes of the great adjustment measures of 1850, which, during that long and extraordinary session of Congress, shook the Union from center to circumference. Twice before had a similar bill passed the Senate, and twice had it failed in the House, but now it was a law, and the State possessed the means to complete the great work. The final passage of the measure was hailed with great demonstrations of joy by the people and press of the State; Senators Douglas and Shields, and Congressmen McClelland, Harris, Wentworth, Young, Richardson, Bissell and Baker, the then delegation in Washington from Illinois, were tendered a public dinner and reception upon their return in Chicago in honor of the event.

The entire amount of railroad in the State at that time consisted of a section of the Northern Cross Railroad, from Meredosia and Naples, on the Illinois River, to Springfield; the Chicago & Galena, from the former city as far as Elgin, and a six mile track across the American bottom from opposite St. Louis to the mines in the bluffs.

The act granted the right of way through

the public lands of the width of 200 feet, from the southern terminus of the Illinois & Michigan Canal to a point at or near the junction of the Ohio & Mississippi Rivers, and for a branch to Chicago and Galena; also the privilege to take from them materials of earth, stone and timber for its construction. But the main grant to the State was the alternate sections of land designated by even numbers for six sections deep on each side of its track and branches; for the lands sold or pre-empted within this 12-mile belt or area, enough might be selected from even numbered sections to the distance of fifteen miles on either side of the tracks equal in quantity to them. The construction of the road was to be simultaneously commenced at its northern and southern termini, and when completed the branches were to be constructed. It was to be completed within ten years, in default of which the unsold lands were to revert to the United States, and for those sold the State was to pay the Government price. The minimum price of the alternate or odd sections of the Government land was raised from \$1.25 to \$2.50 per acre. While the public lands were thus by the prospect of building this road rendered more salable at double price, it followed that the General Government not only lost nothing in dollars and cents, but in point of fact was actually the gainer by this splendid gift. The land was taken out of the market for two years, and when restored in the fall of 1852, it, in fact, brought an average of \$5 per acre. The grant was subject to the disposal of the Legislature, for the purpose specified, and the road and branches were to be and remain a public highway for the use of the Government of the United States, free from all tolls either for the transportation of any troops, munitions or other property of the General Government. This provision, had it applied to the rolling stock as well as the use of the rails, would doubtless have saved the General Government, during the

rebellion, many hundreds of thousands of dollars; but it has been construed adversely to the rights of the Government in this particular.

Upon the passage of the bill, Mr. Douglas immediately prepared a petition signed by the Congressional delegation of all the States along the route of the road from Mobile north, describing the probable location of the road and its branches through Illinois; and requesting of the President the suspension of land sales along the lines designated, which was immediately done.

The act of Congress threw upon the Legislature of Illinois the entire duty of making a prudent, wise and satisfactory disposition of the magnificent grant. The point of departure of the Chicago branch of the main track was not fixed by the act, and this delicate duty the Legislature, it was generally expected, would take in hand. Before the meeting of that body, in January, 1851, much contention pervaded the press of the State regarding the location of the main track, and particularly the routes of the branches. Many worthy and ambitious towns were arrayed against each other. The La Salle interests wanted the Chicago branch taken off at that point. Bloomington, looking to a continuation of the Alton & Sangamon road (now the Chicago & Alton) to that place, wanted the Chicago branch to connect her with the lake. Shelbyville, which was a point on the old line of the Illinois Central, not dreaming but that she would have the main track, was grasping for the departure thence of the Chicago branch also, and lost both. Another route, which ought to have commanded great strength, was proposed on the most direct line from Cairo, making the point of connection in Pulaski County, taking off the Galena branch at Mount Vernon, thence through Carlyle, Greenville, Hillsboro, Springfield, Peoria, Galena and on to Dubuque. But, of course, it was to the interests of the company to make the location where there was the largest amount of vacant

land that could be brought within the belt of fifteen miles on either side of the road. And this proved the controlling influence ultimately, both in the location of the main track and its branches.

*Holbrook Charters.*—One of the phantoms which loomed into public recognition, casting its shadow across the path of bright promise for the State, was what was known as the "Holbrook Charters," whose incorporators, it was feared, would step in and swallow up the Congressional grant of land under the broad terms of their franchise.

The interest of the people of Illinois is now deeply concerned in the history of these "Holbrook Charters," owing to the extraordinary discussion that arose in the last years of the lives of those two men, Sidney Breese and Stephen A. Douglas, in regard to the paternity of the Illinois Central Railroad. Letters addressed to the public through the press of the country were written by each of these men on the subject, and the people are yet undecided as to where the paternity of this enterprise belongs. It is the widespread and profound interest among all our readers in anything that concerned these two eminent Illinoisans that is our apology for giving the history of the "Holbrook Charters" at length.

"The Cairo City Canal Company was originally incorporated for the purpose of constructing dykes, levees or embankments, to secure and preserve Cairo City and adjacent lands against the freshets of the rivers. The cutting of the canal to unite the Mississippi with the Ohio through Cache River was also authorized. In the fall of 1835, the Hon. Sidney Breese, through a well-constructed published letter, had first called attention to the plan of a central route connecting the southern terminus of the Illinois & Michigan Canal at Peru with the confluence of the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers at Cairo. An effort was made, but the special



Owen Scott.





session of 1835-36. to unite this project with the canal. for which an appropriation of \$500,000 was granted. This failing, a charter for the railroad was granted, supplementing this project with the Cairo City Company, the corporators being Darius B. Holbrook (who was also President of the company) and others. Application was then first made to Congress for aid by pre-emption. One year later, the State entered upon the great internal improvement system, and, unwilling to brook a rival, applied to the Cairo Company to surrender the charter for the building of this railroad through the center of the State, which was complied with on condition that the State build the road on a route leading from Cairo through Vandalia, Shelbyville, Decatur, Bloomington, Peru, and via Dixon to Galena. The State expended more than a million dollars, it is said, on this route, before the "grand system" collapsed in 1840. Subsequently, by act of March 6, 1843, the road, in the condition that it was abandoned, was restored to the Cairo Company, under the title of the Great Western Railway Company, with a power to construct the road from Cairo by the places named to a point at or near the southern terminus of the Illinois & Michigan Canal, in such manner as they might deem most expedient. The Cairo Company was vested with the title and effects of the old Central Railroad. All the usual franchises were granted to the Great Western Company as part of the Cairo Company, and in Section 18 it was added that 'all lands that may come in possession of said company, whether by donation or purchase,' were pledged and mortgaged in advance, as security for payments of bonds and obligations of the company, authorized to be issued and contracted under the provisions of the charter. By act of March 3, 1845, the charter of this Great

Western Company was repealed; but, by act of February 10, 1849, it was received for benefit of Cairo City & Canal Company, with the addition of some thirty names as incorporators, taken from all parts of the State, many of whom were well-known politicians. The company thus revived was authorized in the construction of the Central Railroad, to extend it on from the southern terminus of the canal—La Salle—to Chicago, 'in strict conformity to all obligations, restrictions, powers and privileges of the act of 1843.' The Governor was empowered to hold in trust, for the use and benefit of said company, whatever lands might be donated to the State by the General Government, to aid in the completion of the Central or Great Western Railway, subject to the conditions and provisions of the bill (then pending before Congress and expected to become a law) granting the subsidies of 3,000,000 acres of land. The company was further authorized to receive, hold and dispose of any and all lands secured to it by donation, pre-emption or otherwise. There were other details of minor importance, but these sufficiently indicate the scheme."

Here, substantially, is the outline of the final legislation that led to the building of the Central Railroad. And it was this idea of 1835 whereon Judge Breese based his claim to the paternity of the great work.

Judge Douglas had charge of the bill for the road in the United States Senate. He was radically opposed to the whole Holbrook scheme, because, as he warmly contended, it was a private scheme of speculation, if not speculation, and he frankly informed the corporators of the Great Western Railway that, unless they wholly stepped down and out, surrendered everything that had been granted them by the State, he would not press his bill to a final passage in the Senate, but

would not even vote for it. Here the whole matter rested in uncertainty and doubt for some time, and the public press poured out charges and counter-charges, and negotiations looking to an adjustment satisfactory to all parties were frequently instituted, and as often came to naught. Judge Douglas would accept no terms except an absolute and total surrender of everything that had been granted the Holbrook corporators, and he broadly based his action on the grounds that it was better for the country that the whole scheme should perish rather than go into the hands of irresponsible private schemers. His great mind must have fully realized that he was taking immeasurable responsibilities—that he was called upon to act, in the face, too, of the opposition of many and powerful political friends, in the most important and vital matter to the country that concerned his whole political life. He must have realized that, while this was on its face local legislation to some extent, yet it was a part of the legislation unparalleled in its great and far-reaching consequences. Had Douglas been a mere demagogue, as has been charged by his enemies, he could have here, by a mere negative assent, had easy sailing in smooth waters, and at the same time given the country the great railroad, with all its advantages. But here was exactly where he rose to the emergency—where his mind forecast the long future, and would not be corrupted. He could easily have dropped into this first attempt (if his judgment was right about it) to put on its feet a similar great scheme of national robbery and disgrace to that of the Union Pacific Railroad. Had he been a dishonest man, he would have done so. There is one thing certain—he had his own way in everything, without compromising one jot or tittle of his judgment or conviction, and he gave the

country one of the wisest and greatest legislative enactments that can be found in the law books of our continent. Millions of people are to-day reaping the fruits of his work that he gave them without robbing them of a cent or a drop of blood. Peace hath her victories as well as war. Indeed, war has none. Revolutions that strike off the heads of oppressors may have—often do. A free people that go into battles to repel invaders that come to enslave may be sacred men, treading upon sacred ground, but if it is an enslaved people, and the invaders promise even a modicum of relief from their home oppressors, then it is pretty much like all war—a barbarous calamity, and a by-word of reproach to any one above a mere cannibal savage.

The Holbrook party had the ear and confidence of the Illinois Legislature, but Douglas was master of Illinois' interests in the United States Senate. At the special session of the Legislature of 1849, he delivered a speech to that body, in which he attempted to demonstrate to it that a fraud had been practiced upon it, and frankly told them that the important bill had been delayed and postponed in Congress on account of the action of the Illinois Legislature. He further told them that Congress had an insuperable objection to making the grant for the benefit of a private corporation.

To obviate the objection of Judge Douglas, Holbrook, on December 15, 1849, executed a promise of release to the Governor, a duplicate of which was transmitted to Douglas at Washington. But he refused to accept this as a valid and binding document upon the company, because, as he said, it was without the sanction or authority of the stockholders, or even the Board of Directors. While he did not impute such cunning designs to any one, yet he believed this release

left it in the condition which would enable it to take all the lands granted, divide them among its stockholders, and retain its chartered privileges without building the road. He would not give his approval to any scheme by which the State could possibly be deprived of any of the benefits resulting from the expected grant. For the protection of the State, and as an assurance to Congress, the execution of a full and complete release of all rights and privileges, and a surrender of the charters, and all acts or parcels of acts supplemental or amendatory thereof or relating in anywise to the Central Railroad, so as to leave the State, through its Legislature, free to make such dispositions of the lands, and such arrangement for the construction of the road, as might be deemed best, was demanded.

This absolute release was executed, and one copy furnished the Governor and the other to Judge Douglas at Washington. Judge Douglas was satisfied with this release, and he pressed the bill to an immediate passage.

After the passage of the bill granting the land by Congress, there arose many doubts and misgiving in the minds of the people of Illinois as to the sufficiency of the release, and the matter was freely canvassed pending the election of the Legislature, which was to dispose of the splendid donation of the best interests of the State, regardless of local considerations or sectional desires. The claim was set up that the Cairo Company could and would repudiate the relinquishment of its charters, or use some expedient to induce the General Assembly to fail in accepting it according to its second stipulation, which would enable that concern to resume its former position, and grasp the large grant of land under the provisions of its charter of 1849. On September 25, 1850, D. B. Holbrook, from New York, wrote a curious and puzzling let-

ter on the subject, which was published in an Illinois paper and floated through the press for some time. This letter gave color to the fears of the people, particularly the opening sentence of it. "I can truly say that I am under obligations to those who, with Gov. Casey, prevented the repeal of the charter of the Great Western Railway Company. It was granted in good faith, and under no other that the State can now grant.

\* \* \* \* We are now sure that the road from Cairo to Peru, Galena and Chicago will be built. I am now organizing the company, to commence the work this fall, and to put a large part of the road under contract as early as possible. We shall make the road on the old line of the Central route, through Vandalia, Shelbyville, Decatur and Bloomington. I rejoice with the people of Illinois that this important road to the whole State will now be made."

This singular letter was as a fire-bell at night to many a voter in the State. It was construed as a pretension on the part of the President of the old Holbrook charter that the State could not grant any other charter than that which this company already owned. Many read the letter as an open repudiation of the release, and believed it had been written and published for the sole purpose of warning the people of their intentions. Here, too, was a claim to a share in the glory of procuring the grant from Congress, and the assertion that his company was ready to resume the work (mentioning the old route of the road), bordered closely upon the assertion that the Cairo Company deemed itself master of the situation.

Another straw indicating the shifting winds was a vile and coarse attack upon Judge Douglas in a Chicago paper published in the Holbrook interest, as follows:

"Judge Douglas has declared the first re-

lease of the Cairo Company illegal and defective, but that he obtained a second one that was legal before he would vote for the grant of land. That will likely be found equally so (that is, defective as the first). For, although he is an ex-Judge, it is doubted if he knows enough law to either dictate or draw a legal release in such a case, and his whole concern in the matter may be looked upon as much a piece of political trickery as his bragging about it is bombastic, and that he had no more influence in procuring the grant than the barking of a poodle dog. \* \* \* The Cairo Company has never asked anything of the State but the privilege to expend their own money in it, which would never injure, but do much good, to the State. \* \* \* If Breese and Casey and Holbrook can be killed off by the politicians of Illinois, look out for more plunder."

These pretensions plainly show that the apprehensions of the people were not groundless, particularly when it is remembered that there is to this day no positive evidence that the release executed in New York had ever been signed or duly authorized by the Illinois corporators, and when the Legislature did meet, it was soon manifest that the Cairo Companies had secured friends in that body. But, when baffled at every turn by Douglas, a new and a yet bolder scheme was inaugurated and presented to the Legislature. When the Legislature met to pass the Central charter, one of the first things that met the members was a voluminous printed bill for a charter, which was simply a proposition to place this grand enterprise into the hands of the State bondholders with a wild-cat bank added to the scheme. It was known as the bondholder's plan. The provisions of this extraordinary bill contained about as hard a bargain as "creditor ever offered bondsman," or as Credit Mobilier ever offered the Govern-

ment of the United States. It was coolly proposed, among the provisions, that the State appoint Commissioners to locate the road, survey the route for the main stem and branches, and select the lands granted by Congress, all at the expense of the State; agents were further to be appointed by the Governor to apply to land-holders along the routes who might be benefited by the road, for subscriptions, also at the expense of the State; any person subscribing money shall be entitled to draw interest upon the amount at — per cent per annum from the day of said advance, and shall be entitled to designate and register an amount of "New Internal Improvement Stock of this State" equal to four times the amount subscribed, or of stock of this State known as "Interest Bonds" equal to three times the money so advanced; and stock so subscribed may be registered at the agency of the State of Illinois, in the city of New York, by the party subscribing, or by any other person to whom they may assign the right, at any time after paying the subscription, in proportion to the amount paid; and said stock shall be indorsed, registered and signed by the agent appointed by the Governor for the purpose, and a copy of said register shall be filed in the office of Auditor of Public Accounts, as evidence to show the particular stock secured, or as herein provided for.

The lands were to be conveyed by the State to the managers of the road; to be by them offered for sale upon the completion of sections of sixty miles, expenses to be paid by the State; the money was to go to the managers, but the State was to receive certificates of stock for the same. They appointed their own managers, and the State was to pay two of them \$2,500 a year each, and all the others were to get \$1,500 a year each. These were very big salaries for those



days of democratic simplicity. The company, with the sanction of the Governor, was to purchase iron, etc., pledging the road for payment; and the road stock and property to be exempt from all taxation. To this admirable scheme of plunder were added provisions for a bank attachment to the concern, to be organized under the general banking law of the State, to be adopted at the session of the Legislature granting the charter. It wound up with the magnificent proviso, if the constitution was changed or amended, such as was pending (it failed, however, to carry), changing the 2 per cent mill tax to a sinking fund to be generally applied in redemption of the State debt, that then the stock registered in this act should also participate in the proceeds thereof.

Such were the salient points in the bondholders' magnificent scheme of robbery. For boldness and unblushing impudence it has never been excelled, and it has only been equaled in this respect by its stupid frankness in admitting and proclaiming its own venality and rascality. It was a bold and daring attempt to fasten upon the State a horde of high-salaried officials to eat out the sustenance of the people, empowering the company to increase at pleasure its officials, and fix their compensation; and to holders of interest bonds—then worth but little in the market—it offered the control of the road to four times their actual outlay; to mortgage it for iron, attach a wild-cat bank to the enterprise and strangle it. It bore the brands of its own infamy upon its face, and to the eternal good fortune of the people of the West, so plainly was this seen by all that it was unceremoniously scotched and killed.

Perhaps, from all these things combined, and the further fact that, as the people discussed the measure, the magnitude of the gift by the Government was so overpowering

to the minds of many that an opposition arose to turning over to any private corporation this golden fountain. There was that foolish chimera of the State policy also ready to step to the front upon the slightest pretext, although its career had already nearly strangled and maimed the young State of Illinois, and spread only bankruptcy and desolation along its entire path, and all over the State it had its unconvincible followers and proselytes. These, too, were besieging the Legislature with their Utopian schemes. They argued that the State should alone act, and, keeping everything within itself, build the 700 miles of railroad, pay off the public debt of many millions, and, by wise State management, make all its own people rich. Mr. John S. Wright, of Chicago, published a pamphlet, insisting that the State would be everlastingly dishonored if the Legislature did not devise laws to build the road, and disenthral the State of its enormous debt out of the avails of the land grant.

It was soon a developed fact in the Legislature that efforts on the part of the Holbrook influence for delay were being strenuously put forth, in the hope that this might revive the Cairo charter. To this end, a resolution was offered in the Senate instructing the Committee on Internal Improvements to prepare and bring in a bill providing for the appointment of agents to locate the road, with the view to further construction, and to select the lands under the grant of Congress.

These were some of the obstacles and assaults that were made upon the enterprise when it was in its budding state, and which Judge Douglas was called upon to guard and defend it against, and to all these were added the jealousies and bickerings that were raised at every stage of the work, by genuine and by false claimants, to a part of the credit of the idea. It is to be regretted that Judge

Breese and Judge Douglas were ever driven into any controversy in reference thereto. And it is only now that they have both gone, when they are silent forever, and their works alone may speak for them, that men may dispassionately look into the merits of that controversy of paternity. It is highly probable, from quotations and facts already given, that Judge Breese had formulated in his own mind—partly his own and probably partly other ideas—what resulted and was eventually the Central Railroad. And when he was in the United States Senate, he did all he could to hasten the good work. There is but little doubt but that he and other men were not only dreaming dreams that were to become a real road some day, but they were moving forward in the actual work. But it is doubtful that, without Judge Douglas, we would ever have had the Central road as we now have it—the richest jewel, to be untainted with corruption—that ever came from a national or State legislation. The two great and invaluable ideas that are unquestionably due to Judge Douglas are the idea of giving each alternate section of land and doubling the Government price of the remainder, and the watchful and rigid exclusion of all jobbery from the enterprise. These are his. Let the others be awarded to the memory of Judge Breese. Thus are divided and abundant honors for both.

In the perpetually increasing grandeur and glory of this master-work of modern time, there is so much, so rich a legacy of respect and gratitude, flowing like the ever-gathering river, bearing immeasurable tributes of wealth, happiness and gratitude to the millions of people in the Mississippi Valley, that Illinois may well say to her two noble and ambitious sons, peace and amity, "for in thy Father's house there is enough and to spare."

There was nothing in the lives of the two

men—Douglas and Breese—that those who have in keeping their memories should ever permit to clash and jar the one against the other. Breese was a great and pure jurist, and it was here he toiled, and his genius built his enduring monument. Douglas was a statesman—the most difficult place in life for genius to properly assert itself and rear its tenement among the immortals. It has been said by a great philosopher that statecraft, in its whole nature and conditions, is an inferior plane of life, from whence it is next to impossible for true greatness to spring forth, that great measures of law are simply compromises—temporary expedients—and it is of necessity their nature to decay, and soon they have passed away; that their effects are short-lived, and at best they are merely the developed one-half, or part, at least, of the ideal of the statesman. The great Burke realized this in his young and better days, to the extent that it is said to have cast a gloom over his life. But in the face of the saying of the philosopher, it is a truth, and will so remain forever, that men are, after all, dispassionately judged at some time by their posterity, according to the real and true work of their lives. When this just judgment comes—and if it is not here now, it will come—Stephen A. Douglas will take his place, easily and naturally, as the pre-eminently great man that Illinois has yet produced. This is not prediction; it is the assertion of a simple, palpable truth. The mob, "with stinking breaths and greasy caps," may not have run after him shouting "Live forever!" But of this a just posterity will make no inquiry. They will inquire of him, as they will of all: In life, what did you do for the permanent good of men? And history will point to the Central Railroad, by which the greatness and glory of Illinois—more than could all the battle-fields in history

—is proudly fixed, and the comfort and happiness of her millions of people secured beyond peradventure. One other act of Douglas' life should and will be placed by this as a companion piece, namely: When the Illinois Legislature, of which Douglas was then a member, had concluded to repudiate its State debt. When Douglas heard of it, on his sick bed, he had himself carried into the hall upon a stretcher. The matter was undergoing a closing discussion. He was not able to rise from his sick couch and speak, as he only would or could have spoken, upon such an occasion, so he wrote and sent to the Clerk the following: "Resolved, That Illinois will be honest if she never pays a cent."

And repudiation was instantly killed forever in Illinois. Are not these two acts properly denominated companion pieces? The one saved the honor and credit of the State; the other created her wealth, her greatness and her glory.

When the General Assembly of 1851 met, there were wealthy capitalists represented there, who proffered, in the most equitable and generous terms, to build the railroad and its branches, as the following memorial will fully explain:

TO THE HONORABLE, THE SENATORS AND REPRESENTATIVES OF THE STATE OF ILLINOIS, IN THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY CONVENED.

The memorial of Robert Schuyler, George Griswold, Gouverneur Morris, Jonathan Sturgis, George W. Ludlow and John F. A. Sandford, of the city of New York, and David A. Neal, Franklin Haven and Robert Rantoul, Jr., of Boston and vicinity, respectfully represent:

Having examined and considered an act of Congress of the United States, whereby land is donated for the purpose of insuring the construction of a railroad from Cairo, at the mouth of the Ohio, to Galena and northwest angle of the State of Illinois, with a branch extending to Chicago, on Lake Michigan, on certain conditions therein expressed; and having also examined the resources of the tract of country through which it is proposed that said rail-

road shall pass, and the amount of cost and space of time necessary to construct the same, the subscribers propose to form a company, with such stockholders as they may associate with them, including among their number persons of large experience in the construction of several of the principal railroads in the United States, and of means and credit sufficient to place beyond doubt their ability to perform what they hereinafter propose, make the following offer to the State of Illinois for their consideration:

The company so formed by the subscribers will, under the authority and direction of the State of Illinois, fully and faithfully perform the several conditions, and execute the trust in the said act of Congress contained. And will build a railroad, with branches between the termini set forth in said act, with a single track, and complete the same, ready for merchandise and passengers, on or before the 4th day of July, which will be in the year of our Lord 1854.

And said railroad shall be, in all respects, as well and thoroughly built as the railroad running from Boston to Albany, with such improvements thereon as experience has shown to be desirable and expedient, and shall be equipped in a manner suitable to the business to be accommodated thereby.

And the said company, from and after the completion of said road, will pay to the State of Illinois, annually, — per cent of the gross earnings of said road, without deduction or charge of expenses, or for any other matter or cause: *Provided*, That the State of Illinois will grant to the subscribers a charter of incorporation, with terms mutually advantageous, with powers and limitations as they, in their wisdom, may think fit, as shall be accepted by said company, and as will sufficiently remunerate the subscribers for their care, labor and expenditure in that behalf incurred, and will enable them to avail themselves of lands donated by said act, to raise the funds, or portion of the funds, necessary for the construction and equipment of said road.

Mr. Rantoul, one of the memorialists, was the accredited agent of the others, with full power to act. He attended personally at Springfield during the sitting of the Legislature, and the above proposition, coming from gentlemen of such high financial standing, was very favorably received from his hands, particularly as it offered a completion of the road and its branches in a much shorter space

of time than was by any one anticipated. He was willing to adjust the conditions of the contract so as to render the completion of the road certain, and without a possibility of the misapplication of the lands, or the bestowal of a monopoly upon the company, which was ready to give any guarantee that might reasonably be asked to guard the State against loss from defalcation, both as respected the prosecution of the work and the application of the proceeds of the sales of the lands.

These terms were made the basis, ultimately, of the Central Railroad charter.

This bill, wise and just as it was, lingered in the Legislature. Many amendments were offered and rejected, such as requiring payment for the right of way to pre-emptionists or settlers upon the Government land, the same as to actual owners, though their benefits and the enhanced value of the land would be many hundred per cent. The point of divergence for the Chicago Branch was strenuously attempted to be fixed, but was finally left with the company anywhere "north of the parallel of 39° 30' of north latitude. Much discussion was had upon the location of the main line, what towns it should touch between the termini designated in the Congressional grant, but all intermediate points failed of being fixed in the act except a single one—the northeast corner of Township 21 west, Range 2 east, Third Principal Meridian, from which the road, in its course, should not vary more than five miles, which was effected by Gen. Gridley, of the Senate, and by which the towns of Decatur, Clinton and Bloomington were assured the road. It will be remembered that the memorialists, in their proposition to the Legislature to obtain the charter, offered, among other things, to pay the State of Illinois annually a certain per centum of the gross earnings of the

road, without deduction for expense or other cause. The amount was left blank, to fix which, however, became subsequently a matter of no little trouble and scheming. In the first gush of desire to obtain the splendid grant of land from the State, it is said the corporators would have readily consented to fill this blank at 10 per centum of the gross earnings. But unfortunately for the people and the treasury, the railroad, it is said, employed W. H. Bissell, then a member of Congress, as their attorney, and that he left his place in Washington and attended at Springfield in the capacity of a lobbyist for the company, and the result was the State conceded a reduction of 3 per cent from that figure, the amount being fixed at 7 per centum, and that in lieu of all taxes, State or local, this 7 per cent tax yields the State about half a million dollars annually. From time to time, efforts have been made by the road to get rid of paying into the State Treasury this 7 per cent tax, and against which the people clamored so much that the last State Constitutional Convention fixed the matter irrevocably in the organic law of the State, which places the subject beyond the control or meddling of the Legislature.

In the Legislature, after procrastinating action until the heel of the session, Mr. J. L. D. Morrison, of the Senate, brought in a substitute for the pending bill, which, after being amended in several particulars, was finally passed with but two dissenting votes, and at once the House took up the Senate bill and passed it without amendment, also by two dissenting votes, and it became a law February 10, 1851.

In the following spring, surveys were commenced, and the good people of Chicago were at once alarmed, fearing that the branch road would be carried to the Indiana line to form a junction with the Michigan Central, and



thus practically become an extension of the latter road to Cairo, leaving Chicago northward of this thoroughfare about twenty or thirty miles.

Mr. Douglas was appealed to; he replied at length, denying the power of the company to do so, citing the language of the charter that the Chicago Branch should diverge "from the main trunk at a point north of the parallel 39° 30' and running by the most eligible route into the city of Chicago." That one object of the grant of land by Congress was to render salable the public lands in Illinois, which had been twenty or thirty years in the market, etc.

There was some delay in the commencement of the work, occasioned by the Commissioner of the General Land office at Washington, Justin Butterfield. The company had negotiated a loan of \$400,000, but before it could be consummated it was necessary that there should be a conveyance of land from the Government. The Commissioner, who was from Chicago, construed the grant as entitling the company to lands for the branch on a straight line to Chicago, which would avoid the junction with the Michigan Central. But this decision was reversed by the President and Secretary of the Interior.

In March, 1852, the necessary documents of conveyance were finally secured, contracts were let and the work commenced and carried forward with little or no interruption to completion.

It will be remembered that the memorialists offered to complete the road within three years from the time of commencement. They kept their word, not only in this, but in every respect.

In the latter part of 1852, John F. Bernard, who had a contract extending from near Mattoon to Centralia, a distance of seventy-

five miles, commenced the work, and, as early as 1854, a construction train roused up the long sleeping silence of the wilderness with its echoes, as it carried men and materials from point to point, where the workmen were engaged in large numbers. Barnard and his immediate employes made their temporary home at Ewington, and their advent and presence there was a marked change in the face of affairs. His large force of workmen were of course in tents, huts and cabins along the line of the road. He opened a supply store at Ewington, and here great crowds of laborers assembled on pay day, and numerous extravagant frolics were sometimes indulged in by the men. The police force and regulations of the county were so meager that, in the face of these sometimes boisterous gatherings, they could offer little or no obstacle to any extravagancies the crowd saw proper to engage in. But considering the large force of Barnard's men—men who felt they were only transient inhabitants, who realized that there was little or nothing to restrain any outbreak they might make, there was in fact little or no serious lawlessness among them. For nearly three years the force of men in this county was from three to six hundred; these were scattered in squads through the entire county, the heaviest force being at what was called the "Patch," at the Little Wabash Crossing, in the southern part of the county. When Effingham had grown to be sufficiently large to furnish a doggerly occasionally, a squad from the "Patch" would come up and a few miscellaneous street rows was the result, but just here the early education of the young pioneers was of signal use and value as it made short and rough work of the gentlemen from the "Patch," and this probably had the happy effect of putting a check upon these visitations, and those men would only afterward appear as mere stragglers, who, when



drunk enough, would, without complaint, go to the lock-up and sleep off their debauch, and then pay their fine and costs and quietly go home. A goodly number boarded here, and they were as peaceable, quiet and industrious citizens as we had.

A man by the name of McNutt was a sub-contractor from Green Creek, north, nearly opposite this city. But a little south for a distance of two miles, J. F. Schwerman was the sub-contractor. And the remarkable fact of a man and his family literally building that length of road almost alone and unaided, was an instance of toil and labor never excelled in the county, if anywhere. It is said that they literally worked day and night, and that the wife would go home, cook the food and return with it, and the husband did much of his sleeping by sticking his spade in the ground and sitting, leaning against it, slept. South of Schwerman's contract, a man named Whipple was the contractor. Freeman and William Williamson, assisted by E. C. Van Horn, had charge of the carpenter work pretty much along Barnard's entire line.

In the latter part of 1855 the road was finished and freight trains commenced running. The first regular passenger train, on schedule time, passed over the road from Chicago to Cairo, January 1, 1856.

After the great work had been crowned with a successful completion of the road, and all could begin to realize its importance and value to the whole country, different parties came forward eager to claim the paternity of the original idea that had borne such a rich fruition. Of all these there are none worthy of notice here except Douglas and Breese. The real facts are that, like the engine, the spinning-jenny and nearly all the the great and benign inventions that have been given to the world, it was an idea or discovery that had

grown from gradual accretions received from many different busy minds. In the inception, too much credit cannot be awarded to Judge Breese and his co-laborers, and yet the master work of putting it in its present living shape is due almost exclusively to Judge Douglas. As already intimated in this chapter, it was in some respects a misfortune that any jealousies should have arisen between those two eminent sons of Illinois. In their young political lives, they had to some extent crossed each other's paths, and this no doubt helped to pave the way to some of the spirit of gentle carping that marked the newspaper squibs that passed between them on this subject, and we known of no more fitting conclusion to this subject than the following sub-joined synopsis of what passed between these two men upon the question of the road's paternity.

Judge Breese had been a Senator in Congress to March 4, 1849, when he was succeeded by James Shields. In 1850, he was a member of the Illinois Legislature. Under date December 23, 1850, among other things in reply to the Illinois State Register, regarding his favoring the "Holbrook Characters," he says:

"The Central Railroad has been a controlling object with me for more than fifteen years, and I would sacrifice all my personal advantages to see it made. These fellows who are making such an ado about it now have been whipped into its support. They are not for it now, and do not desire to have it made because I get the credit of it. This is inevitable. I must have the credit of it, for I originated it in 1835, and, when in the Senate, passed three different bills through that body to aid in its construction. My successor had an easy task, as I had opened the way for him. It was the argument contained in my reports that silenced all oppo-

sition and made its passage easy. I claim the credit and no one can take it from me."

This came to the notice of Senator Douglas, at Washington, who took occasion to reply on January 5, 1851, at length, giving a detailed history of all the efforts made in Congress to procure pre-emption rights for the benefit of a private company (the Holbrook) and "I was the advocate of alternate sections to the State." This letter is long and very interesting and may be found in the Illinois State Register of that date.

Judge Breese rejoined under date of January 25, 1851, through the columns of the same paper, at great length, claiming that besides seeking to obtain pre-emption aid, he also was first to introduce "a bill for an absolute grant of the alternate sections for the Central and Northern Cross Railroads," but finding no favorable time to call it up, it failed. "It was known from my first entrance into Congress that I would accomplish the measure, in some shape, if possible," but the Illinois members of the House, he asserts, took no interest in the passage of any law for the benefit of the Central road, either by grant or pre-emption. He claims no share in the passage of the law of 1850.

"Your (Douglas) claim shall not, with my consent, be disparaged, nor those of your associates. I will myself weave your chaplet and place it, with no envious hands, upon your brow. At the same time you shall do me justice. I claim to have first projected this great road, in my letter of 1835, and in the judgment of impartial and disinterested men, my claim will be avowed. I have said and written more in favor of it than any other. It has been the highest object to accomplish it, and when my last resting-place shall be marked with the cold marble which gratitude or affection may erect, I desire for it no other

inscription than this, that "He who sleeps beneath it projected the Central Railroad."

In the same communication he cited his letter of October 16, 1835, to John Y. Sawyer, in which the plan of the Central Railroad was first ever shadowed, which letter opens as follows: "Having some leisure from the labor of my circuit, I am induced to devote portion of it in giving to the public a plan, the outline of which was suggested to me by an intelligent friend in Bond County, a few days since." It is supposed that this was Hon. W. S. Wait.

To this Douglas, under date of Washington, February 22, 1851, surrejoins at considerable length, and in reference to this opening sentence in the Sawyer letter, he exclaims: "How is this! The father of the Central Railroad, with a Christian meekness worthy of all praise, kindly consents to be the reputed parent of a hopeful son begotten for him by an intelligent friend in a neighboring county. I forbear pushing this inquiry further. It involves a question of morals too nice, of domestic relations too delicate for me to expose to the public gaze. Inasmuch, however, as you have furnished me with becoming gravity, the epitaph you desire engrossed upon your tomb, when called upon to pay the last debt of nature, you will allow me to suggest that as such an inscription is a solemn and a sacred thing, and truth its essential ingredient, would it not be well to make a slight modification, so as to correspond with the facts as stated in your letter to Sawyer, which would make it read thus, in your letter to me:

"It has been the highest object of my ambition to accomplish the Central Railroad, and when my last resting-place shall be marked by the cold marble which gratitude or affection may erect, I desire for it no other inscription than this: "He who sleeps

beneath this stone voluntarily consented to become the putative father of a lovely child, called the Central Railroad, and begotten for him by an intelligent friend in the county of Bond.””

Here all correspondence seems to have stopped.

*The Vandalia Line.*—One of Bond County's oldest and most respected citizens, Hon. W. S. Wait, in a letter to B. Gratz Brown, June, 1863, makes the best introduction to the history of the rise and progress of the St. Louis, Vandalia & Terre Haute Railroad. He says: “The railroad projected so early as 1835, to run from St. Louis to Terre Haute, was intended as a direct line of railway to the Atlantic cities, and its first survey was taken over the exact line of the great Cumberland road. We applied to Illinois Legislature for a charter in 1846, but were opposed by rival interests, that finally succeeded in establishing two lines of railroad connecting St. Louis with the Wabash—one by a line running north, and the other by a line running south of our survey, thus demonstrating by the unfailing test of physical geography that our line is the central and true one. The two rival lines alluded to, viz., Terre Haute & Alton and Ohio & Mississippi. We organized our company with the name of the Mississippi & Atlantic Company, in 1850, by virtue of a general railroad law passed the year previous, and immediately accomplished a survey. An adverse decision of our Supreme Court led us to accept the offer of Eastern capitalists to help us through, who immediately took nine-tenths of our stock, and gave us John Brough for President. Our right to contract was finally confirmed, in February, 1854, the road put under contract and the work commenced. The shock given to all railroad enterprises by the “Schuyler fraud” suspended operations, and

before confidence was restored, the controlling power, which was enthroned in Wall street, had arrived at the conclusion, as afterward discovered, to proceed no farther in the construction of the Mississippi & Atlantic Railroad. For purposes best understood by themselves, the Eastern manager amused us for several years with the hope that they were still determined to prosecute the work. When we were finally convinced of the intentional deception, we abandoned the old charter and instituted a new company, under the name of the Highland & St. Louis Railroad Company, with power to build and complete by sections the entire road from St. Louis to Terre Haute. The charter was obtained in February, 1859, with the determination on the part of the Highland corporators to make no delay in constructing the section connecting them with St. Louis, but were prevented at the outset by difficulties since overcome, and afterward by the existing rebellion.”

This public letter portrays some of the chief difficulties with which the friends of this road had to contend. “State policy,” the stupidest folly rational men ever engaged in, was openly urged by many of the leading men north and south of the “Brough road,” as it was generally called. Hon. Sidney Breese, a long resident of Carlisle, on the line of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad, publicly declared for that doctrine “that it was to the interest of the State to encourage that policy that would build the most roads through the State; that the north and south roads (alluded to in Wait's letter) should first be allowed to get into successful operation, when the Central line should then be chartered, as the merits of that line would insure the building of the road, on that line at once, giving to Middle Illinois three roads instead of one, as the chartering of the Cen-

tral line first would be a death blow to the other two, at least for many long years to come." Mr. Wait replied immediately, saying it was the first instance he had ever known where the merits of a railroad line had been urged as a reason why it should not meet with merited encouragement, and after more than \$100,000 had been expended on the "Brough road." Further work was therefore suspended.

In February, 1865, the rebellion nearing its close, the people along the "Central Line," or "Brough" survey, again renewed their petition to the Illinois Legislature for negotiation of their right to build their railroad on their own long-cherished route.

Mr. William Plant, who has been Secretary of the road from its inception, and is still in this position, furnishes the following facts of the history of the road:

On the 10th of February, 1865, a liberal charter was granted for building the present St. Louis, Vandalia & Terre Haute Railroad. The line was designated in the charter as "commencing on the left bank of the Mississippi, opposite St. Louis, running thence eastward through Greenville, the county seat of Bond County, and through Vandalia by the most eligible route, to a point on the River Wabash." The persons named as incorporators were Henry Wing, S. W. Little, John S. Dewey, Andrew Mills, Solomon Kepfi, Garrett Crownover, Curtis Blakeman, William S. Smith, Charles Hoile, William S. Wait, John B. Hunter, Williamson Plant, Andrew G. Henry, Jedediah F. Alexander, Nathaniel M. McCurdy, August H. Deickman, Ebenezer Capps, Frederick Remann, Matthias Fehren, Michael Lynch, Thomas L. Vest, J. F. Waschefort, Samuel W. Quinn, Chauncey Rose and Joseph H. Morgan.

Effingham County took a deep interest in the road, and called upon her sister counties

along the line to aid in pushing forward the work. Douglas Township (City of Effingham) subscribed \$50,000; Teutopolis, \$15,000; Moccasin, \$5,000; Summit, \$10,000, with 10 per cent interest annually. This indebtedness has been promptly met as it matured.

The first meeting of the Board of Corporators met at Vandalia, Ill., on the 14th day of November, 1865, for the purpose of organizing and electing a board of nine directors, with the following result: John Schofield and Charles Duncan, Clark County; Samuel Quinn, Cumberland County; J. P. M. Howard and S. W. Little, Effingham; C. Floyd, Jones and F. Reemaer, Fayette; William S. Smith and Williamson Plant, Bond County.

At the first meeting of the Board of Directors, held at Effingham on the 22d day of November, 1865, for the purpose of electing the first officers of the company, J. P. M. Howard was elected President, and Williamson Plant, Secretary.

Through the influence of E. C. Rice, who was Chief Engineer of the "Brough" survey, and had made estimates for the work under the same, Gen. E. F. Winslow, a gentleman of great energy and considerable railroad experience, after various propositions being made to build part of the line, or parts of the road, contracted, August 22, 1866, to build the entire line from the "west bank of the Wabash to the east end of the dyke at Illinois town." The contract was finally ratified at a meeting of the Board of Directors, held at Vandalia November 14, 1866. An additional agreement was entered into November 28, 1866, and made part of the original contract.

The first shock received by the railroad company in the outset, was the lamented death of its earnest leader and judicious friend, Hon. W. S. Wait, July 17, 1865,

thereby depriving it of his mature judgment and wise counsel in carrying out and making the contract about to be entered into for the building of the road under the charter so recently obtained from the Legislature.

In 1867, first mortgage bonds were put on the "property, rights, franchises, leases and estate, etc., of the company to the amount of \$1,900,000." When the property was leased, in February, 1868, a second mortgage was put on the same to the amount of \$2,600,000, each mortgage bearing 7 per cent interest, payable semi-annually. For the purpose of further equipment of the road, preferred stock has been issued to the amount of \$1,544,700, bearing 7 per cent interest.

The issue of \$2,000,000 has been authorized. This stock will take precedence over the common stock of the company in receiving dividends, and as the interest on the preferred stock may accumulate before any payment thereof, the prospect for dividends on common stock is remote.

By mutual understanding between the contractors and the company, E. C. Rice was engaged as Chief Engineer of the company, January 18, 1867, and he commenced the first survey on the west end of the line in March, and the grading was begun as soon as the line was fixed at the west end, in April following. At the same meeting, a code of by-laws was adopted, and Greenville was designated as the general office of the company.

At the annual election, held in January, 1867, J. P. M. Howard was re-elected President, Williamson Plant, Secretary, and W. S. Smith, Treasurer. April 3, 1867, Mr. Howard gave up the position, by request, and J. F. Alexander was chosen President of the company in his place.

By the charter, the company was author-

ized to issue first mortgage bonds, not to exceed \$12,000 per mile. The capital stock was made \$3,000,000 which could be increased at an annual meeting by a majority of stockholders in interest, as they should direct.

The road was completed to Highland July 1, 1868. The first regular passenger train did not run to that point until August 20 following.

By consent of the railroad company, Gen. Winslow, as contractor, was paid \$120,000 for labor expended on the line, to the 10th day of February, 1868, and at his request was released from his contracts. The same was ratified and accepted by the company at their meeting March 13, 1868.

The company entered into a contract, February 10, 1868, with Thomas L. Jewett and B. F. Smith, of Ohio; George B. Roberts, of Philadelphia, and W. R. McKeen, of Terre Haute, in the firm name of McKeen, Smith & Co., to complete the road at an early day. At the same time and place, an agreement was entered into, leasing the St. Louis, Vandalia & Terre Haute Railroad to the Terre Haute & Indianapolis Railroad Company. In the report of the President of the "Van" Company, made to the stockholders at their annual meeting, held at Greenville, Ill., January 6, 1872, he says:

"When on the 10th day of February, 1868, the contract was made insuring the completion of your road, another contract was also made, providing for its forming a part of a continuous railroad line from St. Louis (via Indianapolis) to Pittsburgh, and for perfecting this object your line was leased for a period of 999 years to the Terre Haute & Indianapolis Railroad Company, for the joint interests of the company and the several railroad companies forming the said line. Under this lease, the lessees were to work your road at their cost and expense, and to



pay to your company 35 per cent of the gross earnings, first paying therefrom all the interest due on the bonds of the company, and all taxes assessed against the property of the company, advancing any deficit in the amount needed to meet these liabilities and paying the surplus (if any remained) of the 35 per cent to your company. Your board, in view of the light traffic usually done upon a new line reduced the proportion due your company of the gross earnings to 30 per cent, provided, that after payment by the lessees of the road out of the 70 per cent received for that purpose, if any surplus remained, it should go to your company."

From small earnings from the time the road was opened, first to Highland and Greenville, in 1868, and finally through to Terre Haute, July 1, 1870, it has developed a marvelous increase of business, not only to the road, but to the farming and all other industries along the line. The whole cost of the road, and equipment of the same to July 1, 1868, when the contractors turned the road over to the lessees, was \$7,171,355.89, which was increased steadily as the line was more fully developed by "rolling stock" and "betterments," etc., on the road, until the last report of Treasurer W. H. Barnes made the total costs of road and equipment to October 1, 1880, \$8,330,410.75. The amount of business done over the line for the year 1881, aggregates \$1,565,515.04, and the rental due to the company from the lessee for the year ending October 31, 1881, was \$469,354.50, and for the same time \$424,827.04 was earned in carrying passengers; \$43,490.57 for express, and \$90,835.98 for mail services.

The first train ran into Effingham April 26, 1870, and the first regular passenger train over the whole line, on schedule time, was on the 12th day of June, 1870, and, as mentioned before, the contractors turned over

the road, as per contract, to the Terre Haute & Indianapolis Railroad Company July 1, 1870.

The St. Louis, Vandalia & Terre Haute Railroad is 158 miles from East St. Louis to the eastern line of the State, and seven miles from State line to Wabash River at Terre Haute, and twenty-five miles and a half in Effingham County.

*The Wabash Railroad.*—On the 10th of March, 1869, the General Assembly incorporated the Bloomington & Ohio River Railroad Company, the incorporators being T. D. Craddock, J. D. Bruce, C. H. Bull, Charles Voris, J. B. Titus, Jonathan Patterson, Sr., H. Y. Kellar, William Piatt and Michael Swan.

The charter specifies a road "commencing at or near Effingham, in Effingham County; thence on the most practicable route (to be determined by said directors or their successors in office) from said point to the T. H. & A. and St. Louis Railroad, at or near Windsor, in Shelby County, Ill.; thence from said point, on the most practicable route, to be determined as aforesaid, to Sullivan, in the county of Moultrie, and thence from said town of Sullivan to the Great Western Railroad, at or near the town of Bement, in the county of Piatt; thence from said point, on the most practicable route, to the town of Monticello, in the county of Piatt, and thence, on the most practicable route, to the city of Bloomington in the county of McLean.

The above-named incorporators, by the charter, constituted the first Board of Directors. The charter was very liberal in allowing the people, counties, towns and municipalities along the route to make donations and issue bonds bearing 10 per cent interest therefor.

The Board of Directors met at Windsor on

the 19th day of May, 1869, for the purpose of organizing and electing officers. There was a full attendance of the members in their own proper person, except T. D. Craddock, who was represented by his proxy, H. C. Bradsby. We mention this fact for the very important reason that to it is due the circumstance that the road was ever built at all. The charter had been drafted by J. B. Titus, of Sullivan, and some of his friends in Windsor, and when they came to that part giving the names of the nine directors, desiring to scatter them along the contemplated line, it so happened that the only man they knew in Effingham was T. D. Craddock, and without his knowledge they inserted his name. Charles Voris was in the State Senate and the bill was placed in his hands, and, like all other similar bills at that time, was passed without comment or amendment. When the incorporators met, they spent the early part of the day in making each other's acquaintance, as well as informally talked over who they would elect for officers. The common sentiment among them was that it was Voris' charter, and, as a matter of course, he should have the first place. Craddock's proxy at this point did what no one could well do for himself, that is, to put his principal up for President and urge and advocate his claims until even Voris withdrew in his favor, and T. D. Craddock was unanimously elected President; J. B. Titus, Treasurer, and C. H. Bull, Secretary. No man was probably ever more surprised than was Mr. Craddock, when notified of his election.

On the 14th of the following month, the board assembled at Windsor, and the organization was completed by the adoption of a constitution and by-laws, and H. C. Bradsby was appointed the general financial agent of the company. Meetings were at once called all along the line, addresses made, a general

interest in the enterprise awakened, elections held at various places, and the sum of \$520,000 was voted as a donation, from the north line of Piatt County to the city of Effingham, Douglas Township voting \$50,000. Surveyors were set to work immediately, Mr. Craddock advancing the money therefor, and a survey of the whole line made. The towns along the line, through their Councils or Trustees, voted various sums and reimbursed Craddock for the money advanced to do the surveying.

The county of Moultrie voted \$100,000 to the road, and, as that county was without any railroad, its people were deeply interested in the enterprise. At one of the railroad meetings in Sullivan, Jonathan Patterson, or, as he is widely known, "Uncle Donty," who owned a mill there and had to haul his flour through the deep, black mud to Mattoon for shipment, was called out at the meeting, and when he came to describe the woes of the deep, waxy mud, how it hemmed them about like a wall and a deep, deep ditch, he absolutely grew eloquent, so much so indeed, that calls for him were made in every direction to speak at railroad meetings.

The survey was made, the half-million dollar donations voted, all the paper, work and wind department of a grand railroad speedily arranged, and here matters stopped, complacently awaiting the coming of some trillionaire contractor to build it. The board would call meetings and adjourn and meet again, and then another effort would be made to secure a \$20,000 donation from Summit Township in this county. Stock books were opened at every point along the line, but a half-dozen public-spirited citizens of Effingham were the only ones that subscribed any stock, except a single share here and there, enough to be eligible to an office in the company. The enthusiasm of the peo-



*Henry B. Kepley*



ple soon began to cool, when they perceived the wheels really stopped, and soon it had reached the point that Craddock was the only man left that would risk a dollar on the future prospects of the road; he never apparently fagged, or hesitated, and his efforts necessitated constant trips to the different cities in the hunt of parties to come forward and build the road. Two or three contractors were agreed upon, but when it came to the point the parties had no money and feared to attempt to work on a credit until the donations would pay the road's way to completion and the contracts were abandoned. In the meantime, H. C. Bradsby had been elected a director in the place of C. H. Bull, and he was also elected Secretary and a member of the Executive Committee. The number of the board had been increased, and W. H. Barlow, S. W. Little and D. B. Alexander, of Effingham, were made members.

In proportion as the prospects of building the road were prolonged, the enthusiasm of friends cooled, and the board finally said to Craddock and Bradsby, take the concern and build it if you can. To better help carry this idea out, an executive committee of three (of which they were members), with all the powers of the corporation full and complete—a majority to control—was created, and they were thus made the full representatives, with all powers of the organization. They continued the hunt, and opened up negotiations with any and all probable builders who would stop and listen to their scheme. At this time there was a warm rivalry existing between T. B. Blackstone, of the Chicago & Alton Railroad, and Boody, of the Wabash, for the control of the Decatur & State Line Railroad from Decatur to Chicago. The Wabash had just completed a road from Decatur to St. Louis and to make a terrible rival for the Chicago & Alton, it only had

to secure the road from Decatur to Chicago. Hence, negotiations were opened with Blackstone, who lent a favorable ear. He agreed to take a perpetual lease of the Bloomington & Ohio road and indorse its bonds to the amount of \$17,500 a mile and furnish the rolling stock, operate the same and pay the interest, provided, that he could make a similar arrangement with the Decatur & State Line road, and thus form a junction of the two railroads at a point a short distance northeast of Decatur. This would not only destroy the rivalry of the Wabash line, but it would give the Chicago & Alton a strong lever upon the Illinois Central. There were over \$600,000 donations on the State Line road, and, as above said, over \$500,000 on the Bloomington & Ohio. The \$17,500 was enough money secured to build the road and have at least \$1,000 a mile on each line of the road. The engineer estimated that on every mile of the Bloomington & Ohio road, there was a certain profit under this arrangement of \$2,500 besides the donations. Probably no two men ever left Chicago with brighter hopes in reference to a business transaction than did the representatives of the Bloomington & Ohio, when they left Mr. Blackstone's office to go to Decatur to confer with E. O. Smith, the President of the State Line road, and inform him of the fortune they brought for him, and in return only asked his concurrence for his road in the scheme. But, to their amazement, Smith hesitated—the sum of money named stunned him, and, in short, Boody got hold of him, and convinced him that he had better cast his fortunes with the Wabash, and, while he would only make a small amount of money, yet it would be certain, and thus won him over. Boody and the Wabash soon failed, and this scheme, as well as the bright hopes of the Bloomington & Ohio, were as the fabric of a vision, or anything



else gone up in smoke. This was one of several prospects that worked up to the fairest promise, and then came to naught.

In the early part of 1871, a contract to construct the road from Effingham to a junction of the Fairbury, Pontiac & Northwestern at some point east of Bloomington, was entered into with the firm of Ralph Plumb & Co., the members of the firm being Ralph Plumb, F. E. Hinckley and P. B. Shumway. There was a secret arrangement agreed upon with Craddock. The heaviest donations on the road were from Bement to Windsor, through Moultrie County, there being \$50,000 at Bement, \$100,000 in Moultrie and \$75,000 in Windsor—plenty to pay every dollar of the cost of the road between these two points. Work was, therefore, commenced at Bement and carried from there south and soon completed to Windsor. A train was put upon this much of the road, and was a financial success from the day it commenced to run.

The Bloomington & Ohio River Railroad was then consolidated with the Fairbury, Pontiac & Northwestern, and the new road was called the Chicago & Paducah Railroad, and according to the terms of the contract, the entire franchise and corporation passed into the hands of the contractors. The work south stopped at Windsor, and the north end of the road was finished until it met its northern companion, and was completed and stocked and operated as one line from Windsor, through Pontiac to Streator. After a delay of three years, the work on the road from Windsor south was commenced. The two townships in Shelby County had given \$40,000 donations, and in a short time it was built to Shumway, in this county. Here it made another pause. It wanted to reach the Springfield Branch of the Ohio & Mississippi, and, in 1872, it had made all arrange-

ments for an extension from Effingham to Louisville, in Clay County. Surveys had been made, and the people had subscribed \$60,000 in private subscriptions, payable only when the road was completed to Louisville. Ralph Plumb & Co. had contracted with H. C. Bradsby to secure the right of way from Effingham to Louisville and get the donations. They had also contracted with him for the ties along the entire line. The company apparently having failed to make expected money arrangements, abandoned all this part of the road and organized under the general law a company to construct a railroad from Shumway to Altamont. This was an easy line built and it would save a rough crossing at the Wabash to get to Effingham. A force of workmen were put upon the line from Shumway to Altamont. The news of what was being done soon came to the city of Effingham, and a petition for an injunction, preventing the building of the road to Altamont, was presented to Judge Allen of the Circuit Court, and promptly granted. This carried dismay to the contractors, and they came to the people of Effingham and sued for terms, asking to be permitted to complete the work to Altamont, and offering pledges that they would then build to Effingham, the pledge being the donations Effingham had voted the road. The attorneys of Effingham and others, probably a majority of the people, were in favor of accepting their offer. Others opposed it; they said it could do no harm to let the injunction stand—this would insure the road being built at once to Effingham, and when this was done they could build to Altamont or where they pleased. The first-named carried their point—the contractors keeping faith with some to whom they made promises, and unceremoniously breaking them with others. The injunction was removed and the road

completed to Altamont. In 1874, the next move was to apply to the township of Douglas for the \$50,000 of bonds voted by it, and that had been signed in blank by Casper Nolte, Supervisor, in 1872. Suits were commenced to restrain the filling and completing these bonds and their delivery to the company, and praying the court to not only prevent their delivery, but to order them burned by the Sheriff of the county. But these suits were not popular. Indeed, so anxious were the people that the bonds should be passed over to the road *nunc pro tunc*, that stacks of affidavits, including nearly all the business and leading men of the city, may yet be found in the Clerk's office in favor of passing over the bonds "in order that the work of completing the road to Effingham" might go on. The bills for injunction to restrain the issue and delivery of these bonds are on file in the Circuit Clerk's office, and there is no question that they show an extraordinary state of facts. Nor is there a doubt but that Judge Allen was anxious to stop the delivery of the bonds and save the people \$50,000 thereby. A. B. Jansen, the then Supervisor of Douglas Township, had been warned not to issue the bonds or deliver them. The bonds had been placed in Judge Thornton's hands, the attorney of the railroad in that, as well as in other cases, and the Douglas Township Supervisor finally went to Shelbyville and from thence to Springfield, and when he returned the company had the bonds, not only filled up, but registered in the State Auditor's office. When the road was completed to Effingham there occurred a curious coincidence, the people pretty much en masse became violently opposed to the issue of the bonds, and a suit was commenced to annul them and an injunction asked and obtained restraining the tax collector from collecting the tax for the purpose of paying the interest

on the bonds. As a matter of course the people were defeated in this suit, and mulcted in an additional bill of costs and attorneys' fees.

In all these unfortunate complications, the writer hereof knows probably every man who was "seen," as the slang phrase goes, as well as those whose hopes from great promises, turned to Dead Sea apples upon their lips, and nearly broke, doubtless, their honest hearts, but for our common humanity he deems it best to take these little secrets with him to the grave. The situation of our people in reference to these bonds was simply, when they could they wouldn't, and when they would they couldn't, and that's an end on't.

It is due Mr. Benson Wood, who was the local attorney of the people in all this litigation, to say that in the first suits to protect the people and enjoin the bonds, that he complained bitterly that he had a good case, but no proper client; he probably now will as freely acknowledge that in the final suits he had an excellent rich fool for a client, but no case.

The first train to run the entire length of the road, from Streator to Altamont, on schedule time, was on the 29th day of June, 1874. It was two years after this, February, 1876, before trains were run into Effingham.

On the 5th day of April, 1880, the Chicago & Paducah Railroad passed into the hands of the present owners and became the Wabash Railroad. This new company at once set about completing a railroad from a place known as Strawn to Chicago, and thus was made a direct and valuable road from Effingham and from Altamont to Chicago. This also gives this great corporation a direct and valuable line a direct road from St. Louis to Chicago.

A mixed passenger train is daily run from

here to Bement, where it connects with the Chicago & Toledo trains, and returns here in the evening. A freight is daily dispatched from Altamont, giving the road two daily trains each way from Shumway north. Since the building of the road, there has been but two different station agents here, namely, C. A. Van Allen, the first one, and H. G. Habing, the present one. Mr. Frank Green, the present conductor between this point and Bement, was the second conductor ever put upon the road. He succeeded Andy Ricketts, the first conductor for a few months, when the road was first opened from Bement to Windsor.

It is in contemplation by the Wabash to build a road from this point through Jasper and Crawford Counties, in a southeast direction to Cincinnati, and as an evidence of the earnestness of this intention, a mortgage bond on this line was recently filed for record in our Clerk's office. The purpose of this is to reach Cincinnati and the rich block coal fields of Indiana.

*The Narrow Gauge.*—The Springfield, Effingham & South-Eastern Railroad was chartered in 1867, with J. P. M. Howard, S. W. Little, W. B. Cooper, L. R. McMurry, John F. Barnard, Anderson Webster and Thomas Martin, incorporators. J. P. M. Howard was elected first President, and Van Valkenburg, Secretary. A partial survey of the line was made in 1868. At the June meeting in 1878, Howard resigned and quit the organization, and L. R. McMurry, President, and H. C. Bradsby, Secretary, T. D. Craddock, Treasurer; and another survey of the line was made. There were \$163,000 in donations voted from Effingham to the Wabash River. Effingham voted \$50,000 of this.

In the same year, the Vincennes & Pana Railroad was chartered, with William Reavell, James H. Steeles, William C. Wilson,

Joseph Cooper, Isaac H. Walker, William C. Jones, Daniel Rinehart, William B. Cooper, R. A. Howard, Craig White, J. C. Helmack and D. D. Shumway were incorporators. This provided for the building of a railroad "commencing at a point at or near the O. & M. R. R., west of Vincennes, as the company may select, east of Lawrenceville, thence to Robinson, thence to Newton, thence to Effingham, thence to Pana."

By consolidating these two lines and making the present S. E. & S. E. R. R., a line was authorized as it is at present located, and built from here to the Wabash River. The consolidation was formally made and entered into. The financial panic of 1873 apparently had forever killed the enterprise that had promised so fair from its inception to that time. In the latter part of 1878, parties came, and the project was revived, with John Funkhouser as President, and George C. Mitchell, his son-in-law, for Secretary. In 1876, a contract was made with Adams, Soliday & Company to build the road. This company was soon deeply in debt to workmen, tiemen, boarding-houses, and all other employes, and the company of Buell, Lyon & Co. succeeded them. Lyon seemed to have plenty of money, and all the people along the line were soon revived in hope, and the work started up with great activity again. After a little while, Lyon retired from the firm, and it became Buell, Smith & Co., and another spirited revival of the work took place. This last company organized the Cincinnati, Effingham & Quincy Construction Company, and all was again serene for a short time. Some misunderstanding arising in this construction company, in March, 1879, a Receiver was appointed—John Charles Black—for the construction company. In September, 1879, J. P. M. Howard was appointed Receiver for the

railroad company. At this time, about ten miles of the road had been graded, and half a mile of the track was laid at Robinson. In January, 1881, the road was completed, and the trains commenced regularly running from the city of Effingham to the Wabash River. The affairs of both the construction and railroad company were settled, and the books closed and road turned over to Sturgis, Lyon & Co., in July, 1882.

*O. & M. Railroad.*—In 1867, the Springfield & South-Eastern Railroad was chartered, and the work commenced to build a line from Shawneetown to Springfield. This was Tom Ridgeway's and Charley Beecher's road. These two men came to the City of Effingham and caused much excitement among our people by telling them their line of constructed road from the south on its way to Springfield was rapidly approaching our south county line; that they wanted to build to our city on the route, but they wanted first to know exactly how much we would give as an inducement; that if this inducement was not liberal enough, they would build the road west of us, through Altamont or St. Elmo, etc., etc. In the winter of 1879, the people of Effingham had heard so much about railroads coming—singly, in squads and in platoons—that they were dazed with their own prospective greatness. Railroad meetings were frequent, and it was railroads for breakfast, dinner and supper. The people had

appointed a Railroad Committee, a kind of public safety committee, and, in despair in understanding all the talk that was going on about railroads, they turned the whole matter over to this committee. But the committee was less able, it seems, to either agree or understand what it all meant than were the people. The final result was that Effingham hesitated, and the little, active, wide-awake townships of West, Mason and Liberty, and the village of Edgewood, secured the road. Edgewood gave \$10,000, West Township \$10,000, Mason Township \$10,000, and Liberty \$5,000, and the Springfield & South-Eastern Railroad was built upon the line it now runs upon, through Edgewood and Altamont, twelve miles <sup>east</sup> of Effingham, on to Springfield. The road, in 1875, passed into other hands, and became the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad.

In the county are 104½ miles of operated railroad, as follows: Illinois Central, twenty-five miles; Wabash, nineteen and three-fourths miles; Vandalia line, twenty-five and a half miles; S. E. & S. E., eleven miles; O. & M., twenty-two and a half miles.

There is a company organized to construct a narrow-gauge railroad from Effingham to Camden, on the O. & M. road, and the probabilities are that this and the road leading southeast will both be completed at an early day, and this will add twenty-five miles to the road-bed now in the county.



## CHAPTER IX.

RETROSPECTION—MORALIZING ON THE FLIGHT OF TIME—POST OFFICE, TELEGRAPHS, ETC.—THE SINGING AND WRITING MASTERS—"FLING, DANG, DOODLE, DA"—LITERARY TASTES OF THE COUNTY—EXAMINATION OF A SCHOOLMASTER—THE DUTCH-TOWN WAR—A BIT OF CHURCH GOSSIP—VALEDICTORY, ETC.

"Time was not yet,  
When at his daughter's birth the sire grew pale  
For fear the age and dowry should exceed  
On each side just proportion.

Well content,  
With unrobed jerkin, and their good dames handling  
The spindle and the flax."  
—*Dante*.

SIMILAR lamentations have been said or sung of every place and nation under the sun that has risen to wealth and refinement. Simplicity of manners may be a good thing, but, with the increase of wealth, industry and population, it cannot continue as it was in earlier times; and to regret when the times and social state have changed is to regret an impossibility. Every stage of society has its good and evil side; and wisdom would seem to consist in endeavoring to make the best of that condition of it under which we live."

It is natural, when age begins to dim the vision, and the twilight is seen in the distance, for man to turn back in memory, and find his pleasures of life in the contemplation of those sunshiny spots of youth, of bounding young hopes and rippling laughter, of joy, and pure and passionate love, when the world was new and life was new and gleeful and gladsome. Time when it was

"Sweet to hear the honest watch-dog's bark

Bay deep-mouthed welcome as we draw near home;"

and to linger lovingly here, and to contrast then and now. This is inevitable to all old age, as it is sure to draw the picture

always with the same result—the sweet then, the bitter now. True, the times and manners have changed, but age forgets that it has changed, too. The change in manners are generally a necessity and for the better, while the changes in age are inevitable; they should be, and generally are, for the better, but not always. To shake the head and say, "It was not so when I was a child," is the blessed province and privilege of age. This has passed along with every period and generation for thousands of years, and it will continue, no doubt, indefinitely. It is harmless as any other fiction, except to those who permit themselves to dwell too long upon the dark side of the picture, until they become almost convinced that mankind is rapidly degenerating and civilization is passing away. But in any light, or from any point of view, the fleeting years, the blessed long ago, "the good dames handling the spindle and the flax," is the sweet picture of life that deserves the richest setting, the best light in the favorite family room, and the first place in the hearts of all mankind. Yes, good dame, and venerable sire, all is for the best. You are looking upon the same struggle that was present to your grandfathers of many hundreds of years ago—the mighty struggle between truth and error. In this contest there can be but one result, even though, at long stretches of time, error and



wrong seem to prevail and riot in their victorious power, yet in the end it will perish, and truth and right will be completely victorious. This is the order of nature—this is destiny. The victories of error and wrong are temporary in their effects; they pass away and are forgotten; while those of truth endure forever. Governments and nations, creeds and religions, imperial principalities, with their armies like unto the leaves of the forest, have come upon the world, ruled mightily the globe, fretted their brief hour and are gone—gone like the baseless fabric of a vision that leaves not a wrack behind. While truth, in her patient triumphs and discoveries, is perpetual—she alone is immortal. It is not, therefore, best to mourn too much over customs, manners and times that have been and are not, but to remember that in their day they were good, perhaps the best, and to send back the sweet recollections, like radiant sunbeams of joy, when will come, like music over the waters, the echo to the poet's aspiration—"Backward, turn backward, oh, time, in thy flight, and make me a child again, just for to-night."

Some idea of the changes that have been wrought here the past fifty years may best be had by comparisons of some of those things most familiar to our readers. For instance, the post office is a matter of transcendent concern to all. It would be difficult to think of society at present as without it. It is one of the most important and useful institutions to civilization that is given to us by the Government, and the fact that it is a self-sustaining institution is evidence that, had Government not supplied this want, private enterprise would have done so, and possibly have done it better than Government can, as it has in the express and telegraph departments. At one time, the pony mails passed through the county weekly, when they were

permitted by the streams to go through at all. The first Postmaster, Hankins, at one time had received two letters, and this news passed around among the people. The office was in the Postmaster's hat, weighted down by a red bandana. The coming of this mail matter was a sensation. Fac similes of these old letters, sealed with red wafers, and upon yellowed foolscap paper, and somewhat awkwardly folded, without envelope, would now be interesting to look upon, and the time is not very distant when, framed and hung upon the wall, they would surpass in interest a painting, or the finest steel-plate engraving. The news then traveled, if at all, among the people, much as it had done among their immediate predecessors, the Indians. Not a newspaper, daily, weekly or monthly, at one time came to the people. There are no records by which we can tell how much mail matter now comes daily into the county, but a reference to such facts as can be gleaned from the office in this city may give an approximation thereto. The number of postage stamps sold at this point for the quarter just ended was \$917.16. This would indicate the quarterly receipt of about thirty thousand letters—ten thousand per month, or three hundred and thirty daily. In addition to the five county papers with an average circulation of over five hundred each per week, there are distributed here 135 daily papers 225 weeklies and 100 monthlies. This increase in mail matter is not the proper measure of the growth of population in the county, nor is it a measure of the spread of intelligence or education. It is a mark of the age, an index in the change of the habits of the people, that applies to the whole nation. People now read more than did their forefathers, and the rapid growth of the various issues from the press is another remarkable feature of the time. But he is silly who es-

timates the increase of value by the increase of quantity. A look at the news depot counters, or in the book stores is enough to readily convince even the skeptical that there is but very little more of the best books and publications read in the county to-day than there was fifty years ago. The insufferable trash comes from the press like snow-flakes, and is no more healthy mental food than are cobble-stones and rusty nails food for the physical organs. The preacher with his interminable sermons, the lawyer with his gift of gab, the political stump-speaker and the country debating society were once the flowing fountains free to all the world—the great man of all being always the orator, that remarkable production that could talk like an angel even when he could only think as a poll parrot. This phenomenon is now passed or is rapidly passing away. His successor, it appears, is what may well be termed the yellow-back literature of the day. There is no healthier sign of the public sense than the incredulity and humor that plays over the faces of the audience nowadays when the muggy chairman of a political meeting introduces the Hon. Sluggum as “the silver-tongued orator,” when the said Honorable, fragrant with the fumes of the pot-house, rises and pours forth his incoherent scream of bruised, battered and murdered King’s English to the gaping groundlings. The phenomenal production of this age is the demagogue—the Hon. Slumscullion, the “silver-tongued” combination of horse-fiddle, tom-tom, huzzy-guzzy and wind-power hew-gag—simplicity and soap-locks, wisdom and wind-power, impudence and ignorance. His cotemporary and compere is the *Police Gazette*; his fattening food is his fellow-mortal’s ignorance and simplicity. The times and the age call for this strange creature, and he steps forth, regal in low cunning,

mastodonic in cheek. When the last of the public teachers—Clay, Douglas and Webster—had passed away and ceased to teach their noble schools, from the rostrum, the Senate, the bar and the stump, the demagogue came to sit in their high chairs, and caw and cackle at the people, and be great—be real buzzards roosting in the dead eagles’ nests. Here is a change in the then and now—but where is the improvement?

There was the singing master then, armed with his tuning-fork and Missouri Harmony, “From Greenland’s icy mountains, from India’s coral strand.” A mighty man in his day was he—the glass of fashion and the mold of form—the toast of the belles of the neighborhood, the envy of the swains; and, when he took his position before his class, and struck his fork and gracefully inclined his head to catch the sweet notes of inspiration from it, and broke forth “Do-ra-me-fa-sola! Sing!” his graceful poise as he would beat time for “Pisgah” after the fashion of a battle with mosquitoes, won many stolen glances from swelling young maidens’ hearts, as all mouths flew open in unison, and the good old hymn came rasping, jerking along, in every key, tune and time. “Again!” would shout the autocrat master, when it was gone over once, “and every one open his mouth and sing loud,” and away go the medley in a noisy race for the grand flourish at the end, and then all look meekly up for the teacher’s approving smile, which sometimes they got, but much oftener he gave only crushing frowns, as much as to say they hadn’t sung loud enough, until he came to the belle of the neighborhood, when his great countenance would relax, and he would smooth his wrinkled brow, smile winsomely and majestically spit at a crack ten feet away, which he never missed. But this wonderful creature has gone—gone like a school-boys tale, and

in his musical place did come the jangled, out-of-tune piano, and the strolling organ-grinder, and the patent medicine street operas—music and physic! let heaven be praised!

Do fond recollections falter in recalling that weird magician of the pen, the writing-master?—the king of the clarified goose-quill, the master of the pen and pot-hooks, the gifted architect of those inspired flourishes and amazing spread-eagles. He married the belle of the county at the end of his school, and, "Othello's occupation gone," he quit the trade, and, instead of eagles, has been content to raise and look after barnyard chickens, and play Jumbo for the grandchildren. How are the mighty fallen!

Now, in those days came the great itinerant lecturer on mesmerism and phrenology, and singing geography and similar wonders of the age. The lecturer was so prized that often he was prevailed upon to permanently locate in the county and condescendingly accept the best office the infatuated people had to bestow. Did the coming of the cook-stove, think you, drive away these noble landmarks of the primitive days?—that first stove brought to the county by Mr. Johnson, of Freemantion—such an event as that was! Is it to be wondered at that even the singing-master saw his glory pale before this new sensation? This cook-stove, it is said, wrecked more ambitions than those of the lecturer, the singing and the writing school-master. A son of the prominent man in the county was courting Johnson's daughter, and was there only a few days after it had been put up. He was up early in the morning and started a fire in it, and soon he smoked every one in the house out of bed and out of doors. He had kindled the fire in the oven, and was wondering what "ailed the creeter!"

They had weddings in those days, and these linger with us to some extent yet, but those

good old fashions, and the "infairs," where are they? The wedding was at the bride's, and the "infair" was a kind of wedding No. 2, at the house of the groom's parents. Both were to eat, drink, dance and be merry. Two days and two nights, with often a long horse-back ride in the meantime, and the frolicking and dancing went on. Terpsichore! what dancing! Not your dreamy waltz of this day and age; not the bounding polka, the delightful schottische, or any of the other modern, fashionable dream-walks; but the one-eyed fiddler, keeping time with his foot, and to the inspiring tune of the "Arkansaw Traveler," or the "Lightning Jig," the merry dancers raced over the floor in that good old walk-talk-ginger-blue style of hoe-down that filled with joy their innocent hearts, and their legs with soreness and pain. But the Virginia reel, the hoe-down, the jig and the "infair" are gone, and their places are taken by the rather tame wedding tour and the published list of presents from friends and foes—a singular combination of pleasure and profit.\*

They had the "young man of the period" in those good old days. Behold him! the happy possessor of a pacing horse, a new saddle, with its stitched flowers, a red blank-

\*An illustration of the ancient irrepressible propensity for frolicking and fun, of which no circumstances could deprive them, is well given by an anecdote that the writer has heard related and acted out by one of the best mimics and story-tellers that ever set the tables or the parlor in a roar over delicious wit and inimitable story-telling. It is impossible to write it out and do justice to the original; the types cannot act—mimicking the intonations, the song, the dancing, the expressions of face and movements of the whole person, as he could, and hence in the telling here the story will lose much of its rich savor.

Upon one occasion the youngsters were gathered in goodly force at a farmhouse, where the boys and girls had had a "bee" of some kind during the day, and when supper was over preparations for the dance soon developed the fact that no violin could be had. This shocking intelligence soon spread gloom where before was only fun and joyous anticipations. The young lady of the house determined to entertain her guests, bid them take partners for the dance, and she would sing and dance and "call" at the same time. In a trice the floor was filled, and "on went the dance, with no sleep till morn, when youth and pleasure meet"—fiddle or no fiddle. It would be something as follows:

"Honors to all fling-dang-doodle-diddle,  
Fling-dang-doodle-diddle da.

Swing on the left, fling-dang-doodle-diddle,  
Fling-dang-doodle-diddle-da."

et, and ribbons on the head-stall of the bridle. He would unhitch his pacer from the plow by the middle of the Saturday afternoon, and dress up, in his broad-brimmed, new, homemade, oat-straw hat, and, with cinnamon-scented bear's oil on his long, flowing locks, which are carefully combed and tucked under behind, much white shirt front, a rather short vest, with only the lower button fastened, a pair of ready-made nankeen breeches, with straps at the bottom, drawn tight at the waist, and no suspenders, a bulging white roll between the vest and pantaloons, pumps and yarn socks on his feet, and a scissor-tailed coat, too small in every way, completed the gorgeous attire of this neighborhood phenomenon, as he swaggered in his walk, or rolled lolling about in his saddle—the—he—darling, the daisy! We sing his praise—hail and farewell! Drop a tear to his dear memory.

The literary life of the young county was almost nil. At first there were no men here of either taste or cultivation in that line, nor were there facilities for the cultivation of this in the rising generation. The "Life of Gen. Francis Marion," a copy of Josephus, the Bible, and a volume or two of dull sermons, were pretty much the sum total of the county's literature. Very few of the young formed in their young days the habit of much reading. They had been trained to work patiently upon their little truck-patch farms, and they were eager hunters amid plenteous game. They used long rifles, and they only rarely wasted their ammunition upon anything smaller than wild turkeys. They knew nothing of the modern breech-loading shot guns and pointer dogs, and shooting the prairie chicken, quail and snipe on the wing, as is now the hunter's method.

The first circus that came to Vandalia was to that county, and this as well as other adjoining counties, an era equal in magnitude

to the crusades of the Old World. Time was reckoned by an event like this. There was a fascination in the saw-dust, as well as the smell of the animals, and the playful monkeys, and selah! there was the clown! There is a tradition that his same old jokes were new then, but this may well be doubted. The story is not reasonable, for did not prehistoric man, as well as we, want to know before he went to a circus just where each joke came in, in order that he could prepare himself to laugh again at the right moment? The fires of the memories of the first circus never paled until that transcendent event of the hanging of Ogle at Vandalia in 1842. We will never forget how an old lady exultantly told how she had walked thirty miles, carrying her six-months-old child every step of the way. She concluded the story by pointing out her son, and we confess the great, beefy 220-pounder did not give evidences that his early education had been wholly ethereal and spirituelle.

An itinerant preacher once saw here an opening for his talents as school-teacher. He duly made application for the place, and the learned pundits of the county were called upon to examine him. He knew nothing of grammar, geography or arithmetic, but opened the eyes of the committee by informing them, with great gusto, that he could count a flock of flying geese faster, he reckoned, than any man of his size in the county. A book was handed him to read. Then, indeed, did his countenance glow with pleasure. "Oh, yes, I kin read!" was his unctuous exclamation. And with a great parade and a loud voice, he read: "Two great competitors Han-i-bawl and Ski-pee-o wag-ged-war in Af-ry-key," etc. "Oh, I kin read!" exulted the would-be teacher. Amid roars of laughter, the examination concluded with the reading of the sentence, "Darest thou,



Cassius, swim with me to yonder point? accoutered as I was," etc. The reader must imagine for himself how the pedagogue pronounced the word "accoutered."

In 1855 occurred what has since been a standing county joke, and has gone by the name of the "Dutchtown War." It was the outcrop of that Know-Nothing craze that ran over the entire country, commencing in 1854, and swept like a plague infection or a prairie fire over State after State, and that culminated in the Presidential election of 1856, when, more suddenly than it had risen, it expired. The Know-Nothing party had for its cardinal political idea opposition to foreigners, and blazoned upon its banners were: "Put none but Americans on guard." It is said the woods of Effingham were full of these deluded statesmen. They met in secret by-places and took oaths, and had secret grips, and signs, and pass-words, and what stories they must have stuffed each other with at these meetings of the fell purposes and designs of the foreigners. Certainly nothing short of this could have so worked upon ignorant minds and made in our county a little army of Quixotes, to go forth to battle, not with the windmills, but with the wind organ of the Teutopolis Church.

At the period mentioned, the Germans were progressing with their church edifice, which, at the time of building, was one of the costliest in Southern Illinois, and had commenced the work of putting the organ in its place. Everything that came by railroad for Teutopolis was shipped to Effingham, and transported hence by wagons. The organ pipes were shipped in boxes, together with many other church fixtures. In handling them in Effingham, some excited Know-Nothing must have seen them, and he heralded the report that the "Dutch were importing arms." The story traveled far and wide,

and, like the legend of the three black crows was magnified with each repetition, until it was positively asserted that these people were about to secretly rise and massacre the natives. The great mass of our people paid no heed to these frightful stories, but there were others that were seriously alarmed, or at all events, acted as though they believed all and more, too. The Know-Nothing army was secretly called to arms. There was blood in the moon. The gathering clouds of war lowered upon Effingham, and many an old political veteran of the county (he would deny it all now) who has waxed great and fat upon German votes, snuffed the battle afar off, and in the secret lodges of his Know-Nothing societies, clothed his neck with the thunderbolts of war, and hid himself and friends to the army rendezvous, about two miles west of Watson, on Spring Branch, where it passes through James Turner's land. They gathered here to organize an army, attack Teutopolis, and carry away the arms and ammunition of the place as trophies of war. How many of these patriots were there assembled cannot now be told; they are variously estimated at thirty-five, seventy-five, 100 and 150, as it is impossible to find any one who will admit that he was in that cruel war. Hunting for these old scarred (not scared, please, Mr. Printer) veterans is much like hunting the home of milk-sickness; it is always in the next township ahead. Whether it was thirty-five or 150, or more or less, they went into camp and commenced the work of organizing an army of invasion. Scouts were sent out, and trusted spies stole into Teutopolis. In the meantime, that village was quietly plodding along its usual way, unconscious of the commotion the simple organ pipes had created, as they were unconscious of the flaming sword that impended. The gathering hosts and mustering squadrons



had moved in mysterious silence. The clank of the wooden shoe of Dutchtown found echo in the whisperings of distress from the army rendezvous, where were cheeks all pale, which, before the war, had blushed at the sight of their own corn-fed loveliness. An election was held, which resulted in placing Gen. Morgan Wright in chief command, with some other man, now unknown, as his second. The General thanked the army for the honor and awful dangers and responsibility it had conferred on him; the "long roll" was beaten upon the hastily trumped-up tin pan, that furnished the only martial music these bloody patriots had or needed. With quivering lips and chattering teeth, the army began to "fall in" preparatory to a double-quick charge upon the Teutopolis Church organ. The silence was painful; the strain upon the heroes' nerves was intense, and evidently something must have given way soon, had not, at that moment, come dashing into camp the scouts and spies, and reported the war over—that Dutchtown was peace that the arms imported were organ pipes, and it was all a mistake that those people intended to massacre the entire people of the United States. And presto! camp was broken, white-robed peace spread her wings over the county, and "Johnny came marching home." There was great rejoicing at the safe return by the families and friends of these heroes. A great peace ratification meeting was called, and a wooden sword nearly six feet long was presented, in an eloquent and stirring address by Dr. J. M. Long, to the Commander-in-Chief. When Sam Moffitt, "in thoughts that breathed and words that burned," presented an elegant pop-gun to the second in command. Gorgeously decorated, home-made land warrants were presented in each case where the commander could report any extraordinary acts

of bravery. A soldiers' re-union of the noble band of veterans, survivors of the Dutchtown war, is now in order. The people would make suitable provisions for the gathering of these heroes, and what could be more interesting than to again listen to the harrowing stories of camp and field, and see these old veterans once more in life to "shoulder the crutch and show how battles are won?"

*The Church.*—The "voice in the wilderness" was among the early pioneers, calling sinners to repentance, and wrestling with the awful sins of vanity and the old three-stringed cracked fiddle. Fifty years ago, the "good shepherds" were tinged with much of the rigid, dogmatic severity of the old, cruel Kirk-Sessions of a hundred years ago. For some years there were not near so many preachers as counterfeiters in the county. There paucity was, however, atoned for in the stern severity of their precepts. The value of a sermon was measured by its length, and the brimstone odor of the awful thunderbolts that it let fly at the heads of the poor, frightened, credulous congregations. They were God-fearing, good men, who preached without a choir, and a bugle solo in church would have called upon the rocks and mountains to fall upon them. The devil invented the fiddle, and he and his grinning imps were the original first dancers. But few, if any, ministerial scandals marked their humble, sincere, pious lives. They may have been very ignorant, but they were wholly honest and sincerely humble. Generally illiberal and full of severity, and warped and deformed with prejudices, they took up the cross of their Master, seized the sword of Gideon and smote His Satanic Majesty, hip and thigh, wherever they could find him. They would make sparse converts here and there, and the awful fiddle nearly as often seduced them away again into the paths of dancing and

damnation. How they did launch their fierce and fiery thunderbolts against the vanities of men, and the ribbons, furbelows and jewelry of the women! when there probably was not a bolt of the irreligious ribbon and not \$10 worth of pinchbeck jewelry in the county. The Hard-Shells and Methodists were contemporaneous in their coming here—the Methodists shouting and the Hard-Shells singing their sermons through the nose, and thus, in their different fields of usefulness, they dwelt together in true Christian love and friendship. They vexed not their simple souls with hair-splitting doctrinal points in theology. The force and power of their nasal blast and their sing-song delivery were as battering rams upon the ramparts of the evil one, while they were a sweet lullaby to the troubled soul of the good Christian. This is well illustrated by the anecdote of the wag who had a contention with an old lady in reference to the might and power of a preacher that she was heart-broken over his going away. The wag was a fine mimic, and had caught the very tone, air and manner of the favorite preacher, and insisted he could preach quite as well as her favorite. He struck an attitude, and, in splendid sing-song, nasal style, told a story of his dog chasing a poor little sickly coon, and grabbing the dear little thing just as it was going into a hollow tree. As the story finished, the good dame was shouting with all her might. When the wag laughed at her, she excused herself by saying, "Oh, it was that heavenly tone!" The good old dame was right. It was the "heavenly tone" that often did the good work.

The severity of this early religion had probably this effect: A portion became wild enthusiasts of the church militant, while the others joined, and, after a short trial and sincere endeavor, recklessly threw down all efforts when they discovered they could not

live up to the religious enthusiasts' ideal. This would exasperate the good shepherds, while in turn they redoubled their efforts, which only made the estraying lambs kick up their heels the higher and stray farther away where fancied pleasures tempted. There was no control or direction possible for these unbridled theological colts until the church organization came along and they were incorporated into the management and control of cooler and wiser heads.

The Methodist Church organization was in Ewington in 1834, and for a short time preaching was at the house of T. J. Gillenwaters, by the Rev. Chamberlain. Afterward, services were held for some time at the court house in Ewington. In 1838, Rev. Hale was the preacher in charge. At the same time in the early day, Bishop Eames, the celebrated Bishop of the Methodist Church, was for a short time stationed at Ewington. He was then only a licensed exhorter. The church sometimes had a minister in charge, and sometimes this was divided with some other locality, and the preacher would make visits to the county at stated times. Among others that preached at Ewington are recalled the Rev. William Blundell, of Clark County.

We have now reached the end of the half-century story of the people of Effingham County—especially of the pioneer fathers and mothers. To the writer, the past sixty days—the time allotted to this work—will ever be among the best recollections of his life. In this labor of love, there is no mixture of pain, conflict or contention, until the moment comes to lay down the pen—to sever an association where friendships have grown sacred—friendships and communings with the living and the dead; to voyage back the little more than fifty years that mark the existence of our county, and make the acquaint-

ance of those men and women who were here—simple, restless pioneers—to find here and there, among the humblest of these people, a true and genuine hero and heroine, and introduce them to the world, and pass them on to posterity, is as proud a task, to even the most ambitious, as it has been pleasant to us. Here we have found friendships without alloy—without those clashing interests that so de-

face often the best of human kind. Such friendships as will remain forever in purity and pleasantness. The brief retrospect will ever come back again, like a genial, pure, warm ray of sunshine, to the abodes of the cheerless, laden with warmth, joy and new life, to a soul fast growing lonely, desolate and sterile.

“What is writ is writ; would it were worthier.”

## CHAPTER X.\*

THE BENCH AND BAR—EARLY COURTS OF EFFINGHAM COUNTY—LAWYERS FROM ABROAD—  
JUDGES OF THIS JUDICIAL DISTRICT—SKETCHES OF EWING, FIELD AND DAVIS—  
NATURALIZATION OF GEN. SHIELDS—GOVERNOR FORD AND SIDNEY  
BRESE—OTHER LEGAL LUMINARIES, PAST AND PRESENT—  
THE PRESENT COUNTY BAR, ETC., ETC.

“There is a history in all men's lives.”

IN giving the early history of the bench and bar of Effingham County, the historian must travel outside of the county for his data and material, for the simple reason that there were no resident lawyers in the county until the year 1849. Litigants were supplied with attorneys from neighboring counties, mainly from Fayette County, though some came from Shelby, Coles, Clark, Bond, St. Clair and others. Among them we may mention Levi Davis, A. P. Field, Sawyer, Brown, Foreman, Kirkman, Gallagher and James Shields, from Fayette; Daniel Gregory and A. Thornton, from Shelby; U. F. Linder and O. B. Ficklin, from Coles, William H. Underwood, Samuel McRoberts and Mr. Fisk, from St. Clair. From 1840 to 1850, Bromwell, Davis and Gallagher, from Fayette; Starkweather, from Cumberland; and Moore and Elam Rush, from Bond.

The first term of court held in the county was begun on the 20th day of May, 1833 and

continued parts of three days, at Ewington, the then county seat. The following is a copy of the first record made in the Circuit Court of this county:

At a Circuit Court begun and held at Ewington in and for the county of Effingham, on Monday, the 20th day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three. Present: the Hon. T. W. Smith, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, and Presiding Judge of said court; John C. Sprigg, Clerk, and Henry P. Bailey, Sheriff. A list of the Grand Jurors were returned into court by the Sheriff, and after being charged by the court, retired to consider of presentments, etc.

The following cases appear on the record at this term of court, to wit:

Andrew Bratton,	} Appellant.
vs.	
Simeon Perkins.	} Appellee.
John Maxfield,	
vs.	} Appellant.
John W. Robinson.	
William McConnell,	} Plaintiff.
vs.	
Jacob Slover.	} Defendant.
John Beasley,	
vs.	} Plaintiff.
Robert Moore.	
vs.	} Defendant.
Robert Moore.	

The Grand Jury returned the following indictments, indorsed “true bills,” to wit:

\*By B. F. Kagay.

The People of the State of Illinois,	{	Indictment for Selling Spirituous Liquors without a License.
vs. Theophilus W. Short.		
The People of the State of Illinois,	{	Indictment for Fornication.
vs. Martha Henson.		
The People of the State of Illinois,	{	Indictment for Adultery.
vs. William Cusip.		

The following appointment for Circuit Clerk appears upon the record of the Court:

VANDALIA, February 15, 1833.

*Mr. John C. Sprigg*—I hereby appoint you Clerk of the Circuit Court of Effingham County, with full power and authority to do and perform all duties appertaining to said office, and receive the fees and emoluments thereof.

Your obedient servant,

WILLIAM WILSON.

There being no further business before the Court, ordered that it adjourn *sine die*.

THEO. W. SMITH.

Thus it will be seen that Theophilus W. Smith was the Judge who held the first term of court in the county. The county was then sparsely settled, and the settlements being mostly in the timber, in the bottoms of the river and on the verge of the prairies. The lawyers who attended this first term of court were three in number, viz., A. P. Field, Levi Davis and William L. D. Ewing, all residents of Vandalia, and all holding offices, either for the State or for the county in which they resided.

It will doubtless be of interest to our readers to know something of Hon. Theophilus W. Smith, the first Judge of this county, and therefore we will give the following incident in his life:

At the session of the Legislature of 1832-33, articles of impeachment were voted against him by the House of Representatives. There were seven articles of specifications transmitted to the Senate for trial against him. The first three related to the corrupt sales of Circuit Clerkships. He had authorized his son, a minor, to bargain off the office

in Madison County by hiring one George Kelly at \$25 per month, reserving the fees and emoluments until his son became of age, and to subject the said office to his will; he had made appointments three several times without requiring bonds from the appointees. He was also charged with being a co-plaintiff in several vexatious suits for an alleged trespass, commenced by affidavit in a court where he himself presided, holding the defendants illegally to excessive bail upon trifling pretext, to oppress and injure them, and continued the suits from term to term to harass and persecute them. The fifth article charged him with arbitrarily suspending John S. Greathouse, a lawyer, from practice for advising his client to apply for a change of venue. The sixth article charged him with tyrannically committing to jail in Montgomery County a Quaker, who entertained conscientious scruples against removing his hat in open court; and the seventh article charged him with deciding an agreed case between the Sheriff and Treasurer of Madison County, without process or pleading, to the prejudice of the county, rendering an appeal to the Supreme Court necessary.

The Senate resolved itself into a High Court of Impeachment, and a solemn trial was held, which lasted from January 9 to February 7, 1833. The prosecution was conducted by a committee of managers from the House, consisting of Benjamin Mills, Murray McConnell, John T. Stewart, James Semple and John Dougherty; the defendant was represented by Sidney Breese, R. M. Young and Thomas Ford, the latter subsequently Governor of the State.

The array of talent on both sides, the exalted position of the accused, and the excitement and interest thereby created in political circles, gave to the trial unusual public attraction throughout the State. The proceed-

ings were conducted by marked ability and learning. A great number of witnesses were examined, and much documentary evidence introduced. The argument of counsel was of the highest order, and in the final summing up for the prosecution, the Chairman of the House Committee, Mr. Mills, one of the most brilliant orators of the time, spoke for three days in a continued strain of unsurpassed eloquence.

Pending the trial, the defendant searched for scraps of paper containing scribblings of the members concerning their status upon the respective charges. Being thus advised, his counsel enjoyed peculiar advantages in the management of the defense.

The constitution required that no person thus tried should be convicted without the concurrence of two thirds of all the Senators present. When the vote was finally taken, upon each article separately, twenty-two Senators were present, and four absent or excused. It required fifteen to convict. Twelve voted guilty on some of the charges; ten were in favor of acquittal; and as fifteen did not vote him guilty of any of the articles, he was acquitted. He retained his seat upon the Supreme bench of the State until his death, which occurred about ten years afterward.

William Lee D. Ewing, one of the lawyers mentioned as having attended the first term of our court, was a Representative from Fayette and other counties from 1830 to 1832, and introduced the bill which formed this county in 1831; the county, however, as already noted, was not fully organized until 1833. In 1832, he was elected to the State Senate, which position he retained until 1834. He was President of the Senate, and for fifteen days Governor of the State, which latter occurred thus: At the August election of 1834, Gov. Reynolds was elected to Congress,\* more than a

year ahead of the time he would take his seat (as was then the law), to succeed Mr. Slade. But shortly after the election, Mr. Slade, the incumbent, died, when Gov. Reynolds was chosen to serve out his unexpired term. Accordingly, he set out for Washington in November of that year, to take his seat in Congress, and Mr. Ewing, by virtue of his office as President of the Senate, became Governor. Upon the meeting of the Legislature in December, he sent in his message as Acting Governor, when he was relieved from his exalted duties by the Governor-elect, Joseph Duncan, being sworn into office. This is the only time such a contingency has arisen in the history of the State. Mr. Ewing was a native of Kentucky, and one of the first resident lawyers of Fayette County. He was a man of liberal education and fine natural endowments, fond of congenial company, and enjoyed all the sports of the time. He was a Colonel in the Black Hawk war; served as Prosecuting Attorney, and, as before stated, represented his district in the Legislature and State Senate. He was for a time Indian Agent, and, by order of the United States Government, removed the Sac and Fox tribes west of the Mississippi River. From 1842 to 1846, he was Auditor of Public Accounts; represented his district in the National Congress, and was appointed United States Senator to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of Richard M. Young.

As a public-spirited citizen, Gen. Ewing was highly respected and honored among the people he so long served. He was a Democrat in politics, and a statesman of unswerving integrity. Many of the old citizens of Effingham County remember him, and in his death recognize the loss of an upright, honorable man and patriotic citizen.

Col. A. P. Field, another of the lawyers who attended the first term of our court, was





*Calvin Mitchell*



also a native of Kentucky, and an educated and chivalrous gentleman. He first located at Jonesboro, Ill., in an early day, but subsequently moved to Vandalia. He was State Treasurer from 1823 to 1827, and Secretary of State from 1829 to 1840. As a politician, he had few equals and no superiors of that day. He was eminent as a criminal lawyer, and as a speaker was sparkling in wit and eloquence. He removed to St. Louis and subsequently to New Orleans, and soon became prominently identified with Southern politics, rising eventually to the exalted position of Attorney General of Louisiana. He died in the year 1877, in the city of New Orleans.

Levi Davis, the last of the three lawyers attending the first term of court, resided at that time at Vandalia, but now lives at Alton. He was elected Auditor of State, and served from 1836 to 1841, and was prominently identified with the politics, not only of his county, but of the State, for many years.

We have given a more minute history of the first term of court than our time and space will permit us to give to each subsequent term. A brief space will be devoted to each of the Presiding Judges, as well as to the resident lawyers and more prominent visiting lawyers, who have presided over and attended our courts.

Theophilus W. Smith, who has already received some notice in these pages, only held two terms of our Circuit Court, viz., the May term of 1833, and the May term, 1834. Judge Ford held the third term, being the May term, 1835, and the most interesting term yet held in the county.

Thomas Ford, our second Judge, was born at Uniontown, Penn., in the year 1800. His father, Robert Ford, was killed by Indians in 1802, in the mountains of Pennsylvania, and his mother was left in indigent circumstan-

ces, with a large family, mostly girls. With a view to better her condition she, in 1804, moved to Missouri, where it had been the custom of the Spanish Government to give a certain amount of land to actual settlers. But, upon her arrival in St. Louis, she found the country ceded to the United States, and that liberal policy no longer in vogue. She finally removed to Illinois and settled near Waterloo, but, the following year, moved a little closer to the Mississippi Bluffs. Here the boys received their first schooling, for which they walked three miles. The mother was a woman of superior mental endowment, joined to energy and determination of character. She inculcated in her children those high-toned moral principles which distinguished her sons in public life. The mind of Thomas gave early promise of superior attainments, with an inclination for mathematics. His proficiency attracted the attention of the Hon. D. B. Cook, in whom young Ford found a patron and friend.

Through the advice of Mr. Cook, he turned his attention to the law. He attended Transylvania University at Lexington, Ky., one term, and, on his return, alternated his law reading with teaching school. In 1829, Gov. Reynolds appointed him Prosecuting Attorney; in 1831, he was re-appointed by Gov. Reynolds, and afterward was four times elected Judge by the Legislature, without opposition. He was twice Judge of Chicago, and Associate Judge of the Supreme Court. While acting in the latter capacity, he was assigned to the Ninth Judicial District, and, while holding court in Ogle County, was notified of his nomination for Governor. He immediately resigned his office, accepted the nomination and entered upon the canvass, and in August was elected to the exalted position.

The offices which Gov. Ford held were un-

solicited. As a lawyer, he stood deservedly high, but his cast of intellect fitted him rather for a writer upon law than a practicing advocate in the courts. As a Judge, his opinions were sound, lucid, and an able exposition of the law. As a man, he was plain in his demeanor; he lacked the determined boldness and decision of character requisite to fit a man for a great political leader. As an author, he deserves special consideration, in having left a legacy in the form of a history of his State—Illinois. He died November 2, 1850, at Peoria, having scarcely passed the prime of life.

At the May term of our Circuit Court in 1834, Samuel McRoberts was present, and took part in the proceedings. He was attorney in the case of N. Edwards, Governor, versus James M. Duncan, et al., on change of venue from Marion County.

Samuel McRoberts was the first native Illinoian ever elevated to the position of United States Senator from this State. He was born April 12, 1799, in what is now Monroe County, where his father resided on a farm. He received a good education from a private tutor. At the early age of twenty, he was appointed Circuit Clerk of Monroe County, a position which afforded him opportunity to become familiar with forms of law, and which he eagerly embraced, pursuing at the same time a most assiduous course of reading. Two years later, he entered the Law Department of Transylvania University (at Lexington, Ky.), where, after three full courses of lectures, he graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Law. He commenced the practice of his profession in competition with such men as Kane, Reynolds, Clark, Baker, Eddy, McLean and others. In 1824, at the age of twenty-five, he was elected by the Legislature one of the five Circuit Judges. As a Judge, he first exhibited strong partisan

bias. He had been a violent Convention advocate, and now, in defiance of a release by the Legislature, he assessed a fine against Gov. Coles, for settling his emancipated slaves in Madison County without giving bond that they should not become a public charge.

In 1828, Mr. McRoberts was elected a State Senator; in 1830, he was appointed United States District Attorney for the State; in 1832, Receiver of the Public Money at the Danville Land Office; and in 1839, Solicitor for the General Land Office at Washington. On the 16th of December, 1840, he was elected United States Senator for the full term, commencing March 4, 1841. He died March 22, 1843, at Cincinnati, Ohio, on his route home from Washington, in the vigor of intellectual manhood, and at the age of forty-four years.

The third Judge of our Circuit Court was the Hon. Sidney Breese, who presided from October, 1835, to October, 1842, a period of seven years, and the longest held by one man (except Charles Emerson) since the organization of our county. Mr. Breese was born about the close of the last century, in Oneida County, N. Y. He received a thorough general and classical education from the Union College, from which he graduated with honors. He had been the school-fellow of Elias Kent Kane, who was his senior. After the appointment of the latter as Secretary of State in 1818, he became associated with him as a student of law. In 1820, he essayed the practice of his profession in Jackson County, but met with failure in the presentation of a case in court before a jury. Overwhelmed with mortification, he resolved, on the spur of the moment, to entirely abandon the practice of the law, and the following year he became Postmaster at Kaskaskia. In 1822, however, he was appointed to the Cir-

cuit Attorneyship by Gov. Bond, a position which he retained under Gov. Coles, and until the accession of Gov. Edwards in 1831. He prepared and published "Breese's Reports of the Supreme Court Decisions," it being the first book ever published in the State. He took part in the Black Hawk war, serving as a Major of volunteers.

Upon the establishment of the Circuit Court system in 1835, he was chosen Judge, and in 1841 he was elected one of the Judges of the Supreme Court. In 1842, he was elected, for a full term, from March 4, 1843, to the United States Senate. At the expiration of his term, in 1850, he was elected to the Legislature and made Speaker of the House. In 1855, he was re-elected Circuit Judge, and, two years later, was again elevated to the Supreme Bench, where he remained until his death.

Judge Breese took an active part in the Illinois Central Railroad, a full account of which will be found in the chapter on railroads.

The following names appear on the docket as attorneys attending court in the county: At the October term, 1835, Thomas Brown, Sawyer & Kirkman; at the April term, 1836, Levi Davis, Kirkman, Sawyer and D. Gregory; at the April term, 1837, Field, Ewing, Fisk and Davis were the only attorneys in attendance, and the same attended in 1838. At the October term in 1839, A. Thornton appeared as an attorney in the case of "The People versus David Ridgway," for the defendant, on a change of venue from Shelby County. The following entry appears on the bar docket in the case: "Defendant found guilty and sentenced to the penitentiary one year, and one day to solitary confinement." Mr. Thornton has been a regular attendant at our courts from that time until he was elected to Congress a few years ago.

At the October term of court in 1840, the name of James Shields appears on the docket as an attorney in several cases, and in his own case in particular. At this term he made application to become a citizen of the United States. The following is a copy of the proceedings in the case:

At a Circuit Court begun and held at the court house in Ewington, in and for the county of Effingham, on Monday, the 19th day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty, it being the 3d Monday of said month. Present, Sidney Breese, Judge; Thomas J. Rentfro, Sheriff; and William H. Blakely, Clerk. This day personally appeared in open court, James Shields and made and filed the following declaration: James Shields being duly sworn in open court, declares on oath that he was born in the County Tyrone, in the Kingdom of Ireland, on the 17th day of May, about the year 1810; that he migrated to the United States of America while a minor, and continued to reside within the United States three years next preceding his arrival at the age of twenty-one years, and has continued to reside therein to the present time; that he is now upward of twenty-one years, and has resided upward of five years in the State of Illinois aforesaid, one of the United States; that it is his intention to become a citizen of the United States, and to renounce forever all allegiance and fidelity to any foreign prince, potentate, State or sovereignty, and particularly to the sovereign of Great Britain and Ireland. He further declares that for three years preceding the present application, it has been his *bona fide* intention to become a citizen of the United States.

(Signed.)

JAMES SHIELDS.

Subscribed and sworn to in open court, this 21st day of October, 1840.

(Attest.)

WILLIAM H. BLAKEY,

*Clerk of said Court.*

This day personally appeared in open court, James Shields, a free white person of twenty-one years, and being duly sworn, declares on oath in open court, that he will support the Constitution of the United States, and doth absolutely and entirely renounce and abjure all allegiance and fidelity to every foreign prince, potentate, State or sovereignty whatever, and particularly that of Great Britain and Ireland, whereof he was born a subject; and the court being satisfied that he has fully complied with the requirements of the laws of the United



States on the subject of naturalization, and that he has resided within the United States upward of five years, and within the State of Illinois upward of one year next preceding this application, and that during the whole of the term of his residence in the United States he has behaved as a man of good moral character, attached to the principles of the Constitution of the United States and is well disposed to the good order and happiness of the same.

It is, therefore, ordered and adjudged that the said James Shields be admitted a citizen of the United States, and he is hereby admitted as such.

James Shields, as stated in his declaration, was born in Ireland about the year 1810. He emigrated to this country in 1827, settling in Illinois three years later. He was sent to the Legislature from Randolph County some seven years after settling in the State, and before he had become a naturalized citizen. He was appointed Auditor by Gov. Carlin, and, in 1843, elected a Supreme Judge. He presided over the Circuit Court of this county from the March term, 1844, to and including the March term, 1845, being altogether three terms. Under President Polk, he was Commissioner of the General Land Office at Washington. He entered the Mexican war, and was commissioned a Brigadier General. At the battle of Cerro Gordo, he was severely wounded, and was reported dead, but recovered in time to take a conspicuous part in the capture of the City of Mexico. Such was his gallantry and soldierly conduct in this campaign that the State of South Carolina voted him a handsome and costly sword. In 1849, upon his return home, he was elected to the United States Senate, but, as he had not been nine years a naturalized citizen (having been naturalized in October, 1840), which was required by the constitution to render him eligible to the position, his seat was declared vacant. At a called session of the Legislature, convened as soon as Shields became eligible, he was again elected to the United

States Senate, and served until the expiration of his term. Subsequently, he took up his residence in Minnesota, and in 1857 was elected from that State as United States Senator, serving two years. In the late war, between the States, he was a Major General in the Union armies, and did good service for the Government. At the close of the war he removed to Missouri, and was elected by the Legislature of that State to the United States Senate to fill an unexpired term of a few months. He died soon after the expiration of this latter term, having been a United States Senator from three different States.

The Court Record in 1841 shows the name of F. Foreman as an attorney, and from that time until 1846 he seems to have attended our courts regularly, and had a good practice. In 1843, the name of W. H. Underwood appears upon the record as an attorney, and for a number of terms thereafter. In 1846, Bissell was present as State's Attorney; also a Mr. Hite and Lee were present as attorneys. Wilcox likewise appeared as attorney in several cases. In 1848, Mr. Pearson's name appears, and Philip Fouke as State's Attorney. At this term also appeared A. J. Gallagher and Elam Rusk as attorneys.

Among the attorneys attending our courts from 1835 to 1842 were several who afterward became Judges of the court, to wit: Shields, Semple and Underwood. We have already given a brief sketch of Shields, and will now devote a brief space to the two others mentioned.

Hon. James Semple was born in Kentucky, but emigrated to Illinois in an early day. In politics he was a Democrat, and was much in public life. In 1833, he was elected Attorney General of the State. He was in the Legislature for six years, four of which he was Speaker of the House, and in the meantime the internal improvement measure was

passed, which well-nigh bankrupted the State. In 1837, he was appointed Charge d'Affaires to New Granada; in 1842, was elected one of the Judges of the Supreme Court; in 1843, he was appointed, by Gov. Ford, United States Senator, to fill the unexpired term of Samuel McRoberts, deceased. The appointment was confirmed by the Legislature, and he served until 1847. Judge Semple wrote an elaborate history of Mexico, which, however, has never been published.

Judge William H. Underwood, who held our court from the May term, 1849, to the October term, 1850, was born February 1, 1818, at Schoharie Court House, N. Y., and in his boyhood laid the foundation to his future greatness in a good common-school education, finishing up his studies in the Schoharie Academy and Hudson River Seminary, spending three years in the two institutions, and graduating with a good practical education. He read law in his native place, and, upon completing his studies, he at once removed to Belleville, Ill., where he resided until his death, and where he was attended with marked success. In 1841, he was elected State's Attorney, a position he filled so acceptably that he was re-elected in January, 1843, and in 1844 he was elected to the Lower House of the Legislature. In 1848, he was elected Circuit Judge for six and a half years, which position he held to the end of his term, and in 1856 was elected to the State Senate for four years. In 1869, he was elected a Delegate from St. Clair County to the Constitutional Convention, and was elected again to the State Senate in 1870. In 1873, he completed a work upon which he had long been engaged, viz., "Underwood's Constructed Annotated Statutes of Illinois." The brief intervals between his official duties he devoted to the practice of his profession. His name appears often in our Supreme

Court records as counsel in important cases. He died a few years ago, after a useful and industrious life.

Gustavus Koerner was Judge of this district from August, 1845, to June, 1848. He was born in Frankfort, Germany, November 20, 1809. His father was a well-known publisher and book-seller, and for many years was a member of the Legislature of Frankfort. His early education was received at college in his native town, and his studies completed at Munich and Heidelberg, where, in 1832, he graduated, and obtained the degree of LL. D. In the same year, he passed examination, and was admitted to the bar of Frankfort. In 1833, he emigrated to the United States, and proceeded at once to the West, and settled in Belleville, Ill. He immediately commenced the study of American law, and, after attending one term of the Law School at Lexington, Ky., then the most noted west of the Alleghenies, he was admitted to the bar of Illinois in 1835. He at once entered upon the active practice of his profession, and in 1845 was elected by the Legislature one of the Judges of the Supreme Court. In 1852, he was elected Lieutenant Governor of Illinois on the Democratic ticket. On account of the slavery question, he, in 1854, became what was then known as an Anti-Nebraska Democrat, and in 1856 joined the Republican party. During the war of the rebellion, he recruited and organized the Forty-third Illinois Volunteers, but was prevented from taking command of it by President Lincoln appointing him to the staff of Gen. Fremont, with the rank of Colonel. He served in that position until Fremont's retirement, when he was attached to the staff of Gen. Halleck. In March, 1862, owing to continued ill health, he resigned, and in the following June was appointed by the President Minister to Spain,

which position he resigned in January, 1865. He was made one of the Electors at Large in 1868, on the Grant ticket, and in 1871 was appointed on the newly created Railroad Commission, over which he presided until his resignation, in January, 1873. He was nominated, in June, 1872, as a candidate for Governor by the Democratic party, and also by the Liberal Republican party, but failed of an election. When not engaged in official duties, he has practiced his profession vigorously. He has also devoted much time to literary pursuits, and contributed freely to newspapers and periodicals. He is the author of a volume entitled "From Spain," composed of letters on various subjects, and essays on art, etc. His productions testify to his excellence as a writer, scholar and thinker.

Justin Harlan, of Clark, was the eighth Judge who presided over the courts of our county. He came to Illinois in 1825, and located in Darwin and commenced the practice of law. He was at once recognized as one of the ablest lawyers in not only his own county, but his reputation soon extended throughout the State. He filled the office of Circuit Judge for over twenty years, and when his old friend, Lincoln, was made President, he appointed Judge Harlan Indian Agent to the Cherokees in the Indian Territory, which position he filled faithfully and well during the remainder of Mr. Lincoln's life. He resigned immediately after Mr. Lincoln's assassination, and returned to his home in Marshall County, and, although a Republican, and living in a Democratic county, was elected County Judge of Clark County, which position he held during a regular term of four years. He died in Kuttawa, Ky., March 12, 1879, at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. W. A. Wright, where he had been called by that daughter's sickness. He

was buried in Marshall, his home in Illinois, March 16, 1879. Judge Harlan's was a long, blameless and useful life, and no man left more sincere friends to mourn his death.

Charles Emerson was the ninth Judge, and held our courts from the April term, 1853, to the April term, 1862. Charles Constable was the tenth Judge, and held from the May term, 1863, to the October term, 1865. Next came H. B. Decius, from special term January, 1866, to April term, 1873. James C. Allen followed Decius from the fall term, 1873, to March term, 1878, and after him James H. Halley held several terms of our courts. At present, William C. Jones, Thomas Casey and Chauncy S. Conger are the Judges in this district.

Of the early lawyers attending our courts was Ferris Foreman, who located at Vandalia in the spring of 1836. He was admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court of New York in 1835. He was elected to the Illinois State Senate in 1845. In May, 1846, he recruited a company in Fayette County for the Mexican war, and, upon the organization of the troops, was elected Colonel of the Third Regiment of Illinois Volunteers. He participated in the siege of Vera Cruz, and was in the battle of Cerro Gordo, and at the end of one year, the term of enlistment, he returned to Vandalia, practicing law there until 1849, when he removed to California. While there, he held various offices; was Postmaster of Sacramento under the administration of Franklin Pierce; also acted as Secretary of State under John B. Wetters, Governor of California. He was Colonel of the Fourth California Volunteers for a period of twenty-two months. In 1865, he returned to Vandalia, and was elected State's Attorney of Fayette County.

Daniel Gregory, also an early practitioner at our bar, was a native of New York, and was born January 12, 1809. He came to Illi-

nois in 1833, and located in Shelbyville, where he continued to reside until 1846, when he was appointed Receiver of the Land Office at Vandalia, and removed to that place. He was elected County Judge of Fayette County in 1849; in 1852, was again appointed Receiver of the Land Office, and in 1856 was elected to the Legislature. He was an able lawyer, and, by strict attention to business, he accumulated a handsome fortune, and finally was forced to abandon his profession and devote his time and attention to the management of his estate. Many of our old citizens well remember Judge Gregory and his genial accomplishments. He died a few years ago, greatly regretted.

Orlando P. Ficklin, another early attendant and practitioner at the Effingham bar, was born in Kentucky December 16, 1808. His education was obtained in a number of academic institutions in Kentucky and Missouri. In 1828, he commenced the study of law at Potosi, Mo., and in 1830 was admitted to the bar. He located at Mt. Carmel, Ill., and began the practice of his profession, meeting with encouraging success. In 1834, he was elected to the Legislature. In 1834-35, he was chosen by the Legislature as State's Attorney for the Wabash District, which place he filled until in 1837, when he removed to Charleston, in Coles County, and has ever since resided there. In 1843, he was elected to Congress, and re-elected in 1844, and again in 1846. He then returned to the practice of his profession, but was again elected to Congress in 1850. He was a member of the Democratic Convention that nominated James Buchanan for President in 1856, and a member of the Democratic Convention in 1860, at Charleston. He belongs to the old school of Democrats, and is an able lawyer and statesman.

We come now to the resident lawyers of

our county. The first lawyer that located here was Kendall H. Buford, who was born in Tennessee about the year 1820, where he received a common-school and academic education. He had a smattering of Latin; had taught school in Tennessee; had also read law there, and was admitted to the bar. He came to Illinois in 1848, and taught a term or two of school, and in 1849 located in Ewington and commenced the practice of his profession. He was a man of considerable pretensions naturally, somewhat superficial in his knowledge of the law, and made many mistakes. He continued in the practice of his profession here until in 1853, when he moved to Missouri and took up the practice of medicine, as he had studied the healing art before leaving Ewington. He could make a pretty good speech if he took sufficient time to prepare it and commit it to memory.

Eli Philbrook was the second lawyer who located in our county. He was born in Licking County, Ohio, where he received a good common-school education. At the age of nineteen, he commenced the study of law, and was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court of Ohio. He came to Illinois and located in Ewington in 1850, where he at once entered upon the practice of his chosen profession. He was a good lawyer; but not a fluent speaker. He built up a large practice, and had the full confidence of the people. He died in Ewington in 1854, at the early age of twenty-eight years, of consumption. He was a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellow societies, and was followed to his grave by a large procession of these orders, as well as a large number of friends.

The third resident lawyer was James Ladow, who located at Freemanton in 1851. He continued there until 1854, engaged in teaching and practicing law, and then removed into Cumberland County, where all

trace of him is lost. He was a mere pettifogger, and never entered fully into the practice of law.

John Anderson was the fourth addition to the Effingham bar. He settled at Ewington, but never did much in the practice of law, and, about the year 1852 or 1853, emigrated to Kansas. He became County Judge there but farther than that we know nothing of his success.

The fifth and next lawyer locating in our county was H. D. Caldwell, who came to Ewington in 1852. He was followed soon after by William J. Stevenson, and, in the spring of 1853, William B. Cooper located in Ewington. Mr. Caldwell was born in Virginia, and came to Illinois with his parents, who located in Coles County. He commenced the study of law in 1852, and attended the Law University at Bloomington, Ind., from which he graduated, and, in 1854, began practice at Ewington. He is at present a citizen of Effingham, but not in active practice. Mr. Cooper is a native of Massachusetts, and a descendant of the Pilgrim Fathers. He came to Illinois and taught school and read law until 1853, when he was admitted to the bar. He went to Salem, Iowa, and from thence came to Ewington and commenced the practice of law as a partner of W. J. Stevenson, who shortly after removed to Clay County. There is but one lawyer now living who was a member of the bar at the time Mr. Cooper came to the county.

This brings the history of the legal profession down to the present members of the county bar. As personal sketches of them appear in the biographical department of this work, we omit an extended mention of them in this chapter, merely giving a kind of directory of the present practitioners in the order in which they were admitted to the bar. They are as follows:

B. F. Kagay read law with Eli Philbrook and William Campbell, and was regularly admitted to the bar in August, 1854.

S. F. Gilmore studied law at Greencastle, Ind., and graduated from the Law Department of Asbury University in 1860.

H. B. Kepley commenced reading law in 1859, and was admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court at March term, 1860.

J. N. Gwin studied law, and graduated with honors, and has since practiced his profession in Effingham.

A. W. Le Crone studied law with W. B. Cooper, of Effingham, and was admitted to practice in the year 1860.

Benson Wood entered the Chicago Law School in the summer of 1863, from which he graduated in 1864.

W. H. Barlow entered the Law Department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, from which he graduated in March, 1868.

Virgil Wood studied law with his brother, Benson Wood, and was admitted to the bar in the fall of 1868.

William H. Gillmore read law with Bond & West, of Chicago, and graduated from the Law College there in the spring of 1868.

Ada H. Kepley read law with her husband, H. B. Kepley, and graduated from the Chicago Law School in 1870.

E. N. Rinehart studied law with Cooper & Kagay, and was admitted to practice at the bar in 1871.

John C. White read law with Judge Reber, of St. Louis, and then with Cooper & Gwin, and was admitted in 1872.

R. C. Harrah read law with J. N. Gwin, of Effingham, and was admitted to practice in the year 1874.

Owen Scott read law with S. F. Gilmore, and was admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court at Springfield in 1874.

W. S. Holmes, of Altamont, read law at



Chatsworth, and was admitted to the bar at Ottawa, Ill., in 1877.

William E. Buckner read law with H. B. Kepler, and after with Cooper & Gihmore, and was admitted to the bar in 1881.

F. M. Loy read law with E. N. Rinehart, and graduated from the Northern Indiana

Normal School, at Valparaiso, in June, 1881.

W. B. Wright studied and graduated from the Law Department of the Northern Indiana Normal School in June, 1882.

P. K. Johnson, of Altamont, read law and was admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court at Springfield in June, 1882.

## CHAPTER XI.\*

DOUGLAS TOWNSHIP—ITS BOUNDARIES AND TOPOGRAPHY—EARLY SETTLEMENT—AMERICAN AND GERMAN PIONEERS—THE BULL FLATTERS—PROGRESS AND ADVANCEMENT—PIONEER INCIDENTS—CHURCH AND SCHOOL HISTORY—THE RAILROAD AND THE BIRTH OF EFFINGHAM, ETC., ETC.

"Wie wird das Bild der alten Tage  
Durch eure Träume glänzend wehn!  
Gleich einer stillen, frommen Sage  
Wird es euch vor der Seele stehn.

"Der Bootsmann winkt! Zieht hin in Frieder  
Gott schütz' euch, Mann und Weib und Greis!  
Sei Freude eurer Brust beschieden,  
Und euren Feldern Reis und Mais!"

CHARLES DICKENS once said that the typical American would hesitate about entering heaven unless assured that he could go West. Ever since, and even before the advice to young men to "go West" was promulgated by the sagacious editor of the New York *Tribune*, the phrase "going West" has been a potent one to stir the blood of the enterprising and adventurous. The mania for going West resulted in the discovery of America by Columbus, and since that day we have been told by spread-eagle orators that "Westward the star of empire takes its way." From the Atlantic coast, even from Plymouth Rock, our ancestors moved Westward with the star of empire. They crossed the Alleghanies, and, descending their western slope, burst into the rich valley of the Mississippi. But they paused not here. They poured a living flood across the continent, until the

advance-guard—the frontier skirmish line of American civilization rests upon the distant shores of the Pacific. In vain the Indian tried to stem the torrent, but was swept away like chaff before the wind. The settler's ax echoed through the forests as groups of three or four came, locating here and there, and soon an endless line of pioneers moved into these valleys, and settled on the margin of these prairies. Emigrant wagons found their way here with household goods. Then mills were built; the merchant brought on his goods; schools were established and churches organized, thus proclaiming the wonderful energies of our people.

But there is a page which should come before this history, and, like the prologue to a drama, be recited first—a page which records the Indian occupation of the land and his resistance to the whites. All this, however, may be found in preceding chapters of this work, and hence is recited first. The Indian—the burly warrior and the dusky maid—are long since gone, but their footprints are left in many portions of the county. Ruins, burying-grounds and mounds tell the story of another race—the red sons of the forest.

\*By W. H. Perrin

But we will leave them with the tribute already paid them, and take up the history of this division of the county until its settlement by the whites.

Originally, Douglas embraced all of Township 8, and a part of Township 9 north, in Range 6 east, of the Third Principal Meridian. But at the December term of the Supervisors' Court, held in 1863, the east half of Township 8 was set off and created an independent township, which is known and designated as Teutopolis. This change leaves Douglas in much the shape of a carpenter's "square." It is bounded north by Shelby County, east by Cumberland County and Teutopolis Township, south by Watson Township and west by Summit and Banner Townships. It is drained by the Little Wabash and its tributaries, of which Salt and Green Creeks are the principal ones. Salt Creek flows nearly north and south, just touching its eastern line, while Green Creek passes through the northwest corner, and the Little Wabash curves into the west line a time or two in its tortuous course southward. The land is mostly rolling, and adjacent to the Little Wabash breaks into steep and abrupt bluffs. Indeed, some of the roughest land in the county is along the margin of the river in this township. There is but little prairie, the timber land largely predominating. Oak, ash, sycamore, hickory, white and black walnut, sugar maple, buckeye, cottonwood, etc., comprise the timber growth, with numerous hazel thickets and other common shrubs. The township is well supplied with railroads—these modern allies of civilization.

The history of Douglas Township centers in the city of Effingham, the capital of the county, which is located in the south end of the township. Usually, the township containing the county seat affords few facts of interest to the historian beyond that of its

settlement. It is specially so in Douglas, being principally an agricultural region, without towns or villages (except Effingham), manufactories, mills or anything else than its honest and energetic German farmers, which comprise by far the larger portion of the population. As will be seen in the following pages, the township was mostly settled by Germans, who still retain a strong foothold and are among the most highly respected citizens of the county. There were a few of our own people here, however, prior to the coming in of the Germans, and the settlement of these will be first noticed.

Of the early settlers we have the names of Isaac Slover, James Cartwright, James Leavitt, Jefferson Langford, John Gannaway, James and Nathan Ramsey, Aaron Williams, one Stewart, Richard Cohea, etc., etc. Slover and Cartwright lived on the National road, near the present railroad depot. Cartwright was Slover's son-in-law, and both have long since gone the way of the earth. Gannaway came from Kentucky and settled east of Slover and just across Salt Creek. He afterward moved to Coles County and died there. Aaron Williams settled west of the city, where Henry Havener now lives. He moved West, perhaps to Missouri, and lived to the age of nearly one hundred years. Jeff Langford lived about a mile west of Williams, and was from Tennessee. He has been dead several years. Leavitt, also a Tennessean, settled a little south of Effingham. He has two sons still living in the county, but he himself is dead. The Ramseys and Coheas settled in the northwestern part of the township, in the classic neighborhood of "Bull Flat." The old ones—the patriarchs of the tribes—are dead, but they have quite a number of descendants still living in the township and surrounding country.

From the "Faderland," on the fabled

banks of the Rhine, we may mention the following settlers, who came here as early as 1840, and some of them several years earlier: Joseph, Bernard, Henry and George Koester, Ferdinand Braun, Joseph Feldhake, Matthias Moenning, Joseph Buessing, Gerhard Osthoff, Fr. Hoffmann, Bernard Vogt, John Fechtrop, Bernard Deters, Fred Grimmege, Arnold Kreke, Joseph Suer, Joseph Bloemer, Ferdinand Messmann, Hermann H. Nieman, Henry Best, Joseph Goldstein, Henry Gerdes, A. B. Jansen, Rudolph Dust, Henry Lohmann, H. M. Mette, Ferdinand Kaufmann, Gerhard Nuxoll, John B. Gruenloh, William Kabbes, Dick Coers, Bernard Reiman, Henry Schmer, Joseph Woermann, William Aulenbrook, Peter Throele, John Rickelmann, Fred Cohorst, Henry Unkraut, John Meyer, Casper Krueppe, George Scoles, Henry Herboth, Ferdinand Wintrup and perhaps others.

George Koester settled east of town; the other Koesters north and northwest of town, and all are living except Henry. Feldhake is a respected citizen of Effingham; Braun settled northwest of town, and is still living; Buessing lives near Effingham. Nieman was the father of Mrs. Kaufmann, who is still living and who is the widow of Ferdinand Kaufmann. Matthias Moenning died 1882; Osthoff lives in the southwest part of the township, and Fr. Hoffmann in the west part; Vogt settled near him, but is now dead. Fechtrop and Deters settled in the southern part, and Best in the northern part of the township, the latter living, but the other two are dead. Goldstein, Gerdes, Bloemer, Jansen, Messmann, Lohmann, Joseph and Bernard Suer, Mette and Gruenloh, settled in the northern part and are all, we believe, still living. Nuxoll and Aulenbrook settled in the same neighborhood, and are dead. Most of the others mentioned settled also in the north part, and are living or have descendants liv-

ing still in the township. Of these German pioneers of Douglas Township, the Koesters, Dust and Feldhake were the first settlers from the old country. They were soon followed by friends and relatives to the "land of the free and the home of the brave," until at the present day there are but few farmers in the entire township except the thrifty Germans. They are honest and upright in their dealings, simple in their manners and customs, and industrious, quiet citizens. Their American neighbors and themselves have always gotten along together upon the best of terms—barring the "Dutchtown war," graphically described elsewhere, and without any special clashing of personal interests.

At the time of settlement, the people depended almost entirely for meat upon the wild game, then so abundant in the country. Deer and wild turkeys and other game were plenty, and it was no great task for an expert hunter to go out early in the morning and kill a deer or two or three turkeys and return in time for the matutinal meal. An old settler says: "When I came here, game was plenty, and white men were scarce; but I have lived to see matters reversed—white men are now plenty, and the game all gone." Then all the clothing was manufactured at home by the women. It was of the rudest material and of the rudest construction. Boots were seldom worn, except in the towns, and to see a man with boots on was indisputable evidence that he was a preacher, doctor, lawyer or some other "big-bug," these favored individuals comprising by far the biggest ducks in the social puddle. The necessities of life were scarce, and that they were is no matter of wonder. When we consider that St. Louis was the only market until small stores were opened in the larger settlements, everything had to be hauled in wagons to and from that point, and with the

roads of the early period this was a rather formidable and laborious undertaking.

The early history of this township cannot be fully given without a brief mention of a community in the northwestern part of it. The name "Bull Flat" is coincident almost with the settlement of the country. How the place received the classic name it bears is a conundrum, and we give it up. It was settled by Tennesseans, who have not advanced a single degree in social progress since they settled here fifty years ago. The customs of their fathers they hang to with all the zeal that a John Chinaman clings to his diet of rice and rats. They sing the old songs, dream the old dreams and dance the old dances their ancestors did before them. A waltz, or polka, or schottische, is as incomprehensible to the genuine "Bull Flatter" as would be Arabic or Sanscrit, but "Ole Dan Tucker," "Chicken Pie" and "Possum up the gum stump," is more familiar to him than household words. Their mode of "calling" at their dances is peculiar to "Bull Flat" alone, and is sung out by the prompter to the "cow-bell" tune of a "hard-shell" preacher, somewhat after this fashion: "Bow to the gals;" "shake yer hoofs;" "swing yer honey," "all chaw hay," etc., etc., the last expression when translated into the United States language, means "all promenade."

In years agone, the "Bull Flatters," like the denizens of the Wabash hills and "Fiddler's Ridge," were great enemies to whisky, and hence, strove to hide as much of it as they possibly could. Such was their reputation for this species of *gaiete de cœur*, that a popular saloon keeper of Effingham constantly kept a bottle labeled "Bull Flat Whisky," a tablespoonful of which was warranted to kill any human being except the native Bull Flatter, but a half pint of it only made him

feel jubilant and a full pint of it put him in good fighting trim. On public days when these fellows turned out in force and filled themselves to the brim with Bull Flat whisky, what grand times they had! Such circuses could be gotten up by no other class of people.

This Bull Flat settlement is a tribe or community unto itself, and is a kind of city organization, governed by its own peculiar laws and ordinances. Of this noteworthy menagerie, Dr. Godell is Mayor, Billy Buckner, Lord High Constable, and Tobe Hennessey, Assistant. The care which these official dignitaries exercise over this frontier post shows a genuine interest of rulers for the mass of the people over whom they are called to reign.

Roads and mills were among the first improvements to which the pioneers turned their attention. The old Cumberland or National road was the first thoroughfare that was made through the township. It passed along within a few feet of where the Vandalia Railroad now runs, and was, for that day, a gigantic enterprise. But we will not repeat here what has already been said of this great work. Other roads were laid out and improved as the country settled up. The first mills were the little horse-power mills, built by the pioneers themselves, and were rude in the extreme. The buhrs were made of bowlders, and sometimes not more than fifteen to eighteen inches in diameter. It was not until the day of steam that the people had the benefit of first-class mills.

Previous to township organization the divisions of the county were known as precincts and the Congressional townships were designated by numbers and ranges. But when township organization was adopted, and a new system of county government entered into, it became necessary to give names to

the Congressional divisions. This change or local organization took place when Stephen A. Douglas was in the zenith of his glory and popularity and the idol of the people, and it seemed but meet to the good "county fathers" that the "Little Giant" should be honored by having his name bestowed on this township. Hence, in the christening of townships, this one was called Douglas, a name with which the masses are well satisfied.

No better eulogium can be pronounced upon a community, or upon its individual members, than to point to the work they have accomplished. Theories look fine on paper, or sound well when proclaimed from the platform, but it is the plain work which tells on society. Thus, not only this township, but the entire county took an early interest in education. All the main settlements established schools as soon as they could support them. As the population increased, and in the natural course of human events, the children also, schoolhouses were built, better teachers engaged and other improvements made in the facilities for education. Every neighborhood now has a good comfortable schoolhouse, and is supplied with from six to eight months of school each year.

Religious training was not neglected in the early days of the township. The few American settlers attended church in the other neighborhoods, while most of the Germans, being Catholics, were first visited by clergymen from Teutopolis. The second Catholic Church organized in the county was "Maria Help," or the Green Creek Church, as more familiarly known. It is situated on Green Creek in the north part of the township, and was organized in the fall of 1857 by Rev. Father Frauenhofer, a native of the Kingdom of Bavaria, and a regularly ordained priest. A little log church had been built previously by the settlers in this section, and various cler-

gymen came from Teutopolis to attend funerals and otherwise administer to the spiritual wants of the people, but there was no regular pastor until Father Frauenhofer came in that capacity. He was desirous of being the first to plant a congregation here, and overlooked the poverty of the parishioners. He remained two years, and then the Franciscan Fathers took charge of the congregation. Under their auspices, the present handsome church was built and finished, at a cost of about \$4,500, without steeple, which cost, with plastering and frescoping, \$900 more. It is a brick structure, 67x40 feet in dimensions, with twenty feet additional in length for the sacristy. The original members of this congregation were H. H. Niemann, Jacob Dottmann, Bernard Tebbe, Henry Fischer and their families, and three bachelors, John Osterhause, Antony Dorenkamp and one other whose name is forgotten.

The church has now a membership of about fifty families, with over two hundred communicants. The present Trustees are Henry Osterhause and Francis Hoene, and Clemens Albers and Bernard Tebbe, Directors. The schoolhouse belonging to the congregation was built in 1870-71, and is a two-story brick, containing four rooms. A free school is maintained and well attended.

The building of the Illinois Central Railroad was an era in the history of this part of the State, and Douglas Township came in for its share of the general prosperity, which followed the completion of this great internal improvement. It gave the people facilities hitherto unknown to them and furnished markets for their surplus stock and grain, such as they had never dreamed of. Their lands sprang up in value, their mode of cultivating the soil was wonderfully improved and their income thereby increased tenfold. This gale of prosperity which swept over the



country, and this revolution in the agricultural, mechanical and mercantile world, led to the birth of numerous cities, towns and villages—particularly along this great highway. To the building of the Central Railroad—an enterprise described elsewhere—we may attribute the origin of the beautiful and now flourishing city situated in the southern part of this township, and which might never

have come into existence but for this grand culmination of railroad enterprise. With this allusion to events, which “cast their shadows before,” we will close our sketch of Douglas Township, and in another chapter take up the history of Effingham, devoting a brief space to its birth, growth and material development.

## CHAPTER XII.\*

CITY OF EFFINGHAM—THE OLD TOWN OF BROUGHTON—LAYING OUT OF THE NEW CITY—ITS BOUNDARIES AND ADDITIONS—FIRST HOUSES, STORES AND POST OFFICES—HOTELS, MANUFACTORIES, ETC.—THE FIRE DEPARTMENT—CITY ORGANIZATION AND OFFICIALS—RAILROADS AND THE PRESS—LITERARY SOCIETIES, ETC., ETC.

“What is the city but the people?  
True, the people are the city.”—*Shakespeare.*

THE city of Effingham, the capital of Effingham County, and the metropolis of a fine and flourishing region of country, is beautifully situated on high rolling land at the crossing of the Chicago Branch of the Illinois Central Railroad and the Vandalia line, and at the termini of the Wabash and the Effingham & Southeastern Narrow Gauge roads. The original town was called “Broughton,” and was named for Mr. Brough, an “Ohio man,” afterward Governor of that commonwealth of statesmen, and who figured in the first edition of the Vandalia Railroad—a matter still familiar to many of our readers.

Broughton was surveyed and laid out by George Wright, County Surveyor, and the plat recorded May 16, 1853, for David B. Alexander and Samuel W. Little, proprietors. The following was the original survey: “Beginning at the southwest corner of the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of Sec-

tion 21, of Township 8 north, Range 6 east, at a stone; thence north 7 degrees west 132 feet to the southwest corner of said plat; thence north 7 degrees west 1,037½ feet to a stone; thence east at one-eight angle 1,105½ feet to a stone; thence south 7 degrees east 1,037½ feet to a stone; thence west 1,105½ feet to the southwest corner of said plat.” The streets were sixty-six feet in width, except around the square, which was laid off ninety-nine feet, and Railroad and Section streets were fifty feet. The alleys were all sixteen and one-half feet in width.

The *Times*, speaking recently of the early history of Broughton, has the following: “In connection with Mr. D. B. Alexander, Mr. Little came to this place in 1853 and supposing this would be the crossing of the Illinois Central and the old Brough road, purchased 260 acres of land, 180, at \$10 per acre, and 80 at \$25, and laid the foundation of our present city by laying out Broughton. The Central was only in course of construction, and had not yet reached this far south, and when the Brough road collapsed, Messrs.

\*By W. H. Pettin.

Alexander and Little acknowledged the failure of their investment by abandoning Broughton and going to Kentucky. Before they left, however, they had contracted with George Wright for three buildings, for \$1,300, two residences and one storeroom, and as a consequence of this contract the first three buildings in our city were erected. One occupied the lots now occupied by Funkhouser's magnificent brick, the storeroom on the northwest corner of the public square which afterward perished in the conflagration that swept the block away, the remaining residence being the house now occupied by Mr. Russell. The Central was completed to this place in 1855-56, and, seeing that the point was a good one, in 1856, Mr. Little, in company with Mr. Alexander, returned to Broughton and took up his residence. With the exception of a short residence in Virginia, in 1867-68, Mr. Little resided here continuously until 1871, when he removed to Lincoln, Neb., and during that long residence no one was more identified than he with the growth and prosperity of our city. And as a recompense for this public spirit he has, in addition to the consciousness of having performed a public duty, a handsome fortune to sustain him in his declining years."

An addition was made to the town of Broughton by Alexander & Little July 1, 1858, of a part of the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of Section 21, and platted by R. A. Howard, County Surveyor. After this the identity of Broughton seems to be lost, as we find no further reference to it in the records. Effingham having been laid out some years prior to this addition to Broughton, the latter was finally merged into Effingham, and the name of Broughton dropped.

The original plat of Effingham was made by James M. Healey, Deputy County Survey-

or, for Andrew J. Galloway, proprietor, September 12, 1855, and comprised the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 20, of Douglas Township. Of the commencement of Effingham, or Broughton, Mr. Hoeny furnishes us the following, in addition to the extract already made from the *Times*: In the spring of 1854, the first three houses in the town of Broughton were built by Alexander & Little, being two residences and one store. In the summer of the same year, George Scoles built the first residence that was put up by an actual settler. Shortly after this, Mr. Hoeny built a small dwelling for himself, on the lot now occupied by his present brick residence, which was the second house built in the place by an actual settler. Following the building of Hoeny's house, several rude frame structures were built in rapid succession, on the north side of the square, and one rather respectable and substantial two-story frame building was put up by George Schmidt, on the lot now occupied by Mr. Regot's store. All of these last-named buildings, in the summer of 1863, were burned to the ground. This was the starting point—the beginning from which the city of Effingham has grown to its present proportions.

Since the laying-out of Effingham, a number of additions have been made to the original town, thus extending its corporate limits and giving it a foundation upon which 10,000 people may stand, and have plenty of room without "scrounging" each other. Some of the additions made to the town are as follows: "Central Effingham" Addition, made July 22, 1858, by Alexander & Little, of the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of Section 20 of this township; the "Western Addition" to Effingham, by Alexander & Little, made June 6, 1859, of a part of the south half of the southeast quarter of the

southeast quarter of Section 20, by C. F. Jones and James W. Berry, of the north half of the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 29, and by George H. Scoles, proprietor of the east part of the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter of Section 20, of this township; the "Railroad Addition" to Effingham, by J. P. M. Howard and William B. Cooper, August 29, 1859, surveyed by C. A. Van Allen, Deputy County Surveyor; "Gillenwater's Addition," made by Alexander & Little, October 24, 1859, of a part of the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of Section 28; Addition A to Western Addition, by C. F. Jones and J. W. Berry, of a part of the west half of the northeast quarter of Section 29, made May 19, 1866; McCoy & Arnold's Addition of four and three-fourths acres, in the southwest corner of the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 20, platted March 17, 1868; Alexander & Little's "New Addition" to Effingham, adjoining Central Effingham, and platted by Van Allen May 21, 1868; Addition B to Western Addition, made April 7, 1870, comprising a part of the southeast of the northwest quarter of Section 29; Addition C to Western Addition of a part of the northeast quarter of the northwest quarter of Section 29, by Joseph Buessing, proprietor, April 14, 1870; Addition C to the city of Effingham, by C. F. Jones and J. W. Berry, proprietors of a part of the west half of the west part of the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 29, and surveyed by Calvin Mitchell June 10, 1870; M. V. Parks' Addition to Effingham, of the southeast quarter of the northwest quarter of Section 20 and a part of the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 20, platted November 9, 1871; Summit Addition to Effingham, Henry G. Habing, proprietor, of the north half of

the southwest quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 20, platted April 11, 1875; Farr's Central Addition to the city of Effingham, of the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of Section 21, and platted August 9, 1875. On the 10th of June, 1879, Blocks 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, of this addition, were formerly vacated, by Benson Wood, the owner of the same. If our readers desire further information on the subject of the origin, laying out and additions of their town, they are respectively referred to the records. We have given sufficient to satisfy us, and for our purpose, and will now switch off on other matters.

The first buildings in Effingham have already been noted—their location and by whom erected. In the fall of 1854, William Dorsey, from Princeton, Ind., opened the first store. It comprised a general assortment of dry goods and groceries, and was kept in the storehouse built by Alexander & Little, situated on the northwest corner of the square, where Hodebeke's brick residence now stands. Prior to the opening of the store by Dorsey, John Hoeny, then a teacher at Teutopolis, moved to Broughton, and was employed as a salesman and clerk in the establishment, and until he built a residence of his own, he occupied one of the residences built by Alexander & Little, standing on the site of Funkhouser's "Trade Palace." As the town grew rapidly, other stores were established to satisfy the increasing wants of the people, and shops of different kinds were opened.

The post office, before the appointment of a regular Postmaster, was a kind of an "accommodation" concern, called Wehunka. It was on the petition of the first settlers—Scoles, Dorsey and Hoeny—that the Indian name Wehunka was changed to Effingham. A petition, signed by twelve names, was for-



*John N. Groves*





warded to Washington, recommending John Hoeny for Postmaster, upon which he was duly commissioned the first Postmaster of Effingham. Mr. Hoeny's official duties were not extremely heavy, and had postal cards been fashionable then, he could have found plenty of time for reading all passing through his office. The mail was semi-weekly, and Mr. Hoeny says he usually sent and received some half dozen letters each mail. Friend Scott, the present obliging Postmaster of Effingham, and his gentlemanly First Assistant, can discount that a thousand (more or less) to one. Our poet-laureate does it up in verse, thus:

"The post office, too, is wonderful now,  
With its lock-boxes and that;  
Why, I can remember how Hoeny  
Carried the thing in his hat."

Mr. Hoeny continued as Postmaster until he removed to Waterloo, in Monroe County, when he turned over the office and its "emoluments" to George Scoles, his successor. The office has grown and increased wonderfully in these years, and from the one semi-weekly mail of twenty-five years ago, there are now some eight or ten mails received daily, and the number of letters, papers and periodicals passing through it would astonish some of our pioneer fathers. No better proof is required than this of our growth and development and our advancement in civilization and refinement.

There are few cities of the size of Effingham on the face of the globe probably as well supplied as she with hotels. A stranger would almost conclude that the entire population—men, women and children—take their meals at the different hotels and eating-houses. It is claimed by many, though by way of burlesque, perhaps, that Effingham has more first-class hotels than Chicago. Be this as it may, there are a great many—"more than any man can number"—and

vary, doubtless, in quality as much as in outside appearances. The first tavern or public house—or, more properly speaking, boarding-house—was kept by John Hoeny. Scoles also kept a similar establishment in a house which stood where Ledrick now lives. John Woods and Holdzeolm also kept boarding-houses.

The first regular hotel was the Central House, which stood west of the Illinois Central Railroad, and was kept by Dr. Bishop, about 1855-56. He ran it about three months and then sold it to John Woods. Samuel Fleming afterward took possession, and kept it for a number of years. His widow is the present owner of the Fleming House, one of the best hotels in the city. Other hotels now flourishing are the "Pacific," "Western," "St. Louis," "Cincinnati," "California," "Buckeye" and a number more of lesser caliber, and too tedious to mention.

The first practicing physician in Effingham was Dr. George Scoles, a very talented man. He commenced practice about 1856 to 1858, and continued for many years. Dr. Farley was also an early physician, perhaps the next to Scoles. The medical brethren of the city at this time are as follows: John Le Crone, J. B. Walker (no relation to Dr. Mary), W. L. and F. W. Goodell, W. H. Davis, J. N. Groves, L. W. Smith, L. J. Schifferstein and G. S. Schuricht. In conclusion of this brief notice of the medical fraternity, we give a few lines regarding the shooting and somewhat remarkable recovery of George Hollday. He was a barber in Effingham and well known, and was shot early in the year 1882, with a 32-calibre cartridge pistol. He was attended by Dr. Frank Goodell, who worked with him faithfully, notwithstanding other physicians pronounced his case hopeless and his wound mortal, and, after six months of

patient and faithful care and attendance, dismissed him, on the 3d of July, 1882, as cured. No one believed it possible for Holliday to recover, not even the physicians, and for hours after the wound was inflicted, many pronounced him dead, but amid all discouragements, Dr. Goodell persevered, and now enjoys the satisfaction of knowing that his efforts were crowned with success. The case of Holliday was pronounced by competent judges more dangerous than that of President Garfield.

The banking business is represented in Effingham by two good solid banks. The first institution of this kind was started in the city in 1866, by Craddock & Habing, in the Little building. Two years later, it was moved to the Kopley building. The business was continued by these gentlemen until 1873, when the firm dissolved, Craddock retiring. Habing continued until 1876, when he ceased business. The Effingham Bank was established in 1879 by F. A. Von Gassy, who is sole owner of the institution, F. H. Euers, Cashier. Eversman, Wood & Engbring organized a bank September 1, 1881, with a capital of \$25,000, H. Eversman, Cashier; William Engbring, Assistant Cashier. Preparations are now being made for the erection of a new bank building. These two establishments afford ample banking facilities to the city and surrounding country.

Effingham has never been an extensive manufacturing town. The largest thing of the kind ever in the place is the Division shops of the Vandalia Railroad, which are located here. They employ a great number of men, whose wages are mostly spent in town, thus affording quite a little item of income.

Among the few manufacturing enterprises may be noted the two excellent flouring mills in the western part of the city. Previous to

the building of these, Swingle & Little had a saw-mill, which they started about 1857, and ran for two years. A grist-mill was added then by Mette & Little. In 1860, a mill was built opposite of where the Pacific House stands, and, after running for some nine years, was moved from the city.

The City Mills were built in 1869 by Christian Alt & Co., and cost about \$10,000, now owned by John Alt & Co. The building is two and a half stories high, containing three run of buhrs, also rollers, and has a capacity of about three barrels per hour. It has been recently improved and refitted, and is now worth about \$12,000. The Excelsior Mills were also built in 1869, in a two and a half story building, and when the repairs now being made are completed, they will be worth near \$18,000. Gammon, Riekelman & Co. are the proprietors.

A woolen factory was built in 1863 by M. V. & George Parks, which did quite an extensive business until 1880, when it was burned. A brewery was erected in the northern part of the city by Freepartner, and ran some ten years, when it also was burned. A brewery was built in the eastern part of the city in 1860 by Valentine Jakle. It was a large brick building, and cost about \$6,000, and it was run some fifteen years, but is now standing idle.

The city has at different times been visited by rather destructive fires. The severest, perhaps, occurred in 1863, and broke out in the cabinet shop of H. A. Rebels, on the north side of the square. From the shop the fire spread to a saloon, which was quickly consumed, the contents not having yet been sufficiently watered to prevent being combustible. Speck's dwelling and shoe shop, two-story dwelling of Henry Dutton, George H. Smith's dwelling and grocery store, were among some of the buildings de-

stroyed. Several other fires have occurred, but none quite so destructive as this. The city enjoys the reputation of having an excellent fire department and of being well organized. It was established in 1865, some two years after the fire above alluded to. An engine, the "Old Vigo," was purchased at Terre Haute in 1867, at a cost of \$1,350, and has since been refitted. An engine-house was built in 1876, on land donated the city by the Illinois Central Railroad. The first step toward a fire department was the organization of a hook and ladder company of thirty-seven members, of which J. J. Funkhouser was Captain; George Parks, First Lieutenant; H. J. Lacy, Second Lieutenant, and Gilbert Bushor, Chief Engineer. The department now consists of a hook and ladder company and Deluge Fire Company, Albert Gravenhorst, Chief Engineer; Jacob Schneider, Foreman of Deluge Company, and Charles Schmidt, Foreman of hook and ladder company.

The village of Effingham was incorporated under the law governing such matters, but as the record book of the proceedings has been lost, nothing definite can be given in regard to this period of its local government. It was incorporated as a city in 1867, and the first Mayor elected was B. F. Kagay; E. H. Bishop, first Clerk; first Aldermen, Wesley Spitler, R. E. Moore, W. H. St. Clair and Fred Mindrup. Henry Eversman was the second Mayor, and served from 1867 to 1869; Thomas A. Brown for 1870; C. F. Lilly for 1871; John LeCrone, 1872 to 1874; H. G. Habing, 1874 to 1876; John LeCrone (again) for 1877; J. N. Gwin, 1877 to 1879; John Hoeny, 1879 to 1881, and Benson Wood, 1881 and 1882, the present incumbent. Additional to the Mayor, the present city government is composed of the following: John C. Eversman, City Clerk; John J. Loar, Treasurer; Aldermen in First Ward, John Morhinnars

and Conrad Boos; Aldermen in Second Ward, J. H. I. Lacy and George M. LeCrone; Aldermen in Third Ward, Charles Beuler and Thomas Powell. B. F. Kagay, Police Magistrate, and J. C. White, City Attorney.

Effingham is quite a railroad center, as well as a hotel town. It has the benefit of four railroads, with trains, almost hourly, to all points of the compass. A man can go from Effingham to any place--except the moon--by rail. As the roads have been so fully written in preceding chapters by Mr. Bradsby, nothing more can be said, without recapitulation.

The press also receives full justice in another chapter, on the county at large, and, like the railroads, nothing remains to be said in this connection.

Effingham takes a literary fit semi-periodically, and indulges the most intense interest and gets excited in the highest degree over such matters. But as it becomes older, the disciples of literature grow somewhat lukewarm and finally dormant, until another fit comes on. These fits and spells have been represented by the "Lyceum," the "Forum" and the "N. L." societies, which have sprung up at times in the history of the city, swept over the scene like untamed meteors, flashed, darted and fizzled--then went out in darkness. The first of these literary feasts was inaugurated in 1877, the prime movers in the affair being John C. White and H. C. Bradsby. They determined to make the greatest efforts of their lives, and called a meeting of a few of their friends, viz., S. F. Gilmore, H. B. Kepley, Miss Emma Cooper, Virgil Wood, George M. LeCrone and a few others. White bossed the organization, with Bradsby as a "looker on in Venice." He (White) wrote the constitution and the by-laws, put the thing on its feet, named it the "Lyceum," and if there had been anything

else to do, he would have done it. Bradsby was elected the first President, and served one year. White, Miss Emma Cooper and G. M. LeCrone comprised the Programme committee—the most important and responsible place in the society, in fact; its success or failure depended on this committee. From the very first meeting it was a complete success. They met in the Baptist Church every two weeks, and on each night crowds were turned away from the door for the want of room. During the first winter, the winter of its most successful existence—for, like all other organizations, it had its time to die, Mrs. Ann Eliza Young, nineteenth wife of Brigham Young, Gov. William Cumbach, of Indiana, and George R. Wendling, lectured before the society. Brilliant success attended, and the society more than paid expenses on each lecture.

The entertainments and performances of the society were very popular, and the people of the city—men, women and school children contributed—and the variety of music, recitations, readings, papers upon various subjects and discussions were highly interesting. For the first time, perhaps, in the history of the city, the people were united, and little jealousies and bickerings and such things as so often kill off similar efforts in other cities, and had often done so in this, were unheard. The flattering success and prosperity of the first year gave evidence of permanency and of the good the society would accomplish. Owen Scott was elected the second President, afterward Prof. Page, then Prof. Mann, and lastly, Mrs. H. C. Painter. Its first year was its best, for, like all new things, it flourished until the novelty wore off, when, to some extent, it waned in prosperity.

In the fall of 1880, another of the periodical outbursts occurred in the literary world of Effingham, resulting in the organization of

the Forum. Chief among the pillars of this new institution were White, Buckner, Bailey, Dr. Thompson, Charles Kelly, John Webb, Virgil Wood, Caldwell, the Drs. Goodell and a few other kindred spirits. A short time after it got under way, they roped in Bradsby, and in his introduction to the society, some of the members, especially Buckner, Bailey and Webb, had oceans of fun at his expense, and thus paid off old scores with interest. The society developed into an old fashioned debating club, but it was mostly a kind of running fight on parliamentary questions. John C. White was the first President, then Bailey, Webb and Buckner in succession, and in this exalted position they probably got angrier at Bradsby and White than they ever will at their future unfortunate mothers-in-law. Yet they somehow managed to learn more about parliamentary law than they had ever dreamed or imagined there existed. Bradsby says the Forum was a mighty success, even if it did make Buckner and Bailey eat nails and fire coals all winter.

Last winter (1881), the literary fever came on again, and Bradsby, aided by G. M. Le Crone, Caldwell, the Drs. Goodell, Virgil Wood, in short, all the old Forumers, organized the "N. L." society, the greatest, perhaps, of all its predecessors. It was a purely literary club. The President was autocrat and Programme Committee in one. Bradsby, Wood and Caldwell drew up the constitution and by-laws. The performances at each meeting consisted of a paper read by some member designated by the President. A discussion of the paper then followed, each man to discuss that phase of it which suited him best. At the first meeting, Bradsby had been designated to read a paper on "Who is the greatest living man?" In answer to this huge conundrum, he chose for his subject

"Seth Green," and in a paper twenty minutes long maintained his choice.

The pith of the joke was that half of the people in town thought it was "Uncle Billy" Green, the drayman, that Brad meant. But when he read his paper, and said all that he could say in behalf of Seth Green, the noted father of fish culture, all who heard him were more astonished than was ever Byron when he awoke to his fame. They all had to agree with Bradsby that to develop this immense thing of filling all the waters that are now the waste places of three-fourths of the globe with good, cheap, nutritious food was a project full of promise to cheapen food, reduce the hours of labor, lift all mankind up and do more for the cause of civilization than all else since recorded time.

Bradsby, in the conclusion of his paper, referred to the fact that each individual, if asked the question as to who the greatest man was, would naturally think of his kind—the plug ugly, of the prize fighter; the son of Mammon, of Vanderbilt, Rothschild or Gould; the fledgling politician, of Jim Blaine or Conkling, and the young Esculapius of Dr. Gross, etc., etc. Soon after the reading of the paper was finished, Dr. Frank Goodell came in. He soon had a finger in the pie, and, true to the prediction ventured by the sage author of the ponderous paper,

he was on his feet proclaiming the veritable Dr. Gross, the truest, only, ownest, greatest of all the great moguls of the land. Audible grins were perceptible in all parts of the room, and the re-reading of that portion of the paper (which Goodell had not before heard) produced great fun and effectually squelched the Doctor, for that time at least.

The society flourished immensely under the fostering care of Gwin, Caldwell and others. One of the most interesting and highly entertaining meetings perhaps held while the society existed, was when the subject of female suffrage was the theme of the evening. The speeches delivered upon the occasion, particularly by Caldwell, who "spake as never man spake," on female suffrage at least, are deserving of perpetual record. Mr. Caldwell advanced arguments upon that rather vexed problem, new, perhaps, to most of his hearers. Our space, however, will not allow us to follow the proceedings of this society further, and the reader is referred to the book of the records.

Several efforts have been made to establish a library in Effingham, but a few patent office reports and Legislative proceedings have been about as far as the matter has ever gone, and prove the extent of the collection of literature for the public use of the city.





## CHAPTER XIII.\*

CITY OF EFFINGHAM—ITS RELIGIOUS HISTORY—EARLY CHURCHES AND PREACHERS—ORGANIZATION OF DIFFERENT DENOMINATIONS—SECRET AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS—FREEMASONRY, ETC.—EARLY SCHOOLS OF THE TOWN—PRESENT EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES—MERCY HOSPITAL, ETC., ETC.

"Whilst politicians are disputing about monarchies, aristocracies and republics, Christianity is alike applicable, useful, and friendly to them all."—*Paley*.

SOCIETY, as it circles outward from a common center, has a tendency to degenerate from its original and higher type to one of a lower tone and standard. History reveals the fact that every receding circle of civilization has lessened the forces forming and completing a perfect state of society. On nearly every wave of immigration some good seed is borne to grow up in the opening soil of the new country. The good seed is usually sufficient to begin the work of raising society to a higher level of civilization, and their transforming power counteracts those demoralizing influences which tend to social degeneration and disruption, as the lawless and vicious seek the frontiers, where there is less restraint from civil power. This good seed becomes the nucleus around which gather those loftier feelings necessary to carry society onward to a state of comparative perfection and happiness. Christian truth is the great superstructure on which every society that approximates perfection must rest. Said an old minister of the Gospel once: "It used to make my heart sick in the early years of my ministry to dismiss members of my charge to churches in distant regions, and have brothers and sisters and neighbors leave us for settlements in the opening Territories. But as I have grown older, and followed these emigrants to their new homes, and have found

them far more useful in church and State than they ever could have been in the regions they left behind, where others held the places of influence—as I have seen them giving a healthy and vigorous tone to society, while the separation caused a pang of sorrow, the good accomplished more than compensated for the pleasure lost." It was to such emigrants as those mentioned in the above extract that Illinois is indebted for her Christian civilization of to-day. The good seed brought hither by these humble pioneers, have brought forth good fruit, and produced blessings more than a hundred-fold.

Effingham is well supplied with churches and church edifices. The following sketch of the Methodist Church is furnished us by the pastor, Rev. R. H. Manier. The earliest date of an organized Methodist Episcopal Church in Ewington, of which the church in Effingham is successor, was 1835. That there was preaching in Effingham County at a much earlier date is evident from the fact that there was then an organized circuit with regular preaching places; but no definite information is at command as to who were the ministers previous to this date. The following ministers were appointed to the Ewington Circuit. The dates are not given as absolutely correct, but approximately so: In 1835, Rev. Mr. Graham; 1837, Rev. Mr. Chambers; 1838, Rev. Leroy Lowery; 1839, Rev. Mr. Tennon; 1840, Rev. Benjamin Newman; 1841, Rev. Mr. Wasburn; 1842, Rev. Mr.

\*By W. H. Perrin.

Blackwell; 1843, Rev. Mr. Hale; 1845, Rev. Isaac G. Barr; 1846, Rev. Mr. Pitner; 1847, Rev. D. Williamson; 1848, Rev. J. Gilham; 1849, Rev. J. M. Massey; 1854, Rev. J. Estep. About the year 1855, Effingham became a preaching place, and the circuit was thereafter known as Effingham Circuit. After this date the ministers in charge were: 1855, Rev. Mr. Mapes; 1856-57, Rev. G. W. Cullom, with Rev. Mr. Ayres, assistant; 1858, Rev. Mr. Whitsel; 1859, Rev. D. Williamson; 1860, Rev. G. W. Cullom; 1861, Rev. Mr. Butts; 1862-63, Rev. R. H. Massey; 1864-65, Rev. Mr. Brannon.

In 1867, the circuit was divided and the city of Effingham made a station; that is, was given the exclusive services of a pastor. Since then the church of Effingham has had for its pastors the following ministers: In 1867-68, Rev. J. H. Lockwood; 1869, Rev. J. Leeper; 1870-71, Rev. M. N. Powers; 1872-73, Rev. N. Hawley; 1874, Rev. M. H. Nichols; 1875, Rev. J. Harris; 1876-77, Rev. William Wallis; 1878-79, Rev. J. Gibson; 1880-81-82, Rev. R. H. Manier, the present pastor. The membership is now 164, and eight probationers; total, 172 members. In 1866, the present substantial brick church was built and named "Centenary," that year (1866) being the one hundredth anniversary of the introduction of Methodism in America. A good Sunday school is kept up throughout the year.

The Baptist Church was organized in 1861 by Elder Uriah McKay and an ecclesiastical counsel, composed of Rev. McKay, W. C. Mitchell, John W. Cleveland, J. W. Billingsley and John Verplank. The original members were L. R. McMurry, Elizabeth McMurry, D. W. Boulard, Catharine Boulard, W. P. Surrells, S. V. Surrells, P. P. McCain, Grace McCain, Giles Baldwin, Sarah Baldwin, Mrs. D. D. Boulard and H. N. Leland, together

with Elder McKay. The pastors have been Elders Uriah McKay, Evans, E. S. Graham, I. S. McHan, A. Rhodes, Stephens and W. H. Wilson. The church is without a pastor at present. It was originally organized at the house of W. P. Surrells, where services were held for one month. A house on the west side of the Illinois Central Railroad was used—then the court house until 1866, when the present church building was erected. It is of brick, 20x60 feet, and stands on a lot donated by Alexander & Little, and cost about \$6,000. The first officers were Rev. McKay, Moderator, and W. P. Surrells, Clerk; Giles Baldwin, H. B. Wagner and Jesse Said, Deacons; A. Wilson, L. R. McMurray and Mr. Bradley, Trustees. The present officers are B. B. Miner, Clerk; W. C. Wright, W. P. Surrells, and Mr. Miner, Trustees. The membership is about fifty; Owen Scott is Superintendent of the Sunday school.

St. Anthony's Roman Catholic Church dates back to 1858. Prior to that year, the few Catholic families, and we learn from Father Jungmann, the present rector, residing in this vicinity, were visited from time to time by clergymen of the Diocese of Alton. Services were held in a small log house which is still standing in the rear of Funkhouser's new store. The last priest who said mass in it was the Rev. Father Fortmann. In 1858, the Catholics, encouraged by Father Frauenhofer, who resided at that time in the Green Creek settlement, and was rector of the congregation there, decided to build a respectable church edifice. The plan was carried out under Rev. Father Bartels, the zealous rector of the congregation at Teutopolis, who, in the spring of 1858, laid the corner-stone of the old church of St. Anthony's congregation, at present the schoolhouse of the church. In the fall of the same year, the Rev. Father of the order of St. Francis took

charge of the congregation at Teutopolis, where a convent had been built. From the convent, the several Catholic congregations of the neighborhood were attended as missions by the Rev. Fathers. Among others, also that of St. Anthony's congregation at Effingham was given to their charge. The Rev. Father Capestran said the first holy mass in the new church on Christmas morning, 1858. In succession the following priests of the order of St. Francis had charge of St. Anthony's Church: Rev. Father Servatene, Heribert, Raynerius, Killian, Ferdinand, then Rev. Killian again. In September, 1871, Rev. Michael Weis, secular priest of the diocese of Alton, was appointed rector of St. Anthony's congregation at Effingham, and, on the 23d of March, 1877, Rev. Father Jungmann, the present rector, took charge.

When the first church was built, the following Catholic families then lived around here: C. and Joseph Bloemer, and their mother (widow of Arnold Bloemer), Henry Herboth, Hille, Wilenborg, Peter Thoele, Ferdinand Messmann, H. H. Dust, Bernard Dassenbrook, Fred Braun, Joseph Feldhake, the Koesters, Buessing, Husmann, Matthias Moening, J. F. Schwerman, Knage, Herman Fechtrop, Gerhard Osthoff, Mindrup, Vogt, Gebbon Vogt, Fredrick Hoffmann, William Messmann, H. Harmann, B. Kemper, Gerhard H. Ney, John Ney, Bernard Ney, Herman Ney, John Fechtrop, Arnold Kreke, Bernard Detters, Dreyman, Alshop, Mette—about forty families altogether. The congregation grew rapidly and in the course of time the church became too small to hold the faithful. Hence, under the pastorate of Rev. Father Weis, the erection of a large, beautiful church was agitated. In February, 1873, the first contract for material was made. The magnificent building as it now stands was finished

in 1875. Solemn blessing of the new church took place on the 13th of June of the same year, by the Right Rev. Joseph Baltes, Bishop of Alton, to whose diocese St. Anthony's belongs. The church is an ornament to the city and an honor to the Catholic inhabitants. Its cost was about \$40,000; its size, 66x165 feet—steeple, 181 feet without cross or vane. The present number of families who worship in it are 180, comprising about 1,000 persons. The Trustees are John J. Rickelmann, with the pastor, Bishop and Vicar General.

A parochial school was established in connection with the congregation, and has been in operation since about 1858. It was at first in charge of men teachers, but for nine years it has been under the supervision of the pastor, assisted by the Sisters of Notre Dame. The school at present consists of three departments, numbering about 180 pupils.

The Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was organized by Rev. Mr. Luther in the year 1865. The original members were Samuel Fortney, Class-Leader, Mr. Bright and wife, T. J. Gillenwaters, Mrs. Filler, Thomas Thayer and wife. The society was organized in the court house, and services held there and at private residences until 1870, when the present church building was erected, 26x40 feet, at a cost of \$1,700. Judge Gillenwaters donated the ground on which it is erected, and contributed the larger part of the money needed for its completion. The following pastors have been in charge of the church: Revs. Luther, Divender, Bigel, Deeds, Bigel, Bundel, etc. The society has become extinct, and the house is now owned by Judge Gillenwaters.

St. Mary's Mission Episcopal Church first held services in Effingham about twelve years ago, under the supervision of Rev. John W. Osborne, who organized a parish and remained with them about a year. The parish consist-

ed of six families and met for religious worship in the Southern Methodist Church, which they rented for that purpose. After Rev. Osborne left, no services were held until the fall of 1879, when Rev. W. H. Steele, of Centralia, took charge of the mission and conducted monthly services to June, 1880, at which time he left and moved to Colorado. The Rev. Jesse Higgins succeeded Rev. Steele at Centralia, and continued the services at Effingham for a few months, when Rev. Mr. Gray settled here as resident missionary, but had served the mission only three Sundays when he was taken sick and died in the hospital at this place. In May, 1881, Rev. Mr. Steele returned from Colorado and settled here as resident missionary, and has been with the charge ever since.

In the fall of 1879, Mrs. F. M. Bagg, Mrs. S. N. Scott and Mrs. Mary Thielger, three estimable ladies of the mission, organized a Sunday school, into which they gathered the poor children of the city that had been unable to attend any of the other schools on account of clothing, want of shoes, etc. Their deficiencies were supplied by those three good Samaritans, who went out into the highways and byways, and gathered in the waifs and fitted them for school by a generous outlay of their own private means. The school has been conducted with the most remarkable success, and now has an attendance of over thirty-five children. Since the organization of the school thirty-one of these children have been baptized. Mrs. Bagg carried wood from her own wood pile during the cold weather to warm the house. Ah! reader, think you not that when these noble women reach the other shore, they will receive crowns bright with many jewels? It is under the influence of such as they that stern men of the world who have squandered life and innocence without a sigh, may see the distant gates of Eden

gleam and catch a foretaste of heaven. The mission owns no church edifice, but holds services in the Southern Methodist building. On the first visit of the Bishop, he consecrated the grave of Rev. Mr. Gray in the public cemetery, and two other private lots at the same time, and confirmed three adults. The mission is as yet weak in members, there being but seven families and eleven communicants belonging to it. It is the deanery of Mattoon and in the diocese of Springfield. The first officers were Mr. E. R. Connolly, Senior Warden; S. P. Simpson, Junior Warden; F. M. Bagg, Treasurer, and S. N. Scott, Secretary.

The first Presbyterian Church of Effingham was organized November 13, 1864, in the court house, by Revs. A. T. Norton and S. R. Bissel. The following were the original members: Solomon Swingle, Mrs. M. E. Swingle, Mrs. Sarah Bissel, Isaac Bates and Mrs. Jane Bates. Previous to this, Mr. Bissel had been preaching to the Presbyterian congregation, and he still continued to supply the pulpit in connection with his labors in conducting a private school. The services were held for one year in the court house, and afterward in Mr. Bissel's schoolroom. Mr. Bissel served the church until 1869. He was assisted in church and school work by his excellent wife, whose memory is still preserved as a lady of superior education and perfect consistency in her daily life. Under their united labors the church membership increased to twenty.

In 1869, Rev. Ernest A. Pollock accepted a call to supply the pulpit, and entered upon his labors in December. He came to this place under the appointment of the Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church. He gave one half of his time to Effingham, and also served other points in the vicinity. After he came to the church, services were

held in the Baptist Church every alternate Sabbath. The members, however, soon began a church of their own, which was completed in October, 1870. It is a fine brick building, and cost, furnished, \$4,300. It was dedicated to the worship of God on the 23d of October—Rev. Dr. Jewett, of Terre Haute, preaching the sermon on that occasion and the pastor offering the prayer. Rev. S. R. Bissel, former pastor, Rev. Mr. Powers, of the Methodist Church, and Rev. Mr. Rhodes, of the Baptist, assisting in the services. This church was partly unroofed and suffered other damages in a severe storm some years ago, but was immediately repaired. Mr. Pollock continued pastor for eight years—in the first four the church became self-supporting. He resigned in December, 1877, and accepted a call to Mendota. During his pastorate of eight years, 220 were added to the membership, and in the same period some \$14,000 was raised and expended in the work of the church. After the departure of Rev. Mr. Pollock, a call was extended to Rev. Mr. Cort, then a student of theology of the Northwestern University of Chicago. After his graduation, he settled in Effingham as stated supply of the church, but the ill health of his wife caused his resignation at the end of one year. The church was then without regular preaching for a short time, when a call was extended to Rev. Moses Paisley, of Hillsboro, in October, 1879, for one year. He is now pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Lomonauk, Ill. Rev. Thomas E. Green was the next pastor, and remained six months, when he accepted a call to the First Presbyterian Church at Sparta, Ill. Next came Rev. George D. McCulloch, who took charge of the church July 1, 1881, and continued until the fall of 1882, when he accepted a call to the Presbyterian Church at Hillsboro, and there is at present no regular pastor.

The Sabbath school work began with the church's first existence, being carried on first in Mr Bissel's schoolroom, and afterward in the church. At present the corps of teachers numbers thirteen, and the average attendance 130 pupils. S. F. Gilmore is Superintendent, and Alex Phelon, Secretary.

"A history of this church," says Rev. Mr. McCulloch, who furnished us this sketch, "would be incomplete which did not recognize the efficient help the women have given in every department of its labors. They have been ready in every good word and work. The Ladies' Aid Society has existed since the beginning of the church. It has contributed largely to meet the expenses, and monthly "socials" have ministered to the life and the enjoyment of the congregation. A women's prayer meeting has met regularly for several years. A women's missionary society has been organized, and meets monthly in the interest of missionary work. The report given to Presbytery last year contained these items: Given to benevolent boards of the church, \$5,500; expenses for all church purposes, \$1,230."

St. John's Lutheran Church was organized in 1864, at the residence of Charles Hartman, with a membership of six families, viz., Charles Hartman, Jacob Bauer, Gottlieb Noller, Christian Alt, John Lunow and Henry Shulte. The organization was effected through the influence of Rev. Charles Meyer, of Kankakee. For two years services were held at private residences and at the court house, and in the absence of ministers were conducted by Charles Hartman. The present church house was built in 1868, on ground donated by Christian Alt. The building is a frame, 30x50 feet, and cost \$2,200. It was dedicated in December, 1868, by Reva Charles Meyer and Henry Holterman. Rev. Meyer was the first pastor and served at in-



tervals from 1864 to 1867. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry Holterman, from 1867 to 1870; then came Rev. G. A. Feustel, who tended the flock until 1876. The church was without a pastor now for one year, but services were held every Sabbath by the members. Rev. Lewis Frase came in 1877, and labored here until 1881, and, in February, 1882, the present pastor, Rev. W. Lewerens, took charge. The church has a membership of forty-two families. A Sunday school was organized in 1864, at Hartman's residence, and has been an important factor in the church ever since. Mr. Hartman was elected Superintendent, and the first attendance was some forty children.

A parochial school was established in connection with the church by Rev. Holterman, who taught in Jacob Bauer's residence, with an attendance of about thirty scholars. A neat school building was erected in 1870 at a cost of \$800. It stands on the church lot and is an honor to the congregation. The present attendance will average about fifty children.

*Benevolent Institutions.*—Secret societies and institutions have existed so long that no history tells of their beginning, and they will, doubtless, continue "until time shall be no more." The history of Freemasonry, the most ancient of these societies, is veiled and clouded by almost unwritten centuries; yet, amid the political fluctuations of the earth, and the downfall of States and Empires, its traditions have been borne to us on the current of time, and been gathered together by the Masonic student for the meditation and instruction of the craft. All who have considered the origin of Freemasonry have been convinced that the germ from which it sprang was coeval with that wonderful command of Jehovah: "Let there be light," and from the coincidences found to exist between it and

the ancient mysteries, they were very similar in character. We know that the aims of these institutions are good, because the results achieved are so grand and glorious. We believe the world is better for their existence, secret though they are in their workings, and agree not with those who believe that everything is evil which is veiled in secrecy, and hidden from the eyes of the curious.

Freemasonry is represented in Effingham by a lodge and by a chapter of Royal Arch Masons. The lodge was originally organized at Ewington, when that city was in the heyday of its glory and prosperity. The first record was as follows: "Ewington Lodge, U. D., Free and Accepted Masons, met in regular communication February 10, 1854. At that meeting James M. Long was Master; Elisha D. Cunningham, Senior Warden; John H. Crocker, Junior Warden, and Eli Philbrook, Secretary. The lodge was chartered by the Grand Lodge in the following October as Ewington Lodge, No. 149, and the first officers elected under the charter were James M. Long, Master; E. D. Cunningham, Senior Warden; James M. Healey, Junior Warden; D. Rhinehart, Treasurer; John S. Kelly, Secretary; Samuel Moffitt, Senior Deacon; John LeCrone, Junior Deacon, and John G. Gamble, Tiler. After the county seat was moved to Effingham, the lodge was also moved, and at the session of the Grand Lodge, held in October, 1869, the name was changed to Effingham Lodge, and the number (149) retained. The present officers are: W. H. Barlow, Master; E. C. Van Horne, Senior Warden; W. W. Gibbons, Junior Warden; H. B. Kepley, Treasurer; A. W. LeCrone, Secretary; R. C. Harrah, Senior Deacon; J. N. Murphy, Junior Deacon, and L. J. Harding, Tiler.

Effingham Chapter, No. 87, Royal Arch

Masons, was organized under a dispensation from W. M. Egan, M. E., Grand High Priest of the State. Among the original members were William B. Cooper, Joseph B. Jones, Jacob Goddard, H. Buffner, J. Claypool, J. Niernan, N. C. Turner, H. B. Turner, J. Barkley and N. C. Kitchell, of whom William B. Cooper was the first High Priest; Joseph B. Jones, King, and W. H. Sinclair, Scribe. There is at present twenty-eight names upon the records, with the following officers, viz.: Owen Scott, High Priest; B. F. Kagay, King; J. H. I. Lacy, Scribe; William Bear, Captain of the Host; H. B. Kephley, Principal Sojourner; Gus Elbow, Royal Arch Captain; Charles Busse, D. J. McCabe and R. C. Harrah, Grand Masters of the Veils; Samuel Allsop, Treasurer; John Jones, Secretary, and L. J. Harding, Tiler.

A Council of Royal and Select Masters was in existence here until, by the authority of the Grand Bodies, the Council was merged into the Royal Arch Chapter.

Dallas Lodge, No. 85, I. O. O. F., was instituted at Ewington by H. D. Rucker, Grand Master, October 17, 1851. The charter members were John S. Kelly, K. H. Burford, James M. Fergus, S. B. Holcomb and Joel Elam. Mystic Lodge, No. 420, instituted at Edgewood in July, 1870, was consolidated with Dallas Lodge, No. 85, in 1876. Jupiter Lodge, No. 455 (German), instituted in July, 1871, in Effingham, was consolidated with Dallas Lodge in December, 1874. It is estimated by accurate calculation (says Mr. Le Crone, to whom we are indebted for this information), that Dallas Lodge has paid out, since its institution, \$1,500 in benefits to its members: Present membership, sixty-one; funds on hand, \$900, and a flourishing lodge. The names of the officers were not furnished.

The Encampment of this order was instituted May 12, 1882, by J. C. Smith, Grand

Scribe. The charter members were J. A. Anderson, W. W. Simpson, D. B. Coleman, C. E. Williamson, John Alt, S. N. Scott, Oscar Johnson and B. Berman. It was instituted under the title of Royal Encampment, No. 134, and has now a membership of twenty-five. The present officers are J. A. Carson, C. P.; D. B. Coleman, H. P.; B. Fortney, S. W.; John Taut, Scribe, and John Alt, Treasurer.

*The Schools.*—The educational history of Effingham dates back to the very commencement of the town. The first school was taught by John Hoeny, beginning in the spring of 1855. It was carried on in a house built by Richard Dorsey, a brother to William Dorsey, the merchant, and is now owned and occupied by the widow of Charles Bourland. Alexander S. Moffitt taught the next school in a house now owned by Charles Troy. Both of these schools were non-sectarian private schools. In the spring of 1856, the Catholics built a small log house (already alluded to) on the lot in the rear of Funkhouser's "Trade Palace," which for some time answered the double purpose of both school-house and church. The first teacher to occupy this house was Barney Wernsing, the present County Treasurer. His school, as well as those of all other teachers for some ten or twelve years, was attended by children of all denominations then residing in the village.

The schools of the city now occupy two brick buildings, one on the east and one on the west side, of four rooms each. The two buildings cost something like \$22,000 originally, and have since been refitted at a cost of about \$2,000 a piece. Nine teachers are employed, as follows: Prof. N. B. Hodsden, Superintendent; Prof. F. L. West, Principal of the High School; Hester Spencer, Mary Hasbrouck, Ollie Buchanan, west side; Prof.

S. F. Smith, Principal Grammar School; Jennie Stewart, Emma LeCrone, Genevieve Cook, east side building.

The cost of running the schools is annually about \$6,000; teachers' salaries, \$3,960; enrollment of pupils, 604; average attendance, 450. The buildings are comfortable, but are of an inferior quality, when compared to many school buildings of other cities in the State, of Effingham's size and importance.

Mercy Hospital is a city institution deserving of mention. It was built about the year 1866, by the St. Anthony's congregation of Effingham, under the auspices of Bishop Baltes, of this diocese. Six acres of ground within the city limits were donated by Matthias Moening. It is under the control of the Franciscan Sisters of Mercy, and is open to all classes and denominations. The building cost \$15,000 and stands west of the Illinois Central Railroad. It is one of the best institutions of the kind in the State. Drs. J. N. Groves and L. J. Schefferstein are the attending physicians.

This brings us to the end of our sketch of Effingham. Thirty years, laden with sorrows and joys, bright anticipations and vanished

hopes, have added both age and dignity to the little city since it was laid out. Many of the old citizens who were wont to indulge in pleasant dreams over what the town would some day be, are quietly sleeping their last sleep. The boys and girls of those early times are boys and girls no longer; they have taken the places of men and women in the ranks, and are earnestly endeavoring to do the work laid out for them. The reflections, however, of what they were in their youthful days, can be seen in the many bright and happy faces of the scholars who now attend the public schools. During these years—almost a third or a century—Effingham has steadily gained in financial strength, and it is to-day one of the solid little cities of Southern Illinois. Nature has laid a golden offering at her feet, but only those found on the surface have as yet been utilized. But some day in the future she may muster sufficient courage to investigate the mysteries beneath her feet, and when once the light of day is permitted to shine upon them, a transformation of the town may take place, as amazing, perhaps, as those accomplished by Aladdin and his wonderful lamp.

## CHAPTER XIV.\*

SUMMIT TOWNSHIP—INTRODUCTORY AND DESCRIPTIVE—TIMBER, SURFACE FEATURES, ETC.—  
SETTLEMENT OF WHITE PEOPLE—THEIR ROUGH LIFE AND HABITS—HUNTING AS A  
PASTIME—FIRST SCHOOLS AND PRESENT EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES—  
EARLY CHURCHES—PIONEER PREACHERS, ETC.—TOWNS AND  
VILLAGES—THE OLD COUNTY SEAT, ETC., ETC.

**O**LD Times! It is a subject that wakes in the mind of the aged pioneer a feeling of enthusiasm for the free, wild life of the frontier, when, like the old soldier, he will sit down with you by the quiet fireside, or under the friendly shade tree, and "fight his battles

o'er again," and tell you, of the days when he went forty miles to mill, riding on a bag of corn, and had to camp at the mill three or four days, living on parched corn until his "turn" came "to grind;" of the good old days when you could go out in the morning and kill a turkey or deer for breakfast, and

\*By W. H. Perrin.

when a bushel of corn passed current anywhere for a gallon of whisky. Those were the good old times that the pioneer will tell you were better than the present; that all men were not only "free and equal," but on the most intimate terms of friendship, and the word neighbor had something of that broad and liberal significance given to it by the Man of Nazareth nineteen hundred years ago. As he recalls the pioneer simplicity of the early period, he will sadly shake his head, and with a sigh, tell you that the world is going to the devil as fast as the "unclogged wheels of time can roll it on." Well, we all have our hobbies, and "good old times" is the pioneer's hobby.

Summit Township, the subject matter of this chapter, lies west of the city of Effingham, and is mostly a fine body of land. It is pretty well divided between prairie and woodland, the latter lying contiguous to the Wabash River, and the other small water courses, principally in the eastern part of the township, while the western part is a broad rolling prairie, and is as fine land "as ever a crow flew over." Along the water courses in the bottoms were a heavy growth of walnuts, sugar maple, burr oak, poplar, cottonwood, buckeye, hackberry, soft maple, etc., while on the ridges were to be found in profusion white oak, pin oak, post oak, red oak and hickory. It is well drained by the Little Wabash and its numerous tributaries. The Wabash flows nearly south through the eastern part, receiving as a tributary Blue Point Creek. This latter stream rises in the edge of Moccasin Creek Township, and flowing almost southeast through Summit, mingles its waters with the Wabash about a mile north of the old town of Ewington, and receiving in its tortuous course several small and nameless streams. Funkhouser Creek, with its tributary of Long Branch, are small streams

in the southwestern part of Summit Township. A number of other little branches and brooks are laid down on the maps, but they are too small and insignificant to have names. They contribute their part, however, toward the natural drainage of the land through which they flow. Summit originally included the present township of Banner within its limits. It was not until the June term, 1874, of the Supervisors' Court, that Banner was set off from Summit. At present, Summit Township is bounded on the north by Banner, on the east by Douglas, on the south by Jackson, on the west by Moccasin, and, according to the Congressional survey, is Township 8 north and Range 5 east of the Third Principal Meridian. It is well adapted to agricultural purposes, and its people are industrious and enterprising farmers, and have some of the best and most productive farms in the county. It is well supplied with railroads, though there are not many shipping points within its borders. The Vandalia line and two branches of the Wabash pass through it, but only the Vandalia has a station and shipping point.

This township is noted for having contained the first county seat of Effingham—the town of Ewington. At this place once centered the business enterprise of all the surrounding country, and congregated the beauty, the wealth and intelligence of the county. Like

"Athens, the eye of Greece, mother of arts  
And eloquence, native to famous wits,"

it was the glory of Effingham, the common center, around which revolved the business, the intelligence and the moral and social influences. But, like everything human, it had its time to die. The removal of the county seat sealed its doom, and from that event we may date its "decline and fall." Its mold-

ering turrets and broken columns, its ruined palaces and temples, are but another lesson of the immutable certainty of the decay of all earthly glory. We shall have more to say of this old town further on in this chapter, as well as in other portions of this work.

The settlement of Summit Township dates back more than half a century. So far as we can definitely learn, the first whites who straggled in here came about the year 1830. Those who, it is claimed, settled within the present limits of Summit in that year, were Alexander McWhorter, Robert Moore, John Trapp and the Rentfros. The latter were from Tennessee, and consisted of T. J. Rentfro, Matt, Jesse, John, Joseph and Eli, all brothers. T. J. and Matt Rentfro are still living in the township, but the others are long since dead and gone. They brought with them when they came here a four-horse team and an ox team, which conveyed all their worldly wealth to the land of promise. They settled in the Little Wabash bottom, a short distance north of Ewington, or rather, where that town was afterward located. Until they could provide shelter for their families by the erection of cabins, they occupied a deserted Indian camp, which was on what is since known as the old Reynolds place. This camp was made of linn puncheons pinned to the trees with wooden pins, and at the time it was occupied by the Rentfros, although in March a heavy snow covered the ground, which rendered it rather an airy habitation. They built cabins on the hill above the river bottom at a spring, as the Tennesseans knew nothing of wells, and would have expected to die of thirst unless every cabin was supplied with a never-failing spring. They tapped a number of sugar trees as soon as locating, and made considerable sugar. Joseph was appointed the "bread finder," and if he did

not, like his namesake of old, go down into Egypt for corn, he at least went as far as Paris on horseback, and brought back corn or meal in sacks. During the first summer the Rentfros lived in the township, they cleared a small piece of ground and planted a "patch" of corn, and also of cotton. The latter, however, did not mature, but the corn did well. They used to pound corn in a mottar, and use the finest for bread and the coarser for hominy. Often, when pounding meal for breakfast, they would be answered by wild turkeys, gobbling in the woods, so plenty were they in those days. This was much the experience of all the early settlers of the county, as well as this particular section.

Robert Moore was from the South, but it is not known whether from Kentucky or Tennessee. He was careful and prudent in his dealings, and accumulated considerable property—mostly land. Judge Gillenwaters has now in his possession a grindstone that was brought to this county in 1830 by Mr. Moore. He died many years ago, and his widow married a man who spent her money as rapidly as Mr. Moore had made it. John Trapp was from Tennessee, and belonged to the first importation of settlers. He was the second Sheriff of the county, and finally located in Effingham, where he died. Alexander McWhorter, who completes the list of those settling in the township in 1830, was from Tennessee, and came here a young man. Soon after coming, however, he married a Miss Loy.

The next year, 1831, added a few more families to the little settlement. Among these were the Loys, William J. Hankins, John Galloway, William Clark, Gilbert, who was a liquor dealer and tavern keeper, Seymour Powell, the Reeds, Shorts, etc., etc. The Loys were from Alabama, and afterward



moved into what now forms Watson Township, where many descendants still reside. Hankins came from Tennessee and settled first in Fayette County, but in that portion which was cut off into Effingham at the time of its formation. He had a large family, many of whom still live in Summit Township, but he himself is long since dead. Mr. Hankins worked on the old National road and built the bridge where it crossed the Little Wabash in this township. He is more fully noticed, however, in a preceding chapter of this work. John Galloway was a noted fiddler, and we may add that, like the majority of this class of individuals, he was good for but little else. He did not remain long, but, with his fiddle under his arm, he started, like Ole Bull, for a "farewell tour" of the country, and was never more heard of. William Clark came from the South and lived in the township until his death, which occurred long ago. Gilbert kept a saloon or grocery, as they were then called, the first shop of that kind perhaps in the township. He was an Eastern man and quite a noted character in his way. One day he borrowed a horse from Judge Gillenwaters to ride to a certain place, and on his return asked Mr. Gillenwaters what he charged him for the horse, to which he replied in true Southern style and with pioneer liberality that he loaned him the horse and did not charge him anything. But true to his New England instincts, he insisted upon paying for the use of the horse, while Gillenwaters as steadily refused to accept pay, and in the end he had his way about it.

The Reeds and Shorts did not remain long in the township, but, like little Joe, "moved on." Seymour Powell came from Tennessee. A son, Wash Powell, still represents this old pioneer in Summit Township.

The following additional settlers moved in

prior to 1835; Joe Gillespie, Samuel Parks, John C. Spriggs, Thomas J. Gillenwaters, Dr. John Gillenwaters, William H. Blakely, Byron Whitfield, Michael Beem, Samuel White and others. Gillespie was from Alabama, and was the first County Clerk of Effingham County. Samuel Parks was from Tennessee and settled here in 1834. He was one of Effingham's first County Judges. Spriggs was the first Circuit Clerk, but afterward moved to Springfield. Judge Gillenwaters came from Tennessee in 1833, and is now a resident of Effingham, and is well known throughout the county. He settled on the old Cumberland road near Ewington, where he kept tavern many years. Dr. Gillenwaters was also from Tennessee, and was a physician, the first perhaps in Summit Township, or in the county. He came here before there were enough people in the surrounding country to support a doctor, and so he had to turn his attention to other pursuits to make a living, and became the first pedagogue in the neighborhood, as well as the first physician. He has been dead many years. Death is no respecter of persons, but takes the physician as well as his patient, and "six feet of earth make us all one size." William H. Blakely came from New York, and is said to have been a man of more than ordinary intelligence. He was the exact opposite of much of the larger portion of the pioneers who had preceded him, and was very precise and methodical in his habits and business transactions. The county sent him to the Legislature and also elected him to the Constitutional Convention. He kept the first store in Summit Township, and has been dead for a number of years, but his widow still lives on the homestead just west of Ewington. Judge Gillenwaters says the first cooking stove he ever saw was brought here by Mr. Blakely, and so great a curiosity



*Thomas D. Jennery.*



*L. J. Field. M.D.*



*John Wood.*



was it that people came for miles and miles to see it. Whitfield was an early settler near Ewington, where he carried on a store, which was owned, however, by a man named Lynn. Samuel White was a pioneer school teacher, and taught the second school in the township. Michael Beem came from Ohio. He lived here some twenty-five years, then moved to the north part of the county, and now lives in the city of Effingham.

This brings the settlement down to 1835, a period when people were pouring into the county so rapidly that it is impossible to keep up with them. The rich lands attracted the farmer and agriculturist, the profusion of game brought the hunter, while the law, or rather the absence of pretty much all law, rendered it for a time a kind of safe resting place for those fleeing from justice. The latter class, however, did not remain long in the community, but left it for its good. As the better elements of society prevailed, the rough class were forced to flee farther West. Thus the hard characters are kept upon the verge of civilization. Fifty years ago, when the first settlers came to the county of Effingham, it was not the civilized land that it is now. There were no railroads, no productive farms, no pleasant homes, no churches, no school-houses, with their refining influences, but on every hand an almost impenetrable wilderness, in which wild and savage beasts roamed at will and disputed the white man's right to the country. The red sons of the forest still lingered in numbers loath to give up their rich hunting-grounds, and, though comparatively friendly toward the whites, were scarcely to be fully trusted. With all these obstacles to be surmounted, and the numerous difficulties surrounding them to be overcome, it seems needless to say that the first years of occupation by the whites were years of toil, privation and self-denial. When they left

their homes beyond the Ohio, they left comfort and civilization behind them—bade farewell to ease and luxury and entered upon a life of hardship, that must at the least last for a number of years. Their first years here was a struggle for existence—a fight with beasts, reptiles and insects, and verily, the latter were not the least dreaded foe. None, whose recollection extends back forty or fifty years, but remember the green-head flies, those little monsters that rendered stock frantic, and prevented the farmer from plowing a large portion of the day because his horses became unmanageable under the tormenting power of the flies. Other troubles and annoyances beset their paths and met them at every turn. To procure the necessaries of life often taxed their utmost capacity. The forest furnished an abundance of game, but meat without bread or salt, while it may satisfy hunger, is far from palatable. Bread-stuff was scarce and not easily obtained. Many went to the "Big Prairie," as it was termed, beyond Paris, for corn, which was then pounded in a mortar, for there were no mills near by. Clothing was another tax upon the settler's ingenuity. Much of that worn by the men were made of the skins of wild animals, while that of women was manufactured at home, from cotton and flax raised by their own hands. Everything else was in keeping and was as primitive in style as the food and clothing. But with passing years, improvement came in every degree of life and in every line of industry. The country has grown wealthy and productive, the wilderness has "rejoiced and blossomed as the rose," and the people are civilized, refined, intelligent and happy.

The first birth, death and marriage are always matters of considerable importance in a new settlement. They cannot, however, always be given with certainty. The first

birth in Summit Township is lost in the mists of obscurity, but that there was not only a first one, but that it was followed by many others, is indicated by the present population. The first marriage is supposed to have been Alexander McWhorter and a Miss Loy. He came to the township, a young man, in 1830, the year the first settlements were made, and, in 1836, married Miss Loy, as above noted, and no one remembers an earlier marriage. The angel of death came first to old "Granddaddy" Hankins, the father of William Hankins. He was an old man when he came to the settlement, tottering on the brink of the grave, and survived the rigors of the climate but a short time. He was the first one buried in the graveyard at Ewington, since the resting-place of many of the pioneers. Most of the first settlers have followed him to the land of dreams, and the few that are left, stand among their fellows "like the scattered stalks that remain in the field when the tempest has passed over it."

The old National road, or old "Cumberland" road, as better known, passed through the southern part of this township, near where the Vandalia Railroad now runs. Along this old National road the first business enterprises were begun. On this road the first taverns were kept, the first goods sold and the first shops established. A man named Reed, mentioned among the early settlers, kept the first tavern. At least it was as near approach to a tavern as the keeping of a few boarders could be. From keeping boarders, he got to taking in the wayfaring man and travelers generally, and finally his place was called a tavern. Judge Gillenwaters kept a tavern on this old National thoroughfare, a little west of Ewington, from the time of his settlement there in 1833 until his removal to Effingham. Charles Kinzie

kept a tavern later in the town of Ewington. He was, as will be seen by a sketch on another page, a man of eccentricities and peculiarities. The first goods sold in the township were sold here by William H. Blakely, who opened a store soon after his settlement. A man named Fisher is believed to have been the first blacksmith, or among the first. He was not much of a workman, but sufficient for that day. Henry Bailey "tinkered a little at smithing," about the same time. Other industries sprang up, and then Ewington was laid out and business was then concentrated in the town instead of being scattered for miles along the National road.

Mills were a necessity that was not supplied for several years after the first settlements were made. Says Mr. Rentfro: "The corn was pounded in wooden mortars, or in a stump which had been scooped out for the purpose. A pole was attached to this, which worked something after the fashion of a well-sweep." They would rise in the morning and make meal by this "patent process" for breakfast. In a few years a horse-mill was built on the Okaw, thirty-five miles distant. To this mill Mr. Rentfro says the people used to go from this neighborhood to get corn ground, and sometimes had to remain four or five days, sleeping in the mill at night and living on parched corn. The journey to mill was made by ox team across the prairies and on horseback. It often looked like a camping at the mill, with so many people encamped about it. The first mill built in Summit Township was a saw-mill, about 1832-33, and stood near Ewington. It is not known now who built it, but it was being run by a man named McIntosh when Judge Gillenwaters came. Reed built a horse-mill in Ewington, the first grist-mill, a few years later. There were never any mills of much note, except saw-mills, in the township, and



the people had to go elsewhere for their milling. A number of good saw-mills and several steam saw-mills have flourished at different periods.

The first road laid out through Summit Township was from Ewington to the county line in the direction of Witherspoon's Mill, in Shelby County. The next was a road running from Fairfield to Shelbyville, via Ewington. The old Cumberland or National road passed through the township, and was a great thoroughfare in its time. A full history of it is given elsewhere in this volume. The first bridge was built over the Little Wabash when this road crossed it. It was a poor affair, and was soon washed away. Another bridge was built about 1838-40 and was a toll-bridge. That is, all living outside of the county had to pay toll for crossing on it. In 1847, it was made free by act of the Legislature, to take effect ten years later. This bridge was washed away about the year 1872-73, and has never been rebuilt. A good bridge spans the Wabash some two miles north of where this one was washed away, and is used extensively during high water. The first mail which came to the citizens of Summit was a weekly mail over the National road from Terre Haute to St. Louis. Another mail was soon established from Fairfield to Shelbyville, which passed through Ewington.

The name of "Summit" was bestowed on the township at the time of township organization, on account of the elevated nature of the larger portion of the land within its limits, and because *in rerum natura*, everything must have a name, and "Summit" appeared to the "Committee on Internal Relations" as well adapted to this township as any name in their vocabulary.

☐ The settlers of Summit Township gave their attention early to education. The first school

was taught by Dr. John Gillenwaters. He came to the country a full-fledged physician, for the purpose of practicing his profession, but there was nobody for him to experiment on, owing to the sparsely settled country, so he taught the few children within reach. He was a good scholar, and Judge Gillenwaters told him to go ahead and teach, and he would see that he was paid for his services. The schools were all supported by subscription until 1838, when we find on the township records the following edict:

The residents of this township shall each pay the sum of two dollars per quarter for each scholar they send to school, and non-residents shall pay the sum of two dollars and fifty cents per quarter for each scholar they may send.

T. J. Gillenwaters, President of the Board of Trustees, August 17, 1838.

Thus education in the township in a small way commenced, and has grown gradually to its present excellent and high standard.

Dr. Gillenwaters taught until his medical practice justified him in devoting his whole time to it. Samuel White was the next teacher after him. Mr. White taught two terms in a part of Judge Gillenwater's house, before the neighborhood had become sufficiently strong and able to build a schoolhouse. As the settlements increased in population and the township in wealth and prosperity, educational facilities expanded to suit the wants of the times, until at the present day we find a number of good comfortable schoolhouses dotting the township at intervals, and of capacity to satisfy the wants of the youth of the respective neighborhoods. The houses and districts support excellent schools by competent teachers for the usual period each year.

Church history, like the educational history of the township, dates back prior to the building of churches. The first preacher in the settlement was an old wheel-horse of the Methodist Church, whose name is forgotten

He was succeeded by a rather young man named Chamberlain, who worked zealously in his Master's cause and preached "in season and out of season" for the purpose of building up the cause of religion in the wilderness. His appointment to this frontier field came about in this wise: The old preacher first mentioned left the circuit before his year was out, and some time after a man stopped at Gillenwaters' tavern who bore a kind of ministerial appearance, but, like many of his kind, was somewhat reticent in his manner. Gillenwaters finally asked him if he was not a preacher on his way to conference, and after a moment of hesitation the man acknowledged that he was the Presiding Elder of the district. Gillenwaters then asked him to send them a preacher, for they needed one badly. He promised to do all he could for them. The result was that Chamberlain was sent. His circuit extended as far north as Paris and to Shelbyville, and east to Greenup, and equally as far in other directions. The first society was organized by Rev. Chamberlain at the residence of Judge Gillenwaters. His house was used as a preaching place for four or five years, when the society moved to the court house in Ewington. Afterward a camp ground was occupied for a number of years north of the present city of Effingham. After Chamberlain, an old-time Methodist preacher named Blondell was on the circuit for a time, but he has been dead for years.

The first church edifice built in the township, perhaps, was a log structure in the north part, on Section 2, and was free to all denominations; likewise was used for school purposes. It was a log building and erected in 1852. It was long used for school and church purposes, then sold and moved away and converted into a barn. In the meantime, Ebenezer Methodist Episcopal Church

had been organized, and after the old log church had been sold and moved away, they set about the erection of a new church. This was accomplished in 1869, at a cost of \$644 in money, and donations in material and labor sufficient to increase the cost to about \$1,000. The membership is about sixty, and the present pastor is Rev. H. K. Jones. An interesting Sunday school is maintained.

Good Hope Methodist Episcopal Church was built in the fall of 1868, and cost some \$600. The church grew out of a Sunday school which was organized the previous spring by Mrs. Capt. Hyden under an apple tree at her home. The Sunday school was held there for a few times, and then moved to a schoolhouse near by, where it thrived so well that it was resolved to build a church. This resolution led to the organization of a church society and the building of Good Hope Church. It was a frame building and was burned about the year 1871. The next year another house was built upon the same spot, also a frame, and costing about \$600. It, too, was burned in 1875 or 1876. Both it and its predecessor were supposed to have been fired by an incendiary. When the last one was burned the society had about ceased to exist. No regular preaching was had and no Sunday school. A man was going to move into it, and thus convert it into a residence. The night before this sacrilege was to be committed, the church burned down and to this time it has not been rebuilt.

Blue Point Baptist Church was built in 1872. The land on which it stands was deeded to the Trustees by P. C. and S. F. Hankins for church purposes. The church was organized several years before the house was built, in a schoolhouse which stood about a quarter of a mile from the church. It is a frame building, and cost, in money and work, perhaps \$1,200. Elder T. M. Griffith is the

present pastor of the church, and the membership is about seventy-five or eighty, many having died and others moved away. The Sunday school is kept up all the year.

Dowell Methodist Episcopal Church South was built about 1874-75, and is a frame structure. A. B. Dowell was instrumental in its organization and erection, and hence it has always been known as the "Dowell Church." The land upon which it stands was deeded to the church by William Blakely for that purpose. The cost of the building was about \$600 in money, while nearly as much more was contributed in work. There are now no regular church services or Sunday school. The Rev. Mr. Jones preaches occasionally to the congregation.

*Villages.*—More than one village has been laid out in Summit Township since its settlement by white people, but all, except one, have disappeared, leaving little trace to show us where or when or how they went. Upon their ruins the word "Ichabod" is written, and tells to the passing traveler their story in brief.

Ewington, the original county seat of Effingham County, was situated on Section 35 of this township, and was laid out on the land donated to the county by Joseph and James Duncan for public buildings. It was surveyed and platted September 5, 1835, by William J. Hankins, County Surveyor, and was named for Gen. W. L. D. Ewing, one of the first lawyers who practiced in this county.

The first house erected in Ewington was a little like Bradsby's first birth in the county: it was several—log cabins or shanties—which had been put up by the hands engaged in building the National road. This cluster of cabins, perhaps, led to the town being located upon that particular spot. A store was opened as soon as the town was laid out, by William H. Blakely, and who, it is contended

by some, had the first store in the county. He had opened a store a little farther west, near the present village of Funkhouser, and when Ewington was laid out and become the seat of justice of the county, he moved his store to the new town. He carried on business here for a number of years. The next stores were kept by Judge Parks and Judge Gillenwaters. After them came Lynn, who opened the largest stock of goods yet brought to the town. He did not live in Ewington himself, the store being operated by Mr. Whitfield. Other stores followed as they were needed, and Ewington became quite a business town.

A tavern was opened by Eli Cook, the first in the village, and was really kept as such before the town was laid out. The next was kept, perhaps, by Samuel Fleming, well known as a pioneer tavern-keeper of the county, and whose widow now owns the Fleming House of Effingham. One of the popular hotels of Ewington was kept by Charles Kinzey, but he came upon the scene at a later date.

Kinzey, who was a remarkable character, deserves more than a casual mention in the history of Ewington. He came to the county some time before work was commenced on the Illinois Central Railroad, in 1852. He was from the city, was city born and city bred, and brought with him all the airs of city life. He was arrayed in "purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day," or, in other words, wore good clothes, a plug hat, patent leather boots and had the appearance generally of having just dropped out of a band-box. He was of medium height, had a commanding form, drove fast horses and the finest "rigs" hitherto seen in the county, and prided himself upon all these good things and enjoying them as only one can do who has been brought up with them. He

opened a hotel in Ewington when it was in the zenith of its glory. It was marvelous in its metropolitan character, and it was as elegant and sumptuous as Kinzey was in his dress and habits. His first wife was an elegant and handsome English woman, and, according to all reports and traditions, somewhat of a shrew. When Charley, as he was familiarly called, took his lordly sprees, she would follow him and beard the lion in his den, and in the saloon, gambling room, or wherever she happened to light upon him, she collared him and trotted him home, as a mother would do a truant child caught in some petty mischief. Sometimes she stepped in on him unceremoniously, with a long carriage whip in her hand, an instrument she could handle with great dexterity, as he knew to his cost, and with this she would larrup him all the way home, or, after getting him home, would lock him in a room, strip him to his shirt, then give him what Paddy did the drum, the devil, until he cried for quarter, or buried himself in the bed clothes.

He was passionately fond of horse-racing, and, indeed, of all kinds of gambling. Often he would get a few sports and kindred spirits in a room of his tavern, and play "draw" as long as he was successful. But no sooner did luck turn against him than by some intuition his wife stepped in, and, with the long carriage whip, sent him howling from the room like a whipped cur. Such incidents led to the insinuation that his wife had a "peeping place," and as long as "Charley" scooped in the ducats, she suffered the game to go on; but no sooner did fortune frown upon him than she summarily blocked the game as above described, and sent him smarting to bed.

Kinzey, as we have said, was smart, well-bred, naturally a "city man," and nothing was more incongruous than his appearance

here, in what was then the most intense back-woods community to be found. The people could not understand him, and he looked down upon them with the most unbounded contempt. He was extremely fond of practical joking, and in this it was a game of "give and take." The following is an illustration: A man with whom he was at bitter enmity called him up once at midnight on a very cold night, and made a long apology for asking his enemy for a favor, but was compelled to do so, assuring him that he was a man of too much sense not to understand the needs of the case. Kinzey eagerly inquired what he wanted, and when the fellow could no longer delay, he answered: "I'm a candidate for Constable; have to have it; it's a ground-hog case, and now if you will only agree to vote against me it will elect me certain sure." Kinzey enjoyed this joke immensely, and good-naturedly asked the fellow who sent him and who made up the joke for him. So cunningly and skillfully did he work upon him that the fellow confessed the boys of the village had concocted the joke, and he had only carried out instructions.

The young folks of Ewington one day took advantage of the first snow to have a sleigh ride, and numberless sleighs of all kinds were out enjoying the sport. Kinzey was full as a tick, as the saying goes, and hitched up his splendid trotters, putting every bell, cow-bell, dinner-bell, etc., he could raise on them, until he had a dozen or two of different sizes and tones. He then hitched his team to an old dry cow-skin, with the hairy side down. On this he squatted, Indian fashion, and dashed into the streets under whip. In five minutes he had run off every horse and sleigh that was out; some of the horses were so frightened that they tore everything to pieces tumbling the young folks out into the snow drifts. Here and there and everywhere

went Kinzey, sometimes sitting flat on the cow skin, sometimes dragging on the ground, then bouncing back on the skin and whooping and yelling, pell-mell through the town, until the "storm was spent through the force of its own fury."

His hotel was finally burned, and, having a great many enemies, the fact of its destruction gave rise to stories rather detrimental to his honor and credit in the community, but what grounds there were for the reports is not known.

In company with Sam Winters, Kinzey took a company of about 400 men to the army. He went to St. Louis with them, where he made strong efforts to get them into different Missouri regiments. After many failures and disappointments, he left St. Louis, and under promises of Illinois Colonels, went to Springfield, where he was arrested and kept in prison for months. He was finally released at St. Louis, where he fell into the hands of Frank Blair, with whom he went to Washington City. Blair had him appointed Lieutenant in the regular army, secured his back pay, amounting to some \$5,000, together with an order for him to go and take his men wherever he might find them, and fill up his regiment, if he could, for the regular service. Here we will leave him, and *retournous a nos moutons*, or, as we might say in English, return to other mutton-heads of Ewington.

The first "grocery"—what we call in this enlightened day, "saloon," "gin-mill," "whisky shop," "groggery," etc., was kept by one Charles Gilkey. It is told of him that in order to make a barrel of whisky last as long as possible, he would keep filling it up with water and putting in a little tobacco to color it. This plan might be followed now, not only with success, but with beneficial results, as tobacco is said to be an antidote for some of the strongest poison.

A post office was established about the year 1835, and William J. Hankins was appointed Postmaster. Hankins at one time held all the offices in the county, and, like Alexander the Great, he wept that there were no more offices for him to hold. He was a Justice of the Peace, Surveyor, Postmaster, Clerk of the Court, and held a number of other offices "too tedious to mention." Judge Gillenwaters says he was a great hunter, and when meat ran short in the neighborhood, Hankins would mount his old "sway-backed" sorrel horse, take his old flint-lock rifle on his shoulder, and, starting out at daylight, would usually return in a few hours with two or three deer, or as many turkeys as his old horse could carry.

The first school in Ewington has already been described under the schools of the township. It was taught in a room of a private residence. Some years later, a schoolhouse was built in connection with the Masonic fraternity, the upper story being used by the Masons as a lodge room, and the lower story as a schoolhouse. The Masonic Lodge was organized in 1854, mainly through the instrumentality of Dr. James M. Long, who was the first master. It was organized as Ewington Lodge, U. D., but was chartered as Ewington Lodge, No. 149. After the removal of the county seat, together with most of the town, the lodge was also moved to Effingham, where it still flourishes and is more fully mentioned.

The history of Ewington's manufacturing interests is brief and soon told. They consisted of a horse-mill and a carding-machine, the latter run by Anthony Rhodes. These, with a few blacksmith, wagon and other shops constituted, outside of its mercantile trade, its entire business industries. As a flourishing trade center, though, equal, perhaps, to a majority of towns of its size at that day, it amounted to but little.



Ewington was incorporated as a village under the law, and, on the 10th of April, 1855, the first Board of Trustees was elected as follows: D. S. Mitchell, H. H. Wright, A. G. Hughes, W. T. N. Fisher and Josephus Scoles. The following iron-clad oath was administered to the Trustees by Thomas Loy, Clerk of the Court, before they were allowed to take upon themselves the dignity of the "city fathers." "I" (here follows the names of each) "do hereby solemnly swear that I will support the constitution of the United States and of this State, and that I will discharge the duties of trustees of incorporation of the town of Ewington to the best of my ability, and further swear, that I have not fought a duel, nor sent a challenge to fight a duel, the probable result of which might have been the death of either party, nor in any manner aided or assisted in such duel, nor have been knowingly the bearer of such challenge or assistance since the adoption of the constitution, and that I will not so engage or concern myself directly or indirectly in or about any such duel during my continuance in office. So help me God." This good wholesome document was subscribed and sworn to by the Trustees before Loy, the Clerk. The board organized by electing D. S. Mitchell, President, and B. F. Kagay, Clerk. At the first meeting of the board, W. T. Myers was elected Assessor; Thomas M. Loy, Treasurer, and J. H. I. Lacy, Constable.

The Trustees met quite regularly for most of the first year, but after that appeared to become rather lukewarm and met less punctually, and finally met at rare intervals. On the 7th of February, 1857, some three years before the removal of the county seat, they met for the last time. The principal business transacted at this last meeting was the imposing of a fine of \$1 on Mr. Cooper, President, for non-attendance upon the meet-

ings of the board. The last Board of Trustees were William B. Cooper, President; A. G. Hughes, W. J. Sparks and Samuel Moffitt. They still remain in office. Cooper to this day holds the office of President of the board, an office which Brad says he discharges with marked ability.

Ewington, although the capital of the county from the time of its organization up to the removal of the county seat in 1859, more than a quarter of a century, yet it at no time had over two hundred inhabitants, according to the United States census, during its existence as a town, and, upon the removal of the seat of justice to Effingham, it began rapidly to decline. From this period dates its waning prosperity. The population followed the capital to its new location, and the spot that knew the old town now knows it no more. Like ancient Rome, the "spider weaves its web in her palaces, the owl sings his watch-song in her towers." *Troja fuit!* The old court house was still retained in the service of the county, and converted into a poor-house, in which capacity it served until the county purchased a poor-farm a year or two ago. The establishment was then moved to the new purchase, and the old temple of justice, with a few dilapidated buildings, marks the spot where once stood the town. Its fate is described by Bryant:

Foundations of old cities and long streets  
Where never fail of human foot is heard  
Upon the desolate pavement."

The village of Granville is claimed by some to have been in Summit Township, while others locate it in Jackson. From recent investigation the latter is probably more correct, but as it has wholly disappeared, even from the maps, it is no easy matter to point out its site, and doubtless the precise spot is of but little interest to our readers. In Jackson Township we will allude further to its history.

The village of Funkhouser was surveyed and laid out September 20, 1869, by C. A. Van Allen for John J. and William L. Funkhouser, on a part of the southeast quarter of Section 34 of Summit Township. Wilson Funkhouser had a store here, and at one time bought grain extensively. He kept the post office, which had been established, or

moved from some other place. John Funkhouser handled grain here for several years, and built a grain warehouse. But lately, the business has been moved to other points along the railroad, and at present there are but some half a dozen houses remaining to point out the place.

## CHAPTER XV.\*

MOUND TOWNSHIP—INTRODUCTION, DESCRIPTION AND TOPOGRAPHY—SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWNSHIP—PIONEER LIFE—CHURCHES AND SCHOOLS—BLUE MOUND—THE VILLAGE OF ALTAMONT—ITS GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT—GRAIN BUSINESS AND MANUFACTORIES—SCHOOLS, CHURCHES, ETC., ETC.

"From the weather-worn house on the brow of the hill

We are dwelling afar, in our manhood to-day;  
But we see the old gables and hollyhocks still,

As they looked when we left them to wander away.  
But the dear ones we loved in the sweet long ago,  
In the old village churchyard sleep under the snow."

—*Eugene Hall.*

THE past, with all its momentous changes, has ever been regarded as important and richly deserving of record. Long before letters were invented, legendary tales and traditions were employed to perpetuate important events and transmit the same to succeeding generations. Hieroglyphics were afterward used for the same purpose. But all these forms of memorial have long since given place to the pen and the type among civilized nations. The introduction of modern alphabets made writing less difficult, and the invention of the art of printing afforded facilities for publishing books before unknown. The thirst for knowledge produced by the press and Reformation, and, the growing taste for history created by the latter brought out a host of historians, rendered their works voluminous, and scattered them broadcast over

the world. Many of them, read in the light of civilization, have all the fascinations of a romance, which increases in interest as time rolls on. The papyrus roll of ancient Egypt, containing mysterious records of the Dark Ages, and the ponderous folios of Confucius, that antedate tradition itself, were not more valuable to the sages and philosophers of old than the printed page of the nineteenth century is to the scholarly and enlightened individual of the present. And of all historical records there are none more interesting and valuable than local annals. Upon the pages of this volume we shall endeavor to preserve some of the reminiscences of early days in this section, and in this chapter record the history of this division of the county.

Mound Township lies in the western part of Effingham County, and is perhaps one of the richest and best in it. The surface is generally level, or rolling, with slight inclination to hills along the water-courses. It is mostly prairie and is a very fine farming region. Big Creek flows through the township east and west, a little south of Altamont, having its source in the west part, passing into Jackson Township through Sec-

\* By W. H. Perrin.

tion 25. Coon Creek rises a little north of Altamont, and flows southeast, uniting with Big Creek in Jackson; Second Creek rises in Section 4, near the north line of the township, and flows southeast, passing out of the township and emptying into the Little Wabash. There are a few other small and nameless streams, which, with those mentioned, afford ample means of drainage. The timber, which lies mostly along the water-courses, is similar to that described in other chapters. Mound is bounded north by Moccasin Township, east by Jackson, south by West and west by Fayette County; it is Township 7 north, in Range 4 east. The Vandalia line, the Springfield Division of the Ohio & Mississippi and the Wabash Railroads intersect it, thus affording transportation to all points of importance.

The settlement of Mound Township is comparatively modern, owing to the fact that most of the land is prairie, which was uninhabitable until the cultivation of adjacent portions of the country led to its drainage. While the settlements were not so far back as those made on the Wabash, yet it is somewhat difficult to get the first settlers' names with certainty. They are mostly gone, and later importations know little concerning them. One of the first families probably was that of Moore, who settled in the east part of the township. The name of the elder Moore is not remembered. He had two sons, viz., Delevan and Delancy, who were quite prominent citizens, though of a rough character. They were great politicians and took an active interest in all questions requiring a settlement by the ballot, their zeal sometimes rendering them aggressive. At the commencement of the war, they took ground against its prosecution in their usual vigorous style, which led them into difficulties. One of them finally enlisted and went to the front, and came back a stronger Republican, if pos-

sible, than he was a Democrat before. The old man has been dead many years, and the sons moved to Missouri some fifteen years ago. This family of Moores, however, were not related to the Moores that settled about Blue Mound. Of the latter there were five brothers, viz., Albert S., Levi R., Charles S., W. H. and Samuel, three of whom, Albert, W. H. and Samuel, are now among the business men of Effingham.

John C. Deffenbaugh was also a very early settler. He entered land in the east part of the township, where he lived a few years, and then removed to Freemantion and engaged in business. He was a prominent and highly respected citizen, and at one time sold more goods than any merchant in the county. He is still living. William Ashton was here among the first. He was an Englishman, but came here from Ohio, settling in the northeastern portion of the township. He is still living, and is one of the wealthy men of the county. James Grant came from Ohio and settled in the western part of the township, and is still one of the prosperous farmers. Peter Coleman and Daniel Conner were also from Ohio. Coleman settled in the eastern part of the township, and is long dead. Conner settled in the southeastern part, and is still living on the place where he settled.

From Pennsylvania came John Armstrong. He settled here about 1837-38, and is still living on the place of his original settlement. Alfred Newman settled in the southeast part of the township, and is living. James Woodruff settled in the east part—the place now owned by the Smith family. He was a public-spirited man, and now lives near Shumway. Nelson Wallace settled in the east part. He has a fine orchard, and is one of the largest fruit-growers in the county. Peter Poorman came from Ohio, where Buck-

eye statesmen spring up spontaneously, and settled north of Blue Mound, where he still lives.

One of the most brilliant men ever in the township was James Stevenson. He came from Virginia, and was a man of fine intellect and a finished education. A good conversationalist, he was at home upon any subject, and was able to entertain the most highly educated and select company. But he was as shiftless as brilliant, moving about from place to place, and accomplishing nothing more than a mere living. He died some five years ago. A character wholly opposite to Stevenson was George Ingraham. He settled near Altamont, where he lived until recently, when he moved into Jackson Township. He was rather ignorant, but was elected Justice of the Peace, an office he was unable to fill on account of being unable to read or write. He enjoyed the honor, however, and was as highly elated at his success and popularity as the modern statesman is of his election to Congress. This completes the list of the early settlement of Mound Township so far as we could obtain facts.

The modern data of the settlement in this township gave its pioneers a much better opportunity of starting in their new homes than was enjoyed by those who came twenty years earlier, when the entire country was an unbroken wilderness. The first settlers encountered all the dangers and hardships known to the frontier. Those who settled in Mound found many improvements that were unknown to the first settlers of the county. Civilization had advanced, the ease of living had improved, and the facilities for cultivating the soil had kept pace with both. It was no longer a struggle with hardship and danger to eke out a precarious existence, but the rich lands brought forth the most bountiful forests. The trackless forests, the un-

bridged streams, the pangs of hunger, and the days and nights of struggle and fear, were rapidly becoming things of the past, and a better day dawning. Their paths, however, were not strewn with roses, nor their lives made up of sunshine, but many trials and troubles met them on every hand. These they met with strong hearts and brave right arms, and the land "where nothing dwelt but beasts of prey" soon became, under their might and perseverance, a region but little surpassed by "the rose gardens of the gods."

The township of Mound contains little history outside of its settlement, and outside of the town of Altamont. Two Lutheran Churches are situated in the township. The Hilleman Church stands one mile southwest of the town. The first church was a log building, erected about 1862, which served until the present frame building was put up, in 1875, at a cost of \$2,500. It is a large church, and in a good, healthy condition.

Bethlehem Lutheran Church is located in the southern part of the township, in a large German settlement. The church was organized prior to 1860, as soon as there were enough families to support it. A building was erected in 1860, which served the congregation until 1868, when the present elegant church was built. It is said to be the finest and best country church in Effingham County, and cost some \$8,000. The numerical strength of the church is between 500 and 600 communicants. A town plat was made around the church in 1868, and the ground surveyed into lots. A store was opened and a post office established, but these have both been discontinued, and there are at present no buildings here except the church.

The schools of the township are of as high a character as those in any part of the county. Every neighborhood has a comfortable schoolhouse, and in every schoolhouse good

schools are taught each year, by competent teachers.

The name of Mound Township was bestowed upon it in consequence of what is known as the neighborhood of Blue Mound, a slight elevation of Section 8, which is nearly all a kind of mound, the apex being in the center of the section, and having an altitude of seventy-eight feet above the bed of the Vandalia Railroad, which passes near it. Recently, the Government has erected a signal observatory upon it, some seventy-five to one hundred feet in height, from the top of which one may look across the States of Missouri and Arkansas and see the cow-boys watching their herds on the prairies of Texas.

*Altamont.*—The village of Altamont was laid out by J. W. Conologue, the original plat embracing the southeast part of the southeast quarter of Section 9 of Mound Township. Mr. Conologue was the first Superintendent of the Vandalia Railroad, and, owning a tract of land here, he conceived the idea that this spot was an eligible and desirable location for a town, and thus had it surveyed and platted by C. A. Van Allen, an engineer of the road, and the plat recorded July 19, 1870. The first lot sold was bought by Abner Dutton, who erected a storehouse and opened a store, the first in the place. R. S. Cutter bought the next lot, and built a storehouse and opened a store the very next day after Dutton. These two pioneer merchants are gone from the town—Dutton is dead, and Cutter moved West. The next lots were bought by Daniel Boyer, Dr. J. N. Groves, H. H. Brown, J. C. Russell, Broom and others. The sale continued until some four hundred were sold—lots, not the men who bought them, for it proved a good investment to the buyers. The lots were all sold at private sale, and not at public auction.

Altamont is beautifully situated on a rolling prairie, at the crossing of the Vandalia & Springfield Division of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroads, and at the southern terminus of a division of the Wabash system. Since it was laid out, the following additions have been made to the original plat: An addition by William Buckholtz, April 11, 1871, of a part of the west half of the southwest quarter of Section 10; an addition by J. W. Conologue of a part of the southeast part of Section 9, October 26, 1871; an addition by Elizabeth Ellis of a part of the west half of the southwest quarter of Section 10, January 8, 1872; an addition by Anna E. Hilleman of a part of the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of Section 15, April 4, 1872; an addition by J. W. Conologue, May 22, 1874, of the west part of the southeast quarter of Section 9; an addition by S. B. Chittenden of a part of the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 16, and platted August 15, 1881. These additions give the town a broad foundation and plenty of room for improvement.

The name Altamont is derived from the same source the township received its name—the peculiar mound on the adjacent section of land already mentioned; the first part of the word meaning altitude, the latter part mount or mound, and was given by Mr. Conologue. He was a widower at the time, and supposed to have an eye and an ear for the beautiful, and hence gave this romantic name to his new town—a name that all must acknowledge is appropriate.

The first residence in Altamont was the upper part of Cutter's store, which he used as a dwelling. Daniel Boyer put up the first regular dwelling house; Russell followed with the next. Brown built a store and residence combined. Dutton also put up a residence soon after erecting his store-



house. Boyer, in 1871, built the first hotel, which is still owned by him, and is known as the Boyer House, but is operated as a hotel by E. L. Brown. The Boyer House has been greatly enlarged and improved since it was built, and is now an excellent hostelry. It and the Altamont House are the only two regular hotels in the town. Of the latter house, Henry Davis is proprietor. Ben Brazil was the first blacksmith, and had there been a "spreading chestnut tree" in the village, the "smithy" no doubt would have been built under it. Brazil is gone from the place, but has a number of successors in his line of business.

A post office had been established at a little place called Montville, a mile or so south of Altamont, on the National road, but never amounted to anything as a town, and when Altamont was laid out (in 1870), the post office was moved to the new place, and in 1871 the name was changed to Altamont. G. H. Melville was Postmaster at the time of removal, and his salary was \$36 a year. Mr. P. K. Johnson is now Postmaster, and receives \$900 per annum for handling the mail bags. This fact is indicative of the growth of the town for the first dozen years of its existence.

Altamont is becoming quite a manufacturing town, and, with its railroad facilities, is admirably situated for manufacturing industries. Two excellent steam flouring-mills rank among its best enterprises. The first was built by Erdman Wurl in 1872. It is a substantial frame building, with three run of buhrs, and originally cost about \$5,000. Mr. Wurl is dead, and the mill is now owned by George Goeting, who paid \$8,000 for it, and has greatly improved the property. The second mill was built in 1873, by Weber & Co., and is now owned by Louis Vaclair, of St. Louis. It is a two-story frame build-

ing, and cost about \$4,500. It was built on a much more improved system than the other, but smaller in all respects, except that it contained the same number of buhrs—three run. The present owner paid something over \$5,000 for it. Both of these mills are A 1, and do an excellent business.

In 1879, a furniture factory was started by Jacob Stair & Son. A year or so afterward, they associated Arthur M. Dawson with them, who still remains a member of the firm. The factory building is 60x100 feet and two stories high. It is operated by steam. All kinds of furniture are manufactured, and twenty hands are employed.

A baby wagon factory was established during the past summer (1882), by Spence Brothers & Hower. Their building is a frame, about 40x50 feet, two stories high, with shed for boiler and engine. Eight hands are employed, and a full line of baby wagons, buggies, and carriages are manufactured.

Ortman & Co. commenced the manufacture of wagons in 1876 on a small scale. Their business is rapidly increasing and they are enlarging and improving their works all the time, and are now putting up from forty to fifty wagons each year.

The grain business is no small part of the town's enterprise. There is probably more grain shipped from Altamont than from any other point in the county. C. A. Van Allen commenced buying grain here for Miner & Jennings on Monday, August 1, 1870, and Boyer commenced buying on Tuesday following. Van Allen piled up a parcel of railroad ties, covered them over with boards, and this constituted his warehouse. He bought from wagons, put it on the scales and weighed it, and then loaded it into the cars from his rude platform. Miner & Jennings are well-known grain-buyers still, not only in the county, but in all the surrounding country.

There are now four firms handling grain here, viz., Miner & Jennings, Snook & Shoemaker, Cooper & Rhodes and Ensign & Co. They all do a large business and have good warehouses. The first year, the two firms then in the business shipped 176 car-loads of grain. Each of the four firms perhaps now ship that much annually.

The Altamont Bank was established in July, 1874, by George Mittendorf, and, in March, 1876, C. M. Wright & Co. also established a bank. Mittendorf sold out to them, and since then the business has been conducted by Wright & Co. It is one of the substantial banks of the country.

The railroad station was opened September 4, 1870. C. A. Van Allen was the first agent, and for a time served both roads. The Springfield & Illinois South-Eastern (now a division of the Ohio & Mississippi) ran the first train to Altamont October 1, 1871; and the first train on the Wabash came in on schedule time June 29, 1874. Van Allen was their agent for three years. The roads have a kind of union depot, but different agents. An immense amount of freight is annually shipped from this place, mostly grain and stock.

The *Altamont News* is a sprightly newspaper, edited by C. F. Coleman. The *Courier* was the first newspaper started in Altamont, and was run by G. W. Grove. As the press, however, receives an extended notice in a preceding chapter, we omit further mention here.

The first school was taught in Altamont by George Poorman, and the first school-house, a frame building, was erected in 1870. It soon became too small for the growing town, and in 1874 the present school building was erected. It is a two-story brick, with two rooms, and furnished in the latest approved style. The school is large enough to

employ three teachers, viz.: Prof. J. G. Wright, Principal, with Misses Portmess and Zinn, assistant teachers.

Altamont is well supplied with church facilities. The first religious society organized was by the Evangelical Alliance. But it has become extinct, and the members have moved away, died and joined other denominations.

The German Reformed Church was organized in 1872. It had been established some time previously, in the country, about two miles from the village. The first pastor was Rev. L. M. Kischner, followed by Rev. S. P. Myers, and he by Rev. Mr. Hassler. The present pastor is Rev. J. H. Schuford. The building is a frame, and was erected in 1872, at a cost of \$1,800. The original members were fifteen. The membership now is about thirty-two, with services every two weeks. A Sunday school is kept up, with an attendance of about forty children, under the superintendence of G. W. Poorman.

Emanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in 1873, by Rev. G. Waugrin, with nine members. The first services were held in private residences, when Mr. William Krull bought the old public school building and fitted it up for a church. Rev. Waugrin was the first pastor, and served from the organization of the church until 1879, when he was succeeded by Rev. George Goeswein. There are now some thirty odd members. A school was established in 1879, which is taught by the pastor in the church building.

The United Brethren Church was organized in 1874, and the first preachers were Revs. J. A. Smith and Alex. Helton. The original members were Jacob Yates, Mary Yates, John Cole, Sabie Cole, Samuel Kyner, Rebecca Kyner, Delilah Kyner, Kate Kyner, Mollie Kyner and Laura Ordner. The church was erected in 1874, at a cost of about \$3,300. The present pastor is Rev. S. C. Stewart.

The membership is twenty five. The Sunday school has an average attendance of twenty-eight, of which John Cole is Superintendent.

The Methodist Episcopal Church society was organized in 1872, and the first preacher was Rev. Mr. Crum. Altamont Circuit was formed, and originally comprised Altamont, Dexter and Gillmore, and at one time Moccasin and Crum's Chapel. The Altamont society is now a station, organized as such in 1882, and Rev. G. W. Butler appointed pastor. The church was built in 1879, costing \$3,000, and is a handsome frame building. The membership is eighty. A Sunday school is carried on, with a regular attendance of 125 children, superintended by G. W. Given. The society is now engaged in building an \$800 parsonage.

St. Clare's Roman Catholic Church was organized in 1874, and the church building finished in 1875. The church was organized by the Franciscan Fathers from Teutopolis. The building is a frame, 33x68 feet, and cost \$3,000. The society has been administered to by Rev. Fathers Francis, Michael, Herman, Clementine and Jerome. The last has been with them three years. The present membership is fifty families. A school was established in 1882, in a frame building, two stories high and two rooms each, with an attendance of about fifty children.

Altamont has one of the most beautiful little cemeteries in the country. Mr. Conologue donated four acres for that purpose when he laid out the town. It has been handsomely improved by the people, and is kept in the most perfect order. The Board of Town Trustees has the supervision. The first interments in it were bodies taken up and brought from other graveyards and re-interred in this. Beautiful white stones and monuments stand here and there in it, like lonely sentinels, and symbolize the affection

of surviving friends for their loved and lost ones.

Hale Johnson was the first man who peddled law in Altamont. He came here in 1873, and remained until 1875, and is now Prosecuting Attorney in Jasper County. Messrs. W. S. Holmes and P. K. Johnson are young disciples of Blackstone, and attend to "law business" for the citizens of Altamont.

The Masonic Lodge now held here was originally organized in Freemantion, October 1, 1867. After this town was laid out, the lodge was moved here (in 1872), and is now known as Altamont Lodge, No. 533, A., F. & A. M. The charter members were Jacob Baker, James C. Walker, H. S. Hook, I. P. Carpenter, B. W. Eakin, W. F. Ingraham, J. F. Hipsher, J. H. Said, J. C. Russell, J. Harrison, John Armstrong, W. A. Broom, J. H. C. Smith, S. Cochran and A. Tipsword. The first officers were: J. C. Russell, Master; Jesse H. Said, Senior Warden; Jacob Baker, Junior Warden; H. S. Hook, Treasurer; and James C. Walker, Secretary. The lodge first met in a small hall for two years, and since that time have been meeting in a hall belonging to J. C. Russell. It is in a flourishing condition; has fifty-seven members, and is officered as follows: George W. Gwinn, Master; J. H. Johnson, Senior Warden; David Piper, Junior Warden; J. C. Russell, Treasurer; and S. S. Rice, Secretary.

Altamont Lodge, No. 500, I. O. O. F., was instituted by J. F. Bross, Grand Master, October 14, 1873. The charter members were Joel L. Cox, J. W. Hotz, Jr., Henry Stevens, H. P. Simonton and W. A. Jackson. The first officers were: Joel L. Cox, N. G.; Henry Stevens, V. G.; J. N. Groves, Secretary; and J. W. Hotz, Jr., Treasurer. Eight more members were initiated at the first meeting.

The lodge met in Cockenower's Hall until 1876, when they moved into Ensign's Hall, which they still occupy. It has thirty-two members, and \$750 in the treasury. The present officers are: Jacob Zimmerman, N. G.; H. N. Drewry, V. G.; T. L. Elliott, Recording Secretary; P. K. Johnson, Permanent Secretary; and S. N. Young, Treasurer.

Altamont was first organized as a town in 1871, and as a village in 1872, by a vote of the people, at which time there were twenty-two votes cast for village organization. The first Board of Trustees were: Dan Boyer, J. M. Huffman, J. Hotz, A. H. Dutton and W. L. Snook. The board organized for work

by electing Boyer President, and J. M. Huffman, Clerk. The present board is as follows: S. S. Rice, H. Munzell, M. Reis, S. M. Cooper, W. L. Snook and H. Schlotterbeck, of which S. S. Rice is President, and T. G. Boyer, Clerk.

The foregoing pages comprise a pretty correct and complete history of this growing and flourishing little city of the plain. From the center of a broad, rolling prairie, the church steeples point to heaven, and point out to the "wayfaring man," while yet "afar off," the way to shelter and repose. Altamont has a prosperous future, if her citizens so will it, and continue, as they always have, to exert their wonted energy.

## CHAPTER XVI.

MASON TOWNSHIP—TOPOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE—SETTLEMENT—BROOM, THE STEWARTS AND OTHER PIONEERS—A FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION—SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—AN INCIDENT—VILLAGES—GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT OF MASON—ITS BUSINESS IMPORTANCE—EDGEWOOD—LAID OUT AS A TOWN—STORES, SHOPS, CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES.

—————he who goes  
In the full strength of years, matron and maid,  
And the sweet babe, and the gray-headed man—  
Shall, one by one, be gathered to thy side  
By those who, in their turn, shall follow them."

—Bryant.

**H**ISTORICALLY, Mason holds a front place among the townships of Effingham County. More than fifty years have dissolved in the mists of the past since the echoes of the woodman's ax first rang through the lofty forests of Mason as he felled the trees for his lone cabin, or cleared away the timber for a garden, or for a "patch" of corn. Its forests and prairies are now fertile fields, dotted over with prosperous homes, and the Indians, who once hunted the deer in their midst, have disappeared in the dis-

tant West. The young men have grown old, and the old men are in their graves, who first saw this country in its pristine beauty, and joined hands to reduce it from a wilderness to its present state of civilization and prosperity.

Mason Township lies in the southern part of the county, and, according to the Congressional survey, is Township 6 north, and Range 5 east. It is pretty well divided between woodland and prairie; the latter is rolling sufficiently to drain naturally. The woodland is somewhat hilly, with the exception of a few post-oak flats, and along the river and other streams it rises in places to abrupt bluffs. The timber is white, black and post oak and hickory on the high lands, and in the bottoms, cottonwood, walnut, su-

\* By W. H. Perrin.



*John Brauer*





gar maple, sycamore, hackberry, soft maple, elm, etc., with a thick growth of hazel in many parts of the township. The water-courses are the Wabash and its numerous tributaries. The Little Wabash just touches the northeast corner as it trends southeastwardly. Fulfer Creek enters the township through Section 7, from West Township, receiving on its way, in Mason, Limestone Creek and several smaller streams, and finally emptying into the Wabash in Section 1; Willow Branch in the south part, the North Fork of which heads near Mason Village, and, flowing southward, unites with the main stream in Section 34, when it passes out through Section 35 into Clay County; Coon Creek has its source in Section 14, and passes into Union Township, where it empties into the Wabash. Jackson Township lies on the north, Union Township on the east, Clay County on the south and West Township on the west. The Chicago Branch of the Illinois Central Railroad passes diagonally through Mason, and the Springfield Division of the Ohio & Mississippi passes through the southwest corner, crossing the Illinois Central at Edgewood. These roads furnish the township and its inhabitants communication with all parts of the country, and bring the best markets to their very doors.

The settlement of Mason Township dates back more than half a century. The first white people who came here were from the South—mostly from Tennessee. The first settlements of which we have any account were made in 1829. Jonathan Parkhurst was one of the first, and came originally from New Jersey, but had lived some years in Tennessee before emigrating to Illinois. When he came to the State, he settled in White County, then an almost unbroken wilderness, and, a few years later, came here and located in Mason Township, afterward mov-

ing over into Jackson. John McCoy, Alexander Stewart and some of the Lillys also came in 1829. McCoy moved to Indiana, remained awhile, and then came back here, where he lived until his death. The Lillys were either from Kentucky or Tennessee. William settled on the Baillie place, and afterward moved to the southern part of the State. Andrew, a son of William, married McCoy's daughter, moved with him to Indiana, came back with him, and afterward moved down near Cairo, where he died. Stewart moved back to Tennessee, remained awhile, then came back to Illinois, and, some years later, moved to Missouri.

John Broom came also in 1829. He is a native of Tennessee, and he and his father-in-law, Benjamin Allen, with their families, came to Illinois, arriving in this township in the early part of November, 1829. He settled on Limestone Creek, some three miles west of Mason. He was penniless when he arrived, and in debt, besides, to his father-in-law; but, nothing daunted, he went to work with a stout heart and willing hands. For the first years of his wilderness life, he subsisted on the products of his rifle, deer, bear, turkeys and other game being quite abundant. The first land he owned was an eighty-acre tract, which he paid for with money earned in blasting rock in the quarries, for the National road, when it was in course of construction, and for which he received the liberal sum of 37½ cents per day. By persevering industry, he has accumulated considerable property, and now as he is passing down the shady side of life, he is enjoying the fruits of a well-spent life. For several years he has been a resident of Mason Village, his health preventing him from active life on the farm. He has held many offices—Constable, Justice of the Peace, Associate County Judge, etc. In his youth,

poverty prevented him from receiving an education, and thus, realizing the need of it, he has always been a zealous friend of schools, and an earnest supporter of all measures for the benefit of learning. His father-in-law, Benjamin Allen, was a good farmer and a respected citizen. He died on the place where he settled, and the bones of himself and wife molder together in the dust upon the old homestead, the place now owned by Mr. Devore. Mrs. Charlotte Kepley was a daughter of Allen, and a widow. Afterward, she married John Allen, who, although of the same name of her father, was not related to him.

The first wheat sowed in Effingham County was by Judge Broom and Mr. Allen. They went all the way to Shelby County, and, with their horses, assisted Andrew Wakefield to tramp out wheat in the old-fashioned way, by laying the wheat on the ground and driving horses over it—receiving for themselves and their horses a bushel and a half of wheat per day. They worked long enough to obtain four bushels of wheat. This they brought home with them on horseback, and prepared a piece of ground, in which it was sown.

Additional settlers in Mason Township were John and Josiah Stewart, Andrew Martin, John Trapp, a man named Frost and another named Winkler, Micajah Davidson, Wesley Robinson, Vincent McGuire, Gideon Louder, etc., etc. John and Josiah Stewart were brothers to Alexander Stewart, and both finally moved back to Tennessee and remained there. Martin was from Kentucky, and, a few years after settling here, moved into Jackson Township, where he died. John Trapp lived on the Horton farm, and is elsewhere mentioned. Frost was one of the first settlers in the township, and moved some years later to the Sangamon country.

Winkler moved into Jackson Township, and died. Davidson first settled in Jackson, then moved into Mason. He had a horse-mill in Jackson, and, after moving here, built one in this township. He was a great mechanical genius, and could make almost anything he tried to make. Robinson came from Indiana in 1830-31 and was unmarried. He followed hauling salt from the works and selling it to the settlers. He married and settled down to business on the place now occupied by his son Jonathan. McGuire was an Irishman, and had a son named John, who was killed while at work on the old National road, by a bank caving in on him. The old man was a miser, and a great lover of the "crayther." Both he and his wife, it is said, used to get gloriously drunk. Judge Broom and Uncle Jimmy Turner often cradled wheat for him. He finally left the township and moved to the south part of the State, where he died many years ago. Louder was from Tennessee, and came to Illinois, first settling in Clay County, and afterward in this county in Jackson Township, making his home at Ben Campbell's, whose wife was Louder's aunt. He finally moved over into Mason and settled in the southeast corner of the township, where he died, and where his widow still lives. This brings the settlement down to a period where emigrants were coming in rapidly and the country was fast settling up.

Among the later settlers we mention a few whose names have become prominent in the history of the township and the county. At the head of the list stands the name of Hon. Isaac L. Leith. He came from Ohio and settled here in 1840, and since that time has been closely identified with the interests of the county, holding a number of important positions of honor and trust. He was one of the Commissioners for laying out the county

into townships, and devised a plan of organization, which was accepted. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and on the Building and Finance Committees for building the present court house of Effingham. Although the "frosts of many winters" rest upon his head, he is still hale and hearty, and good for many years of life. James, David and Wilkinson Leith are his brothers, and came to Illinois in the same year (1840), and are all now dead.

Stephen Hardin, Dr. Matthews, Martin Robinson, Robert Rankin, David Turner, Elijah Henry, Morgan Wright, Jacob Goddard, A. W. Henry, and a number of others, past and present, were early settlers, or at least came in from 1840 to 1850. They have borne a prominent part in the history of the county, and in the development of that portion in which their lots have been cast. In the biographical part of this work they are more fully noticed.

In the pioneer days, the people had their sports, which were perhaps as enjoyable to them as our more refined amusements are to us in this fast age. Log-rollings, house-raising, corn-huskings, usually accompanied with the old-fashioned quilting parties, were common occurrences. These gatherings were heartily enjoyed by all. The muster and election days, and Fourth of July celebrations were important events. Dr. Matthews, in his pioneer sketches of Mason, thus describes a "Glorious Fourth," which is worthy of reproduction in these pages: "On the Fourth of July, 1832, a grand barbecue was instituted by Judge Broom and a few of the Vandalia boys, at Ewington. Bear meat and venison smoked upon the spits, whisky toasts were drunk freely in tin cups and gourds, red-hot speeches were made, and the American Eagle flopped his wings and crew with patriotic pride above the hills

of the Wabash. Judge Broom was selected to read the Declaration of Independence, and he did so, standing on an old cottonwood log just north of the bridge. He says he couldn't spell half the words of the sacred document, and to this day is in total ignorance as to how he blundered through it. But nobody was competent to criticise him, and nobody laughed. The Judge pronounces that the happiest day of his life. Of that jolly band of celebrators, he is the sole survivor in Effingham County. They all have dropped away, weary of the march, long ago." The above was no doubt the first Fourth of July celebration ever held in the county.

Education was not neglected by the pioneers, and schools were established very early. The first school taught in Mason Township, and perhaps the first in the county, was taught by Col. Sam Houston. Judge Broom signed one scholar, for which he was to pay the sum of \$2.50. To obtain the money necessary to liquidate this liability, Mr. Broom "pulled fodder" for old Vincent McGuire, at 16 $\frac{2}{3}$  cents a day. He received the money in half-dollars (Hull's, perhaps), without holes in them, and paid his tuition on the day the school was out. As the country prospered and the population—in the way of children—increased, schoolhouses were built and schools established. Every neighborhood now has a good, comfortable schoolhouse, and maintains a flourishing school.

Among the first preachers who proclaimed the Word in this neighborhood were Revs. Whitely and Surrells. They were Regular Baptists, and preached in people's houses in many parts of the county, long before any churches were built. The Wabash Church (Missionary Baptists) was organized as early as 1845. The first building was a log structure, put up for both church and school purposes, and was used until the present frame

church was built, about the year 1860. It is a comfortable church building with a large membership, but no regular pastor at present. The Sunday school is kept up. This church has been the mother of churches, as a number of those in the surrounding country have been started with members from this church.

An incident occurred in the township in September, 1857, little to its credit as a community—the murder of Martin S. Hammond. Although he was a desperado, whose taking-off may have proved advantageous to the country, yet the manner in which it was done was cowardly beyond all question. He was riding along one day with a Mrs. Langford, when a shot was fired from ambush, by whom has to this day remained a mystery. But one shot was fired, and it was a load of buckshot. Two shots took effect in Hammond—one in his arm and one in his back—from which he died some fourteen days after. Mrs. Langford received a shot in the left shoulder, which was supposed at first to be fatal, but from which she finally recovered. John T. Martin and L. Mulinix were arrested as suspected parties, tried and acquitted. Hammond, at the time he was assassinated was under arrest and bond for counterfeiting, and it was believed that he was shot by those interested in his eternal silence.

As an illustration of the hard times endured by the pioneers, Judge Broom says that, for the first two or three years after he came here, he took his plows on horseback, and sometimes on foot, four or five miles north of Shelbyville, to a blacksmith, named Thomas Jackson, who was a Methodist preacher, and knew him (Broom) in Tennessee, before they moved to Illinois, and would sharpen his plows on a credit. He could not, in summer time, travel with horses during the day, on account of the "green-head" flies, which were such torments the horses became

almost unmanageable from their annoyance. Judge Broom also relates, by way of illustrating the pioneer period, how, when he came here, he had nothing, and was in debt besides. He went to Vandalia and stated his circumstances to a merchant there, who sold him on credit a few plates, knives and forks, and a pot or two for cooking. The next spring, he took beeswax, deerskins and venison hams enough to him to pay for the things.

*Villages.*—The village of Mason is situated in the midst of a beautiful rolling prairie, on the Illinois Central Railroad, about twelve miles south of Effingham. The original plat comprised the southeast quarter of the northwest quarter, a part of the northeast quarter of the southwest quarter, and a part of the southwest quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 22, of Mason Township. It was surveyed and platted February 26, 1853, by George Wright, surveyor, for Aaron W. Henry, Josiah W. Robinson and Robert M. Rankin, proprietors of the land.

A number of additions have been made to the town since it was originally laid out, some of which are as follows: An addition was made by Stephen Hardin, embracing a portion of the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 22, and the plat recorded August 9, 1859. An addition was made by H. E. Wolcott, of a part of northeast quarter of southwest quarter of Section 22, and the plat dated September 22, 1859. An addition was made by J. J. W. Billingsley of a part of the southwest quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 22, and platted January 10, 1860. An addition was made by A. Kimbourn of a part of the southeast quarter of the northwest quarter of Section 22, and submitted to record June 29, 1860. An addition was made by S. H. Bailey, of what was known as "Bailey's Addition," and



the plat recorded May 1, 1863. And on the 29th of June, 1868, an addition was made by A. J. Starr, of a part of the north half of the southwest quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 22, all of Mason Township. These numerous additions give Mason plenty of elbow room, and plenty of space for spreading out her wings. There need be no more additions made until it becomes a city of 5,000 inhabitants.

There is a prologue to the history of Mason, in what was once known as the village of Bristol, and in order to get back to the commencement of Mason, it will be necessary to say a few words of Bristol. It was laid out by A. W. Henry and his father, Elijah Henry. It was situated about one mile southeast of Mason, on the place now owned by David Turner.

A. W. Henry opened a small store about the time the place was laid out. A post office was established, of which Henry was Postmaster. Elijah Henry had a blacksmith shop, and, although not much of a workman, he used to hire a blacksmith to carry on his shop. This comprised about the sum total of Bristol.

When Mason was laid out, Bristol took it into its head to move over and start the new town. This little feat is thus described by Dr. Matthews in the *Effingham Republican*: "On a lovely morning in the spring of 1852, tradition informs us that the town of Bristol, Effingham County, was ruthlessly torn from its foundations, loaded upon an ox wagon and quietly hauled away. Its departure from the venerable forests that had so long protected it from the howling tempests was heralded only by the rumble of the vehicle that bore it away. There was no weeping, no sighing, no tender ties broken as the moving town passed over the hills and was lost to sight, for be it known that the citizens of

Bristol, one and all, trudged along in the rear of their departing metropolis, like infatuated school-boys after a brass band, resolved to share alike in its prosperity or downfall. It was almost sunset when Bristol reached its destination. The spot was an enchanting one, on a beautiful elevation, just over the border of a fertile and rolling prairie. And there, as twilight darkened upon the scene, our pioneer fathers, with little regard to ceremony, unloaded their much-loved town." Such was the existence of Bristol. The building of the railroad gave birth to Mason, and the laying-out of Mason was the death of Bristol. It was, after all, but a change of base. Mr. Henry was the proprietor of Bristol, and, when the railroad went through, leaving his town out in the cold, he, together with Rankin and Robinson, laid out Mason on the railroad, and moved his town over as a starter. His store was raised and put on "skid-poles," six yoke of cattle hitched to it, and hauled over to the new town, as described in the extract above made. The little storehouse thus moved across the prairie is still standing, and is used by Dr. P. G. Paugh as an office.

A. W. Henry was the first merchant of Mason, as well as of Bristol. He opened his store door in Mason as soon as his store arrived and was unloaded. He continued in business until 1857-58, when he retired, and is still living, some three miles from the village. He was the first Postmaster of Bristol and of Mason, the post office having been moved hither with his store, and its name afterward changed to Mason, to correspond with the name of the village. Henry Clay Henry, a nephew of Aaron Henry, is the present Postmaster. Mr. Henry was a man of enterprise and of considerable business energy. He sold goods to the people, and, in return, bought their surplus products, thus keeping

trade going and business prospering. The next store was kept by Stephen Hardin, still a respected citizen of the village, and a man who has served not only the people of his town, but of the county. He has long since retired from the mercantile business, and now devotes his attention to other pursuits. He moved his store from Georgetown, in Clay County, to this place in 1856, and, in partnership with William McCracken, followed merchandising for several years. Other stores were opened as the increase of population demanded. Shops were established and all kinds of business inaugurated as the town grew in importance.

The first residence was built by Mr. Rankin, one of the proprietors of the town, and opened by him as a hotel. He afterward sold to Michael Sprinkle. It finally became the property of Jacob Goddard, who kept it as a hotel. It was owned by him and occupied as a hotel until Goddard built the present brick hotel, now kept by his widow. The next house built after that by Rankin was erected by Greenberry Wright. It was long known as the Winteringer property, and stood on the east side of the main street. But after the completion of these buildings, there was a cessation in improvements for a few years, and not until 1855-56 did a new spirit of industry in this line strike the people. Then buildings sprang up on every hand, and the town grew rapidly.

In this connection, another extract from Dr. Matthews' correspondence comes appropriately in place: "To such an extent were business enterprises advancing that a lack of shipping facilities became apparent, and, about the year 1856, Messrs. I. L. Leith and Stephen Hardin opened negotiations with the officers of the railroad company, and obtained the privilege of laying a side-track. In seven days from the time ground was first brok-

en, the grading was completed, the ties all hewed and hauled, and everything was in readiness for the laying of the iron, which was done by the request and at the expense of the people." Immediately upon the laying of a side track, the shipping of stock and grain, and particularly the latter, became an extensive business. A grain warehouse was put up by J. J. Billingsley, which is still standing, and was the first erected for that purpose in the town. There are now four grain warehouses, which are operated by Gibson, and Wade, and William Donnelson, and Thistlewood. A large amount of grain is annually shipped from this point—sometimes as much as six and eight carloads in a single day.

Mason has never made any pretensions to manufactories. A few shops, an occasional kiln of brick, a few saw-mills and the present flouring-mill cover its manufacturing industries. The flouring-mill was built in 1863 by Luther & Sisson. The latter gentleman still owns it, and has considerably improved it since it was first built. It is a substantial frame building, with three run of buhrs, worth some \$6,000 or \$8,000, and has all the modern improvements.

The first school in Mason was taught in 1853, by Whiting Avery. It was on the subscription plan, and, owing to the sparsely settled community and the slimly populated village, it was hard work to get enough pupils to form a school. In 1860, the handsome two-story brick schoolhouse was built. The building was put up by the School Board and the Masonic fraternity together—the lower story for the school and the upper story for the Masons. The school, however, grew so rapidly and increased in numbers that the board finally bought out the Masons, and since then the entire building has been used for the school, of which the usual at-

tendance is from eighty to one hundred pupils. Three teachers are employed most of the time, Mr. Duncan being the Principal of the school.

There are two church buildings in Mason—Methodist and Baptist. The Methodist Church was built in the fall of 1853, and used until the building of the present one, in 1868-70. The membership is nearly one hundred, and the pastor (1882) Rev. Mr. Harper. The building is a frame, and cost perhaps \$1,000. A good Sunday school is kept up throughout the year. The old church, the first one built by the Methodists, was taken, when abandoned as a church, for a pork house. It was occupied as such a year or two, and then it became a saw-mill, later a stove factory, and is now standing idle, after a long and useful life.

The Baptist Church grew out of the old Wabash Baptist Church, one of the old church organizations of the township. The building was erected about 1858, and, a few years ago, repaired and much improved in appearance. It is now an excellent church edifice, barring a little paint which is lacking, and which would be of considerable benefit to it. A goodly number of members belong here, but they are without a regular pastor. A Sunday school is maintained, under the superintendence of Mr. Holbrook.

A Presbyterian Church was organized here and kept up for several years. They occupied the lower story of the Masonic Hall, but, after a brief existence, it finally died a natural death.

The Masons first met in Goddard's Tavern, and afterward in the upper story of Hardin's store. After they sold their interest in the brick building to the School Board, they built a new hall, which they now own. The lower story is rented out for any purpose, such as meetings, dances, etc., and the upper story

for a lodge room. The Presbyterians rented the lower story and "seated" it, but, after the church became extinct, the Masons bought the seats and took charge of the room. There is a lodge and chapter as follows:

Mason Lodge, No. 217, A. F. & A. M., was organized as a lodge with the following charter members: John S. Wilson, J. H. Robinson, Morgan Wright, Isham Mahon, Owen Wright and Greenberry Wright. The last-named was the first Master; John S. Wilson, first Senior Warden; and J. H. Robinson, first Junior Warden. There are now fifty members, officered as follows: H. N. Ruffner, Worshipful Master; T. J. Bowling, Senior Warden; J. C. Leith, Junior Warden; L. Smith, Treasurer; Isaac S. Reed, Secretary; C. R. Hanson, Senior Deacon; A. Bailie, Junior Deacon; and S. H. Bailie, Tiler.

Mason Chapter, No. 76, R. A. M., was organized March 21, 1865, and the charter members were C. B. Kitchell, Isaac H. Elkin, Jacob Goddard, J. D. Moody, B. H. Bodwell, Thomas H. Heeley, William R. Wallace, William McNeile and William B. Cooper. The first officers elected were: James Claypool, High Priest; I. L. Leith, King; and Jacob Goddard, Scribe. There are now thirty-five members, and the following are the officers: H. N. Ruffner, High Priest; H. B. Turner, King; Stephen Hardin, Scribe; T. J. Bowling, Captain of the Host; C. R. Hanson, Principal Sojourner; J. C. Leith, Royal Arch Captain; John McCloy, W. F. Scott and J. L. Furneaux, Grand Masters of the Veils; Laurence Smith, Treasurer; J. L. Goddard, Secretary; and Henry M. Drewry, Tiler.

The railroad accommodations of Mason are not the best to be seen in the county, by any means, and scarcely up to what might naturally be expected of a town from which so much shipping is done. In support of this

assertion, we make one other extract from the Mason correspondence of the *Republican*: "There is probably no village on the Central Railroad entitled to as much sympathy and assistance as our own town, and there is certainly none that has received less. We shall make no pitiful mouth of the matter, nor cherish ill feelings about it, but it is a fact that scores of places far less deserving than this have been the objects of repeated and lavish expenditures by the company. Thus far, however, Mason has paddled her own canoe successfully, and, thanks to the vim of her citizens she can continue to do so, with credit to herself and country. 'Never say die' is her motto. But there is one consoling thought, the people of Mason are independent. Whenever panics drive them to 'brown jeans' and 'shoddy,' they lose none of their native pride. They dance and have festivals and church fairs, and get drunk, with as much dignity and regularity as though their purses were stuffed. The average Masonite is irrepressible. He can play billiards and pray and shout and dance with equal vivacity." Under this veil of humor and sarcasm is concealed a palpable fact, and that is, that the old, tumble-down, rickety railroad buildings, depots, etc., are a disgrace to a great railroad such as the Illinois Central, and the people are justified in grumbling. They certainly deserve a respectable depot, if nothing more.

The history of Mason during the late war belongs in part to a distinct chapter. But a brief mention of the part taken in the great struggle by the town cannot be well avoided. In 1861, the village of Mason was a microcosm. Not a movement of Scott, an order of the President nor an editorial of Greeley but was discussed and thoroughly ventilated by the people here, utterly regardless of what others might say or think. A few days after

the fall of Fort Sumter, a flag, half as big as a quarter-section of land, was raised in the central part of the town, bearing the patriotic inscription, "Death to Traitors!" Politics was a study for each one, and there was much whistling to keep up a show of courage and hopefulness. Mason was no more loyal or disloyal than other portions of the country. There were those who opposed the war, and those who favored the most vigorous measures for prosecuting it until the rebellion should 'be crushed out; and this class predominated. Excitement was high, and the drum was heard daily as it beat for volunteers.

In the spring of 1863, a paper called the *Loyalist* was established, the better to aid the cause of the Union, and its loyal bolts were hurled at the heads of traitors with a boldness and a bitterness unequalled by *Prentice* or *Brownlow*. But these subjects are fully given in preceding chapters, and are merely alluded to here as a part of the history of the village, which could not be wholly omitted.

Toward the latter years of the war, and especially in 1863, the village of Mason improved and prospered as it never had before. Indeed, at such a rate did it travel on the high road to wealth that it really had the cheek to set itself up as a rival to Effingham. A large number of buildings were erected, and some of the best yet put up in the town, among them Vey's brick store, and Hardin's and Baker's dwellings. After the close of the war, however, and the general stagnation of business which followed, together with the contraction of the currency, a check—a very material one—was put to the prosperity of the place. Improvements were few and of an unimportant character, and for the last decade the increase in population and importance have been exceedingly small.



The village was incorporated in 1865, under an act of the Legislature. Its charter was amended by legislative enactment in 1867. Since then it has been governed by a Board of Trustees who look faithfully to the interests of its citizens. The present board is as follows, viz.: Stephen Hardin, Ross Billingsley, James Drewry, — Goddard, James Richmond and D. S. Turner. Of this board, Stephen Hardin is President; Willis Richmond, Clerk; George Mills, Treasurer; and Joseph Donnelson, Marshal.

The business of Mason at the present time may be thus summarized: Seven dry goods and grocery stores, by R. G. Gibson, A. Conoway, Henry Hogg, H. Tyner, Lawrence Smith, Ross Billingsley and Wiley Burk; one hardware store, by Henry Rankin; two drug stores, by R. S. Miller and J. P. Hutchinson; and two millinery stores, three blacksmith shops, three wood shops, two butcher shops, two shoe shops, one harness shop, one copper shop, one hay-press, one saw-mill, one grist-mill, one livery stable, four grain warehouses, a post office, schoolhouse, two churches and two lodges.

Edgewood is situated about three miles south of Mason Village, at the crossing of the Illinois Central and the Springfield Division of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroads. It is located on the south half of the northeast quarter, the north half of the southeast quarter, the southeast quarter of the northwest quarter, and the northeast quarter of the southwest quarter, of Section 32, of Mason Township. It was surveyed and platted December 24, 1857, for the Illinois Central Railroad. The first house built was a dwelling erected by James Buckner; the next was put up by Byron Woodhull. The first store was a general assortment of goods kept by Ichabod Stedman in the station house, and was opened in 1859. A storehouse was

erected in the latter part of 1859 by Stephen Balcom, and is now occupied by the hardware store of T. A. Schefflin. Mr. Balcom was in business for two years, and was one of the most enterprising business men ever in the town. He built the "Balcom Corner" in 1861, on Broad and Chestnut streets, consisting of four large storerooms, offices, Masonic Hall, etc. His death, in 1863, was a severe loss to the little town. Stedman & Emery built the fine store now occupied by Dr. Joseph Hall as a drug and jewelry store. In 1864, J. N. Faulk put up a large building in the east part of town. A. Goodnight was the first blacksmith.

The post office was established in 1858, and Byron Woodhull was appointed Postmaster. Joseph Hall is the present Postmaster. The first school-teacher was Malissa Stedman. The schoolhouse was erected in 1864, and is a frame building. Miss Lilly Landenberg now teaches the young idea to shoot—paper wads.

Ichabod Stedman erected a flouring-mill, saw mill and carding machine combined in 1862, which was quite a mammoth establishment. He operated it until 1862, doing a large and profitable business, when it was destroyed by fire. Charles Heiligenstein built a steam flouring-mill in 1868, which was also burned. It was rebuilt by Kay & Thistlewood some five years ago, and is a large three-story building, containing three run of buhrs, and does a fine business.

The first religious organization was made by the Methodists several years before any church building was erected. They built a house in 1870, at a cost of \$1,800, but were unable to pay for it, and had to give it up. It is now used as a public hall, and the church occupies the schoolhouse. Rev. Mr. Mall is the present pastor.

St. Ann Roman Catholic Church was built



in 1866 by the Franciscans. There were originally about thirty families, and Father Kellin was the first rector. The church cost about \$3,000, and the membership comprises forty-three families, under the pastorate of Rev. Father Reisin, who has been with them three years.

Edgewood Lodge, No. 484, A., F. & A. M., was organized October 3, 1866, and the charter issued by Most Worshipful H. P. H. Bromwell, Grand Master. The charter members were B. W. Burk, Thomas Hamilton, John McDonald, John S. Kelly, Jonathan Hooks, Thomas A. Austin, Jay N. Faulk, James L. Gillmore, F. C. Healey, David Dyer, William McNeile, A. Stedman, John Harrison, F. H. Belm, John Broom, M. A. Broom, G. W. Gary, L. D. Coonly, E. Pesk, J. A. Nevins, James McCaffrey and John Seasefl. The first officers were: John S. Kelly, Master; Jonathan Hooks, Senior Warden; and Thomas A. Austin, Junior

Warden. The present officers are: Joseph Danks, Master; John McCloy, Senior Warden; George Charlotte, Junior Warden; John McDonald, Secretary; and Henry Tookey, Treasurer.

The village of Edgewood was incorporated in 1869, and a Board of Trustees elected, as follows: E. Barbee, James Johnson, J. F. Erwin, Joseph Fiechs and Joseph Hall. E. Barbee was President of the Board, and Joseph Hall, Clerk. The present board is J. C. P. Vandervort (President), Joseph Hall (Clerk), Charles Kay, H. Tookey, H. Peterson and A. Goodnight.

At present, the town presents the following business outlook: One dry goods store, two grocery stores, two general stores, one hardware store, one drug and jewelry store, one furniture store, one restaurant, two mills, two churches, one schoolhouse, two hotels, several shops, three warehouses, two physicians, two railroads and one depot.

## CHAPTER XVII.\*

WATSON TOWNSHIP—SURFACE AND PHYSICAL FEATURES—COMING OF THE WHITE SETTLERS—THEIR LOCATIONS AND CLAIMS—SKETCHES OF SOME OF THE NOTED ONES—MILLS AND OTHER PIONEER INDUSTRIES—SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLHOUSES—CHURCHES  
—VILLAGE OF WATSON—ITS GROWTH AND BUSINESS.

**R**ECURRENCES of the past, with the recollections and associations which make it pass in life-like review before our mental vision, will continue to be, as of yore, a source of satisfaction, especially when they connect themselves with incidents reflected back from our own experiences. These reminders vanish with the life of the participants, when no landmarks remain to save us the pictures faintly delineated in the tablets of memory. To preserve these from forgetfulness before they have lost their distin-

guishing originality is the work devolved upon the historian. History fails in its great mission when it fails to preserve the life features of the subjects committed to its trust.

Local history, more than any other, commands the most interested attention, for the reason that it is a record of events in which we have a peculiar interest, as many of the participants traveled the rugged and thorny pathway of life as our companions, acquaintances and relatives. The township of Watson, which forms the subject of the following

\*By G. N. Berry.

pages, is a somewhat diversified and broken body of land, lying a little east of the central part of the county. The following townships form its boundaries: Douglas and Teutopolis on the north; Bishop on the east; Union on the south; Jackson on the west; and comprising, under the Congressional survey, Township 7 north, Range 6 east. It was named in honor of a prominent official of the Illinois Central Railroad, at whose suggestion the village of Watson was laid out and improved. The surface of the county is considerably varied, being high and rolling in the north and east, while the central part and the land lying along the several water-courses is much broken, and in some places rugged, hilly, and almost wholly unfit for cultivation. The southeastern portion consists of a gently undulating prairie land, interspersed with a number of small groves, and contains some of the most valuable farming lands in the township. Along the eastern border from the northern boundary south to the village of Watson, there is a stretch of level prairie varying from a mile and a half to two miles in width, the majority of which is very fertile and in a high state of cultivation. North of Bishop Creek, in the eastern part of the township, is a small tract of prairie also, but of more irregular surface, the greater portion of it being rather uneven, though very fertile.

Originally, about three-fourths of the township's area consisted of timber land, much of which has of late years been cleared and brought into cultivation, while a great deal of the most valuable timber was cut and sawn into lumber at an early day, that business at one time being carried on quite extensively. The largest and best growth now standing is found in the central part of the township, on the broken region alluded to, and along Salt and Bishop Creeks, and con-

sists mostly of the following varieties: Walnut, oak of several different kinds, elm and sycamore in the low ground along the streams, where they often grow to gigantic sizes; hickory, ash, maple, locust, etc., with a thick growth of underbrush, chiefly hazel, intervening on the high lands. The soil on these high and broken lands is rather thin, chiefly a white clayey nature, but, by proper tillage, it has been made to yield some very fair crops, especially wheat and oats, while it seems well adapted to fruit. Salt Creek, Little Salt Creek and Bishop Creek, with their several tributaries are the water-courses by which the township is watered and drained. The Illinois Central Railroad passes through the township, and has been the means of developing the country's resources in a very marked degree by bringing its rich farming lands into easy and direct communication with the flourishing cities lying along that line.

In 1830, a man by the name of Davenport, from Tennessee, emigrated to the wilderness of Illinois, with the hope of securing a home for himself and children. He located a little north of the present site of Watson Village, and improved a small patch of ground, which he afterward entered. Here for several years this lone pioneer family lived, in their little pole hut, uncheered by the presence of friends or neighbors, toiling in the meantime for a scanty existence, which the wild condition of the country at that time could scarce afford. The region surrounding the rude domicile abounded in gray wolves, large, gaunt and fierce, while an occasional black one was to be seen, and was much more to be dreaded. The right of Davenport to the few pigs and sheep which he brought with him was hotly contested by these denizens of the woods, and, in order to maintain his claim, a tight inclosure was made, in which the

stock was penned and carefully guarded every night; yet, in spite of this precaution, a number of unlucky porkers were nabbed up and carried off by the alert enemy.

Dayenport lived here until the year 1840, and made, during the period of his residence, a number of improvements, chiefly in the way of building, clearing and fencing. His death, which occurred in the above-named year, was the first event of the kind in the township, and his grave, marked by the simple epitaph of his life and death, can still be seen in the old cemetery which he set apart for the burial of the dead. The next settler was John Hutson, who came from the far-off State of Alabama, and located in the southwest corner of the township about the year 1835. He made but few improvements, aside from a small cabin; sold his claim about two years later, to a man by the name of Hart, and went to the State of Missouri, where he afterward died. The place is now in possession of Edmund Loy, an early settler near the town of Ewington.

An early settlement was made on Salt Creek, near the northeastern part of the township, by Benjamin Bryant, a short time after Hutson came to the country. Bryant was from Kentucky, and appears to have been a man of rather reckless character, and not particularly noted for piety. His residence in the township will cover a period of perhaps eight years, the greater part of which was spent in hunting, trapping, etc., but little attention being given to his improvements. On account of some domestic troubles, he left the country rather abruptly, and took up his residence in Missouri, near St. Louis. His family remained here, where numerous descendants still live, and are of the substantial citizens of the county. Among the early settlers of Watson was a man of the name of Browning, a relative of

the Davenports, who came into the present limits of the township as early as the year 1838, and opened a little farm on Section 29. He sold his claim shortly afterward and left the community, and the farm is now in possession of J. V. Bail, of Watson Village. A man named Hafhill was one of the early pioneers of this section, having located near the northeastern part of the township some two years after Hutson made his appearance in that neighborhood, but he does not seem to have made any permanent improvement.

One of the most noted characters in the early settlement of this part of the county was an old hunter known as "Ci" Blansett. The date of his arrival was not ascertained, but he probably hunted over every acre of the township when there were but two or three scattering settlements in it. He built a rude log cabin near the Hafhill place, around which he cleared a little garden spot, where he raised a few vegetables. His chief support, however, was derived from his rifle, and many stories are told of his encounters with wild beasts and his wonderful success in hunting. When he had killed a sufficient number of deer to make a load, he would pack the hams and skins in his wagon, and, with an ox team, start for St. Louis, where an exchange would be made for groceries, ammunition and other commodities. As the country settled up and game became scarce, Blansett concluded that, like Daniel Boone, it was high time for him to leave; so, loading up his few household effects, and turning his face toward the setting sun, took his departure for the far West, where he could find a home more to his tastes, away from the fetters of civilization. John Funk came from the South about the year 1840, and settled near the central part of the township, where he resided for five years. He earned the reputation of being a good citizen, and

did much, in a quiet and unobtrusive way, toward advancing the material interests of the community in which he lived.

Prominent among the early settlers was Michael Sprinkle, a man well known throughout the township, and universally respected, and who came in the year 1841. He located near where Watson now stands, and afterward sold out to his son and moved to Ewington. Several years ago, he moved back into this township, where he still resides, one of the oldest settlers now living within its limits. From the year 1841 to 1846, the following settlers made their advent into the township and settled in different portions of it: Daniel Rinehart, William Moody, Alexander McDuester, Thomas Hillis, John Taylor, Daniel Le Crone, William Le Crone, and the Loy family. Rinehart was prominently known in the early settlement as a man of more than ordinary intellectual abilities, and to him the citizens were wont to look for their instruments of writing, legal advice, and other items of knowledge generally belonging to the legal profession. He settled on the farm where Michael Sprinkle now lives, to whom he sold the place after he had occupied it about twelve years. From this township he went to Ewington in the year 1853, but moved back again, and died in Watson some nine years ago. For a number of years, he served the people of the county as County Clerk, and discharged the duties of that office in an acceptable manner. A son of Erastus N. Rinehart is the present State Senator from this district, and a prominent man of Effingham. Moody entered the land where William Le Crone now lives, which he occupied about five or six years, when he disposed of the place and moved to Missouri. McDuester improved a tract of land near the northern boundary of the township, which is still in possession of his family. Hillis and

Taylor both came from Ohio and purchased claims in the northeastern part of the township. Daniel Le Crone came also from Ohio, about the year 1842, and settled where his son, William L., now lives. The family originally came from Pennsylvania, but had been residents of Ohio a short time before moving here. One son lives in the city of Effingham, where for a number of years he has been a leading physician.

The Loy family was an important family in pioneer times, and the name continues to hold a respectable place in the county. They were from Alabama, and made the long journey to this part of the country with teams—an undertaking at that time quite formidable, and fraught with a great deal of peril. It would compare well with the embarkation of the Pilgrims, who left their native shore two hundred years earlier to make their way across the deep, to find a home in the New World. Indeed, the hardships of the wilderness road which lay before them were nearly as great as those experienced by those on board of the Mayflower, while the length of time required to complete the journey was almost as great. The roads in the South at that time were but poor, and, after crossing the Ohio, consisted of mere trails, through sloughs, over hills, fording creeks and ferrying rivers. There were but few bridges across the streams then, especially on this side of the Ohio, and during the journey many of the water-courses were so swollen by rains that the emigrants were compelled to go into camp for several days to wait for the flood to subside in order to cross over. Their little stock of provisions soon gave out, but they did not suffer for food, as the timber and prairie were full of game, and the rifle supplied them with plenty of meat. The cattle easily subsisted on the grass that grew along the road. In this manner, the long, wear-

some journey was at length completed, much to the relief of all concerned. The original place of settlement was in Shelby County, where the family remained but a few years, and afterward moved to this county and located in Jackson Township. From the latter, John Henry Loy came into Watson about the year 1845. He had several sons, all of whom were prominently connected with the early history and development of the county. Joseph Loy, the oldest, came to this township from near Ewington, about the same time his father settled here, and located a farm a short distance east of the village of Watson, where he still lives. John and Dewitt C., brothers of Joseph, selected their homes in the northern part of the township, where each has a very handsome property, and are among the well-to-do citizens of the county. Another brother, Thomas Loy, was a prominent settler also, and figured rather conspicuously in the early politics of the county, having been called to fill the offices of County Treasurer, Surveyor and Representative at different times during his life. This comprises the early settlement of Watson Township as far as we have been able to learn, though there may be other names equally entitled to a mention in these pages. Their early struggles and hardships, and trials incident to the pioneer's life, are but a repetition of those experienced by all settlers in a new and uninhabited region, and is illustrated by the Loy's trip to the country. Many daring deeds by these unknown heroes have passed into oblivion, and many of the foregoing list who labored hard to introduce civilization into this part of the country now lie in obscure graves, unmarked by the simplest epitaph. Those of the number who still live little thought, as they first gazed upon the broad waste of prairie, the unmolested groves, dense and tangled with brush

and brier, that all this wilderness, in their own day, would be made to blossom as a garden. Little thought had they of seeing beautiful homes, waving fields of golden grain, green pastures and grazing herds, where the bounding deer, crouching and howling wolf, held unmolested sway.

"All honor then to these gray old men,

When at last they are bowed with toil;

Their warfare then o'er, they battle no more,

For they've conquered the stubborn soil."

The majority of the early pioneers of Southern Illinois were men of moderate circumstances, and came here desirous of bettering their fortunes. Like all pioneers, they were kind to a fault, and ever ready to do a favor. They came with but a meager outfit of this world's goods, but, strong in faith and hope, expected to increase their worldly store, and provide a home where to pass their declining years. The emigrant, upon his arrival, began at once preparations for a shelter. During this period, the family lived in a wagon, or occupied a temporary hut made of poles, with no floor except that of mother earth, and no windows except the interstices between the logs forming the walls. Should the time of arrival be in the spring, this simple structure sufficed for a house until the crops were sown, when a more comfortable abode was prepared for winter. The crops were principally corn and a few potatoes. Wheat and the other cereals were not raised for a number of years after the first settlements had been made, on account of the poor condition of the soil, which, at that time, was very wet and marshy, especially on the prairies. A serious difficulty was experienced in raising corn, owing to the early frosts, which were sometimes so severe as to completely ruin the entire crop, thus bringing upon the people a great many hardships. Edmund Loy speaks of one of these frosts,



which occurred about the year 1847, as having entailed a great amount of suffering upon the community. It happened so late in the season that replanting was out of the question, and the corn for family use had to be purchased at the exorbitant price of \$1.25 per bushel, equivalent to about three times that amount at the present day. The wheat used was purchased from the older settlements further south and east, and formed but an insignificant part of their diet, white bread, cakes, pies, etc., being luxuries enjoyed only at rare intervals. Wild game of all kinds was numerous, deer being so plenty that they would come into the stable yards, and feed with the domestic stock; during the cold winters, wild turkeys were more common than chickens are now. An incident is related of a family that kept a pile of corn in one room of the house, and were compelled to keep the door tightly closed in order to save it from a drove of these birds that flocked on the porch. Wolves were everywhere to be seen, and proved such a trouble to the farmers' live stock that systematic hunts had to be planned for the purpose of ridding the country of them.

The first improvement to which the pioneer looks after having procured a habitation for himself and family, is a mill, a piece of machinery that always accompanies civilization. Meal was first obtained by crushing the corn when dry in a kind of rude mortar made by chiseling out a hollow in the top of a round oak stump. The pestle was an iron block made fast to a sweep, and with this simple contrivance a coarse article of meal could be manufactured. A still simpler means was often resorted to before the corn had become hard enough to shell, namely, the common tin grater. The first mill patronized by the early residents of Watson stood on the Little Wabash in the northern part of what is now Union

Township, and was operated by Frederick Brockett, one of the earliest pioneers of Effingham County. It served as a source of supplies for a number of years, until a small horse-mill was erected in the southwest part of the township, near the village of Watson. The name of the person who built and operated this mill is unknown, and the time it was in operation could not be ascertained. Each person who brought a grist was obliged to furnish his own team, wait his turn and do his own grinding. On one occasion, when there was quite a crowd at the mill waiting their respective turns, two men got into an angry discussion with the proprietor about their time, and several sharp epithets were bandied back and forth. The crowd interfered and prevented a fight, but the two belligerent farmers swore that they would be even with the "d—d miller, and that right early." On going to start the mill the following morning, the miller found no buhrs, they having disappeared during the night. A number of persons had by this time arrived at the mill with their grists, and among others the two parties that figured in the quarrel with the miller the previous day. After searching the place for some time and not finding the buhrs, a strong two-fisted giant of a farmer got upon a stump, and said he knew who took them, and added with a significant look in the direction of the two suspected parties, that if "them air stones ain't brung back before another day, I'll kick the everlasting stuffin' out of the fellers that carried 'em off." These words had the desired effect, for on the following morning the mill was in readiness for running. Thomas Loy built a horse-mill in the northern part of the township about 1851, and operated it for several years, and did a very good business. Aside from these two there were no mills built in the township until the year 1867,

when a combination mill was put in operation at the village of Watson.

The subject of education has from an early date received a good deal of attention in this township. Long before the law authorizing a system of public schools was in force, the pioneers of Watson took steps toward the education of the youth in the primary branches of learning. Comparatively few of the first settlers were men of letters, most of them having been children when the matter of book learning in the States where they were brought up was yet considered a matter of minor importance. And yet these people seemed to fully realize the losses they had sustained in the neglect of their own schooling, and were therefore anxious to do the next best thing, by making amends in the case of their own children. The first school was kept in a little pole building that stood near the northwestern part of the township about the year 1846. The second schoolhouse was built a few years later, and stood about one hundred yards west of the place occupied by the one alluded to. The teacher who conducted the first school in this building was a man named James Leavitt, but we are unable to state from whence he came or whither he went. No certificates of qualification were at that time granted, so we are unable to enlighten our readers as to Prof. Leavitt's scholastic attainments. One of the early schoolhouses was built near where Henry Loy now lives, in the northern part of the township. It was erected by the neighbors for a young man who had come into the community a short time previous for the purpose of securing a school. After he had canvassed the neighborhood and gotten the names of nearly all the settlers on his subscription list, a very bad report concerning him was circulated. It was stated that he was a gambler, pickpocket, blackleg, and had run away

from his wife, who was at that time living in Ohio. He denied the report and branded it as a villainous lie, but many of the people gave it credit, and swore he should not teach the schools, while those who did not believe it, were as determined that the school should go on. The feeling of the neighborhood waxed hot over the affair, but the opposition carried the day, for a party of men met one night, proceeded to the schoolhouse and tore it to the ground. Among those who gloried in the part they took in the transaction were James Loy, Robert and William McCannon. The teacher left, and it was afterward ascertained that the reports concerning him were tinged considerably with the truth. The first frame schoolhouse was built in the summer of 1859, and is known as the Boggs Schoolhouse. It was in this building that the first public school of the township was taught the winter following its erection. The present schoolhouses are in the main good and well furnished. The schools are ably conducted by competent teachers, and the advantages of a liberal education are within the easy reach of all.

Among the early pioneers of Watson were many pious men and women, and its religious history dates from the period of its settlement. The first preachers were Methodist, and came as one crying in the wilderness, and wherever they could collect a few of the pioneers together, they proclaimed the glad tidings of salvation "without money and without price." The first religious services held within the present limits of the township were conducted at the residence of John Loy shortly after he came to the country. A class was organized at the place which afterward grew into a flourishing church known as "Loy Chapel," where services are still held. John Loy was the first Class Leader, and Revs. Allen and Williamson among the



*S. Rice*



earliest pastors. Among the original members can be named Elizabeth Funk, Catharine Bryant, Mahala Loy, Thomas Loy and wife and John Loy and wife. Loy's residence served as a preaching place about two years, when meetings were held at a neighboring schoolhouse. Their present neat church edifice was erected in the year 1874, and is a very comfortable and substantial house of worship; it is frame and cost the sum of \$1,100. The membership has fallen off considerably of late years, there being only about thirty-five members now belonging, under the pastorate of Rev. J. Harper. Connected with the church is a flourishing Sunday school, under the superintendency of a very worthy gentleman.

A Lutheran Church was established several years ago, which is at this time a flourishing organization. They have a neat temple of worship in the northern part of the township, where services are regularly held. Few facts or statistics, however, relative to this church were obtained.

*The Village of Watson.*—This thriving little town is situated near the southeast corner of the township, and dates its history proper from the 26th day of October, 1857, at which time it was surveyed into lots by the Deputy County Surveyor for John L. Barnard, proprietor of the land. The necessity of the town was created by the Illinois Central Railroad, which had been completed through the country a short time previous, and it is to the suggestion of one of the officials that the town was laid out. The first building erected was a small storeroom, in which a general stock was kept by David Trexler, who, after one year, sold out to Martin LeCrone. The latter increased the stock, built up an extensive trade, and for about one year did a very flourishing business. The building was burned about the

year 1860, entailing quite a heavy loss on the proprietor, as the greater amount of the goods was destroyed. A second store was started in the year 1859, in a building erected for the purpose by C. T. Burroughs, who did a good business with a general assortment of goods for about six years. Kire Bradley started the third store some time during the year 1860, and continued in business four years, when he was succeeded by Moore & Greenleaf, who in turn disposed of the stock to J. F. Bartley. Some time later, Barkley & Abraham opened a store and erected a substantial building, a short time afterward, and sold goods as partners for about eight years, when the entire stock was purchased by the latter, who still runs the business. The large frame storehouse near the central part of the village was built in the year 1864 by Humes & Howe, who stocked it with a line of goods representing a capital of \$6,000 or \$7,000, and for five years continued the business together, when the firm was changed to Humes & Cooper. Cooper bought Humes' interest one year later, and conducted a very flourishing trade for two years, when he closed out the entire stock, and for some time the building stood idle. It is at present owned by W. M. Anderson, and occupied by the Schooley Bros. as a furniture store. H. A. Vance opened a hardware store in the year 1867, but closed out his business after running it for two years. The room in which he kept his stock was afterward occupied by F. Lloyd & Co.'s general store. The last named was succeeded by W. T. Jaycox, who purchased their goods, although he occupies another building at this time.

A steam saw-mill was built in the year 1867 by A. J. Vance, to which a set of buhrs was afterward added. It has been in operation ever since, and is at present run by W. M. Anderson, the proprietor. Dr. G. S.



Shindle was the first physician in Watson. He was an old settler of the county and came here when there were but two or three houses in the village. There have been the following disciples of Esculapius located here at intervals during the last twenty-five years: J. Ross, J. M. Wilhite, P. M. Martin, S. G. Huff, who opened the first drug store in the town; J. N. Groves, — Scott, J. N. Matthews, L. W. Hammer and H. C. Finch.

The first hotel was built by Robert Thompson, and operated by him for about fifteen years. William La Rew kept a good public house for several years; also, J. V. Bail attends to the wants of the traveling public at the present time.

The citizens of the town have always taken a just pride in their schools, which, in point of efficiency, are as good as any in the entire county. A frame house was erected in the year 1864, and used until 1872, when the present commodious brick structure was erected. This is one of the best finished and best furnished schoolhouses in the county. It contains two large, comfortable rooms, and was built at a cost of \$1,600. The first teachers were N. E. Clutter and Annie McPherson; the present teachers are Prof. W. H. Diets, Principal, and M. E. Hillis, assistant.

Watson Lodge, No. 602, A., F. & A. M., was organized the 6th day of October, 1868; the charter was granted by J. R. Gorin, at that time Grand Master, and contains the following names: F. Cooper, A. L. Walker, S. T. Hillis, W. F. Scott, T. B. Schooley, R. S. Wand, J. Barkley, J. M. Wilhite, James B. Gillispie, J. V. Bail and H. S. Barkley. For several months after organizing, meetings were held in a vacant storeroom belonging to Charles Burroughs. Later, a room was fitted up in the residence of J. V. Bail, which served as a meeting place until their present

hall was built, in the year 1871. The different offices are at present filled by the following persons: C. Miller, W. M.; W. M. Abraham, S. W.; S. T. Hillis, J. W.; S. Francisco, Treasurer; J. D. D. Williamson, Secretary; A. L. Walker, S. D.; William Brady, J. D.; B. F. Hosier, Tiler. The present membership is about twenty.

There are three church organizations in the village, which ought to speak well for the morality of the citizens. From facts generously furnished by J. D. D. Williamson, we give the following history of the oldest churches (the Methodist) in Watson. We have no records further back than the year 1852. When this place was an appointment on the Ewington Circuit, and J. D. Gilham, pastor, services were held at that time in the old log schoolhouse that for a number of years stood in the western part of the village, but is now a thing of the past. In this rude temple the plain backwoodsmen of the time, accompanied by their wives and families, were wont to seek spiritual comfort—that balm that comes not from human hands, and if the memories of many of the old people of the town are trustworthy, precious sermons were enjoyed here and many souls brought to Christ. In the year 1853, Rev. David Williamson, just transferred from the Indiana Conference, was appointed to the Ewington Circuit, of which Watson was still a part. This was a year of much good to the church, and many were gathered into the fold, through the effective labors of this devoted servant of God. Services were still held in the old log schoolhouse, and for several succeeding years, until the building of the frame schoolhouse that is now used for a dwelling in the north part of the town. At this place meetings were conducted until the new brick church schoolhouse was erected, when the organization was moved to it. Among the earlier members of

the church can be named Mr. Jaycox, Mr. Kaufman, now deceased; Mrs. Kaufman, Mrs. Mary Loy and Mrs. Polly LeCrone, now living. The present building where the congregation worships was erected in 1870. It is a neat frame structure, situated in the southeastern part of the town, and cost about \$1,000. At different times Watson has been an appointment in the following circuits in the order in which they are named: Ewington, Mason, Effingham and Watson. The following are the pastors (as many as we could obtain) in the order of their ministry: John D. Gilham, 1852; David Williamson, 1853; J. Vest, 1854; J. S. Estle, 1855; R. H. Massey, 1856; G. W. Cullom, 1857; R. G. Ayres, 1858; then David Williamson again, in 1859 and 1860; William Butt, 1861 and 1862. The last-named was a strong Republican in politics, whilst the majority of the charge were as strongly Democratic. By his outspoken political sentiments a strong antagonism was unwisely aroused, which injured his work as a religious teacher; he was a man of brilliant attainments, a finished orator and scholar. G. W. Cullom took charge of the church again in 1863; Charles Mapes, 1864; G. W. Branine, 1865; J. H. Lockwood, 1867, 1868; T. N. Johnson, 1869; J. H. Hill, 1870; David Williamson, 1871; G. M. Whitesell, 1872; J. D. Crum, 1874; Cullom again in 1875; Olin Rippetto, 1877; G. W. Butler, 1878-78; D. W. Phillips, 1880; L. A. Harper, 1881; J. W. Noll and Rev. Hoar, 1882. The church is now in a fairly prosperous condition, with an active membership.

The Christian Church was re-organized from the remnants of an old church that had formerly met at a place about two miles east of Watson, in the year 1874. The re-organization was effected at the Boggs Schoolhouse, where services were held until the year 1874, when their present building was erected in

the village. It is a frame house, 44x28 feet, and represents a capital of about \$1,600. It was dedicated in the spring of 1875 by Elder J. G. Burroughs, who at the time was pastor. The original membership was about forty, which is about the number now belonging. Elder T. S. Wall was pastor two years. C. B. Black, one year and six months. The pastor now in charge is Elder W. T. Gordon. Their Sunday school, which is one of the largest and most flourishing in the country, is under the able management of W. S. Schooley, Superintendent, and has an average attendance of about seventy scholars.

An old organization of the Presbyterians had been in existence at this place for a number of years, but for some causes unknown the society had been abandoned some time prior to the year 1875. It was re-organized in 1870, chiefly by the labors of Rev. A. H. Parks, with a membership of thirty persons. Services were held in the Christian Church, which had been generously thrown open to them, until they were able to fit up a house of worship, which was done some time later. An old church building that had formerly belonged to a society of the Baptists was purchased and refitted at a cost of about \$1,000; it stands in the west part of the village and is the best church edifice in the town. The first officers were C. M. Service, W. M. Lockwood and William Wilson, Elders; Henry Leckman, James Russell, W. W. Ashbaugh, W. T. Jaycox and D. C. Ashbaugh, Trustees. Rev. Parks is the only pastor the congregation has had, though they have preaching at intervals by transient ministers. The membership does not seem to have increased much since the re-organization, there being about the same number now on the records as were enrolled at the first meeting. Of the Baptist Church referred to nothing was learned.

The following parties represent the present business interests of Watson: W. T. Jaycox and W. M. Abraham keep general stores; Schooley Bros. handle all kinds of furniture; J. A. Spinkle has a neat drug store; Fleming & Selby, wagon and carriage makers; C. C. Smith, boot and shoe maker; J. V. Bail, blacksmith. The railroad business is man-

aged by Mr. Claar, while Miss Lidy deftly manipulates the telegraph keys. The first post office was established about the year 1856, and John Irwin was appointed Postmaster. It was known as Salt Creek Post Office until the year 1868, when the name was changed to Watson upon petition of the citizens. W. M. Abraham is the present Postmaster.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP—INTRODUCTION AND GENERAL DESCRIPTION—TOPOGRAPHY, ETC.—SETTLEMENT OF WHITE PEOPLE—PIONEER IMPROVEMENTS AND BUSINESS INDUSTRIES—SOME EARLY INCIDENTS—BIRTHS, DEATHS AND MARRIAGES—MILLS, ROADS, ETC. SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES—VILLAGES, ETC., ETC.

"Build yet, the end is not; build on.  
Build for the ages unafraid;  
The past is but a base whereon  
These ashlar, well hewn, may be laid.  
Lo, I declare I deem him blest  
Whose foot, here pausing, findeth rest."

THE world in its onward rush is now taking time to look back, and the story of the pioneer is becoming one of absorbing interest. Illinois was for years considered "out west," and its people, scarcely out of the brush, took little interest in those traditions relating to a condition of society but little removed from their own. But the grand march of civilization has pressed back the Western frontier, until, instead of bordering the Mississippi River, it rests upon the shore of the Pacific, and has made the once Northwestern Territory the central link in the brilliant chain of States. This awakening to the true value of the early history of this country comes, in many respects, too late. Most of the pioneers have been gathered to their fathers within the last decade, and one by one the old landmarks have decayed and passed away with those who reared them, while that period is fast rolling on when

none can truly say, "I remember them or their works." Thus while we may, we will rescue from oblivion the facts and reminiscences, so far as attainable, of this section.

Jackson Township is largely taken up with the Wabash bottoms, and hence has much broken and hilly timbered land, with a very little level prairie in the western part. It is southwest from Effingham, and is bounded on the north by Summit Township, on the east by Watson, on the south by Mason, on the west by Mound and the Congressional survey lies in Township 7 north, and Range 5 east, of the Third Principal Meridian. Its principal drainage is through the Little Wabash and its numerous tributaries. The Wabash flows in a southerly direction through the eastern part of the township, receiving the waters of Big Creek, Second Creek and Funkhouser Creek; Brockett and Coon Creeks are tributaries of Big Creek. These numerous streams form an excellent system of natural drainage, afford an ample supply of stock water, and if properly utilized would furnish power to numberless mills and other machinery. The

\* By W. H. Perrin.

original timber was similar to that described in Summit and other townships of the county, and in the bottoms consisted of walnut, papaw, cottonwood, sycamore, sugar maple, buckeye, soft maple, etc., etc., and upon the plains and ridges, the different oaks, hickory, and other hardy growths. The township comprises considerable good land, and along the river bluffs and hills there may be found some that possesses little value, except for the timber.

The early settlers, the men who first flocked to the hills and plains of Jackson Township; the men whose voices rang first through its heavy forests while yet the footprints of the red man lingered in the sands; the men whose bullets first pierced the bounding deer that played and hid among the trees, are those around whom linger the most thrilling interest. The most of them are gone to that country where there are no pioneer trials and hardships. Some of the first settlers in the county located in this township; here dwelt and figured some of the most distinguished characters the county has known, and here was the familiar "stamping ground" of Ben Campbell, to whom Mr. Bradsby has paid a fine tribute in a preceding chapter. To these pioneers and early settlers we will now devote a few pages.

The first settlement in what now forms Jackson Township was made by Isaac Fancher in 1825, and is one of the earliest settlements made in the county. His brother, Byron Fancher, settled a year or two later. They were from Tennessee, and Isaac settled on the place where Judge Gillenwaters afterward lived. Byron was in the Black Hawk war, and was a good and upright man. He afterward sold out and moved to Texas. Isaac died in the township many years ago. Ben Campbell—the David Crockett, the Daniel Boone of the back woods—was the next

settler in this township. He came about the year 1826-27, and for many years took an active part in opening up the country and paving the way for the tide of immigration sweeping over the country from the East to the West. He is so fully written up, however, elsewhere, that we can add nothing without repetition. Jesse and Jack Fulfer came also in 1826. They were from the South, but it is not known from what State. They were not very pushing or energetic, but lived mostly by "days' works." They are dead and have no descendants now living in the county. Thomas I. Brackett came in 1828, and was the next addition to the settlement. Two brothers, Fred and William, were also early settlers in the county. They were all from Tennessee. Fred lived on the road to Blue Point, and William lived near the line, but probably in Union Township. Fred had a grist mill and saw mill on the Little Wabash, in Union Township. Thomas was instrumental in having the first school taught in the township. They are all dead and gone years ago.

Among the arrivals of 1829 were Samuel Bratton, Andrew Lilly, Henry Tucker, William Stephens, Jacob Nelson and his sons. Bratton came from some one of the Southern States. He settled in Jackson, but afterward moved into Douglas. He has no descendants in the county. Lilly was also from the South, and is long since dead. He used to "shove the queer," it is said, and was a great "chum" of Hull, who was finally sent to the penitentiary for making and passing counterfeit money. Tucker was from Tennessee, and settled down in the river bottom, where he died. He has two sons, John and James, still living in the township, both of whom were in the Mexican war. Mr. Tucker was an honest and honorable man, and highly respected in the community. William

Stephens settled in this township, then moved into Watson, and later moved away from the State. Nelson came from Tennessee and settled in White County, Ill., in 1828, and the next year came here. He first settled on Limestone Creek, and then in this township, on the place where Calvin Mitchell now lives. He "cut the first stick" on that place, improved it and afterward entered it. He had a son named Peter and another named Wash. All of them are dead—Peter probably accepted. He moved up north, came back, and finally moved away again, and was living the last known of him.

The year 1830 brought a few more settlers to the township, among whom were Jesse White, Alfred Warren, Henry P. Bailey, George and Enoch Neaville, Micajah Davidson and James Turner. White was from Tennessee, and was a single man when he came. He married soon after, however, and settled down on the river, but afterward moved out on the prairie. Bailey was also from Tennessee, and was the first Sheriff of the county. He still has quite a number of descendants in this and the surrounding townships. Neaville was a Frenchman, and came from Alabama. George, who was the father of Enoch, moved to Missouri, and finally died on the Gasconade River. Enoch moved into Watson Township, and died there. Davidson first settled here and built a little mill, then sold out and moved over into Mason. Warren settled on the place where Ben Campbell died. He then moved across the Wabash onto the place where Tom Austin now lives, and there died.

James Turner, one of the last members of the old guard, and with Judge Broom, Judge Gillenwaters, and Mr. John Scott, the oldest settlers now living in the county, is a native of Virginia. He emigrated to Tennessee in 1823, and in the fall of 1830, came to Illi-

nois, locating in Jackson Township. He still lives on the place where he originally settled, and can tell many stories, and relate many interesting incidents of frontier life; of how the pioneer left the civilization of the older States behind him, located in this wild region, far removed from the influence of the schoolhouse and the church, drove back the savages, and paved the way for the blessings of to-day. "Uncle Jimmy," or "Grand-pap," as his intimate friends call him, will tell you how for years he tanned his own leather in troughs, and made the shoes for his own family and children. And a large family he had—nine sons and two daughters. The sons all grew to manhood, and six of them are still living; one of the daughters lives in the township, and the other in California. Mr. Turner is the only one of the early settlers of this township, except Mr. Scott, now living. His memory is excellent, and his descriptions of pioneer life vivid and interesting. To him we are indebted for much valuable information, not only of this township, but of other portions of the county.

The Gallants settled in the township in 1831, but of them few facts were obtained. John O. Scott came here in 1832. He was a single man, but a few years later he married, as all true men should, thus carrying out the divine injunction to "multiply and replenish the earth." He and his good wife, who was Martha Parkhurst, are both living, honored citizens of the city of Effingham. Their recollection of early times and hardships is clear, and has been the means of preserving many historical facts from oblivion. Mrs. Scott's father, Jonathan Parkhurst, was a native of New Jersey, but had lived some years in Tennessee, some years before moving to this State. He first settled in White County, Ill., where he remained



some years. then came to this county, and settled in Mason Township; a few years later, he moved into Jackson. Thus, slowly the settlers came in, until all the available land was taken up and occupied.

While the pioneers had many sources of pleasure and pastime, their early years here were years of toil. They had no mills near by, no agricultural implements, except a few of a very crude character, and, indeed none of the luxuries and but few of the comforts of life. Their clothing was made at home, of cotton and flax, grown by themselves, and of the skins of wild animals, moccasins incased their feet, and their food, if not "locusts and wild honey," the latter at least was included in the bill of fare as one of the main staples of food, and was plenty in the forest. Wild beasts were plenty, and sometimes dangerous to cope with, if ravenously hungry; add to this the insects and reptiles, which were as thick as the leaves upon the trees, and the reader will conclude that pioneer life was not all sunshine. But with the increase of settlements, and the advance of civilization, improvements were made in the way of living from time to time, better implements and tools were brought in, and life became more endurable and enjoyable.

The incidents that gave zest to frontier life were frontier weddings—these were times of general rejoicings, and all within a large circle was invited and attended as punctually as when the occasion was a house-raising or a corn-husking. Several weddings occurred in Jackson Township while it was yet in the pioneer period of its existence. Of these were Enoch Neaville and Laura Pugh, Mike Robinson and Delilah Pugh, Jesse White and Kate Neaville and John Scott and Martha Parkhurst. We cannot, like the modern Jenkins, give a full description of

these fair brides, their trousseaus and wedding traps generally, but have no doubt it corresponded with the happy events celebrated. Ever since that wonderful triumph of millinery art long ago, of manufacturing an entire feminine wardrobe from fig leaves, female ingenuity has been equal to any occasion when a display of brilliant costumes was required, and it would be superfluous to say that her resources did not fail upon these occasions.

An incident to the point, and illustrative of the times, is related by Judge Gillenwaters: Fred. Brockett's wife died, and some years afterward he made up his mind to marry again, and began to cast about him for a suitable helpmeet. He went into the matter much as he would have embarked in any other business enterprise. He mounted his horse and traveled from neighborhood to neighborhood, and everywhere his inquiries were for some "good looking, middle-aged widow 'oman, who wanted to marry," that he was "out on the hunt of a wife, and would like to find such a 'owan." Some distance south of here he made his usual inquiries, and was informed that about twenty miles back was the very woman who would fill the bill; that she was sensible, practical, and had plenty of the world's goods. He turned and retraced his steps, and went to see the woman. Afterward, when asked why he did not marry her, he said "she wouldn't do at all," that he "didn't want any such a little, crooked, dried-up 'oman as that." But we are told that "time, patience and perseverance will accomplish all things," so he finally succeeded in finding a woman to suit his tastes in all respects.

In the regular course of human nature, births follow marriages, and the first birth in the township was a pair of twins with different fathers and mothers. They were,

however, born in the same house, on the same night, and was a son of Stephen Austin and a daughter of Thomas I. Brockett. The circumstances attending this "phenomenon" are detailed in a preceding chapter. They were soon followed by others. With so many pioneer weddings as we have accredited to Jackson, an increase of population is but a natural consequence. We were informed that the crop of children in the community was sure and large, hence it follows that these new married couples essayed to follow, or rather to carry out, the Biblical injunction—to "multiply and replenish the earth."

The first death in the township was the result of an accident. Isaac Fulfer, in cutting a bee tree, was caught in some manner by a falling limb and crushed to death. The accident was a melancholy one, and the violent death it involved cast a gloom over the entire settlement. The first person who died a natural death was a young man named Cummings, a nephew of Rod Jenkins. He came to the neighborhood with the intention of making it his home, and was taken sick soon after his arrival and died. He was buried at Jenkins', in a quiet spot where no graveyard had been laid out then, nor has been since. The first graveyard was near Freemanton, and was laid out in a very early day. A number of private graveyards, or family burying grounds, have been made and peopled by the the "pale nations of the dead."

Mills were one of the first improvements in which the people took an interest, after becoming settled down to work. Brockett had a mill down on the river, but there is some question as to whether it was in Jackson, Mason or Union Township. Funkhouser had a horse mill a little east of Freemanton. It would be thought a poor excuse as a mill at this day, but then it was considered a

grand improvement. Tucker had a mill very early. It was on the Little Wabash, and had what was called a tub wheel. A man named Meeks built it for Tucker. He was a sort of a millwright, and an early settler of the township, but no one knows now what became of him. Jonathan Parkhurst had a little horse mill, with stones about fifteen inches in diameter. Some mischievous fellows, without the fear of God before them, stole them one night, and carried them off by running their arms through the hole in them, and they were not found for three months. It happened that this mill was the only "dry weather" mill then for a circuit of many miles. Mr. Turner says that during all that time they had to "grit" meal; and when the corn got too dry for that process, they would boil it in water until it got tight enough on the cob to enable them to "grit" it into meal.

Roads and highways were not laid out for several years after settlements were made in the townships. The first roads were trails through the forests and prairies, made by the Indians. These were improved upon by the white people, and served as highways until roads were laid out and made by county authority. The old National road passes through a corner of Jackson, and is fully written up in preceding chapters of this work.

When the county was organized, one of the first voting places was at the house of Thomas I. Brockett, and even before the county was formed, while it was yet a part of Fayette County, it was a voting place. The last election, before the organization of Effingham County, there were but thirteen votes polled at Brockett's—and they were solid for Gen. Jackson. We may add, that a majority of the voters in that neighborhood are still voting (figuratively) for Old Hickory.

The first goods sold in the township was by John Funkhouser, about the year 1833. He opened a store on the place where he settled, which is claimed by many to have been the first one established in the county, while others reject the authority. If Funkhouser's was not first, it was among the first. It certainly was the first in Jackson Township. He carried on an extensive business in early times. Besides his store and mill, he was a great trader, and bought all the surplus products of the people. But so much has already been said of this pioneer business man that we can add nothing without repetition.

By reference to the chapter on education it will be seen that the first school in the county was taught in this township by Elisha Parkhurst, then a boy but twelve years old, and that his schoolroom was a quarter section of Thomas I. Brockett's stable. Brockett was the sponsor or godfather of this school, and what the boy Elisha could not do in managing it, Brockett did for him, and between them they carried on a pretty good school for the time.

Another of the pioneer schools, and which Judge Broom believes to have been the first in the county, was taught by Col. Houston in the south part of the township, near the line between it and Mason Township. It was taught in the first regular schoolhouse erected, perhaps, in the county. Mr. Turner says he helped to build it, and that it was constructed of round logs and had a wooden chimney, puncheon floor, etc. As population increased, and children likewise, other schools were established in the different neighborhoods, and schoolhouses built to accommodate them, until, at the present time, the township enjoys the most liberal educational facilities.

Churches were established coeval with the

settlement of the township by white people. The Baptists were the pioneers of religion in this neighborhood, and mingled their hymns with the screams of the panther and the howl of the wolf. The first preacher here, and probably the first, at least among the first, in the county, were Elders Whitely and Surrells, regular Baptists, or as they are sometimes irreverently called "Hardshells," or "Ironjackets." Rev. Surrells was the grandfather of Mr. W. P. Surrells of Effingham. They preached at people's houses long before there were any churches built in the county. James Turner's house was for years, a preaching place for these and other pioneer ministers. Old Sulphur Springs Baptist Church, and the old Methodist Church at Freemanton were the first churches built in the township. Sulphur Springs Baptist Church stood near the center of the township, and was built very early. It was burned in 1879. Its destruction resulted from a defective flue; there had been services, and scarcely had the people reached their homes, when the house was discovered to be on fire; many rushed back but were too late to save the building, or anything else, except a few benches and other little things. A young man, at the risk of his life, entered the burning building, and saved the church bible, which was a very fine one, and highly prized by the congregation.

The Sulphur Springs Baptist Church was rebuilt, and is now known as the First Baptist Church. It stands on what is called "Little Prairie," near the site of the old one, and was built during the winter of 1881-82, at a cost of about \$1,000. It is a comfortable and substantial frame building. The present membership is over one hundred and is under the pastorate of Elder T. M. Griffith. A Sunday school is kept up all the year around.

Salem Methodist Episcopal Church South is located in the southwest corner of the township, and was built some twenty years ago. It has a strong membership and a good but plain frame church building. Rev. Herbert Reed is the present pastor. A Sunday school is kept up regularly.

Union Baptist Church, a kind of offshoot of the Sulphur Springs Baptist Church, is located on Section 9, and the building was put up in the spring of 1882. The organization of this church resulted from some dissensions which arose in the parent church, and the dissatisfied members withdrew and built this church. It is a union church, free to all orthodox Christians; is a substantial frame building and was put up at a cost of about \$700. There is no regular preaching at present, but a good Sunday school is maintained. These, with the church at Dexter, and the one that formerly stood in the village of Freemanton, comprise the religious history of the township. The people have never wanted for church facilities, and if they are not moral and religious, it must be their own fault, and not for lack of Christian influences; neither was it for lack of these that the early years witnessed much dissipation and wickedness in the country.

The village of Freemanton was laid out June 21, 1834, on the east half of the northwest quarter of Section 7, of this township. It was surveyed and platted by William J. Hankins, surveyor, for the proprietors of the ground. William and John Freeman were early residents and business men of the place, and from them the town took its name. It was originally called "The X Roads," and if all the reports in circulation concerning it are true, then Nasby's "Confedrit X Roads, wich is in the State of Kentucky," was a moral, dignified and circumspect place, as compared to Freemanton in its palmy

days. It was a great place for drinking and fighting, and its reputation abroad was anything but enviable. Men were killed in Freemanton, but such incidents are better forgotten than perpetuated on the page of history. It was on the old National road, a few miles west of Ewington, and when that great thoroughfare (the road) was in the course of construction, the hands engaged upon it would assemble regularly at Ewington and Freemanton, and filling themselves with the "craythur," the lively "scrim-mages" of Donnybrook would be re-enacted with compound interest. Many of the denizens, too, of the Little Wabash Bluffs and of "Fiddler's Ridge" would come out semi-periodically, and then the fun between them and the road hands would be lively, and carried on in earnest. But as the country grew older, society improved, the rough and lawless characters that frequented Freemanton, to the terror of the more quiet people, left for other fields and for the country's good.

As will be seen from the date of its survey, Freemanton is an old place, or was, for, like several other towns of Effingham County, it has passed away and is "numbered among the things that were." But it was once quite a business point, as well as a noted place morally, and—socially. The first store is believed to have been kept by Mr. Johnson. A store was opened very early by Toothacre and one by Bishop. A man named Jenks had a blacksmith shop, and later there were several other shops opened of different kinds. "Dr." Bishop had a carding machine, which was run by horse-power. He afterward put in mill machinery and had a grist and saw mill, carrying on quite an extensive business. A post office was established at Freemanton, and Milton Flack was Postmaster. This was afterward discontinued, or removed

to Dexter. A tavern was kept by Toothacre; he also kept the stage stand, when those vehicles (the stage-coach) got to running over the National road.

A church was built here very early, by the Methodists. It was a log structure, and stood down by the graveyard. It was never used by any other denomination regularly except the Methodists, who once had a strong church here. When the schoolhouse was built, it was used for church purposes by all sects who so desired. Rev. Mr. Lowry was a local Methodist preacher about Freemanton in an early day.

The village of Freemanton flourished as all such places do, until the building of the railroads. The building of the National road gave it birth; the building of the Vandalia Railroad sounded its death-knell. The construction of these modern internal improvements has overwhelmed many a puny village, as earthquakes and volcanic eruptions overwhelmed cities of old. When the Vandalia Railroad was built and opened for business, Freemanton "wrapped the drapery of its couch" about its "disgruntled" shops and stores and "laid down to unpleasant dreams." The site upon which it stood is now a flourishing farm. *Quantum sufficit.*

The village of Dexter, if a collection of half a dozen houses can be called a village, is on the Vandalia Railroad, but a few hundred yards from the original site of Freemanton, and is merely a railroad station. It has never been laid out as a town, and probably never will be. The first store was opened by H. H. Brown, soon after the completion of

the railroad. Brown sold out to Joel Blakeley, and he to J. H. Said, and the latter sold to McClure & Pope. There are now two stores in the place; one kept by J. W. McClure, and the other by Pantry. A hotel, the "Ohio House," and a few shops, comprise the business of the place. The post office was moved from Freemanton.

A Methodist Episcopal Church was built at Dexter in 1875, and is a handsome frame building, costing about \$1,500. The present pastor is Rev. Mr. Walker. The church is strong and flourishing, with an interesting Sunday school, which is kept up all the year round. A district schoolhouse has been built here, and is occupied for the usual school term.

Granville, to which reference has been made elsewhere, is one of those towns that has disappeared from the very face of the—map. The exact place of its location is somewhat doubtful, and it is claimed both for Summit and Jackson Townships. From the records, however, it appears to have been situated on Sections 4 and 5, of Township 7, and in Range 5 east, which places it in Jackson, near the Summit line. It was surveyed by Samuel Houston for John Funkhouser and William Clark, the proprietors. As to whether the town covered the two sections named, the records are indefinite, but we venture to give it as an historical fact that it did not, and that it never got beyond a few shops and stores, and a half dozen or so of dwellings. It was finally vacated by legislative enactment, when "its glory departed forever," and its sun went down in darkness.



## CHAPTER XIX.

UNION TOWNSHIP—INTRODUCTORY—BOUNDARIES AND TOPOGRAPHY—WHITE SETTLEMENT—  
 FREDERICK BROCKETT—OTHER PIONEERS—INCIDENTS OF EARLY LIFE—THE FIRST  
 ROADS—EDUCATIONAL—SCHOOLHOUSES—CHURCHES, ETC.—FLEMSBURG  
 VILLAGE—A TRAGEDY AND ITS RESULTS.

"The wolf and deer are seen no more  
 Among the woods, along the shore ;  
 And where was heard the panther's scream,  
 The farmer drives his jocund team.  
 Where once the Indian wigwam stood,  
 Upon the border of some wood,  
 The stately mansion now is seen,  
 Amid broad fields and pastures green."

THE history of this township dates back to the advent of the first pioneers in Effingham County—not the very first solitary straggler who wandered into the wilds, as aimless in his movements as the Argonaut of old in his quest for gold over the face of the earth—but the first real pioneer, who came hunting game as well as the fabled mines of precious metal, game being the one supreme thing of life. This section of country is mostly heavily timbered, and its numerous streams supply it with abundance of water, as well as give it a most excellent drainage. It was these that, ages ago, made this point in the county the resort of many wild animals, and the rendezvous of Indian tribes. The hoary trunks of tall, majestic trees, the commingling of their variegated foliage, their deep and dense shades, the wild fruits, bubbling springs, with their cool and grateful water, the natural beauties and the protection from storms and the elements, all combined to make this the home of birds, beasts and men. All this was sufficient evidence to the pioneer hunter that here he

could find that which he sought—game; and when he beheld these, he stopped, kindled his camp-fires, sat down on his log seat, and, in happy content, cooked his frugal meals. And as the blue smoke struggled up through the branches and leaves of the trees, and the fire threw its glaring light upon the weird, surrounding objects, the story was first told to the wild denizens of the woods that man, civilized man, with his death-dealing weapons, was come among them.

Union Township lies in the south central part of the county. It is considerably uneven and broken, and was originally about three-fourths heavily timbered, though of late years much of the timbered land has been cleared and brought into cultivation. There is a considerable tract of prairie in the southern and southeastern parts, and a very beautiful scope of level land extending into the timber in the northeast corner; but, aside from these portions, the township surface is very rolling and hilly, with numerous ravines traversing it in various directions. The banks of the Little Wabash, the principal water-course, are very high, rugged and precipitous, and in places are composed almost wholly of large masses of shelving rock and huge boulders. Back from the stream a short distance, the land stretches away into a broad, flat bottom, especially in the northern part, which are covered with a dense forest of the largest timber to be found any-

where in the county, consisting mostly of elm, sycamore, ash, walnut, and a variety of other growths, while the uplands are covered principally by forests of large oaks, the best timber in this section of the country. The Little Wabash enters the township near the northwest corner, in Section 7, and flows in an easterly course about two miles, when it makes an abrupt turn in a southward direction, crossing the county line about two miles from the western boundary in Section 32. This is a running stream all the year, and, during certain seasons, it becomes a raging torrent, frequently overflowing its banks for considerable distances on either side, doing a great deal of damage to the country. The chief tributary of the Little Wabash is Bishop Creek, the second stream in size in the county. It flows through the township in a westerly direction, and empties in the former. Ramsey Creek, a stream of considerable size and importance, traverses the eastern part of the township and empties into Bishop about one mile east of the place where the latter unites with the Wabash. The other water-courses worthy of mention are Coon Creek, in the southwestern part of the township, and Little Bishop, in the northern part. As an agricultural district, this division of the county is not so good as some of the sister townships more recently settled, as the soil is not so fertile as that of the prairie. By proper tillage, however, it yields very fair crops of corn, wheat and other cereals commonly raised in this part of the country, and produces the best varieties of fruits, to which the soil seems well adapted. The bottom lands that have been cleared and brought into cultivation are much more fertile than the higher wooded portions, the soil in some places being several feet in depth, and of a rich vegetable mold. Union is bounded on the north, east and west by the townships of

Watson, Lucas and Mason, in the order named, while Clay County forms its southern boundary.

The first white man who broke the solitude of nature within the present limits of Union was Frederick Brocket, one of the earliest pioneers of Effingham County. He settled in the northeastern part, on the Little Wabash, about the year 1829, and cleared forty acres of land in Section 18. A few years later, he erected a small "tub" mill on the river, the first piece of machinery of the kind ever operated in the county, and for several years the only flour and meal supply nearer than Vandalia or Terre Haute. Brocket operated it about eight years, when it was completely destroyed by fire. The life and character of this noted pioneer demand more than a mere passing notice. He was born in Tennessee, and his youth and early manhood were passed amid the genial, bracing airs of his mountain home, where he acquired, by following a life of constant exercise, a stock of that rugged vitality so necessary for a man who locates in a new and wild country. He came to this State when it was in the infancy of its existence, when there were but one or two sparse settlements within the present bounds of this county, and passed the vigor of his manhood in helping to build up and develop the country, in which he always took great pride. Unlike many of the first settlers on the frontier, he was a man of character, sterling integrity, a true Christian, and was widely and favorably known throughout the entire country during the early days of its history. He was first to take an interest in the cause of education in the township, and, as soon as there were children sufficient to start a school, fitted up a part of his residence at his own expense, which he generously donated for that purpose. When the school was in readiness, no one could be found

in the neighborhood sufficiently well qualified to act the part of instructor, so he took upon himself the labors of that position, also, and taught the first school in the southern part of the county.

At the first election held in the precinct of which Union was formerly a part, he was elected Justice of the Peace, which office he discharged very creditably for several consecutive terms. He accumulated a very handsome property during the period of his residence here, and built one of the first frame houses in the county. His death occurred in the year 1856, at a ripe old age. The old place where his first little cabin stood is now owned by Henry Bushue and the Robinson heirs, and the mill site is in possession of William Bradley.

Martin K. Robinson, a son-in-law of Brockett, was the next settler who came into this township. He arrived about one year later (1830), and the place where he settled is a short distance east of the Brockett farm, on the same section. He cleared forty acres of ground, and, some six years later, purchased the mill site of his father-in-law, rebuilt the mill, which he operated for eight or ten years, and made, while running it, considerable money. This he afterward invested in lands in the vicinity. His mill was destroyed by fire also, after having been in operation for some eleven years. It was afterward rebuilt by a Mr. Bradley. At the time of Robinson's death, in 1857, he was in affluent circumstances, and one of the largest land-owners in the county. Two of his daughters are at this time living in the county—Mrs. Bradbury and Mrs. McManaway—the former in this township, and the latter in the village of Mason. About this time, a number of transient settlers, or, as they are generally called, squatters, located in the timber along the Little Wabash and Bishop

Creeks, and built several cabins, around which small garden patches were cleared. They appear to have been a very thriftless, do-nothing set, and spent the greater part of their time hunting and trapping, and, when the lands were entered by the settlers who came in afterward, they left and moved on further West, all the time keeping just in the advance of civilization.

From this time until the year 1835, there does not appear to have been any additional settlements made in the township, as far as we have been able to learn. The latter year was signalized by the advent of a family of five brothers by the name of Gordon, who settled temporarily on the Little Wabash, a short distance south of where William Wilson now lives. Their names were William, Pleasant, Abraham, Joseph and Nelson, the last-named being the only one that made any permanent improvements. The others were rather careless, thriftless fellows, who spent most of their time in hunting and watching their large droves of wild hogs, which, at that time, required no feeding, as the abundance of mast found in the woods was their chief subsistence. In the fall of the year, these hogs would be hunted down and butchered, and the meat hauled to the nearest market place, or traded to the other settlers in the neighborhood. Nelson Gordon sold his land, in 1847, to William Wilson, and, with his family, moved to Texas, where he was soon after joined by the rest of the brothers.

The first legal entry of land in the township was made in the year 1836, by Isaac Gordon, near Flemsburg Mill, in Section 30. He was an uncle of those already named, but, unlike them, was a man of considerable public spirit and enterprise, and did as much, perhaps, toward developing his township as any other man in it. The farm was purchased about ten years later, by a man

named Samilson, a Dane, who laid out the village of Flemsburg and built the second mill in the township. Hastings Hughes, a colored man, was an early settler, having come to the county as early as the year 1836, and settled in the northern part of the township, where he entered and improved about eighty acres of land. He was the first blacksmith in the township, and worked at his trade in connection with his farm labor for several years. He afterward sold his land and moved to Flemsburg, where he built a shop which he operated for over twenty years.

William and Redding Blunt, two brothers, and Ritchie Robinson, located near the central part of the township, on Salt Creek, in the spring of 1838, and were followed a little later by William and Joshua Moody, who settled near the northeastern part of the township, where they entered and improved about forty acres apiece. They were young unmarried men, and, after having erected a couple of small cabins on their respective claims, and cleared a few acres of ground, seemed to realize the full force of that Scriptural injunction that "it is not good for man to be alone." Their respect for this particular portion of Holy Writ having been induced by the presence in the neighborhood of two daughters of William Blunt, who found much favor in their eyes. A double marriage, in which the above parties were the chief actors, took place at the residence of the brides' father in the fall of 1840, and was the first ceremony of the kind solemnized in Union Township. Squire Leith, of Mason, was the dignitary who gave legal sanction to the contract on that occasion, and it is to be presumed that another command of the Divine Word—to "multiply and fill the earth"—was obeyed by the two happy couples, as the younger editions of Moody's,

who became numerous in this locality in after years, testified.

A list of Union's early settlers would be incomplete without the name of John Trapp. He came into the township about the year 1838, and located a farm in the eastern part, near the place where Marion settled. He moved near Ewington a few years later, and figured rather prominently in the early politics of the county, having been elected to the position of Clerk in one of the most hotly contested elections ever held in the county.

Josiah and Martin Hull settled in the township, near Salt Creek, in the year 1842, and found, in addition to those previously mentioned, a man named Evans, who had preceded them, but of him we could learn nothing further than that he was accounted a very worthy man and an exemplary citizen. The Hulls were among the substantial pioneers of Union, and cleared good farms, and were identified with every movement calculated to advance the township's prosperity. Martin was elected Justice of the Peace about four years after coming to the county, and filled the office one year, when he sold the farm to a Mr. Sperling, and moved from the township. Josiah disposed of his place in 1849 and moved to Marion County, where he is still living. In 1846, there were living in the township, in addition to the families enumerated, Warren Neal, William M. Wilson, Abert Simmerman and Stephen A. Williams. Neal settled in the southeastern part of the township, where his widow, a very old woman, still lives. Wilson came to Illinois from Ohio in the fall of 1845, and located in Section 18, where he still resides, the oldest settler in the township. He served the people as Justice of the Peace from 1849 until 1872. Simmerman settled in the southern part of the township, where Charles Wilson now lives. He came from Virginia, and was

among the prominent citizens of the county. Williams was the first preacher in the township, and organized the first religious society, at the residence of Simmerman, about the year 1848. He was a man of superior intellectual attainments, a gifted orator and a thorough business man. At the breaking-out of the late war, he entered the army as First Lieutenant, and participated in many of the hardest battles in the Southwestern campaigns. He came home in the winter of 1862, on furlough, and died.

The names of other early settlers could be added to the list already given, but the dates of their settlement, and facts concerning their early life have been obscured by the lapse of time. Many of the pioneers have passed away "as a tale that is told." Others removed to distant lands, but by far the greater number have passed into the "windowless palace of the dead, whose doors open not outward." For many years during the early history of this section of the country, the lives of the pioneers were not enviable. Their trials were numerous, and the obstacles they were called upon to encounter would discourage the bravest-hearted of the present day; yet, hard as was their life in the wilderness, it had its seasons of recreation, if such could be called recreation. Raisings, log-rollings, etc., when the settlers from far and near would meet, and, while working, would recount various incidents, talk over old times, and thus relieve the monotony of their isolated situation. Light hearts, strong constitutions and clear consciences made the toilsome hours pass pleasantly, and old men now living, whose youth was spent among the stirring scenes of those times, look back with pleasure to the old days as the most enjoyable period of their lives. Their first duty was to provide a shelter, and their rude cabins were hastily built, daubed with mud; the

floors were often nothing but mother earth, made smooth and compact by constant usage, or of rough puncheon; and the bedsteads and tables, with a chair or two, were almost the sole furniture. Pewter plates and cups were common, and the huge, open-mouthed fireplace, surrounded by pots, skillets, ovens, pans, etc., were used for cooking, as stoves at that time were not in vogue on the frontier. Corn-dodgers, baked in an oven or skillet, and johnny-cake, baked on a board before a fire, with venison prepared in various ways, were considered food fit for the gods.

The early roads through the woods and over the hills of this township were mere trails, that had originally been made by the Indians, and afterward improved by the people and made into highways. The first road that was surveyed and regularly established in the southern part of the county passed through the western part of this township, in a southerly direction, and known as the Louisville & Ewington road, as it connected those two places. The original route has been greatly changed during the last twenty years, and it is still one of the most extensively traveled highways in the county. Another early road was the one leading west from the Brocket Mill to Mason, where it connected with an important highway which ran to Vandalia. The Clay County & Mason road was established many years ago, and passed through the central part of the township, from east to west. When first laid out, there were no bridges where these roads crossed the streams, and hence, in time of high water, travel had to be suspended. Now there are several good bridges over the principal water-courses, so that overflows are no impediment to travel.

In educational matters Union Township is not behind her sister townships of the county. Her citizens have always taken special





*John Hills M.D.*



interest and pride in the public schools, which have been well sustained and patronized. The first school, as already stated, was taught by Frederick Bocket, at his residence, about the year 1846. The second term was taught at the same place, the following year, by William Ventis. Emeline Little taught about the same time, in a little log cabin that had formerly been occupied as a dwelling by John Trapp, and that stood a short distance east of the Bocket farm. A small hut, that had been abandoned by a squatter by the name of Johnson, was fitted up for school purposes, and occupied by Dempsey Hamilton, who taught a three-months subscription school in the winter of 1847-48. The first regular schoolhouse was built in the fall of 1848, and stood near Nelson Gordon's residence, in Section 18. It was a good house, made of hewed logs, well furnished, and was supplied with a stove—probably the first building of the kind in the county heated by such an appliance.

The first public school in the township was taught by David Phelps, in this building, about the year 1849. It was used for school purposes for a little more than twenty years, when it was purchased by Samuel Leith, who moved it to his farm, and at present occupies it as a residence. A frame schoolhouse was erected near the same place in 1870, and is known as District No. 1. Among the early pedagogues who wielded the birch in Union were Minnie Anderson, John Anderson, James Anderson, Thomas Vanderver (now a prominent physician and druggist of Effingham), Vincent Wyth and Dr. Allen. The township is well supplied with good frame schoolhouses at proper intervals, in which schools are taught about eight months of the year.

The New-Lights, or Christians, as they call themselves, organized the first church in

the township, at the residence of Ahart Simpson, as has already been stated, and met for worship there for a number of years. A building was afterward erected near the southern limit of the township, known as Bethsaida Church, where a small congregation still meet. The building is frame, and cost about \$600. Among the early pastors were Stephen A. Williams, to whose labors the church owes its existence; Andrew Hogan, and a man by the name of Patterson. There have been religious services held in the schoolhouses throughout the township by ministers of several denominations at different times, but aside from the organization alluded to, no other church ever had an existence in Union.

Dr. James Long was the first person to practice the healing art among the pioneers of Southern Effingham, and moved into the township from Mason about the year 1846, and located near Flensburg. His professional life in this part of the county extended over a period of five or six years. The second marriage in the township took place in about the year 1846, at the residence of John Trapp, when his daughter, Catharine, and John Gordon, took upon themselves the responsibilities of matrimony. Rev. Stephen Williams officiated at the ceremony. It was in the month of November when this important event transpired, and the smiling groom appeared before the guests gayly attired in his shirt sleeves, linen pants and a pair of cow-hide shoes. Another early marriage was that of Calvin Brockett and Miss Rowena Hall, this year. The ceremony was performed by Squire Martin Hull, at the residence of Joseph Hull, where the couple went for the purpose, the bride's father being kept in blissful ignorance, in the meantime, on account of his decided objection to the match. The first birth taking place in Union was a

child of Martin K. Robinson, which was born shortly after the family moved to the township. The old Brocket Graveyard was the first place consecrated to the burial of the dead, and is at this time so overgrown with brush and weeds that it could not be distinguished, save for a slight paling around one little grave, where the child of some unknown stranger lies buried.

The Flemsburg Mill was built by Hartwig Samilson, in the year 1850, on the Little Wabash, from which it received the power that operated it. It stood in Section 30, and was in operation about four years, when it was torn down and rebuilt on a much more improved plan, and has been doing a very good business ever since. Mr. Samilson laid out a small village at this point in the year 1851, and a store was opened soon after by Messrs. Thole & Ruse, who conducted business for about two years. A few residences were erected and a blacksmith shop built, but the village was destined to be of short duration, as there were no inducements for business men or mechanics to locate here. The store was closed out by Mr. Ruse in the year 1854, and the dwellings gradually disappeared, until now there is nothing of the town except one blacksmith shop and the mill.

A horrible murder was committed near the place in the year 1860, under the following

circumstances: A man by name of Shepherd, living about one mile east of the river, entered a piece of land adjoining his farm, on which a couple of squatters by name of "Shell" and "Dick" Russell had settled some time previous. They refused to leave the land, and the rights of property were tried before Squire Wilson, who returned a verdict in favor of Shepherd, whereupon the Russell brothers took an appeal from the decision to the court. Saturday before court convened, Shepherd went to the village of Mason to do some trading, where he remained till dark, and started home after night. He was met on the Flemsburg bridge by the Russell boys and two associates, Scott Howell and Jacob Booher, knocked off his horse with a heavy club, dragged down the stream a short distance and thrown over the bank into the water. The horse was found the following Monday by some neighbors, who went out to look for Shepherd. The saddle was covered with blood, which at once aroused suspicions of foul play. Upon further search, the body of Shepherd was found on a sand-bar, on which it had fallen when thrown over the bank. The murderers were arrested, tried, their guilt established, and they were sentenced to be hanged. A short time before the day set for their execution, they broke jail and escaped, since which nothing has been heard of them.



## CHAPTER XX.\*

ST. FRANCIS TOWNSHIP—DESCRIPTION AND TOPOGRAPHY—THE FIRST SETTLERS AND THEIR  
HARDSHIPS—A TRAGEDY—MILLS, ROADS AND OTHER IMPROVEMENTS—EARLY RELIG-  
IOUS HISTORY—CHURCHES AND PREACHERS—SCHOOLS, SCHOOLHOUSES, ETC.  
—THE VILLAGE OF MONTROSE—ITS GROWTH, DEVELOPMENT, ETC.

AS we travel along the highways that traverse this beautiful prairie township, it is difficult to realize that less than fifty years ago these luxuriant plains and fertile fields were the hiding places of the wolf and formed part of a vast unbroken wild which gave but little promise of the high state civilization it has since attained. Instead of the rude log cabin and diminutive board shanty, we now see dotting the land in all directions comfortable and well built farm-houses, many of them of the latest style of architecture—graceful, substantial and convenient. We see also neat church edifices lifting their modest spires heavenward and good schoolhouses at close intervals. The fields are loaded with the choicest cereals, pastures are alive with numerous herds of fine cattle and other stock of improved quality, while everything bespeaks the thrift and prosperity with which the farmer in this fertile region is blessed.

St. Francis lies in the extreme northeastern part of the county and embraces within its area thirty-six sections of land, which, for agricultural and grazing purposes, are unexcelled by any similar number of acres in this part of the State. Topographically, the township may be described as of an even surface in the central and eastern portions with occasional undulations of a somewhat irregular character in the northwest corner. It is principally prairie, and when first seen

by white men was covered with a dense growth of tall grass, which attested the fertile quality of the soil beneath. This soil is similar to that of the prairies of the surrounding townships, being a rich, dark loam resting on a clay subsoil, and everywhere noted for its great productiveness. The timbered districts are confined chiefly to the southern and southwestern portions, though there is some very fair timber in the northwest corner and skirting Salt Creek, which traverses that part of the township. In the forests are found most of the varieties indigenous to this latitude, principally hickory, oak, elm, sycamore, maple and walnut in limited quantities; the country is sufficiently well watered and drained by Salt Creek and Little Salt Creek, and several small tributaries that flow into them from many points.

St. Francis lies in the great wheat belt of Illinois, and this cereal is the principal staple, though corn, rye, oats, barley, flax, etc., together with many of the root crops, are raised in abundance. Nowhere is there better encouragement afforded the fruit grower than here. A soil of peculiar adaptability and a climate equally favorable insure a large yield almost every year—facts many of the citizens have taken advantage of, as is evinced by the numerous fine orchards to be seen in different parts of the township.

The first settlers in the present confines of St. Francis Township located in the year



1840 or 1845, but just where cannot now be definitely determined, nor can we say definitely who the first settler was, though it is generally supposed to have been a German, by the name of Taela. The place of his improvements was in the timber near the head of Little Salt Creek, a spot around which quite a number of the early pioneers located their homes. Taela came with his family from Cincinnati, traveling all the way with an ox team, spending several weeks on the road before reaching his destination. The condition of the prairie at that early day almost precluded the possibility of traveling at all, the country being covered with a soft, oozy mud, into which the large, heavy wagon wheels sank almost to the hub, and, to add to the discomfort, millions of the green-headed flies, which in summer time were so numerous, proved such a torment to the cattle that traveling by day was all but impossible. Much of the journey was therefore made by night, the driver guiding his course through the mud and dense prairie grass by the stars, as there were but few roads at that time in the country, and none in what is now St. Francis Township.

After reaching his destination and selecting a site for his future home, this old pioneer hastily improvised a temporary shelter for his family out of brush and poles, which answered very well the purposes of a habitation until a more comfortable and convenient cabin of logs was erected. The country at that time was in a very wild state, neighbors few and far between, and many inconveniences were experienced by the family before much headway could be made toward raising anything, as the soil was very wet and muddy, and much time was required to bring it into a fit condition for cultivation. Wolves were numerous, and proved a terror to the live stock, which had to be guarded

carefully against their depredations, and notwithstanding all precaution for safety much damage was done by them to the hen-house and pig-pen. Taela, by dint of hard work and plenty of that spirit called perseverance, succeeded in bringing order out of the chaos, by which he was surrounded, and soon had a nice little farm under successful tillage, to which he added other acres until in time he became the possessor of a considerable tract of land, all of which was well improved. He died on his farm on which he passed his declining years in peace and comfort, about ten years ago. His son, Henry Taela, now owns the old place.

Abraham Marble was probably the next to locate in the township. He was from Ohio, and came to Illinois about the year 1845, locating east of where the village of Montrose now stands, on the old stage line or National road, where for several years he kept a relay house. He also kept a little hotel here for the accommodation of the few travelers that passed his place, which was one of the first public houses in the country. Becoming tired of his occupation, he quit the business, and moved a little further west into what is now St. Francis Township, and entered a piece of land lying in the southeast quarter of Section 3. He lived on this place until the year 1858, when he sold his improvements and with his family moved to the State of Minnesota, where he died about a dozen years ago. Marble had two sons, young men, both of whom can be called early settlers, as they married and located in the township, making some improvements a short distance south and west of where the old man's house stood. William Marble did but little toward improving the land by farming, devoting the most of his attention to cattle-raising, and in time became the possessor of several large herds which returned him a

great deal of wealth. Owing to some domestic difficulty, he left his family and went to Minnesota, where he remained for some time, afterward sending for his wife, who refused to go to him. He still lives in Minnesota, or was living there when last heard from. John Marble purchased land in Section 13, the year after the family came to the township, which he sold to a man by the name of Greek, after having occupied it until the year 1864. He appears to have been a man of very decided character, independent in his manners and a strong Republican in politics. He made no attempt to conceal his political principles, but on the contrary gloried in giving them full expression whenever an occasion presented itself, sometimes talking in such a manner as to offend his neighbors, the great majority of whom were radically Democratic. During the war, he informed on a couple of deserters who came into the neighborhood, which led to their attempted arrest, and for this piece of intelligence his hay-stacks, wheat-stacks, and very nearly all of his fencing were burned to the ground. The incendiaries were pursued, but not captured, being, as was generally supposed, hidden away in the house of some neighbor who had no particular love for Marble. He left the country shortly after the war, and like the rest of the family went to Minnesota, his present home.

In an early day, a small settlement was made on the National road, near the central part of the township, by "Kit" Radly, as he was familiarly called, who kept, or pretended to keep, a hotel, but in reality, as it was afterward proved, kept a gambling den, which was for years the rendezvous of a gang of blacklegs and cut-throats as rough and worthless as himself. The locality came to be dreaded far and near, and it has been stated that a number of travelers stopped

there at different times and were never seen or heard of afterward—circumstances that naturally gave rise to suspicions of foul play. The general supposition seems to be that a systematic plan of robbery and murder was pursued for years on the unsuspecting passers by, but, as Radly was universally feared, no efforts toward an investigation were, at that time, made. The old man died at this place, and the property came into possession of his son Nick, who inherited all his father's "cursedness" in a tenfold degree, without the fairest tinge of a redeeming quality. He seems to have been connected with a large number of quarrels, disturbances, and was arrested upon several occasions for complicity in some very bold thieving scrapes. At one time a warrant for his apprehension was placed in the hands of a neighbor of his, deputized for the purpose, as the regular officer was afraid to attempt his arrest. When called for, Radly was at work on the top of a frame barn, that had just been raised, and, when told that he was wanted, answered with the ejaculation, "All right, by G—d, just wait till I come down," at the same time throwing the large, heavy hatchet he had in his hand full at the officer's head, which barely missed him, and buried itself in the hard oak sill at his feet. Seeing that he had missed his aim, and having no other weapon at his command, he descended from the building, with many apologies for his carelessness, as he called it, for letting the hatchet drop, which apologies were made after seeing the officer's large revolver held ready for use. Radly accompanied the officer, stood his trial, and was acquitted on account of technical discrepancy in the indictment. Upon another occasion, while at a gathering of some kind, in the western part of the township, he got into an altercation with several Germans, and being a man of fiery

temper, at once "peeled his duds," as the saying went, and challenged the whole crowd, which challenge met with a hearty response on the part of two or three burly fellows, any of whom was much more than his equal physically, and the result was that Radly received such a severe punneling that he was unable to get out of his bed for several days, vowing vengeance in the meantime. He met one of the parties a short time afterward, at a barn-raising, and at once became very abusive, calling him all manner of bad names, in such strong and bitter language, that the man, who, by the way, was no coward, sprang at him, whereupon Radly turned and made a feint toward trying to get away, calling at the same time to the bystanders to take the man off, who, by this time, was on his (Radly's) back. Drawing a long, sharp dirk; he struck backward several times, and cut his antagonist in a shocking manner—literally carving him to pieces. The man was picked up, carried to his home, and for several weeks his life was despaired of, but he finally recovered. Radly escaped on the ground of self-defense. He afterward left the county and nothing has since been heard of him.

The same year that brought the Radlys here, H. B. Hobbings found his way to this part of the county, and settled a short distance west of the former's place, on the National road. He was originally from Pennsylvania, but had lived in Cincinnati several years before removing to this place. He sold his farm to a Mrs. Thoele, after having occupied it for about eight years, and moved to a distant State. In the fall of 1848, John H. Wernsing, a German, came from Cincinnati, and settled near the head of Bishop Creek in Section 30, where he made extensive improvements, and where he lived a number of years, an upright citizen, highly respected

by all who knew him. Several members of his family still live in the county, one of whom, Henry Wernsing, is the present Treasurer of Effingham County. About the year 1848, B. H. Dryer came to the township and located near the Wernsing settlement. He came from Cincinnati also, as did many of the original settlers of the eastern part of the county, and was prominently identified with the early history of this community. The place where he originally settled is now owned by Henry Hierman. Henry Rump came here about the same time that Dryer made his appearance, and, like the former, sought a place in the timber near the creek. He was a fine, straightforward man, and by industry and good management accumulated a large tract of land, which is at present owned by the Hutrip heirs. A man by the name of Thare, a Presbyterian preacher, probably the first minister in the township, bought and improved a piece of land lying west of the town of Montrose, on the National road, where he built what was afterward known as the "white house," a large two story building, and one of the first frame structures erected in the township. He held religious services at this place, and at other points in the country, preaching wherever he could obtain a room sufficiently large to accommodate an audience. In 1849, he moved to Ewington, where, for a number of years, he was considered one of the leading preachers of his faith. A son-in-law of Thare, John Lorkins, took possession of the place, to which he added considerable improvements, and resided there until the year 1860, at which time he disposed of the property and moved to the State of Iowa. The Hartlips were an early family in St. Francis; the exact date of their arrival was not learned, although it was several years prior to 1850. They located farms near Bishop Creek, in

the Wernsing neighborhood, where several descendants are still living.

Among those who came in 1849, 1850 and 1851, and later, may be mentioned William Wallace, James Rolfe, Thomas Gibbon and Newton Gibbon. Wallace settled about one mile west of Montrose, where he made a few slight improvements, the chief of which was a small cabin he had moved from the old Marble farm, having purchased it for a mere trifle. He sold the place to Thomas Gibbon, who came about one year later (1851), and with his family moved out of the township. Gibbon improved this farm quite extensively, and still occupies it. He came from Greene County, Ind., and for a number of years has been one of the leading citizens of the community in which he resides. Newton Gibbon, his brother, located a short distance west of Montrose, where he still lives. He was the first Justice of the Peace elected by the people of St. Francis, and has filled several other offices of trust at different times. James Rolfe came to Illinois, from Indiana, in the year 1848, and settled in Cumberland County, from which place he moved to St. Francis Township two years later, and located a home lying west of the Thomas Gibbon farm. He is a native of Maryland, and claims to be a regular descendant of the John Rolfe who married the Indian princess Pocahontas.

Through all the years of which we have been writing, settlers had been steadily coming into the township; numerous claims had been made and improved, cabins built, prairies broken and in many places more comfortable and substantial farm buildings erected. The National road, to which allusion has already been made, was laid out through the township, and other highways were soon after established and improved. The crop raised by the first settlers was

generally corn, to which they looked for their chief support; other cereals were but little grown until the country began to settle more thickly. The soil at that time was poorly adapted to raising small grain, and it was not until several years had elapsed from the first settlement that any wheat was grown in the township at all. For a number of years, there were no mills in the eastern part of the county, and to obtain meal and other bread-stuffs the citizens of St. Francis had to go to the little horse mills in and around Ewington, an undertaking which sometimes required two or three days, not that the distance was so great, but the machine ground so slowly, that delays were often experienced in waiting for the respective turns.

Some of the first settlers went as far as Terre Haute for groceries and dry goods, and, as there were good mills there, they took advantage of the occasion to lay in a supply of flour and meal sufficient to last them several months.

An important adjunct to the pioneer's existence, and one that often entered largely therein, was the enjoyment or necessity of hunting, wild game of all kinds being very plentiful. The settler was often obliged to quit his work and join with his neighbors in a kind of crusade against wolves, which were very destructive to young pigs and to domestic fowls which might stray far away from the house.

In St. Francis, the solitary settler rejoiced to hear the early messengers of God proclaim the glad tidings of joy, or weep at the story of the crown of thorns and the agonies of Golgotha and Calvary. It is a fact highly commendable to the first residents of this township, that, with all their trials incident to a settlement in a new and undeveloped country—naught but hardships and poorly compensated labor to weary and burden both

mind and body—they never failed to discharge those higher obligations due their Creator. Religious services were often held at private residences by itinerant ministers of the Methodist Church, and were attended by all the citizens far and near. Those who lived in the northern part of St. Francis attended divine worship with the congregations in the adjoining county of Cumberland, and it was not until recent years that any religious society had an existence in this township. The Lutherans are very strong here, and have a flourishing church a few miles southeast of the village of Montrose. This church was organized in the year 1868 by Rev. H. H. Holtermeyn, at the schoolhouse in that neighborhood, and had an original membership of thirteen. For three years, the congregation used the schoolhouse as a place of worship, when steps were taken to erect a more commodious edifice, as the congregation had increased so in numbers that a larger house was a necessity. In the fall of 1871, their present structure was erected, which is a credit to the church and an honor to the community; it is a frame building, 25x40 feet, and cost about \$1,100. The church owes much of its prosperity to the untiring labors of Rev. Holtermeyn, who for eleven years was its faithful pastor; his chief aim seems to have been its good and all his efforts for its advancement were crowned with success.

He was succeeded in the year 1879 by the present pastor, Rev. H. Kourst under whose charge the congregation has been steadily increasing in membership and influence. There are at this time on the records the names of forty-five members in good standing. Connected with the church is a denominational school, which was established by Rev. Holtermeyn in 1872. A vacant room in the pastor's dwelling was used for this until 1879, when their present neat little house was

erected. This is a frame building and cost about \$600. The school has been well attended since its organization, and, under the charge of the two pastors mentioned, has accomplished much good in the neighborhood.

The early school history of St. Francis is limited. The first settlers in the northern part of the township sent their children to the schools of Cumberland County, which had been established in a very early day, while those who located along the Southern border patronized the schools of Teutopolis. It is thought that Miss Lizzie Rolfe taught the first school in St. Francis about the year 1854, using for the purpose what was then known as the Fair building. It stood a little west of the village of Montrose and was in use as a schoolhouse about two years, and was formerly a dwelling. Newton Gibbon built the first house expressly for school purposes in the year 1856. It was a frame building and stood a little north of Montrose. It was moved to the village when the place was first started, and is at present used for a cooper shop. Like other parts of the county, this township is now well supplied with good frame schoolhouses, all of which are well furnished with modern appliances, and the advantages of intellectual culture are open and free to all. Schools last about seven months of the year and generally begin the first Monday in October.

The Vandalia Railroad passes through the township in a southwesterly direction, and has been the means of advancing the material interests of the people in many ways. Since its completion in the year 1868, the real estate of the township has steadily advanced in value. Much of the vacant land that was formerly regarded as almost worthless, has been bought up and improved and good grain and stock markets have been brought near.



The only mill of any kind in St. Francis was erected about twenty years ago by John F. Waschefort, and stands in the southern part of the township, near Teutopolis. It was built as a combination mill, and for a number of years sawed a great deal of lumber and ground an immense amount of grain. It was afterward rebuilt, the saws removed, two buhrs added, and since then has been run exclusively as a flouring mill. It is operated by steam, has a capacity of forty or fifty barrels per day, and is owned by Ferdinand Waschefort.

The following account of a bloody tragedy that occurred in the northern part of the township several years ago was related by Mr. Rolfe: "Two brothers by name of Hetcher owned a farm near where Montrose now stands, and rented a part of their ground one year to a young German to put in corn. They were to have one third of the crop as rent, that share to be left in the field when the corn was gathered. About the time the corn was ready for cribbing, the young man sold it to two parties by name of Thomas Duckworth and George Shindle, and made no mention of the portion to be paid as rent. When they came to gather the crop, the Hetcher boys told them to let the one-third remain, which the others very positively refused to do, saying that they had bought the entire crop, paid for it and were going to gather the same. Hetcher then forbid them the field until the difficulty could be adjusted. Duckworth and Shindle carried the matter to a lawyer by name of Dennet, who advised them to go back and gather the corn, and gather it all, as it justly belonged to them. Upon Duckworth asking him what to do in case the Hetchers came out and objected, received the reply, "Why, kill them, to be sure;" not thinking, as he afterward said, "that the d—d fools would do it." Shindle

and Duckworth armed themselves with revolvers and went back to the field next morning, where they had been at work but a short time before the Hetcher boys came out. A few hot words were passed, when Duckworth and Shindle drew their weapons and shot their antagonists dead on the spot. The boys were arrested and tried, but, owing to some quibble, were acquitted. They left the country, however, before gathering the crop.

Montrose, the only village in the township, a place of about 300 inhabitants, is situated in the southeast quarter of Section 3, on the Vandalia Railroad, and was laid out by J. B. Johnson, proprietor of the land, July 19, 1870, the plat being made by Calvin Mitchell, County Surveyor. The first building in the town was a store house built by Browning and Schooley, a short time after the survey had been made. They stocked it with a miscellaneous assortment of merchandise and for two years conducted a flourishing business, when they sold the stock to other parties and left the village. The second building was a storehouse also, moved here from a little place known as Bowen, about two miles east of the township line in the adjoining county, by Dr. H. G. Van Sandt. The house stands near the central part of the town, and is at present occupied by the store of Stephen Smith, to whom the doctor sold it after he had been in the place a couple of years. A third store was started in the town, in the year 1871, by P. H. Wiwi, who erected a very neat business house, which, like the stores already alluded to, was stocked with a general assortment of goods. In addition to his mercantile business, Wiwi erected a grain house, which he operated very successfully, handling more grain during the year than was shipped from any other point on the road of the same size. He opened a market for live stock also, and

for the past ten years has been considered one of the heaviest shippers of cattle and hogs in the county. In the year 1872, a third store was put in operation by James Johnson, who moved a building to the place from the little village of "Jim Town," as it was called, in Cumberland County, where for several years he had been a very successful merchant. After locating here, his business increased so rapidly that a larger and more commodious building became a necessity, so he erected another house a few years since, a large two story, which he stocked with goods valued at about \$6,500, by far the most complete store in the town. The old building is at present used for a freight-room and granary. Ross Twedey erected a business house about the same time that Johnson came, and for two years sold goods, when he disposed of his stock to William McGinnis, who in turn sold to Stephen Smith, the present proprietor, after running the business until the year 1874. Dr. Van Sandt erected a very commodious storeroom and dwelling house in the western part of the town several years ago, where he still does business in the general line, with a fine assortment of drugs, also, the only store of the kind in the place.

The Montrose Anchor Flouring Mill was built in the year 1871, by William Weigel & Son, and is one of the best mills in the eastern part of Effingham County; it is three stories high, frame, and cost the proprietors the sum of \$6,000. It is operated by steam, has three run of buhrs, and a grinding capacity of about forty barrels per day. Weigel & Son operated it three years, doing a flourishing custom and merchant trade, when they sold to Newhouse & Co., who ran it for a short time. Weiss & Dockendorf were the next proprietors; they operated the mill as partners a couple of years, when

Weiss bought the entire interest and is the present owner. A blacksmith shop was built in the town, about 1871, by James Tubert, who worked at his trade here for two years, since then there have been several shops operated by different parties; at present there are two shops in operation. The Brazil House, first hotel of the place, was built about 1872, by Nelson Shull, who still runs it. Evan James built a second hotel about six years ago, the James House. H. G. Van Sandt was the first physician in the place, and has practiced his profession here continuously since 1870, having at this time a large and lucrative practice. Dr. John Johnson located in the town about one year after the place had been started, and for two or three years ministered to the ills of the village and surrounding country. Drs. Hallenbeck, Gladwell, Schefner, Minter and Park have at different times practiced medicine.

After the village had made considerable progress in its business, and the population had increased, efforts were made to induce the railway company to lay a side track through the town and voluntary subscriptions to the amount of \$700 were raised toward that end. This mark of public enterprise prevailed and a switch was accordingly laid, and afterward a neat substantial brick depot erected. Since the switch was laid, the business of the company has so increased that there are no points on the entire line of the size of Montrose where as much shipping of grain and live stock takes place.

The citizens of the town early took an interest in educational matters, and a school was in progress, taught by Miss Eva Gilmore, one year after the first house had been erected in the village. The house in which this first school was taught was moved to the town from a point two miles in the country, and served for educational purposes until

1876, at which time the fine brick house now in use was erected. The present building is 22x54 feet, one story high, and cost \$1,600 to erect and complete it.

The religious history of the town dates from its first settlement, a fact which ought to speak well for the morals of the community. There are at present two religious organizations in the town, with as many houses of worship—the Southern Methodist and the Roman Catholic—neither of which seems to be doing that amount of good for the Master which the great founder of Christianity manifestly designed that they should do. In close proximity to these temples of the living God stand two black plague spots in the shape of gin shops, from which radiate baleful influences counteracting the good which the churches ought to exert, and spreading over the place a moral malaria which we must confess does not present a very agreeable commentary on its character.

"Wherever God erects a house of prayer,  
The devil's sure to build his chapel there;  
And t'will be found upon examination  
The latter always has the biggest congregation."

The Methodist Church was organized about the year 1868 one mile north of the town, by Rev. P. D. Vandeventer, with a membership of twenty persons, the majority of whom have since left the country. The organization was effected in a little log schoolhouse which for six years afforded the congregation a place of worship. The organization was moved to the town of Montrose in the summer of 1870, and the present edifice erected, which is a frame building and cost about \$1,600. Since its organization, the church has been ministered to by the following pastors in the order named: P. D. Vandeventer was the first pastor; he remained with the congregation one year; J. A.

Beagle succeeded Vandeventer and preached one year also; J. F. Hensley came next and remained two years; he was followed by W. B. Lewellyn, who was pastor one year; J. A. Greeing was the regular supply for one year; C. T. McAnally succeeded the last named and remained the same length of time; N. A. Auld preached one year; W. A. Cross one year; J. M. McGrew one year; J. C. Bird had charge of the congregation two years; then J. F. Hensley served a second time as pastor for one year. The present pastor is Rev. H. K. Jones, who is now on his second year's labors. Connected with the church is a flourishing union Sunday school, which is well attended with an average of about fifty scholars, of which the pastor is the superintendent.

The St. Rosa Roman Catholic Church of Montrose dates its organization from the year 1879. Prior to that year, the Catholics of this village, of whom there were a goodly number, met with the church at Teutopolis, to which they were attached. In November of 1879, Father Francis, of the latter place, upon request of the members at Montrose, organized them into an independant congregation and steps were taken to erect a house of worship forthwith. The building was completed in the spring of 1880, the membership at that time numbering some twenty-five families. Like all their church edifices, this house displays a great deal of taste, and money was not used sparingly in its erection. It cost the sum of \$3,000, and is an ornament to the town. There are about twenty-five families connected with the church at present under the charge of the same priest who brought about the organization.

We will conclude this brief sketch of Montrose with the following exhibit of its

business interests. There are now five general stores, kept respectively by G. H. Van Sandt, James Johnson, Stephen Smith, P. H. Wiwi and George Sturtzen; two warehouses, two

hotels, two blacksmith shops and express office. The present Postmaster is H. G. Van Sandt, who was also the first Postmaster of the place.

## CHAPTER XXI.\*

LIBERTY TOWNSHIP—ITS PHYSICAL FEATURES—TIMBER GROWTH, ETC.—EARLY SETTLEMENT—PIONEER HARDSHIPS—INDUSTRIES AND IMPROVEMENTS—THE STATE OF SOCIETY—EDUCATIONAL AND RELIGIOUS—BEECHER CITY—A VILLAGE OF LARGE PRETENSIONS—ITS BUSINESS, CHURCHES, SCHOOLS, BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES, ETC.

"My country 'tis of thee,  
Sweet land of LIBERTY,  
Of thee I sing."

THERE is no history more eagerly sought after than that which truthfully delineates the rise and progress of the State, county or community in which we live. There is pleasure as well as profit to every well-educated and inquiring mind in contemplating the struggles of the early settlers in all portions of the Great West; how they encountered and overcame every species of trial, hardship and danger to which human beings were ever subjected. But these things strike us more forcibly, and fill our minds with more immediate interest, when confined to our own county or township, where we can yet occasionally meet with some of the now gray-haired actors in those early scenes, with whom life's rugged day is almost over, whose bravery in encountering the perils of frontier life has borne an important part toward making our country what it now is, and whose acts, in connection with the hundreds of others in the first settling of our vast domain have compelled the civilized world to acknowledge that the Americans are an invincible people.

To some of our readers it may appear rather small and insignificant work to record the

history of a single county or township. But it must be remembered that our vast Republic is comprised of States, the States are divided into counties, and the counties into townships, each of which contributes its share toward the general history of the country. And the little township of Liberty, occupying so small an extent of territory—only about eighteen square miles—has a history fraught with interest to its own citizens, at least, if to none others.

The township of Liberty lies south of Shelby County, west of Banner Township, north of Moccasin Township, east of Fayette County, and comprises the south half of Township 9 north, in Range 4 east. About two-thirds of this township is prairie, alternating between level and rolling. The timber is confined to the water-courses, and is principally oak, hickory, walnut, elm, sycamore, sugar tree, cottonwood, etc., and the land upon which it grows is mostly broken and hilly. The principal stream is Wolf Creek, which passes diagonally through the township from northeast to southwest, with several small tributaries. Moore Creek flows through the east part, and empties into Wolf Creek. The Springfield Division of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad passes through the southwest corner of the township, and has one station and shipping point—Beecher

\* By W. H. Perrin.

City—which has proved of great advantage to the people.

The first white man, perhaps, that ever set foot upon the soil of Effingham County—Griffin Tipsword—figured conspicuously in Liberty Township. He has descendants still living here and when he died he was buried in the Tipsword Graveyard on Wolf Creek. One or two of his sons spent their whole lives in Liberty and are also buried in the quiet graveyard that bears the family name. But as Mr. Bradsby has devoted considerable space to the Tipswords in a preceding chapter, we will pass them here without further mention.

No township in the county or perhaps in any of the surrounding counties can boast a greater diversity of nationality among its early inhabitants than Liberty Township. Many portions of our country, as well as different countries, contributed to its early settlement. In this little division we find the grave New Englander, the enterprising Buckeye, the hot-blooded Southerner and the awkward Hoosier, as well as the plodding German, the phlegmatic Englishman and the warm-hearted son of the "Ould Sod." Like the small streams that unite in forming the great river, these different kinds and races of people have blended into a population without an equal, in point of intelligence, enterprise and industry.

A family of very early settlers in Liberty was the Coxes. There were three brothers of them—William, John and Josiah Cox—and they came from Tennessee. They had emigrated to Illinois in an early day, and settled in Shelby County, and, about 1838-40, moved over into this township. William died more than twenty years ago. John died about a year ago. Josiah is still living in the neighborhood where he settled.

From Ohio, the land of Buckeye states-

men, came Thomas Dutton and a man named Starnes. The latter was a German, and died in the township. Dutton came with his mother. Both are still living, the old lady at a very advanced age. Tom had a brother who went into the Mexican war, and died while in the service.

George Eccles came in 1841, and John Allsop in 1847. They were both from England. Eccles is still living in the township, and, though he is now eighty-four years of age, he is hale and hearty, and has recently, according to the divine declaration that "it is not well for man to be alone," married his third wife. Allsop is dead, but has two sons living in the township, and one in Effingham City.

Poland furnished to the settlement Alexander Bylaski and George Superski, who came in 1840. Bylaski finally removed to Washington City, went into the late war, and fell at the battle of Belmont. Superski is still living, across the line in Shelby County. Another addition to the settlement in 1840 was Thomas Tennery, who is still living in the township.

The old Granite State sent out Lansford and Dennis Stebbins, who settled in the township in 1840. Lansford went back to Massachusetts in a few years. Dennis went to sea, made a whaling voyage of three years' length, returned to the township and got married, as a good man should. He afterward moved down into the southern part of the State, where he died. Another addition was made this year by a man named Hedge, who moved in with three stalwart sons—John, A. J. and Jabez. A. J. (which stands for Andrew Jackson) moved away; John is still living where he first settled; and Jabez and his father are dead. George Olinger also settled here in 1840. He was from Ohio, and, like Hedge, brought three sons



with him—John, Peter and George. The old man died about the commencement of the war; George and Peter are also dead, and John lives in Cowdon, Shelby County.

Samuel Lorton, the oracle of Liberty Township, and a regular encyclopedia on legs, is a native of Arkansas, and came to Illinois with his father's family in 1824, settling in Shelby County. This is one instance, at least, in the history of our country, in which the star of empire reversed the eternal fitness of things by moving east instead of west. He moved into Liberty Township in 1843, and has lived here ever since. He knows the history of the surrounding country, and can reel it off as one reads from a printed book. We are indebted to him for many of the facts pertaining to Liberty, and any imperfections in its history we lay to his charge, while all the good things it contains we claim as our own undisputed property. Mr. Lorton has grown up and grown old in the county, and is familiar with its growth, progress and development. This brings the settlement down to a period when the new-comers could scarcely be termed old settlers, and we here drop the record of their settlement.

The present generation, as they behold the "old settler," can scarcely realize or appreciate the hardships through which he passed, or the part he performed in reclaiming the country from savage tribes that roamed at will over all parts of it. "Young America," as he passes the old settler by, perhaps unnoticed, little dreams that he has spent the morning and the noontide of his life in helping to make the country what it now is, and in preparing it for the reception of all those modern improvements which surround us on every side. The old settler should be honored, and his deeds should be remembered and revered by all.

"Their forest life was rough and rude,  
And dangers clos'd them round,  
But here, amid the green old trees,  
Freedom was sought and found."

Education was not neglected by the people of Liberty Township. Schools were early established, and have always been supported liberally. It is not known now who taught the first school, nor the exact spot where it was taught. There is at present a good, comfortable schoolhouse in every neighborhood of the township, which supports a first-class school each year.

When the county adopted township organization, and it came to forming the Congressional townships into civil townships, this was called Liberty, in honor of that boon for which our fathers "fought, bled and died" in our Revolutionary war. The officers of the civil township are a Supervisor, Treasurer, Clerk, Collector, etc., etc. At the present time, the principal officers of Liberty Township are James Allsop, Supervisor; C. Parkhurst, School Treasurer; William Allsop, Collector; and A. Clark and George Brown, Justices of the Peace.

*Villages.*—Beecher City, the only village in Liberty Township, is a rather pretty little town, pleasantly situated on the Springfield Division of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad, some ten miles north of Altamont. It was laid out on the southwest quarter of the southwest quarter of Section 29; the east half of the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of Section 30; the north half of the northeast quarter of the northeast quarter of Section 31; and the north half of the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of Section 32, of Liberty Township. The survey and plat were made by the engineer of the railroad, for Edward Woodrow, of St. Louis, proprietor of the land, and the plat recorded on the 8th of April, 1872. The place was

not named, as many might suppose, for the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, the cranky pastor of Plymouth, but for one of its principal business men, who bears the same name.

The first store in Beecher was opened by Miller & Nelson, who moved the house in which it was kept here from an adjacent place. H. L. Beecher then kept a small stock of goods at the depot.

The Jennings Brothers had the next store. William H. Jennings is still in business here, but sold out and was away for awhile, then returned and again engaged in merchandising. The business of the place now consists of three stores—William H. Jennings, H. L. Beecher and William Swazy; one grocery store, by A. Tally; one drug store, by John Allsop; two blacksmith shops, one butcher shop, wood shops, one shoe shop, hoop-pole factory, etc., etc. A large grain business is done. George Brown buys for Brumbach, and ships large quantities of grain from here every month.

A post office was established soon after the town was laid out, and H. L. Beecher was appointed Postmaster—a position which he still retains.

The schoolhouse, which is one of the best in this part of the county, was built a few years ago. It is a two-story brick structure, and cost about \$3,000. The school is a large and flourishing one, employing two and sometimes three teachers.

*Churches.*—There are two churches in the village, with neat and substantial edifices. The United Brethren built a church about 1874-75. It is a good frame building, which cost from \$800 to \$1,000. The church is not numerically strong, but turns out a good congregation. There is regular monthly preaching and a flourishing Sunday school.

The Universalist Church was built in 1880, and is a neat and tasty frame building, put

up at a cost of about \$1,200. It has some twenty members, under the pastorate of the Rev. David Williams. A good Sunday school is kept up all the year. The church has a comfortable hall over it, which is used as a lodge room by the Masons and Odd Fellows. The church erected the building, and then sold the upper part of it to these societies for a meeting-place.

The Masonic Lodge, which is known as Greenland Lodge, No. 665, A., F. & A. M., was moved here from Greenland, in Fayette County, under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge, on account of this being a more favorable location. It has been held here since the completion of the church building. It is quite a flourishing young lodge, and at present has the following officers: Ben F. Markland, Master; Orlando Campbell, Senior Warden; William H. Anderson, Junior Warden; Thomas D. Tenny, Treasurer; James H. Allsop, Secretary; Isaac Tipsword, Senior Deacon; John F. Wood, Junior Deacon; and Thomas R. Dutton, Tiler.

Beecher City Lodge, No. 690, I. O. O. F., was instituted March 25, 1881, by the Grand Lodge of Illinois. The first officers were: J. W. Hotz, N. G.; Azariah Larimore, V. G.; George C. Eads, Secretary; and Albert Larimore, Treasurer. The lodge has, at present twenty-four members in good standing, and is officered as follows: George C. Eads, N. G.; George W. Brown, V. G.; Will H. Richards, Recording Secretary; John Cook, Secretary; and Henry Hunt, Treasurer.

This comprises a history of the beautiful and flourishing little village of Beecher. It has an intelligent population, and, with a continuation of the energy and industry hitherto evinced, there is a brilliant future in store for their lovely town. Time, patience and perseverance will waft it on to wealth and prosperity.

## CHAPTER XXII.

LUCAS TOWNSHIP—INTRODUCTORY—TOPOGRAPHY AND BOUNDARIES—PIONEER OCCUPATION—WHERE THE SETTLERS CAME FROM—THEIR EARLY LIFE HERE—GROWTH AND IMPROVEMENT OF THE COUNTRY—MILLS, ETC.—EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES—CHURCHES AND PREACHERS—VILLAGES, ETC., ETC.

"All the world's a stage,  
And all the men and women merely players.  
They have their exits and their entrances."

—*Shakespeare.*

FIFTY years ago the portion of territory now known as Lucas Township was a wide, unsettled expanse, wild in every sense of the word, inhabited by wild men and infested with wild beasts. The lands now occupied by fertile, well-tilled farms, where the cereals and luscious fruits of all varieties grow in abundance, and where blooded stock loll and graze, were less than threescore years ago a luxuriant wilderness, where the timid deer fled from its crouching foe, the panther, only to be pursued by that gaunt scourge of the prairie, the wolf. Fields now jocund with the merry song of the happy and contented farmer were once in the long ago lurid with the glare of the red man's camp fires or made hideous by the discordant yells of the savage war-dance. But these deep, fertile, prairie soils held abundant food for civilization, and needed but stout hearts, strong wills and sinewy arms to develop and set it free. The pioneers at length came, and stout-hearted, strong-willed and heavy-armed they were, both from nature and necessity.

Lucas is the southeastern township of the county and possesses a pleasant diversity of surface and soil. Large tracts of level and undulating prairie occupy the central, western and southern portions, which form a strik-

ing contrast to the wooded and more broken surface that lies along the creeks in the north and east. The only water-courses of any note are Ramsey's Creek, which rises in Section 15 and flows in a westerly direction through the central part of the township, and Little Bishop Creek, a small stream that has its source in Section 3, from which it also takes a westerly course. These streams afford an excellent system of drainage, and are necessities that could not easily be dispensed with. The only timber in the township, save a few scattering groves, is found skirting these water-courses, and consists mostly of walnut, ash, hickory, sycamore, elm, several varieties of oak and a dense growth of hazel and other undergrowths in the districts from which the larger trees have been removed.

Fifty years have served to change the appearance of these wooded tracts, the greater part of the timber having been cut and sawed into lumber by the first settlers. The attention of the farmer has of late years been called to the necessity of supplying himself with timber, as the native growths have disappeared, and artificial groves have been set out in different parts of the township. The soil of this section is a strong, deep loam, with a slight mixture of sand in some places and clay in the more elevated wooded portions.

Lucas is noted chiefly for its agricultural excellence, and hence was eagerly sought by the early settlers. Taken as a whole, its

\*By G. N. Berry.



*D. Williamson*





territory presents as fine a tract of farm land as there is to be found in the county. As a wheat district, it is probably unexcelled, the peculiar nature of the soil being adapted to that cereal, though corn and all other grain crops are raised in abundance. The culture of fruit, also, has, of late years, received a great deal of attention from the farmers. The boundaries of Lucas are St. Francis Township on the north, Union Township on the west, Clay County on the south and Jasper County on the east.

William Morris is believed to have been the first permanent settler within the present limits of Lucas Township. The date of his arrival is fixed at the year 1830, though not given as definite. It is not known from what State he came, nor how long he remained a resident of the township. He settled on Section 18, and the place is known as Morris' field, and is at present owned by N. T. Catterlin. Several transient settlers came into the country about the time Morris made his appearance, erected a few temporary shanties along Lucas and Bishop Creeks, where they lived for a year or so, when, becoming dissatisfied with the country on account of the prevalence of ague and fever, they harvested their little crops and departed for other localities. The next actual settler of whom we have any knowledge was a man named Marion, who came from Kentucky, and entered a piece of land lying in Section 17, near Lucas Creek, in the year 1831, where he improved about twenty acres in the timber. He was a true type of the pioneer, rugged, strong as a Hercules, and generous to a fault. The greater portion of his time was spent in hunting, in which he was a great expert and which he loved as he loved his life. For twenty years Marion lived where he first settled, and accumulated during that time a fine body of land, which was brought to a suc-

cessful state of cultivation, chiefly by the labors of his two sons, "Wash" and Daniel. He died in the year 1849 at a good old age.

In the year 1831, Presley Funkhouser came into this part of the county and made a temporary settlement in the timber on Lucas Creek, about one mile west of Waymack Merri's farm. He remained here but one or two years, and made no permanent improvements, nor does it appear that he made any entry of land. From this place he went into Jackson Township, and as the country grew older became a very prominent citizen, and seems to have been publicly identified with much of the county's development. A son lives in the city of Effingham and is one of the leading merchants of that place.

No other settlements were made here until about the year 1840, when James Holt and Thomas Stroud made improvements near the same place where the first-named parties located. Holt came from Indiana and made his first entry of land in the northern part of the township, in Section 4; he improved the place here and occupied it for about twenty years, when he sold out and purchased land in Union Township, where he still lives. Stroud located his home in Section 4, also, and occupied it about twelve years, when he sold to Joseph Barkley. The place is owned at present by Uriah.

The spring of 1845 saw the following persons, in addition to those mentioned, located in Lucas as permanent settlers: James Benfield, Elijah Poynter, Smith Elliott and George Barkley. The first named located in Section 17, where he improved about twenty acres of land, which he sold about one year later to Edward Sanderson, and, with his family, moved to Indiana. Sanderson remained in the place about eight years, when he disposed of it to a man by the name of Russ, the present owner. Poynter came from

Kentucky and settled in the timber near the creek, but did not enter the land. He sold his improvements to a man named Marion, and moved near the central part of the township, where he lived until his death, about ten years ago. Mr. Poynter was a man of unblemished character and a substantial citizen. A son, W. H. Poynter, is the present Treasurer of the township. Elliott settled south of the village of Elliottstown, about one mile, and entered land in Section 5, where he resided until the year 1854, when his death occurred. Mr. Elliott was a man of much more than ordinary intelligence and a sincere Christian. Though dead, he still lives in the influence which he formerly exerted upon the community he was instrumental in founding. Daniel Merry, brother of Waymack Merry, was a prominent settler of Lucas, having come here when the pioneer cabins were few and far between. Mr. Merry came from Bond County, but was originally from Kentucky. He entered land in Section 17, which is now owned by his sons, John and George Merry. George Barkley was an old settler also, and the first blacksmith to work at his trade in the township. He settled in Section 5, where he improved land, and in addition to his farming carried on a blacksmith shop for a number of years. At the first election for Justice of the Peace, the honors of the office fell to him, a position he filled acceptably for several consecutive terms.

Among other settlers who came here in an early day may be mentioned W. C. Davis, William and Henry Lake, John L. Baty, Waymack Merry, Isaac McBroom, — Tilton and a man named French. Davis came to the township about 1846, and settled on land then owned by the Highland Company, in Section 18. The Lake brothers came here from Clark County, about the same time, although the land on which they settled had

been entered in their names several years before. Baty located in Section 6, where he lived until about six years ago. Merry entered the land where Elijah Poynter first settled, and is at present engaged in business at Elliottstown. McBroom came from Indiana and settled where Joseph Lidy now lives, in Section 4, about the year 1845 or 1846. French made a temporary settlement in the northern part of the township at a very early day, and improved a few acres of ground, which were afterward purchased by Tilton. The last named was the first physician in this part of the county and practiced his profession for several years among the sparse settlements of Lucas and adjoining townships.

The pioneers of Lucas found no royal highway to affluence, but, like all settlers in a new country, had to brave many formidable obstacles, encounter many difficulties and experience many hardships, which would appall their descendants whose lives have fallen in more pleasant places. The nearest markets where groceries, dry goods and other commodities could be obtained were Greenville, Terre Haute and St. Louis, and to reach any of these places, a long journey of several days was required, oftentimes a week or longer were consumed in the trip, if the weather proved wet, as the prairies at that time were almost impassable, owing to their muddy condition. The first plowing of the settlers was done by night, on account of the flies, which were so numerous on the prairies, and which rendered the stock almost frantic. Dr. Field says that in crossing the prairies a man would have to keep his horse on a dead run in order to leave the swarms of flies behind; that if they once lighted upon the horse he became unmanageable, and would in a short time lie down in agony and roll over and over to rid himself of his tormenters. From this and other causes, but small crops

were raised during the early years of the country's settlement. Corn was the most practical crop; the early families in fact had to subsist in the main upon this product variously prepared, and to which they added deer, turkey, prairie chickens and other game that thronged the woods and prairies, fish that filled the streams and honey that was obtained in large quantities from hollow trees in the forests.

The first mill patronized by the pioneers of Lucas was the small horse-mill that stood in Bishop Township, a little north of Elliottstown, and operated by a Mr. Armstrong. White's Mill, at Bishop's Point, was also extensively patronized by farmers of this section until better machinery was put in operation at Teutopolis. The nearest mill at present is the one at Georgetown, in Clay County, a distance of about fifteen miles.

It has been asserted, and wisely so, that the avenues of communication are an undoubted evidence of the state of society. Savages have no roads because they need none. The Indian trails through Lucas were the marks by which the first highways were run. As time passed, the old routes were changed, and the roads properly established. The first thoroughfare through this township was known as the Teutopolis road, and ran almost parallel to the eastern boundary for several miles, when it angled toward the southeast. The original course has been greatly changed, the road improved, until now it is one of the most extensively traveled and best highways in the southern part of the county. Another early road run through the northern part of the township, from east to west, and is known as the Douthard road. A road leading from Elliottstown south through Lucas was laid out and improved in an early day, but was not legally established until a few years ago. The greater number

of highways which traverse the township in all directions have been established in recent years, and the majority of them are well improved and in good condition. Like the thoroughfares in all parts of Central and Southern Illinois these roads during certain seasons of the year became well-nigh impassable on account of the mud, but the porous nature of the soil is such as to cause this mud to dry up rapidly, and within a comparatively short time after the frost leaves the ground.

The first marriage that took place in Lucas was solemnized in the fall of 1846, the contracting parties being Jesse Marion, son of Richard Marion, and a Miss Greenwood. The first death occurred about the same time, but the name of the person was not learned.

In the early settlement of the county one of the greatest disadvantages under which the pioneer labored was the almost entire absence of facilities for the education of his children. When the question of keeping soul and body together had once been solved, the settler's attention was turned to the necessity of schools and means of supplying the want earnestly sought, and buildings for the purpose were erected. The first school in the township was taught by Dr. Field in a little rude cabin that formerly stood on Section 5, and was for a term of three months. He appears to have given universal satisfaction, as he was at that time in the vigor of manhood, and could strike a blow that never failed to bring the most reckless pupil to speedy terms—main strength being in those days a requisite qualification in a teacher. The school generally commenced as early in the morning as teacher and scholars could get to their work, and closed when the sun went down. The second school was taught by James Gibson, about the year 1850, in the same building. The second house erected

especially for school purposes was situated in Section 18, and was a small improvement on the one first mentioned, having been better finished and furnished. It was first used by John Hanly, who taught a three months' term in the year 1853. The first public school in the township was taught by Elizabeth Taylor about 1857. A frame house was erected in 1858 by Henry Kershner, and stood in the northern part of the township. The first teacher who occupied it was Henry Russ. There are now five district schools taught annually in as many good frame houses, and last from six to nine months of the year. During the school year of 1881-82, there was paid for tuition the sum of \$800. The township board is composed of the following gentlemen: Noah Merry, Matthew McMurry and W. H. Poynter.

The old story of the Cross will ever be new from its first annunciation to the shepherds of Judea by the angelic choir that sung, "peace on earth, good will to men," down through the ages to the present it has been a consolation and solace to the millions who have yielded to its gentle influences. It was first told in this township by Rev. George Monical, who conducted religious services at the residence of Edward Sanderson as early as the year 1846. He was a Methodist preacher, and had charge of a church at that time in Georgetown, Clay County. Alexander Ortrey was an early minister of the township, also, and held public worship for several years at the private residences of Daniel Merry and Edward Sanderson, both of whom were zealous Methodists and sincere Christians. These meetings were largely attended by the early settlers, who often came to them for several miles; and were the means of accomplishing a great amount of good in that community. The first church was organized at the residence of Edward Sanderson, about

the year 1850, and for several years his house was the only preaching place. The organization was afterward moved to a neighboring schoolhouse, where public worship was held until the year 1866, at which time steps were taken to erect a more convenient structure, in keeping with the growth of the congregation. A log house was accordingly erected that year, and has served the purpose of a meeting-house ever since. The church is not in a very flourishing condition at present, there being but fifteen or twenty names on the records, though at one time the congregation was very strong, and numbered among its members many of the best and most substantial citizens of the township.

The Lutherans have a strong organization near the village of Winterrowd, and own in connection with their house of worship about twenty acres of land. Their building is a substantial frame edifice, and the membership will number probably sixty.

The Missionary Baptist Church at Elliottstown was organized in this township at the residence of Smith Elliott and afterward moved to that village; its history will be found in the chapter devoted to Bishop Township and Elliottstown. A small Presbyterian Church was in existence at one time in the town of Winterrowd, but was short-lived, having been disbanded after their pastor's death occurred, several years ago. There is, in addition to those already enumerated, a church organization in the northeastern part of the township, but of its history nothing definite was ascertained. The little hamlet of Winterrowd, scarcely aspiring to the dignity of a village, is situated in the southeast corner of the township, and consists merely of a store, post office, blacksmith shop, an unfinished church building and some ten or a dozen residences. It was surveyed and laid out in the year 1863 by Washington Winter-

rowd, on ground that had formerly belonged to Thomas Scott. The only store in the place is carried on by James McCorkle, who keeps a very fair stock of miscellaneous merchandise and does quite an extensive business for so small a place; he also keeps the post office in his establishment, where the citizens of the surrounding country get their mail daily. The physician of the village—Dr. Jayne—has a large and lucrative practice. The manufacturing interest of the place is represented by the blacksmith and wagon shop of Joseph Goslawn. There is one church building partially completed, where the Methodists hold services occasionally, though they have no regularly organized society.

The Eberle Post Office was established in the year 1867, and Dr. Allen appointed as Postmaster; it is now kept by W. H. Poynter, at his residence in the southwestern part of the township.

Lucas is the only Republican township in this strong Democratic county, and generally gives that ticket majorities ranging from forty to sixty at important elections. At an election held in the year 1863, one Democratic vote was cast, a fact so seldom heard of that we venture to give the lonesome voter's name. Mr. Baty will pardon us for making mention of him in this public manner.

Perhaps but few sections in the State manifested their loyalty during the great rebellion in a more substantial manner than did Lucas Township. The alarm of war and the cry

that the country was in danger was but uttered when brave and true men were seen flying to the nearest recruiting office to proffer their services, and lives, if need be, in defense of the Union they had been taught to love. The idea that 75,000 could crush the rebellion in three months was soon found to be a very grave mistake, and no locality seemed more fully to realize this fact. Almost every man, whether able-bodied or otherwise, was inspired with the idea that his services were needed by the Government for this trying occasion. Farmers left their plows, workmen their shops and hurried to the front to assist in the great struggle that was to decide the nation's existence. The following list comprises the brave boys who donned the blue during the dark days of war:

Ner Stroud, S. J. Stroud, N. S. Stroud, E. J. Stroud, J. F. Barkly, Henry Barkly, A. L. Elliott, G. S. Elliott, Waymack Merry, J. R. Merry, Fred Merry, Mack D. Merry, G. W. Merry, J. T. Poynter, George Adamson, J. A. Evans, Henry Lake, W. P. Halloway, D. H. Halloway, Marshall Lown, Manassah Jones, Benjamin Cox, Henry Evans, Andrew Dunn, T. J. Dunn, W. C. Baty, Robert Baty.

Those of the above number who went but never returned—who laid down their lives to uphold the honor of an insulted flag will always be remembered. May the mold which covers their inanimate forms never again be disturbed by the tramp of soldier nor the iron hoof of war-horse.





## CHAPTER XXIII.

TEUTOPOLIS TOWNSHIP—ITS DESCRIPTION AND FORMATION—TOPOGRAPHY—THE PRAIRIE AND  
TIMBER SOILS—GERMAN EMIGRANTS—VILLAGE OF TEUTOPOLIS—THE GERMAN COLONY  
—GROWTH OF THE VILLAGE—SCHOOLS—ST. JOSEPH'S COLLEGE—SISTERS OF  
NOTRE DAME—THE CHURCH—VILLAGE INCORPORATION AND OFFICERS.

"O Sprecht! warum zagt ihr von dannen?

Das Neckarthal hat Wein und Korn;

Der Schwarzwald steht voll finster Tannen,

Im Spessart Klingt des Alpers Horn."

THE GERMAN EMIGRANT.

TEUTOPOLIS is not a full Congressional township, but a part of the Congressional township of Douglas. In the year 1862, a strip of the east half of Douglas was cut off, being from east to west three miles, from south to north six miles, and it is designated as Town 8 north, Range 6 east, of the Third Principal Meridian. The name was derived from the village of Teutopolis, which is situated in the eastern part of the township.

The history of the formation of Teutopolis into a township is as follows: During the late war, this part of the old township had furnished a large number of volunteers for the army, and, as the Government was making a draft for soldiers, a just credit could not be given to this section, unless they were divided from the old township. Proper steps were taken for a change, and a new township was created. Another reason for the separation was, that this part of the township had a voting precinct, and when the county adopted township organization the voting precinct was set aside, all voters being required to go to Effingham, a distance of four miles, to vote. This was put forth as strong ground for a new township, which would give the people a voting place nearer home. After the township was set off, a proper distri-

bution of volunteers was made, and it was found that the new township had more volunteers than its ratio of draft called for, and hence no draft was made here.

Teutopolis Township is bounded on the east by St. Francis, on the south by Watson, on the west and north by Douglas, and has eleven thousand five hundred and twenty acres; of this area about five thousand acres is timber land, running in a belt through the township, and is composed of white oak, ash, walnut, hickory, elm, burr oak, black oak, pin oak, cottonwood, etc. The land, when cleared, is unexcelled for farming purposes. The soil is of a more durable nature than the prairie land, and many fine farms have been made by some of the first settlers. Most of them settled in the timber under the impression that prairie land could not be cultivated, and that it would not produce crops. Through this belt of timber, two streams run—Salt Creek enters the township about a half mile north of the National road and flows west some three miles, thence south for about one mile, where it passes into Douglas Township; Willow Creek enters the township at the northeast part, and runs in a southwestern direction to the center, where it empties into Salt Creek. There are a number of other small streams which serve as a drainage to the low lands.

The prairie land is of a rolling nature, and its soil is of a deep black. In the year 1847, the settlers commenced to cultivate the

\* By Charles Eversmann.

prairie land and adjacent to the timber. Most of the prairie is now under cultivation, and farms can be made at much less expense than in the timber. The prairie land is well adapted to raising wheat, oats, corn, barley. The average yield of corn is forty-five bushels to the acre; of wheat, about fifteen bushels, and oats, thirty-five bushels. The average price paid for this land by the early settlers was \$1.25 per acre. The price has steadily increased to \$35 per acre. More or less of the land is swamp, very low and wet, but of later years it has been reclaimed by a system of drains; when drained, which can easily be done, it produces better crops than the high land, and is equal to the timber soil.

The village of Teutopolis is situated in the eastern part of the township upon Sections 13 and 14. In the year 1837, it was laid out and incorporated, February 27, 1845, a company was formed by Germans at Cincinnati, consisting of the following members: Bernard Arusen, Henry Art, B. H. Brockmann, Joseph Bussmann, John F. Boving, Joseph Bockmann, Frantz Brinkmann, J. H. Buddeke, Joseph Beans, J. H. Bergfeld, Franz Bergmann, G. H. Bergfeld, J. H. Brummer, Joseph Brockmann, Franz Betentom, John Berus, Joseph Brockamp, J. H. Baving, B. N. Deters, G. N. Deters, H. Determann, John Frilling, F. Frommeyer, Joseph Feldhake, Joseph Frey, J. M. Goos, R. Grobmeyer, H. Grobmeyer, J. H. Grunkemeyer, Anna Mary Hille, G. H. Hahnhorst, B. H. Hille, Anton Hosmann, J. H. Hille, C. Hulle, D. Hahnhorst, Henry Hursmann, H. H. Hardmann, H. A. Hollfogt, Henry Hackmann, J. W. Humler, Henry Imwalde, J. H. Imbush, B. Inkrot, B. Jonning, Henry Kempker, Franz Kramer, J. H. Kabbes, Arnold Kreke, Joseph Keyser, Joseph Krieg, Henry Kenter, John G. Korfhagen, Joseph Klein, Allert Kunen, J. H.

Klone, John Kark, Joseph Kemppe, B. Schub, B. Krieg, N. Lugers, G. Lugers, H. Losekamp, Franz Meyer, Joseph Mesch, F. Nacke, Joseph Moritz, C. Moritz, G. Meyer, Franz Meyer, J. H. Mindrup, Joseph Metten, Joseph Meyer, C. Meyer, J. H. Newhaus, B. Nurre, Joseph Ostendorf, F. H. Pudhoff, J. H. Plaspohl, Elizabeth Pudick, William Pirbach, F. Rumppling, C. Rabe, William Ruckener, J. H. Runebaum, C. Ruckener, William Rolfer, H. H. Rehkamp, G. Rocken, J. H. Renscher, H. H. Rickelmann, B. Riesenbeck, J. H. Rabe, Joseph Rabe, R. Schutte, Joseph Stukenborg, G. Schutte, Joseph Schwegmann, Christine Schonhoff, J. H. Schurbesk, Henry Schmidt, David Springmeyer, Anton Sudbeck, Casper Schwedeck, J. G. Schelmoller, C. Slepser, Franz Slepser, Henry Stolteben, C. G. Sander, Franz Schriver, Theodor Thies, John Wessel Tobe, Peter Thole, B. Tangemann, Anton Thole, D. Thole, Allert Volking, W. Uthell, J. H. Uptmor, H. H. Uptmor, C. Uptmor, Mary Ann Uptmor, B. Verweck, G. Venemann, Anton Venemann, Otto Voske, Joseph Venemann, Theodore Venemann, J. H. Vormor, Casper Waschefort, John F. Waschefort, Joseph Weloge, Joseph Westendorf, H. H. Wempe, G. Windhaus, H. H. Wernsing, Anton Zumbrick, Herman Zerhusen, Barnard Zerhusen, Henry Zerhusen.

The members had to pay \$10 each month until the sum of \$16,000 was accumulated. A committee was appointed, consisting of Clem Uptmor, John F. Waschefort and G. H. Bergfeld, who were appointed to look out for a suitable locality. And on the 17th day of April, 1837, they started upon their mission. After making a tramp through Indiana, they came to Illinois, traveled over a considerable portion of the State, and finally selected this place. After they returned and made their report, they were

instructed to buy the land. The committee had to guard against sharpers, who endeavored to find out where the land was to be bought, thus desiring to get ahead of them, buy the land and make them pay a profit on it. But by the shrewd management of Mr. C. Uptmor, who cautioned all those present in the meeting not to say a word as to the place of their selection, thereby completely outwitting the sharpers. Sixteen thousand dollars was the sum they had with them for this entry, ten thousand acres, paying for it \$1.25 per acre, except eighty acres in the town, for which they had to pay \$400. Upon their return, the land was laid off to each shareholder—a share being \$50. Each member who had paid \$50, and \$10 for expenses, was entitled to forty acres and four lots in the village. There were one hundred and forty-two who only had one share of \$50, and fifty-two who had two shares in addition to the one. The distribution was made by lottery. The total expense of this committee was not quite \$400.

All the deeds were made by J. F. Wascheffort to the members and the plot of the village was made in Cincinnati. The main street is on the old National road and is eighty feet in width, all other streets running with the main streets are sixty feet, as well as the cross streets. Blocks were forty-eight in number, and each block had nine lots of fifty feet front and five hundred and thirty-three feet in depth. Outside of these blocks are lots called garden lots and are of two acres each. This plat was recorded in the year 1838. About one-third of the village lies in the timber, and the land is of a rolling nature.

In the year of 1838, J. H. Uptmor, Henry Vormor, G. H. Bergfeld Niemann, Joseph Bockmann located here and were the first settlers. They came here in the fall, and in the

following spring Mr. C. Uptmor came out. The first house sold was by J. H. Uptmor to his brother Clemens, and the price paid was \$5. Mr. C. Uptmor settled in the town but the others settled upon the land and commenced farming.

The early settlers emigrated by wagon or by water; the most practical route then was by water from Cincinnati to St. Louis, Mo., thence by wagon, it being only one hundred miles from St. Louis here. C. Uptmor made the trip twice on foot. Others came by stage. Some of the early settlers came directly from the old country by the way of New Orleans. They found it very hard to make a start. Teams were difficult to get. Horses were not thought of. The first horse was owned by J. Bockmann, and often he might be seen with one ox and horse hitched to a roller wagon, going to mill. Plows were made of wood, all except a small strip of iron put in front in place of share. Wagons were made from ends of logs cut off about six inches thick, as wheels, and without iron. Poultry had to be got in Marshall, some forty miles distant. Some of our early settlers got chickens from a place called Spring Point, east of here about fifteen miles, and had to carry them on their back, and when they came with them they presented a fine spectacle. All provisions and groceries had to be hauled in wagons from St. Louis. Mr. C. Uptmor, in the year 1839, started a small store; \$50 was his invoice, and it is now often related that at that time this small stock was looked upon as greater than our first-class stores are at the present time. The nearest mill was at Newton, Ill., a distance of twenty-one miles. Often the road was so bad that the people could not get to mill by wagon (such as they had) and would go on foot and carry their grist on their back. When out of meal, they would

crack corn with a hammer and make bread of it. But in the year 1842 Mr. C. Uptmor and his brother, H. Uptmor, built a four-arm windmill. This mill had only one pair buhrs. It had a bolt which had to be turned by hand. This added much to the convenience, and the settlers were happy when they could get their grinding done at home. But still sometimes there would be no wind to make the mill go. Then it was like Smith's mill in the poem:

"Save only when the wind was west,  
Still as a post it stood at rest."

And often in such cases they would run short of meal. To overcome this difficulty, Frantz Weber built a horse-power mill, but it was a slow way of grinding, five bushels of corn being a big day's work. This difficulty was removed, however, in the year 1857, when John F. Waschefort built a steam mill with a capacity of fifty barrels a day. He also attached a saw mill to this, which is still in operation and doing a good business. In the year 1882, C. Uptmor & Son built a large mill at a cost of over \$40,000, and with a capacity of one hundred and fifty bushels a day. This mill is the best in the county; all of its machinery is of the latest improvement.

The first saw mill was built by Theodore Penner in 1848, and was an old-fashioned water mill, which would only run when Salt Creek was very high. There were built a number of other mills, but their dates cannot be given.

The first schoolhouse was built in 1840, and was of logs. Mr. C. Robe was the first school-teacher, and six pupils was the largest number he had at one time. A new public schoolhouse was built in 1855, at a cost of \$1,500. A fine schoolhouse and residence for the Sisters of Notre Dame was built in 1868, at a cost of \$15,000; and in 1879 a

schoolhouse was built at a cost of \$6,000. This building has a large hall in the second story, and at one end a fine stage. The hall is used principally for holding public meetings.

The St. Mary's Academy, under the supervision of the Sisters of Notre Dame, already alluded to, is a flourishing institution. The Sisters who came here in December, 1861, were Sister Margueretta Mueller, Mother Superior, and Sister Mauritia Ultzmann, and the candidate Marguerite Rudolph. Their number has increased from time to time, until at present they number eight sisters and one candidate, under the supervision of Sister Verena, Mother Superior. When they first came here, they occupied a large two-story log house, opposite the church, in which they taught school for six years. In 1867, the congregation built a large two-story brick, with basement and attic, 30x80 feet. Two of the lower and one of the upper rooms are used for the school; the others as a residence for the sisters, except one in the first story used for a chapel. The institution is an academy for young ladies, taught by the sisters, in all branches, including music and fancy needle-work. Four deaths have occurred in the institution since it commenced, viz., three Sisters and one candidate. The building is situated on a fine lot near the church. The ground is highly ornamented with trees and shrubbery.

The principal Mother House is at Milwaukee, Wis., and all institutions like this are subject to it. The main support of the academy is from teaching. A certain sum is received from the School Directors; something is received from tuition of the boarders in the institution in young ladies' department, and from needlework, etc.

*St. Joseph's Diocesan College.*—This institution of learning was founded in the year

1861. The congregation of St. Francis, at Teutopolis, had been intrusted to Franciscan Fathers, sent to this country in 1858 by the Very Rev. Gregory Yanknecht, O. S. F., Provincial of the Westphalian Province of Saxony of the Holy Cross, Prussia, at the entreaties of Rt. Rev. Henry D. Junker, D. D., Bishop of Alton. In their zeal for the flock committed to their charge, the pious Fathers soon were convinced of the usefulness and necessity of a high school for the education of the growing young men of the congregation. Accordingly, under the auspices of Very Rev. Damian Hennewig, O. S. F., a committee was formed, consisting of Messrs. Clement Uptmor, John Wernsing, Diederich Eggermann and John Waschefort, for choosing a convenient building ground and for procuring the necessary funds for the erection of the college. An area of eighteen lots in the southern part of the town—partly donated, partly bought—was selected as a suitable site for the institution. A two-story brick house with basement was erected, and furnished with all the improvements belonging to an edifice of this nature; a beautiful garden and extensive play grounds were laid out, and the whole inclosed with a fence. The expenses were almost entirely covered by subscriptions.

The work so rapidly progressed that in the year 1862 the institution was opened by the Franciscan Fathers, under the direction of Rev. P. Heribert Hofmann, O. S. F., as rector, and was deeded to Rt. Rev. H. D. Junker, D. D., Bishop of Alton, for the benefit of the diocese.

The Bishop raised the institution to an Ecclesiastical Seminary, and sent his candidates for the holy ministry to Teutopolis, there to complete their course of philosophy and theology. But the number of Fathers was very small, and the few were besides

engaged in preaching missions and in other pastoral duties, as the direction of congregations, etc. In consequence of these multifarious labors, they could not possibly give the necessary attention to the seminary, and they thought it proper to close it and to devote their energy to giving young men a thorough classical education and a good moral training. This plan was carried out at the accession of Very Rev. P. Maurice Klostermann, O. S. F., to the rectorship; a man renowned not only as an excellent musician, but also as a master in the art of instructing and training the young. The course of studies was divided into a preparatory one of two classes, and a collegiate one of four classes. Subsequently, a commercial course was introduced. The course of studies embraces the Greek, Latin, French, German and English languages; rhetoric, poetry, history, geography, book-keeping, arithmetic, mathematics, natural philosophy, natural history, drawing, penmanship and instrumental and vocal music. The college has also a good library, to which students have access.

The number of scholars ever increasing, the building could no longer accommodate all those who applied for admission. For this reason, in 1877, the college was enlarged by an addition to the east side.

The fame of the institution spread more and more, so that parents even from a distance intrusted their sons to St. Joseph's College. Literary institutions, also, to which students of St. Joseph's repaired for the completion of their studies, acknowledged its merits, not to mention that bishops who had their candidates for the ministry educated at Teutopolis, were highly pleased with the result. The institution numbers among its former scholars many priests, both secular and regular; and others, distinguished as physicians, teachers, merchants, and in other



avocations. In fact, the aim of the institution is not only to cram the mind with bare facts and to develop the mental powers, but also and principally to give a moral training to its charges, to call forth and cultivate in them a relish for virtue—in a word, to form noble, honest, moral characters. To this effect the students are always under the vigilant care of their professors and tutors, and form but one family with them. They are warned against the dangers peculiar to youth, and are strengthened by advice for the time of temptation.

In the year 1881, Right Rev. P. J. Baltes, D. D., Bishop of Alton, had the college incorporated as a Diocesan institution. Hereby it received the right to grant the academic degrees, A. B. and M. A.

The following year, Very Rev. P. M. Klostermann, O. S. F., compelled by dimness of sight, resigned the rectorate, and Rev. P. Michael Richards, O. S. F., was elected to succeed him.

In the current year, the number of students is over 100. The following gentlemen belong to the faculty: Rev. P. Michael Richards, O. S. F., Rector; Rev. P. Nicholas Leonard, O. S. F., sub-Rector; Rev. P. Francis Haase, O. S. F., Professor; Rev. P. Hugolinus Storff, O. S. F., Professor; Rev. P. Floribert Jaspers, O. S. F., Professor; Mr. Gerard Schuette, Professor; Mr. Henry Rolf, Professor; Mr. Peter Rhode Professor.

*St. Francis Convent.*—This house is inhabited by the Franciscan Fathers or Friars Minor who came to Teutopolis September 23, 1858. It was then a branch of the "Province of the Holy Cross of Saxony," which province was erected 1221, during the life of St. Francis of Assisi, the founder of the different orders of Franciscans. The first members that arrived in Teutopolis came at the request of Right Rev. Damian Junker,

First Bishop of the Diocese of Alton. Rev. Damian Hennewig (deceased December 12, 1865), Rev. Servatius Altmicks, Rev. Capistran Zwinge, and three lay brothers were the first Franciscans that came to this place. (They came from Warendorf, Westphalia, Europe.) On their arrival, they occupied a farmhouse of two rooms belonging to Mr. J. F. Washefort, till a small brick-house, the pastor's residence, near the church, was completed. A two-story frame house, thirteen rooms, was built in 1859 in addition to it, which was moved south to give place for the present two-story brick building. In 1867, the east wing was built; in 1868, the north wing, fifty-eight rooms in the building, size, 24x84 and 24x70. November 26, 1859, the following members arrived in Teutopolis: Rev. Heribert Hoffmanns, Rev. Ferdinand Bergmeier, Rev. Mauritius Klostermann, Rev. Raynerius Dickneite. At various times, new members came from Germany, and the order obtained many members from this country. The number grew continually till 1875, when an unusually great number arrived from Europe, owing to the infamous May-laws, passed May, 1873, at the suggestions of Bismarck. On the 3d of July, 1875, eighty members, and July 16, twenty-six arrived and sought shelter in Teutopolis.

Up to this time, the following convents sprung up from that of Teutopolis: Quincy, Ill., 1859; St. Louis, Mo., 1863; college in Teutopolis, 1861; Cleveland, Ohio, 1868; Memphis, Tenn., 1869; Hermann, Mo., 1875.

As so many new members were added, the Franciscans built, in 1875, convents at Indianapolis, Ind.; Chicago, Ill.; Radom, Ill.; Rhineland, Wis.; Mt. St. Mary's, Mo.; Columbus and St. Bernard, Neb.; Jordan, Minn.; Joliet, Ill.; Chillicothe, Mo.; and Indian

missions at Keshena, Minn., and Bayfield, Chaska, and Superior City, Wis.

The number had increased from the original 6 to 400 members, therefore a new province, under the title of "The Sacred Heart," was erected April 26, 1879, a decree was issued by the Pope, and on the 2d July of the same year, the new provincial or superior was installed in Teutopolis.

Teutopolis is the mother-house, as it is called, of this branch of Franciscans, contains the novitiate, where the aspirants are tried for one year to test their vocation for religious life. Also rhetoric is taught in the house as a preparation for ministerial duties, by Rev. Francis Albers and Rev. Richard Van Heek. The course of philosophy is taught in Quincy; theology in St. Louis. At present there are forty members in Teutopolis.

Superiors of this convent were Rev. Damian Hennewig, Rev. Kilian Schloesser, (first guardian), Rev. Mathias Hiltermann, Rev. Francis Moenning, Rev. Gerard Becker, Rev. Damasus Ruesing, Rev. Dominicus Florian, Rev. Paulus Teroerde, the present Superior since July 13, 1881.

Volumes in library, about 6,000. Number of deaths of this branch, forty, of which twelve died in Teutopolis. The Franciscans have charge of the congregation of Teutopolis, Sigel, Pesotum, Neoga, Shumway, Altamont, St. Elmo, Bishop's Creek, Montrose, Island Grove, Lillyville, Big Spring, Green Creek.

*Church.*—A church building (log) built between Effingham and Teutopolis on Masquette's place, 1839; another log church building in town near railroad track; third and present brick, 1850, consecrated by R. Rev. H. D. Junker. Addition to sanctuary of choir built 1872.

Many other congregations were taken from

Teutopolis. Effingham, at the time called Broughton, 1859; Bishop, 1864; Sigel and Neoga, 1866; Lillyville, 1877; Island Grove, 1874; Montrose, 1879. Pastors were secular priests till 1858. At that time, the Franciscans took charge, first pastor: Rev. Damian Hennewig, who was succeeded by Mathias Hiltermann, Gerard Becker, Damasus, Dominicus, and Paulus, the present pastor.

Pastors before 1858: Joseph Masquette, Rev. Charles Oppermann, 1845; Rev. Zoegel, 1853-54; Rev. Joseph Weber, S. J., 1854; Rev. Charles Raphael, 1854-56; Rev. W. Liermann, 1856; Rev. T. Frauenhofer, 1857; Rev. J. H. Fortman, 1857; Rev. Barth. Bartels, 1858. Others are known to us by name.

From its early days of settlement, Teutopolis has improved, and so has the surrounding country. It can be truly said that it is one of the most beautiful country villages in the State. In schools, we are unequaled, having a good public school, a college and a female academy, also a fine church and convent, two first-class mills, four general stores, two hardware stores, one drug store, three shoe-makers, two cabinet-makers, two hotels, one livery stable, four saloons, one bakery, a brick yard, four blacksmith shops, two wagon-makers, two doctors, two grain merchants and one clothing store. The village has a population of 456, and the township 555 inhabitants. It has a St. Peter's men's society, which was organized in 1850; a St. Mary women's society, organized in 1855; a young men's society, organized 1857; a St. Rosa young ladies' society, organized in 1865; a reading society and a dramatic club.

The first village election was held under the incorporation law, the first Thursday in April, 1846. There were then in the town only eight voters and all voted. The result of the election was Clemens Uptmor, President;

J. Rabe, Clerk; Theodore Prumer, Treasurer; Andrew B. Klausing, Trustees; B. Klausing, Justice of Peace, and also Bernard Brockmann. There only remained one citizen who had no office. It has often been said that these Trustees had no trouble to keep order.

The first Postmaster was C. Uptmor, who was in office for twenty-eight years, and there has only been made the following changes: J. Habing after Mr. Uptmor, then G. G. Habing; these only held the office for a short time. Dr. F. F. Eversmann was the next, and held the office for twelve years. Frederick Thoele succeeded Eversman in the spring of 1883. All of these Postmasters were strong Democrats, and up to this day there has not been a Postmaster but what was a Democrat. This is owing to the fact that the township is solidly Democratic, and the administration could not find any Republican timber in the township out of which to make a Postmaster. The township has a voting population of over two hundred and thirty-five votes, and the

highest vote ever cast for a President was for Gen. Hancock in 1880. The highest vote ever polled by the Republicans was two.

The village is now incorporated under the general law; and the present officers are C. Eversmann, President; H. Sander, Treasurer; G. Kreke and E. Kolker, Street Commissioners; A. Brumleve and J. M. Fulle, Trustees; T. C. Thole, Clerk; and J. H. Wernsing, Police Magistrate.

The Vandalia Railroad runs through the village, and has a fine depot in the town. The Effingham & South Eastern Narrow Gauge runs through the township one mile south of the village. The township aided the Vandalia Railroad in building, by subscribing to its capital stock \$15,000. The town gave its bonds payable in fifteen years at a rate of ten per cent per annum. The bonds fall due in the years 1884 and 1885, and the township will pay them off when due. The township has no other debts, and is in a flourishing condition.

## CHAPTER XXIV.\*

WEST TOWNSHIP—INTRODUCTORY AND DESCRIPTIVE—TOPOGRAPHY AND PHYSICAL FEATURES—  
THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS—PIONEER INDUSTRIES AND INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS—  
AN INCIDENT—SCHOOLS, CHURCHES, ETC.—VILLAGE OF GILMORE—  
WAR RECORD AND EXPERIENCE, ETC.

"All the world is full of people,  
Hurrying, rushing, passing by,  
Bearing burdens, carrying crosses,  
Passing onward with a sigh;  
Some there are with smiling faces,  
But with heavy hearts below;  
Oh, the sad-eyed, burdened people,  
How they come, and how they go."

THIS is a beautiful section of the county. Fancy yourself standing upon yonder swell of the ground fifty years ago. It is June, say; your senses are regaled with the

beauty of the landscape, the singing of the birds, the fragrance of the air, wafting grateful odors from myriads of flowers of every imaginable variety of size, shape and hue, blushing in the sunbeam and opening their petals to drink in its vivifying rays, while gazing, enraptured, you descry in the distance a something moving slowly over the prairies, and through the forest and among the gorgeous flowers. As the object nears you, it proves to be a wagon, a "prairie schooner," drawn by a team of oxen, contain-

\* By W. H. Perrin.

ing a family and their earthly all. They are moving to the "far West" (now almost the center of civilization), in quest of a home. At length they stop, and, on the margin of a grove, rear their lone cabin, amid the chattering of birds, the bounding of deer, the hissing of serpents and the barking of wolves. For all the natives of these wilds look upon the intruders with a jealous eye, and each in his own way forbids any encroachments upon his fondly-cherished home and his long undisputed domain. From the same point look again in midsummer, in autumn and in winter. And lo! fields are inclosed, waving with grain and ripening for the harvest. Look yet again, and after the lapse of fifty years, and what do you see? The waste has become a fruitful field, adorned with ornamental trees, enveloping in beauty commodious and even elegant dwellings. In short, you behold a land, whose

"Rocks and hills and brooks and vales  
With milk and honey flow."

And where abound spacious churches, schools, etc., and other temples of learning; a land of industry and wealth, checkered with railroads and public thoroughfares. A land teeming with life and annually sending off surplus fruits, with hundreds, not to say thousands, of its sons to people newer regions beyond. A land whose resources and improvements are so wonderful as to stagger belief and surpass the power of description.

When the first whites came here it was the great West, just as we now call the country beyond the Mississippi the great West. To the emigrant from Kentucky, Tennessee and Ohio, with their wagons and ox teams, it was a great undertaking to move out West--to Illinois. Fifty years ago, to load up all one's worldly goods in a wagon, hitch four horses to it, or three yoke of oxen, and start on a journey of two or three hundred miles over

bad roads, and often where there were no roads at all, was a trip that most of us would shrink from now. It was a greater undertaking than it is at the present day to cross the continent, or even to go to Europe. Yet that is the way the pioneers came to Illinois half a century ago.

West Township is situated in the southwest part of the county, and is an unexceptionally fine farming country, being mostly prairie. The western part of the township is very level, but the eastern portion is more rolling and drains well without artificial means. There is considerable timber in places and along Fulfer Creek, which runs through the entire township, there was originally a great deal of fine white oak timber, most of which has been cut away. The other growths are walnut, hickory, cottonwood, several kinds of oak, hackberry, buckeye, sugar maple, etc. The principal water-course is Fulfer Creek, which traverses the entire township from east to west, or vice versa. A few other small streams flow in different directions, but are without names. West has Mound Township on the north, Mason Township on the east, Fayette County on the south and west, and taken all in all is one of the finest agricultural regions in the county. According to the Congressional survey of the State, it comprises Township 6 north, in Range 4 east, of the Third Principal Meridian. It is intersected by the Springfield Division of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad, to which it contributed liberally and aided materially in constructing. Gillmore Station, as a shipping point, amply repays the people for the money they invested in building the road.

Settlements were not made in West Township as early as in many other portions of the county, owing to the fact that the land was principally prairie and the pioneers did not believe in attempting a settlement on the

open prairies. They believed these vast plains would never be fit for anything but pastures, and hence shunned them as wholly unfit for farming purposes. Thus it was that not until nearly 1840 that a settlement was made in what now forms West Township. When Mr. Gillmore came here, in 1845, there were then living in the township the following families, viz., Nelson Simons, Abraham Riddle, Jesse Newman, Jacob Nelson, Jack Houchin, Jerry and Abraham Hammonds and Morgan Kavanaugh. These were mostly Tennesseans. Simons settled near the present Gillmore Station, about a mile from the east line of the township. He was a live, energetic man, full of fun and fond of his "toddy." His motto was, "drink plenty of whisky and keep the ager off." He finally sold out and moved away, probably to Missouri. Riddle settled about a mile west of Simons. He was a quiet, easy-going man, possessing but little energy; he died in the township several years ago.

Newman settled on Fulfer Creek, and was a fine business man and a useful man in the community. He kept a store, the first in the township, and bought the surplus produce of the settlers. This he hauled in wagons to St. Louis, and in return brought back goods which, he supplied to the neighborhood, thereby creating a market at home. He finally sold out and moved into Mason Township, where later he died, much respected. The Hammonds settled near Newman. Abraham still lives in the township, but Jerry died a few years ago. Mr. Kavanaugh settled in the same neighborhood, on the creek. He is dead, but has a son living in the township and other descendants in the county.

Jacob Nelson and Houchin have been accredited by some as the first actual settlers in the township, but this is not known of a certainty at this time. They are said to

have moved in about 1829 or 1830. Nelson afterward moved into Jackson and died there. Houchin was from Kentucky and settled there soon after Nelson. Later, he moved up into Shelby County, where he built a mill, and some years afterward moved into Coles County, near the village of Paradise, and died there at a good old age.

These families above mentioned were the earliest settlers in the township. If there were others here as early their names are now forgotten. A number of families, however, came in shortly after, beginning about 1844-45. From this time a continual stream of immigration was kept up until all the available land was occupied. Among the first of those later emigrants were the Gillmores, Isham Mahon, Judge Jonathan Hook and Jeff Hankins. J. L. and William Gillmore, both of whom are still living in the township, came originally from Kentucky with their father, when quite small, and settled in Fayette County. From thence the boys came here, as above, in 1845. Mahon came a year or two after the Gillmores. He is from Virginia and is still a resident of the township.

Judge Hook was from Ohio, and settled about the same time. He was a man highly respected in the community in which he lived. For many years he served as a Justice of the Peace, and was elected County Judge, which office he filled acceptably for one term. When he died, he was followed to the grave by the largest funeral procession ever seen in the township. He was buried in Edgewood Cemetery. Hankins settled near Mahon. He was a relative of the Hankinses, who settled in the county at an early day, in Summit and Jackson Townships. He came here from Fayette County, and after remaining a few years returned whence he came.

About this time, quite a number of settlers



were moving in from Indiana and Ohio. These did not assimilate readily with the Southern people, who formed by far the larger portion of the early settlers. The Kentuckians and Tennesseans looked upon everybody born and bred north of the Ohio River as Yankees, and the very word Yankee to them implied all that was bad and wicked. But a home in the wilderness, a life on the frontier, is a grand leveler of human prejudice; so, as they were made better acquainted with each other by constant intercourse, their old antipathies were swept away, and they became the best of friends.

West Township possesses little of historical interest beyond its settlement and occupation by white people. There is not a town—except Gillmore Station, which can scarcely be called a town—in the township; there is not a mill, and never has been, save a saw-mill or two; nor is there a church building. This leaves but little to say, beyond the fact that the people are moral, industrious, energetic and intelligent, attending strictly to their own business and cultivating and improving their lands.

That there is no church building in the township, it does not follow that the people are all Bob Ingersolls. They are not of that class by any means. The schoolhouses are used for church as well as for school purposes, and with the towns of Altamont, Mason and Edgewood in close proximity, the people have no lack of spiritual consolation and teaching. Many of them attend religious services at these places, and are members of the churches there located. One of the first things our Pilgrim Fathers did after crossing "the stormy seas," was to assemble upon the barren rocks of Plymouth, in the great temple, whose majestic dome was the over-arching skies, and offer prayers of thanksgiving for their safe voyage and successful landing.

So it was with the first settlers of Illinois, and the pioneers of West Township were no exception. Whenever a few families were near enough to each other to be called a neighborhood, they often assembled, either in the open air, or within the narrow confines of some pioneer cabin, blending their hymns of praise with the moan of the winds, and amid the scream of the panther and the howl of wolves, returning thanks to the Giver of all good. In all their trials and sufferings, their early privations and hardships, the pioneers never once forgot that God was the great source of blessing and would not forsake them in their time of need. With all the churches surrounding them that there are, the good people of the township are well supplied with the Gospel.

The first schoolhouse in the township was built on Section 10, on Fulfer Creek, near where Jim Beck now lives. The name of the first teacher is not remembered, nor the date of the school taught. At the present time there are five good, substantial schoolhouses in the township. They are all neat frame buildings, in which schools are taught each year for the usual term by competent teachers.

Jesse Newman, as we have said, kept the first store in the township. He was one of the most useful men in the sparsely settled community, and bought everything the farmer had to sell, giving him the necessaries of life in return. He bought wheat and hauled it to St. Louis at 60 cents a bushel, and our farmers now grumble at having to sell for \$1 a bushel and haul it a few miles to the railroad. But then some people would grumble if they were going to be hung. Mr. Newman had a large peach orchard, and manufactured peach brandy. He always kept a large supply of this exhilarating beverage in his cellar, and furnished his custom-



*C. M. Wright.*



ers liberally with it, particularly when he wanted to make a good bargain with them. Everything was then hauled to St. Louis in wagons. Mr. Gillmore says he has hauled many a load of wheat to St. Louis for 60 cents a bushel and was very glad to get even that. The old National road was a great thoroughfare in those days, and fully as many wagon trains went over it as trains of cars now go over the Vandalia Railroad.

By reference to the chapter on township organization, it will be seen that the county was previously divided into districts, or precincts, for election purposes, and that when the county adopted township organization, Township 6, in the fourth range, was called West Township, being the first designated on the west side of the county. Mr. J. L. Gillmore was the first Supervisor, and has served in that capacity for fourteen years, which proves conclusively that he is the "right man in the right place." Since him other Supervisors have been N. T. Wharton, Augustus Wolf, — Willett, then Gillmore again and William Velter. The present officers are William Velter, Supervisor; N. T. Wharton, School Treasurer; Robert Mahon, Township Clerk, and William Donnelly and Augustus Wolf, Justices of the Peace.

Like all of Effingham County—except Lucas Township—West is largely Democratic upon the political issues of the day. In the late war, it was patriotic, and furnished more than its full quota of men. A large number of them, however, enlisted at Effingham and other places, for whom the township did not get credit. This resulted in one draft being imposed, for two men only. The first time, we are told, two Republicans were drafted. They reported at Olney, then the military

headquarters for this section, and by some sleight-of-hand work, got off and came home as "unfit for service." A new draft was ordered, and this time the lightning struck two Democrats—Nick T. Wharton and John W. Wilson. They got off too—by paying the moderate sum of \$1,600 for substitutes. The dealer in substitutes who furnished these two to West Township made a little fortune in this rather questionable business. But as a proof that it was questionable, he eventually lost it, and at the last accounts of him he was peddling sewing-machines in the southern part of the State. Verily, "the way of the transgressor is hard."

There is but one small village or hamlet in the township, viz., Gillmore or Welton. The place was established as a station on the railroad when it was built and was called Gillmore. The post office still goes by that name. Recently, however, the place has been surveyed and laid out as a town and called Welton, after the proprietor of the land—H. S. Welton. It was platted August 2, 1882, and is situated on the northeast quarter of Section 11, of this township. The post office was established in 1872, and John Furneaux appointed Postmaster. The first store was also kept by Furneaux, who is still in the business and who still keeps the post office. A. Carlston had a small store here some time ago, but has quit the business. Mr. Randall keeps a good store at the present time. He also buys grain for Welton, who lives in Springfield and does a large business in that line. A blacksmith shop is kept by Cole. There is no church, but a good school building, which is used both for church and school. These with some half dozen or more residences comprise the little town.

## CHAPTER XXV.

BANNER TOWNSHIP—TOPOGRAPHY—TIMBER GROWTH, ETC.—THE SETTLEMENT—BINGEMAN, RENTFROW AND OTHER PIONEERS—WOLF HUNTS—CHURCHES AND CHURCH INFLUENCES—SCHOOLS—VILLAGE OF SHUMWAY—ITS GROWTH AND DEVELOPMENT—RELIGIOUS AND EDUCATIONAL FACILITIES.

"We cross the prairies, as of old  
The pilgrims crossed the sea,  
To make the West, as they the East,  
The homestead of the free."

BANNER is a fractional township, lying in the north central part of the county, and was formerly included in the territory of Summit, from which it was separated in the year 1874. It is bounded on the east, south and west by the townships of Douglas, Summit and Liberty, on the north by Shelby County, and comprises the south half of Township 9 north, Range 5 east. The principal streams by which it is watered and drained are the Little Wabash, Shoal Creek, and Moot's Creek. The first named flows through the southeast corner, and is a stream of considerable size and importance; Moot's Creek flows nearly east, through the central part of the township, uniting with Shoal Creek in Section 33, and finally emptying into the Little Wabash. Aside from those mentioned, there are several smaller streams that are nameless on the county map. The land is diversified between woodland and prairie, the latter predominating. The timbered districts are confined principally to the eastern and northeastern portions and the creeks, while the prairie occupies the central and southern parts, and comprise about three-fourths of the townships. The timber consists of hickory, ash, maple, elm,

and sycamore, several varieties of oak and walnut in limited quantities. The prairies, when the first pioneers made their appearance, were covered with a dense growth of tall grass, so tall that a person riding through it on horseback could hardly be seen, and so dense that the sun's rays were wholly excluded from the ground, thus rendering the surface of the country damp and wet the entire year, and proving a prolific source of malaria during the hot months of July, August and September. These facts caused the early pioneers to give this part of the country a roomy berth, and it was not until many years after the first settlements were made in the timber that any one was found foolhardy enough to venture even a suggestion that the prairies could be cultivated. Years after, as the country became more thickly populated, and all the available timber land had been bought up, a system of drainage was adopted, and the land made comparatively dry. The prairie farms are now the best and most fertile in the township. This region is exclusively agricultural, there being no factories of any kind, and but one flouring mill in the township.

The first settlement within the present limits of Banner was made in the timber along the little Wabash, about the year 1840, by John Bingeman. He had been a resident of the county several years before moving here, having located in Jackson Township at

\*By G. N. Berry.



an early day, though this seems to have been his first permanent improvement. He moved to Southwestern Missouri in 1865 and died there ten years ago at an advanced age. Jefferson Rentfrow was a prominent pioneer of Banner and came into this part of the county in the year 1843, and located the farm upon which he still resides. About the time of their arrival, or perhaps a few months later, a man by the name of Ramsey made some improvements in the timber near Rentfrow's place and was prominently connected with the early history of the township; his death occurred about the year 1855. The place he improved is at present owned by George Section. Robert Shumard was an early settler also, and located near the timber, where he lived for a number of years. He disposed of his improvements about the year 1860, and went to the city of Mattoon, his present place of residence. Nathan Ramsey settled on land lying about one mile east of where Shumway now stands, about the year 1849, where he lived until 1877, when becoming restive under the rapid advances of civilization, and thinking there were more congenial quarters for him further west, turned his face in that direction and is now a resident of the State of Texas. A son, William Ramsey, occupies the old place. The same year and about the same time that Ramsey settled here, Hugh Dennis came to the township and located near the present site of Shumway, on land now in possession of Henry Bernard. He afterward purchased a large tract of land, including the ground which the village now occupies, and sold it later to the Paducah Railroad Company when that route was first surveyed through the country. Dennis was a man of fine qualities, and like the majority of early settlers in a new country, came here poor, but by industry and frugality soon acquired a com-

petency. His death occurred in this township about fourteen years ago. In the spring of 1850, Thomas Robinson made his advent to this part of the county, and improved a farm adjoining the place where Shumard settled. He came from Ohio, as did many of the early pioneers of northern Effingham, and by industry and energy soon reclaimed a fine farm from the wild prairie, which is still in possession of his family. During the last named and following year, quite a number of settlers took up their residences in various parts of the township, prominent among whom were Samuel Crollard, John Draper, Brantley Garrett and Frank Wetherell. The first named located in the northwest part and improved land lying in the prairie. Draper came from Tennessee and bought land where—Bennius now lives. Garrett was a Tennessean also, and selected for his home a tract of land adjoining the Nathan Ramsey farm. Wetherell made improvements about two miles east of the town of Shumway, where he resided until the year 1881. These were all successful farmers and accumulated during their residence in the township a large amount of land, which was brought to a high state of cultivation and the majority of which is still in the possession of their respective families.

When the first settlers came here the country was full of game; the prairies abounded in large flocks of wild chickens, plover, geese, etc., while in timber were found turkeys, deer and some few bears. Wolves were numerous and very troublesome, often doing great damage to the settlers by carrying off pigs and poultry, and, when the winters were very cold, cattle and horses have been attacked and severely injured. The black wolf that infested the timber was larger, and more ferocious than the small prairie

wolf, though not so numerous. During certain seasons they became very savage, and have been known to attack man himself. As the township settled up steps were taken to rid the country of these scourges, and systematic hunts were planned in which all the neighbors for miles around would participate, and by this means many of the wolves were killed and the balance driven from the country.

The nearest source of supplies to the early residents of the township was Shelbyville, at that time but a mere village, consisting of a few dwelling houses and a few stores. Though at no great distance, the trip there was beset with many difficulties, the chief of which were the absence of roads, muddy condition of the prairies, and the countless millions of green-headed flies that swarmed over the country by day, so that traveling by night became a necessity. The principal crop to which the pioneer looked for support for his family and stock was corn, which, for a number of years, was about the only crop that could be raised in the country. It was ground at the small horse mills of which there were several in the adjoining townships, though none appear to have been in operation in Banner. Wheat was not raised for several years after the first settlements were made, the ground at that time being in no condition for its culture. After the land had been drained somewhat, attempts were made toward raising wheat, which met with but indifferent success. Some grew discouraged, while others, more sanguine, persevered season after season, until finally they succeeded in harvesting good crops, after finding out how to prepare and treat the soil. Banner is now one of the best wheat-producing townships in Effingham County—a reputation it has sustained for years.

The best evidence of moral advancement

and Christian civilization, in a new country, is the establishment of churches. The religious history of Banner is co-equal with its settlement by white people. The first religious services, of which we learned anything definite, were conducted at the residence of Nathan Ramsey, by the Old-School Baptists. The preacher on that occasion was Elder Henry Shellenberger, a minister who came to the county at a very early period of its history, and, like all the pioneer soldiers of the Cross who preceded or followed in the wake of Western civilization, was a man of untiring energy in the cause of Him whom he delighted to serve. The meetings at Ramsey's were held at intervals for several years, and served, not only as a means of spiritual refreshings, but as social events as well; for all met there on a common level, talked about matters in which all had a common interest, and enjoyed many pleasant recreations from their common lot of labor. Shellenberger established a church of his creed just west of the timber, on Wall Creek, where a house was erected. A small congregation worshiped in this building for a number of years, but does not appear to have gained much in numbers. The organization was afterward moved to a place about one mile north of the village of Shumway, and a house of worship erected, which is still standing, though not used for church purposes, as the society was abandoned many years ago. The German Methodists established a church, north of Shumway, in the year 1869, which was afterward moved to the village.

The schools next claim our attention, and follow very appropriately the notice of the religious history, as both possess refining influences, and furnish the highest standard of civilization. The first schoolhouse was a small log structure, that stood in the eastern part of the township, and F. M. Griffith

taught the first term in it. The building was used for school purposes about twelve years, when, from some unknown cause, it took fire and was burned to the ground. A new one was erected in its place, a log house also, but much better furnished and far more convenient. The first frame schoolhouse in the township was built prior to the year 1869, and stood a short distance north of the town of Shumway. The first public school was taught in this house by F. M. Griffith, now a prominent minister of the Missionary Baptist Church, and one of the oldest teachers of the county. Among other early teachers who wielded the birch at this place, can be mentioned Hester Ann Crollard, Maggie Means, Martha Means, Susan Small, Riley Walker, and J. A. Arnold, present Superintendent of County Schools. There are three good frame schoolhouses in the township, in which schools are taught about eight months of the year. The present township board is composed of the following gentlemen: William Rechter, John Breitzueiser and George Shumard, Trustees; Henry Bernard is Treasurer and Clerk of the board.

Like other divisions of the county, this township is well supplied with roads, the majority of which are regularly established and in good condition. The Paducah & Chicago Railroad, now a branch of the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific, passes through Banner, and has been a great benefit to the farmers of this section. Since its completion, the township's growth and development have been very marked.

The village of Shumway is situated in Section 33, on the land formerly owned by Hugh Dennis, one of the early pioneers of the county, and by him sold to the Chicago & Paducah Railroad Company, in the year 1863. The company surveyed the land into town lots and put them on the market in the

year 1874. When the first sales were made, Henry Bernhard, Ed Meyer, M. M. Hemphill, Henry Metzler and Dr. J. N. Phifer being the first purchasers. These parties at once began improving their respective lots by erecting dwellings and other buildings, and by the close of the year quite a number of houses were completed and occupied. The first houses finished were the dwelling and blacksmith shop belonging to Fred Meyer, and quite an extensive building, situated in the northern part of the village, and still occupied by Mr. Meyer. A hotel was built about the same time by M. M. Hemphill, and the large storeroom belonging to Henry Bernhard was completed in a short time afterward and stocked with goods. Metzler's dwelling and business house and the residence of Dr. Phifer were erected during the summer of 1874, and from that time the growth of the place has been steady and substantial.

Henry Bernhard opened a large stock of goods, consisting of and including all articles generally called for in a country store, from a grindstone to a paper of pins. He continued business with good success until the fall of 1878, when he disposed of the stock to James McNair in order to engage in the milling business. McNair replenished the stock and sold goods until September, 1881, when he sold to William Geiseking & Son, who are the present proprietors. The second store in the place was started by Henry Metzler in the fall of 1874, and also consisted of a general stock, with groceries a specialty. Metzler continued the business but a short time, when he sold his goods at auction, fitted up his room for a saloon, in which business he is at present engaged. In 1875, a third store building was erected by Fred Hoese & Co., who started a branch store here, their main stock being at the town of Stew-

artson, Shelby County. These parties continued their business with varied success for several years, but finally rented their room and removed the stock to other points; their building is at present occupied by the millinery store of Mrs. Walterston.

The first physician to locate in the new village and probably the first in the township was Dr. J. N. Phifer, who as already stated erected one of the first houses in the place, which he still occupies. The village has always sustained a reputation as a healthy place, yet, despite this discouraging fact the following physicians have at different intervals practiced the healing art here, viz., J. H. Carper, J. B. Johnson, John Vandervort and George Haummesser, all of whom were regularly graduated M. D.'s of the different schools of medicine.

A schoolhouse was built during the summer of 1875, and occupied the following fall and winter by Prof. J. A. Arnold, the present County Superintendent. Prof. Arnold still resides in the village, which fact may account for the fine reputation the schools here have always sustained. The present school-room is hardly sufficient to accommodate the constantly increasing number of pupils, and the propriety of erecting a building, more in keeping with the growth of the town, is now being discussed.

The Shumway Flouring Mill was erected in 1878 by Henry Bernhard, and is one of the best mills in the county. The main building is four stories high, with basement, and is 40x50 feet. There are three run of stones, which when run steadily will grind on an average of from fifty-five to sixty barrels of flour per day. The cost of the mills with additional improvements will aggregate about \$13,000. Connected with the mill is an extensive stave factory and cooper shop, where all the material used in shipping flour

is manufactured, giving work to several mechanics, besides affording a good market for the oak timber of the surrounding country.

A large warehouse was moved to the village from the town of Dexter in the winter of 1874, thus bringing a good grain market to the very doors of the farmers of this part of the county, who prior to this time hauled all their grain long distances to the cities of Altamont, Teutopolis and Effingham. This warehouse was operated by H. A. Carter for some months and by him sold to Benjamin Walton, of Fairbury, who has a large and remunerative business ever since. A second grain house was built some time during the year 1875 and is at present managed by M. M. Hemphill, who handles many thousand bushels of grain annually. Mr. Hemphill is also the gentlemanly proprietor of the first hotel erected in the place, a business in which he has been engaged for a number of years, and which has returned him a handsome income. The following exhibit shows the present standing of the village from a business stand-point: Geisking & Son, general store, have a stock representing several thousand dollars, and are doing a flourishing business. S. F. Smith keeps a general stock of goods which is managed by two clerks, one of whom, Ignatz Helmerbacher, is the present Postmaster. Mr. Smith does not give the business his personal attention, being engaged in railroading and holding an important position on the Vandalia line. Rickets & Bowen keep a general assortment of merchandise, and in addition deal largely in lumber and timber, principally railroad supplies, etc. The millinery establishment of the village is kept by Mrs. Walterston. There are at present three blacksmiths in the town—Fred Meyer, already named, Fred Fischer and H. Schmidt. P.

Leismister keeps a wagon shop; G. Schurz, boot and shoe maker; Paris Griffith keeps a hotel—the Shumway House. The post office at this point was established in the year 1874, with H. Bernard as Postmaster, and for several years went by the name of Tolerance, which afterward changed to Shumway while James McNair had charge of the office. There are in the village three religious organizations, with as many neat temples of worship, which ought to speak much for the morals of the place. The Lutheran Church, known as the Trinity Congregation, was organized in the year 1864, mainly through the labors of Rev. Mr. Ringer at the Buckeye Schoolhouse, and numbered among its original members the households of the following persons, viz.: William Raetz, Henry Keller, Henry Bernhard, Robert Fulte, Edmund Redloff, Gottlieb Konrad, Fred Lane, Charles Dunteman, Louis Fulte, F. Quast, Louis Engell, Charles Lacherhouse, Gottlieb Weiss and Charles Heiden. The schoolhouse served as a meeting place about seven months, when a small house of worship was erected near by, where the congregation met at intervals till the year 1880, when steps were taken to erect a more commodious structure, and, as the village was thought to be the proper place, it was unanimously decided to build here. The house was completed and dedicated in the fall of 1880, and is the largest audience room in the town. The cost of the building, including furnishing and additional improvements, was about \$3,500. The first regular pastor the congregation employed while they met in the first building was Rev. Charles Hartmann, who preached about four years. Rev. Dykeman was pastor one year. Rev. George H. Geickler succeeded Dykeman and remained three years, doing much during his pastorate toward establishing the church upon the firm footing it has since sustained.

Rev. Henry Pence, present pastor, commenced his labors in the year 1876, and has been the regular supply ever since. There are at the present time the names of about forty members in good standing on the church roll, among whom are some of the most substantial citizens of the township. The Sunday school is under the superintendency of the pastor, and is well attended.

The German Methodist Church of Shumway dates its organization from the year 1869, at which time Rev. Jacob Tanner came into the place, and being actuated by that zeal in the cause of his Master, characteristic of the true Christian. at once went to work and gathered together a little band of disciples, whom he organized into a class. Their names are as follows: John Bramstadt, Jacob Probst and wife, Joachim Futz and wife, Michael Schwadt and wife, and Matthias Bernyas and wife. For a little more than one year, the congregation met for worship at the schoolhouse, where the organization took place, but as their numbers increased, a larger place of meeting became a necessity, and a building was erected in the year 1871, about half mile north of the village. This house was used for seven years, when the church decided to move their organization to the town, and a new building was accordingly erected in the year 1879. This house is frame, will seat about 250 persons, and cost the congregation some \$2,000. Since its organization this church has had the following pastors in the order named: Rev. Tanner served one year, and was succeeded by Rev. Charles Ghelert, who looked after the spiritual wants of the congregation three years, and was in turn followed by Rev. F. H. Miller; Miller remained one year, as also did his successor, Rev. George Heiden; Henry Brinkmeier was pastor three years; Rev. William Simon



preached three years; Rev. J. P. Wilhelm two years; Rev. Charles Ghelert again took charge of the church in 1881, and has preached for the congregation ever since. There are at present about thirty-two members. Edward Meyer is Superintendent of the Sunday school, which is one of the most flourishing in the place.

St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church of Shumway was organized in the year 1879 with a membership of about twenty-six families, at a place called Blue Point, one mile west of the village. A committee was appointed by the organization to determine on a place of building, and after much discussion, it was finally agreed to erect a house at Shumway, which was accordingly done in the fall of the same year. This building is a fine frame structure, 30x60 feet, well

furnished and finished, and cost about \$3,000 to complete it. Father Bonifacius was the first pastor of the church, and remained but one year, working hard during that time to build up the congregation, and much of the present prosperity of the church is due to his labors. Rev. Francis Hasse succeeded, his pastorate extending over a period of little more than four years. The next pastor was Father Fulgencius, who ministered to the church one year and six months, and was succeeded in 1881 by the present pastor Rev. Norbert Wilhelm, a man universally esteemed by all irrespective of church or creed, for his piety, learning and benevolence. Under his care, the congregation has been considerably strengthened, and became one of the strong congregations in this diocese.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

MOCCASIN TOWNSHIP—CONFIGURATION AND BOUNDARIES—STREAMS, TIMBER, ETC.—PIONEER SETTLEMENT—EARLY LIFE OF THE PEOPLE—AN INCIDENT—CHURCHES AND PREACHERS—THE FIRST SCHOOLHOUSE—SCHOOLS OF THE PRESENT—MOCCASIN VILLAGE—PLATTED—GENERAL BUSINESS OF THE PLACE.

"Once upon a time life lay before me,  
Fresh as a story untold,  
Now so many years have traveled o'er me,  
I and the story are old."—*Bushnell.*

LONG ago, one morning in May, a young man rode across the Illinois prairies with a friend. They passed on over the boundless expanse, far out of sight of any human habitation. Thousands of flowers bloomed around them everywhere, their beauty and fragrance surpassing all that they had ever dreamed of floral loveliness and perfume. It seemed as if the whole world had been converted into green grass, blue sky, blooming flowers and glorious sunshine. The

scene was one that might have inspired the sweet "Southern" singer, when she sang—

"Like gladsome gales on Orient seas  
With odors blown from isle and coast,  
From fragrant shores we felt the breeze  
That whispered of the Eden lost.  
"We drank the balm of hidden flowers,  
Whose breath was nectar to the heart,  
Nor thought we then the rosy hours  
With life's May dawn would soon depart."

Many people, bubbling over with poetical sentiment, have tried to describe the great prairies of the West, and to portray their feelings when first beholding them. No doubt they were "grand and gorgeous" (the prairies, not the people who tried to describe them) in their pristine beauty before the set-

\* By W. H. Perrin.

tlers came to mar and destroy their beauty and loveliness, by turning things (literally) "upside down." Whether or not the little scene noted at the beginning of this chapter occurred in Moccasin Township "long ago," when its territory was the undisputed possession of the gopher and prairie wolf, it matters not. We have the authority, however, of a gushing writer of the period, that it occurred somewhere in Illinois, and so we apply it to this section, on the strength of its adaptability. Nearly all of the township is prairie, and generally level, but sufficiently undulating as to require no artificial drainage. The woodland is contiguous to the water-courses, of which the principal are Moccasin and Wolf Creeks. These streams were named by the old pioneer, Griffin Tip-sword. When he first came to Moccasin Creek, he discovered a great many moccasin tracks, or human tracks, wearing moccasins, in the sand along its banks, hence, he called it Moccasin Creek. He named Wolf Creek in consequence of the great number of wolves that lived in the timber along the stream. Moccasin Creek flows east and west nearly through the center of the township. Little Moccasin flows in the same direction, but a mile or two farther north, passing near the village. Wolf Creek is in the northwest corner, while Beech Creek, a mile or two south of Moccasin, runs parallel with it. There are several other small and nameless streams laid down on the map. These water courses afford an excellent system of irrigation and drainage, together with an abundance of stock water.

The timber of Moccasin, which is considerable in quantity, is that common in this portion of the county, and consists principally of white oak, hickory, walnut, cottonwood, sugar tree, elm, etc., etc. Moccasin is bounded north by Liberty Township, east by

Summit Township, south by Mound Township, west by Fayette County, and is designated as the Congressional Township 8 north, in Range 4 east, of the Third Principal Meridian.

The settlement of Moccasin Township is of a more modern date than many other portions of the county. Being mostly prairie, the people did not venture out upon the vast plains, until crowded out by the increase of population. Even then, it was with many misgivings as to what the final result would be. But as the great army of pioneers continued to come in, and the timber land was all taken up, they were forced to spread out on the prairies for want of room. As soon as their virtues were discovered, the prairies were then settled as rapidly as the timber had been before them.

Although not settled as early as some of the other townships, yet it is not possible to say who was the first actual settler in what now forms Moccasin Township. The Tip-swords figured in this section, and Griffin, the pioneer and patriarch of the tribe, was, doubtless, the first white man who ever saw it, but from the best of our information he lived over in the present township of Liberty. When Moses Doty, still a respected citizen of the township, came here, in 1840, he found already here the following settlers and their families, viz.: S. R. Powell, Thomas Perry, John Scully, J. P. and Hiram Doty, Samuel Cunningham, Edward and Samuel Mahon, Jesse and Daniel Troxell, Lyman Pratt and Thomas Doty. All these came between 1830 and 1840, most of them toward the end of the decade.

Powell came from Tennessee, and settled on Moccasin Creek. He lived to be quite an old man, and died near the village of Dexter. He has two sons and three daughters still living in the county. Perry came from Ken-

tucky, and settled in the west part of the township. He is dead, but has a daughter living here. He had several sons, but all of them, we believe, have moved further west. Scully was an Irishman, born and reared in Ohio—that is, he was a native of Ireland, but brought up principally in Ohio—from which State he emigrated to Illinois, and settled in this township. He was an energetic, money-making man, and was fast growing rich when he died. He was buried on Wolf Creek, in the Tipsword graveyard. Cunningham also came from Ohio. After living here some years, he moved to the southern part of the State, where he died. The Troxells were likewise from Ohio. Jesse died on Wolf Creek many years ago. Daniel came here in 1839, and settled on Wolf Creek where he died about 1853-54. The Dotys, Pratt and Mahons, were all from the Buckeye State—prolific land of “Ohio statesmen.” J. P. and Hiram Doty both entered land on Moccasin Creek, and are both still living—J. P. in Missouri, and Hiram in Texas. They are brothers to Moseq Doty. Thomas, a cousin, came out in 1839, and after remaining a few years returned to Ohio, where he died. Pratt settled on Moccasin, and afterward moved back to Ohio, with Tom Doty. The Mahons came about 1838. Edward was a single man, and married Powell’s eldest daughter after he came here. He moved to Iowa, and died there, when the family came back, and are now living in the township; Samuel died here, and his family moved back to Ohio.

Moses Doty, to whose intelligence and vivid recollection of early times we are indebted for much of the history of this neighborhood, came to Illinois in 1840, and settled in the present township of Moccasin. There were but few people then in Effingham County, and, indeed, the county itself had not completed its

first decade as an organized and independent community. Mr. Doty says he stopped and fed his team where the city of Effingham now stands, and all around it was apparently a wilderness. An old man, of the name of Slover, had a cabin there, a few rods east of the railroad depot. His son-in-law, Jim Cartwright, lived with him, and there was not another habitation in sight. Mr. Doty has been a resident of the county for over forty years, and has seen it grow up, as it were, from a handful of struggling pioneers to a rich and prosperous county. He knew old Ewington in its palmy days; was well acquainted with old Freemanton when it was known, far and wide, as the hardest hole in Southern Illinois, when it could get away with more “rot-gut” whisky and scare up more fights than any other place of its size in the wide world. He knew Tipsword well, has heard Boleyjack preach, and was with Ben Campbell the day he died; and of the early history of the county, few now living know more of it, or can tell it better.

Among other early settlers who came in 1840, were Joshua and Jonathan Bodkins and Joseph Doty, all from Ohio. The first two mentioned were cousins, and after remaining a few years, they, with Joseph Doty, moved back to Ohio. From this time on, the settlements grew rapidly, and settlers came in such numbers as to render it impossible to keep track of them. Their efforts in reducing a wilderness, and subjecting it to the uses and benefits of man, are seen to-day in the elegant homes and productive farms of the township.

This state of wealth and prosperity was not attained without labor and toil. The forests had to be felled (for the first settlers all located in the timber), the ground cleared, fenced and planted, and crops raised upon which to sustain life; clothing had to be manufactured, and this was no small job, as

there were no stores in the country. And if there had been, there was no money to buy clothing or other luxuries of life. The clothing was coarse, and was manufactured by the good wife and her daughters at home. The cloth from which it was made was also manufactured at home, and the material from which the cloth was made likewise of home production, and was either flax or wool or both. This seems to us, who can step into a store, and for a few dollars, buy an entire wardrobe for either male or female, a hard life, and had the majority of our young ladies of the present day to depend upon their own exertions in the matter of dress, as did their grandmothers, no doubt many of them would have to fall back to mother Eve's system of millinery. But the passing years have brought ample remuneration for the dangers and hardships borne in the early times.

Many incidents and anecdotes of the early times might be related of every portion of the county, but space will not permit. We will give one, however, which occurred in Moccasin, and shows how the people of the township are disposed to deal out justice to evil-doers. It is related of a couple of citizens, who, after partaking rather freely of rifle whisky, finally got into a drunken row. In the *melee* one of them caught the other, pushed him down in a chair, and taking hold of his whiskers, pulled his head over the back of the chair, and seizing a "case-knife," swore he would cut his — throat. He drew the knife across the man's neck, and the only reason that he did not cut his throat from ear to ear was because the knife was too dull. His intention was good to do a first-class job in that line. In the meantime, the wife of one of the combatants interfered and succeeded in preventing perhaps a murder. When the facts became known, the would-be murderer was arrested

and taken before a magistrate for trial. That dignitary was not thoroughly read up in criminal law, and instead of making out a case of "assault with intent to kill," he impaneled a jury of twelve men, and tried the fellow for murder. After hearing the evidence, the jury brought in a verdict of *guilty*, but set no punishment. The question then arose as to what to do with the prisoner, when a happy thought entered the head of some one, to take him to Effingham. This was done, and the legal snarl was straightened out.

The pioneers of Moccasin Township took an early interest in education, and established schools as soon as there were children enough to support them. It is not known now who taught the first school in the township. The first schoolhouse was built in the edge of the timber on Moccasin Creek, and was a small log cabin. Samuel Mahon was one of the first teachers to occupy it, but it is not thought that he was the first teacher in the settlement. The township is well supplied with schools and schoolhouses at the present day.

The first preacher remembered in this section was Boleyjack. Mr. Doty says that the first time he attended church after he came here, as he approached the meeting he saw Boleyjack sitting on an old log by the roadside tying on his shoes with hickory-bark. He was bare-headed, and his hair, which was unkempt and uncombed, was full of feathers and down, and upon the whole, the old fellow looked as little like a preacher as possible. The first meetings were held at the people's cabins, and in warm weather in the groves.

The Methodist Episcopal Church standing on Section 17 was the first church built in the township. It was erected about the year 1854-55, at a cost of some \$800, and is a plain frame building. It is a rather strong

and vigorous church, and supports a flourishing school.

The Methodist Episcopal Church South, on Section 8, about a half mile west of the village, was built in 1868-69. It is a neat frame building, and its society is flourishing. Rev. Mr. Lee is the present pastor. A good Sunday school is maintained.

The German Methodist Church is located on Section 24, near the railroad. It is a handsome and substantial frame building, and was erected about 1871-72. It is strong numerically, and keeps up a good Sunday school.

There is a station or shipping point on the Wabash Railroad at this church, but nothing like a town or village; it is merely a shipping point, and no other business is carried on than the shipping of grain and stock.

The village of Moccasin, embracing thirty acres of ground, is situated on the southwest quarter of the southeast quarter, and the southeast quarter of the southwest quarter of Section 9; and the northeast quarter of the

northwest quarter of Section 16, of Moccasin Township. It was surveyed by John Maguire, April 26, 1872, for Benjamin Jones, Joseph Yarnall and J. H. Miller, proprietors of the land. It was called Moccasin, which name the township bears, and which was bestowed on the latter in memory of Moccasin Creek, the largest stream in this part of the county.

Snook & Ross opened the first store in the village. Snook now lives in Altamont. J. P. Condo succeeded them in the mercantile business. Mr. Condo operates the only store now in the place. He is also Postmaster. A store was carried on awhile by J. W. Hotz, but has been discontinued. Mr. Hotz buys grain here for Minor & Jennings, of Effingham, and does a large business in that line.

The importance of the place may be thus summarized: One general store, one grain establishment, two blacksmith shops, one post office, one schoolhouse, and probably a population of twenty families.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

BISHOP TOWNSHIP—TOPOGRAPHY AND SURFACE FEATURES—COMING OF THE PIONEERS—THEIR HARD TIMES AND VICISSITUDES—THE EARLY IMPROVEMENTS IN LIVING—ROADS, MILLS, ETC.—SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLHOUSES—RELIGIOUS HISTORY—CHURCHES AND PREACHERS—THE VILLAGE OF ELLIOTTSTOWN, ETC., ETC.

**B**ISHOP TOWNSHIP lies in the eastern part of Effingham County, and is bounded on the north, south and west, respectively, by the townships of St. Francis, Lucas and Watson, while its eastern boundary is Jasper County. About three-fourths of the surface was originally prairie, the rest brush and timber land. The timber was in little groves, often of considerable length, and along the water-courses the greater part of which has long since dis-

appeared before the settler's ax. The varieties consisted principally of walnut, hickory, sycamore, elm, ash, linden, a dense growth of underbrush and hazel. The prairie is mostly level, especially in the southern part, while in the north it is more undulating. The soil of the prairie is fertile, easily cultivated, and produces abundant crops, while the timber-land is more of a clayey nature and thin in some places, yet by proper cultivation it returns fair crops for the labor bestowed upon it.

\* By G. N. Berry.



Wheat and corn are the staple products, though all other cereals common to this part of the country are raised more or less. Perhaps no better fruit-producing land can be found in the county, and fruit culture is receiving considerable attention, and is rapidly coming to the front as an important industry. Large orchards are to be seen on almost every farm of any note, and the varieties of fruit are among the best produced in the country. It is as an agricultural district, and a great deal of attention has of late been given to cattle-raising. There are a goodly number of stock farms, where can be seen blooded and imported stock. Farmers are fast learning that the improvement of their stock has become a safe investment, and considerable capital is expended annually in that direction.

There are two creeks, namely, Bishop and Salt, that run through the township; the first rises in Section 1, and flows southwesterly about four miles, when it takes an abrupt turn almost due west until it leaves the township. A branch of this creek has its source in Section 4, running south and uniting with the main stream in Section 29. Salt Creek flows through the northwest corner of the township, and furnishes ample drainage and sufficient stock-water to that locality. These streams are small, and during the hot months of very dry seasons dry up altogether, but during the spring freshets they become raging torrents, oftentimes overflowing their banks and sweeping away fences, bridges, and everything else of a movable nature. Crops are sometimes severely injured by these overflows, whole fields of grain being frequently inundated and almost completely destroyed.

The settlement of Bishop dates from about the year 1837, at which time the first pioneer made his appearance and erected a little

cabin in the timber, near the eastern part of of the township. This first settler was Samuel Bishop, after whom the township was named, but nothing definite concerning him could be learned. About this time, several squatters erected temporary habitations along the water-courses, but made no further improvements, spending all their time in hunting and trapping—a business which returned them a very fair profit, as the country at that time was full of game and fur-bearing animals. They remained but a short time, and left for the country further west, as soon as the permanent settlers began improving the lands. The next permanent settlement was made in the central part of the township, near the spot where the Catholic Church now stands, by a German, who came into the country about the year 1838. This man's name was Christian Reamen. He came from Germany, and made this township his first stopping place, where he continued to reside until his death, in the year 1878. He was a man of quiet, unassuming ways; attended strictly to his own business, and, by dint of hard labor, reclaimed a large tract of land from its wild state. A man named Westendorf settled in the same vicinity one year later, and improved a small farm adjoining Reamen's place. He was a German also, and left the "fatherland" for the purpose of bettering his condition and securing a home for his children in the New World. His hopes were realized beyond his expectations, as he, in time, became very wealthy, and owned much of the land that formerly surrounded his little claim, and which is now in possession of his two sons—George and Henry—highly respected citizens of the township. These were the only settlements made up to the year 1842. That year was marked by the advent of Elias Layton, Theophilus Wilson, William White, and Thomas White—

all of whom came from Ohio, and were prominently identified with the early history of their respective communities. The first named entered a piece of timber land near Bishop Point, in the eastern part of the township, where he still lives. Wilson settled in the timber also, north of Layton's place, and made the first improvements on the farm where William Field now lives, to whom he sold it about twenty years ago and moved to Missouri. He remained in Missouri but a short time, returning again to Effingham County and purchasing a farm in the neighboring township of Watson, where he died about ten years ago. Several representatives of this family still reside in the county.

William White located a farm in the western part of the township, in Section 30, where he lived for fifteen years, when he sold the place and purchased a tract of land near Bishop Point, which was his home as long as he remained in the county. White was a noted character in the community, and was well known all over this and the adjoining county of Jasper. A very giant in stature, and endowed with the strength of a Hercules, he was universally feared by all, as he was in the habit of drinking a great deal and, when under the influence of the ardent, his passions were easily aroused, and nothing suited his fiery disposition better than a knock down. His neighbors, knowing his peculiar weakness (or strength), and having ample cause to fear his gigantic strength, were careful on such occasions to let him severely alone. Woe to the luckless fellow who replied to any of his insulting gibes, as he was sure to resent it in a manner that the offense was never repeated. Hospitality was a trait which he cultivated; anybody applying to him for food or shelter was never turned away from his door. The little brown jug

was always trotted out, and a guest could offer him no deeper insult than to refuse to drink, which he looked upon as a breach of hospitality. The guest was told, very decidedly, to choose which he preferred—a drink or a sound thrashing; and the red-eye was generally taken in preference to the pummeling, which all knew meant nothing less than a mashed head and broken bones. During the last years of his life, he became very dissipated, and when working on his farm kept a jug of whisky at each end of the field, and between the two, which he managed to drain before night, became so gloriously patriotic that his wife had to go on a regular hunt for him every day and pilot his tottering steps home. His death occurred a number of years ago. Thomas White was a brother of William, and, though not so rough a character, his name cannot be placed in the calendar of saints by any means. He was, like his brother, a man of great physical powers, and prided himself upon his strength, which was remarkable. He settled near Bishop Point, and for a number of years engaged in the practice of medicine, belonging, as he often said, to the school of common sense, and was one of the very few who graduated from their institutions. His medicines were digged from the earth, scraped from the bark of trees and boiled from their leaves, and when old and stubborn cases of malaria, then so prevalent in the country, baffled the effects of his botanic remedies, recourse was had to charms, signs, etc., which generally effected (?) the desired cure. He left the township a number of years ago, and moved to a place called Island Grove, in Jasper County.

Joseph Melson, John Tedrick, Isaiah Wall and a man by the name of Armstrong were residents of the township as early as the year 1844. The first named came from Ohio and

settled near Bishop Point on a farm which is present in possession of his widow. Tedrick entered land in Section 27, where he still lives at an advanced age. He originally came from Maryland and emigrated to Indiana when that part of the country was on the outskirts of civilization. His farm in this township is a model in the way of improvements, and the family are in affluent circumstances. Wall came from Ohio and improved a farm in Section 27, which he sold shortly afterward and with his family moved to Posey County, Ind. Armstrong located in Section 27 also, and was the first preacher in the township. He held religious services at a number of places in this and the adjoining settlements, but never organized any society. His neighbors are held responsible for the saying that his preaching and practice did not always harmonize, but his advice to his congregations, if not exactly Scriptural was, to say the least, plausible, and savored very much of good sense, *i. e.* "Don't do as Armstrong does, but do as Armstrong tells you." He appears to have been a great hunter, and nothing gave him more delight than rambling through the woods in quest of the game, and so great was his love for the sport that he often carried his gun with him to church, and after preaching a long discourse on the "sinfulness of sin," and the necessity of keeping the Sabbath holy, would go to the woods, spend the rest of the day at his favorite pastime and return at night well loaded with the fruits of his day's sport. At one time, while hunting along Salt Creek, night overtook him in the woods. The wolves, which were then plenty, gave him chase and soon overtook him, when he turned and shot two of them. This served as a check until he could load his gun, when another one was killed. His dog, in the meantime, was not idle, but rushed into the pack

and was very soon overpowered and killed. Seeing his dog eaten up alive before his eyes, Armstrong clubbed his gun and made an onslaught on the fierce beasts, which at once turned upon him. Now ensued a struggle for life, and many of the wolves bit the dust before the vigorous blows of the gun, but being almost tired out, his savage enemies had the advantage, as others kept coming up all the time and joined in the fray. Armstrong's cries for help were heard by some parties who lived not very far away, and after fighting for almost an hour, he was rescued. The wolves, seeing the other men coming, quit their intended victim and scampered away. Armstrong received several ugly gashes on the legs, arms and about the face and had his clothing almost stripped from his body. Roland Childs was a pioneer of Bishop, having come into the township about the year 1846. The place where he located is in Section 28, and is at present owned by Henry Smith.

The Fields were a prominent family of this township, and have been identified with all movements calculated to advance its material prosperity. Ambrose Field, father of William and Dr. Field, located in Section 31 about the year 1847. He came to this part of the country from Edgar County, to which place he moved from the State of Kentucky when Illinois was in the infancy of its existence. He died in the year 1855, a victim to the cholera, which raged through the country at that time. The place where he settled is owned and occupied by Andrew Bogart. Dr. Field, one of the first physicians in the southern part of the county, came with his father from Edgar County and engaged in the business of school teaching, prosecuting his medical studies in the meantime. He entered a piece of land in Section 30, on which he moved and made some improve-

ments, but his practice increased so rapidly that he was compelled to quit farming altogether and devote his whole attention to his profession. He resides in the village of Elliottstown and has a large and remunerative practice. Samuel Field located near Bishop Point, where he still resides. John W. Field purchased land near the village of Elliottstown, which is still in his possession. He is at present Justice of the Peace, an office which he has acceptably filled for several years. The foregoing list comprises the most prominent settlers of the township down to the year 1848, though there may be others entitled to a mention whose names we were unable to learn. Since 1848, the influx of population has been steady and constant; the land has all been taken up and improved; good roads have been established throughout the township. Comfortable, and in some cases, elegant farm residences have taken the places of the primitive pole cabin and board shanty. Villages have been laid out, schools established, neat schoolhouses erected at proper intervals, commodious temples of worship built, and everything bespeaks the prosperity with which the citizens of this part of the county are blessed.

Life in this country forty years ago was entirely different from what it is to-day. In nothing are the manners and customs of the people similar to those who first introduced civilization into the Western wilds. The dwellings, clothing, diet, social customs, in fact, everything, has undergone a total revolution, and it is a difficult task to give our youth anything like a just idea of the manner in which their fathers lived and prospered in the days when the country was a wilderness. Game of all kinds then infested the woods and prairies, and furnished the table of the early settler a plentiful supply of fresh meat. Venison was no rarity, but was a staple ar-

ticle of food, deer being so numerous as to cause great injury to the crops, and hence were killed even when not needed for food.

The first mill in the township was a very diminutive affair, operated by horse-power, and erected by Mr. Armstrong, an early settler, near his place of residence in the southern part of the township. The grinding apparatus rested on a large oak stump that had been smoothed off for the purpose, and was covered by a rude shed, the frame work of which consisted of four forked poles stuck in the ground, on which rested the roof. The mill ground very slow, but made a fair article of meal, and was extensively patronized by the citizens of this and neighboring townships. It was in operation about ten years, and did a great deal of business for a mill of its capacity. Dr. White erected a small horse mill shortly after he came to the township at Bishop Point, which was in operation about fifteen years. It was a decided improvement on the first named, having better machinery, ground faster, and made a better article of flour and meal. It was kept running day and night for some time, people often coming many miles with their grists, and remaining two days, and sometimes longer before their turns came for grinding. Both of those old mills disappeared long since, and not a vestige of either remains to mark the spots where they stood. No other flouring mills were built in Bishop until the year 1871, when a man by name of Lambert erected one in the western part of the township. This was a combination mill, operated by steam, and did a flourishing business for several years. It was torn down in the spring of 1882, and moved to the town of Wheeler, where it is at present in operation.

The first election, in which the early settlers of this township participated, took



*H. L. Becker*





place in the year 1848, and was held at the residence of Levi Jacobs, an early settler who came into the county about ten years previous. The number of votes cast was not large, nor all confined to Bishop, as the county was at that time made up of precincts. The township has been strongly Democratic ever since its organization, giving that ticket, at the last Presidential election, over 100 majority.

The cause of education received the early attention of the pioneers of Bishop, and to-day its fruits may be seen in the intelligence and culture of the descendants of the early and honest settlers. Though in the first settlement there were a great many influences that worked against the development of a general system of education—neighborhoods were thinly settled, money scarce, and people generally poor, no schoolhouses, no public fund, no trained and qualified teachers, no books, and nothing of the present system was at the hands of the pioneers—yet they organized schools, their children were taught, and grew to manhood and to years, wiser and more learned than their venerable sires. The date of the first school in Bishop Township was not learned, nor the name of the first teacher. A school was taught near Bishop Point, at an early day, by Samuel Field, a man who threw a great deal of enthusiasm into his profession, and gave his patrons universal satisfaction. A neat brick house was built at the Point in 1853, in which the first public school in the township was taught by Mr. Field the same year; he was afterward followed by James Gillenwaters, who was among the successful teachers of the township. He taught here several years, and was untiring in his efforts to bring the schools up to a high standard of excellence. There are at present five frame schoolhouses in the township, well furnished.

The wages paid teachers in Bishop average from \$20 to \$40 per month, which all concede to be much too low, as first-class teachers cannot be procured at such figures. The people are fast realizing that a few dollars per month in a good teacher's salary is not at all to be considered or compared to a poor school in the hands of a cheap, but incompetent instructor. There are in addition to the public schools of the township, two parochial schools, under the control of the Lutherans and Catholics respectively, both of which are reputed in flourishing condition.

The first religious services in Bishop were conducted by Elder Stephen A. Williams, a pioneer preacher of Union Township, at private residences and at schoolhouses. He was a member of the Christian Church, or, as they are more commonly known, "New Lights," and organized the first society of that denomination in the county. The Methodists held services throughout the township during its early history, but never had a permanent organization. The southern and western parts of the township were settled principally by Germans, the majority of whom are connected with the Catholic and Lutheran Churches, each denomination having a flourishing congregation near the village of Dieterich.

St. Aloysius Roman Catholic Church dates its history from the year 1859, at which time a meeting was called for the purpose of taking steps toward the erection of a house of worship. It was decided at this meeting to erect a temporary frame structure, and a soliciting committee was appointed which soon succeeded in raising several hundred dollars, when an order arrived from Bishop Junker to either build a substantial edifice, suitable for a house of God, or none at all. This order served as a check on the building, and no further efforts were made in that direction

until the year 1865, when the present house was erected.

It is a fine brick edifice, 40x60 feet, and cost, when completed and furnished, the sum of \$7,000. In the fall of 1865, Rev. Kroeger held the first services in the new building with great pomp and ceremony. The first regular pastor was Father Nazarias, who had charge of the church but a few weeks. Father Mauritius, at that time rector of St. Joseph's College, was next appointed pastor, and succeeded during his pastorate in paying off the greater amount of the church's indebtedness. Fathers Aloysius, Chrisostomus, Eustachius, Clementinus and Marcus have had charge of the congregation at different times.

Twenty families comprised the original membership, which has since increased until there are now 350 active members belonging to the church, and it is considered one of the most flourishing parishes in the diocese of Alton.

The necessity of having a denominational school south of Salt Creek had long been felt by the Catholic families living here, as the distance to the nearest school, Teutopolis, was too great to be traveled by the children of the neighborhood. Forty acres of ground were purchased for school purposes, in the year 1852, and a suitable log house erected. Mr. Hulls was the first teacher, in which capacity he served until the year 1854. From 1854 until 1863, the following teachers successfully taught one term: Repking, Nieuhaer, Borgman, Klinkhammer, Wernsing (the present County Treasurer), Peters, Ackersmann, Gottesleben and Baltenweck. In 1863, Mr. Heimeier taught with great success, and continued with the school until 1872. C. H. Guithues was then appointed and followed his vocation until 1880, when he resigned, and was succeeded by his son,

Theodore Guithues, who still holds the position. A new building was erected in the year 1877, a short distance from the log structure. It is built of brick, cost \$1,000, and is in every respect a model of neatness and comfort. At present there are sixty children attending the school.

St. John's Lutheran Church was organized in the year 1860, by Rev. Mr. Dickman, with a membership of about fifteen families. The schoolhouse northeast of Elliottstown served as a meeting place, until their first house of worship was erected. Their present neat edifice was built in the year 1876, at a cost of \$1,600. There are now about forty communicants connected with the church. The present Trustees are H. Helmbrecht, G. Gerth and J. Woltmein. Rev. G. Wagner is the pastor now in charge. A parochial school was established the same time the church was built, and has been in successful operation ever since. They have a good house, and the average attendance is about sixty pupils. The different pastors have had charge of the school as instructors.

*The Village of Elliottstown.*—This town dates its history from June 17, 1854, at which time the ground was surveyed into lots by County Surveyor R. A. Howard, for Smith Elliott, proprietor of the land. An addition was made to the original plat a few years afterward of a number of lots lying south of the main street in Lucas Township. A short time after the survey was made, several dwellings and business houses were in process of erection. There were a couple of buildings on the town site before the ground was platted, belonging to Dr. L. J. Field and E. A. Elliott. The former stood on the corner now occupied by George Dye's hotel, and was used for the threefold purpose of dwelling, doctor "shop" and post office. The last named is still standing and was

formerly used as a dwelling and storeroom. It is at present occupied by Mrs. Higgins as a residence. The post office had been established at this point several years before the town was laid out, with Dr. Field as Postmaster, a position he held for over seventeen years. It was not on any regular route, and the proceeds of the office were supposed to be sufficient to pay for carrying the mail. Sometimes, however, pay from this source fell short and the deficiency had to be made up from private means of the Postmaster, who in this way lost over \$60 during his term of office. About the time the town was contemplated, a storehouse was built and stocked with a miscellaneous assortment of merchandise by Robert Evans, who, for some two years, did a very handsome little business, which served as a good advertisement for the place. A second store building was erected about the year 1854 by John Marble, who kept a general line of merchandise, with a barrel of "Old Johnson County" to make his variety complete. He continued his business but one year, when he disposed of his stock and moved into St. Francis Township. The building was afterward torn down and removed to a place east of Teutopolis, where it is still standing. About 1855, H. L. Smith started a third store, which was kept in the house where Mrs. Higgins now lives, and for a while carried on a good trade. Dr. Field kept a store in one room of his residence for two years, which he operated in connection with his medical practice. The latter having grown to so considerable extent, and finding he could not do his mercantile business justice without interfering with his profession, he closed out his stock, after having sold goods for two years. Since the town started, the following firms have done business here at different intervals: Sloan & Barr, William Hunter,

Lloyd & Kennedy, Lloyd & Wilds, Sloan & Floyd, George Dye, W. H. Hyden, F. B. Schooley. The business of the town is represented at present by Merry & Sons, who keep a very fine store, with a stock of goods representing a cash value of perhaps \$2,700. George Dye keeps a drug store and handles a line of groceries also. He is the good-natured proprietor of the only hotel in place, a good one by the way, and we mean no reflection on him when we call his place the "Dye" House. Dr. Field was the first physician in the town. Drs. Abbott, Hughes, Sloan, Johnson, Lesseur, Shindle and Larabee have at different times during the town's history ministered to the afflicted of the village and surrounding county. Dr. T. J. Dunn, a son-in-law of Dr. Field and a regularly graduated M. D., is at present located here and is gaining a large and lucrative practice. The first blacksmith shop in the village was built by John V. Bail, in the year 1855. He worked at his trade here for two years, when he sold his shop and moved to the village of Watson, where he has been ever since. A shop is run at present by John Dye. G. W. Baty built a steam flouring and saw mill combined, in the year 1854, and operated it about five years, when he sold it to a Mr. Patterson. The mill blew up a short time after Patterson purchased it, killing him instantly, and tearing the mill to shreds. Nobody else was hurt, though several had very narrow escapes. A steam saw mill was operated in the village several years, by Samuel Field, but at present there are no mills or manufacturing establishments of any kind in the place. There were in the village during its days of infancy several saloons—ginshops, sample rooms, or, to be more explicit, "hell-holes," which had a demoralizing effect upon the town and entire community, and gave the

place a bad reputation abroad. These can-cers were removed a number of years ago, and fortunately for the good sense, intelligence and morality of the citizens, nothing of the kind has been permitted since. A man named Jim Green finally kept whisky by the barrel, which he retailed from his residence, causing the better disposed citizens a great deal of annoyance, but all their efforts to induce him to quit the business were fruitless. During the progress of a great temperance revival which took the country by storm, some parties thought they could further the cause by destroying Green's whisky barrel, and accordingly went to work with that object in view. The barrel was kept in his smoke-house, as they supposed, right over the well, at least they had seen certain parties go there for the purpose of sampling the "creature." Fired by the holiness of their mission, these cold water disciples crept cautiously up to the barrel one night, and after placing their sentinels on the watch, in order to insure safety, proceeded to bore a hole in the cask which contained the hated poison. The hole was bored, but fearing detection the templars did not wait to see the result, but went to their respective homes, cheered no doubt by approving consciences for the part they had taken in the great work for humanity. The next morning the entire contents of Mrs. Green's brand new barrel of soft soap was found in the well, and nobody knew who bored the hole.

The first school in Elliottstown was taught by John Russ. He began in the fall of 1856 and continued three months. The house in which this term was taught was a small frame building erected for the purpose, and was the only house of the kind in the town for eighteen years. Among the different teachers who taught in this building were the following: Samuel Field, who kept one of the

first schools in the township; H. B. Kepley, now one of the leading lawyers of Effingham, and W. B. Hannawalt. The old house was replaced in 1874 by the present building, which was erected at a cost of about \$800. The first school in this house was taught by Dr. T. J. Dunn. Present teacher is Mr. J. M. Britton who has an interesting school of about fifty pupils.

The Baptist Church is the oldest religious society in Elliottstown, and was organized by an ecclesiastical council which convened for that purpose at the residence of Smith Elliott, March 27, 1852. The principal actors in the organization were Elders J. H. Larkin, G. W. Barcus and Stephen Blair. At this meeting, articles of faith were adopted, rules of order accepted, and the following names enrolled as members: Smith Elliott, Emily Elliott, L. J. Field, Frances Field, George Baty, Mary E. Baty, John B. Strife, Elizabeth Field, Margaret Arnold, Isaac McCroon and William Gordon. Of this number but two or three are now living in the village. The little congregation held their first meetings at Elliott's residence for one year, when the schoolhouse was secured for that purpose, and used as a place of worship until the year 1858. Their present handsome and convenient edifice was erected in that year, at a cost of \$2,000. The house is frame, dimensions forty by sixty feet, and will comfortably seat over three hundred people. Elder G. W. Barcus was called to act as pastor at the first meeting, and served in that capacity, at different intervals, for twenty years. He was a man universally respected for his piety, and did as much if not more than any other pastor toward building the congregation and leading the members toward the higher life. He is now a resident of Kansas, where he moved in the spring of 1882. Of the other pastors who ministered to the church



were Revs. Reed, Patton and Chris, and others. In the early days of its history, the church was a strong organization, and was greatly strengthened by numerous revivals, during the progress of which many were converted and their names enrolled on the church records. There have been over one hundred members at different times, but many have died and others moved away until now there are but about forty names on the church books. There has been no preaching for some time past, and a general decay seems to have fastened itself upon the once flourishing society.

The Christian Church of Elliottstown was organized in 1866, by Elder Henry Vandooser, with a membership of twelve or fifteen persons. The organization was effected at the schoolhouse, where for two years their services were held, when the use of the Baptist Church was secured, where the congregation met for worship two years longer. The church grew prosperous, and its membership increased very rapidly. The members are united as one in their social and religious relations, and six years had scarcely passed from the date of their organization, when they found themselves sufficiently strong to build a house of worship of their own. Their building is a convenient and comfortable frame structure, and represents a capital of about \$1,500. Elder Thomas Wall was the first pastor, and served one year. His successor was Elder Barlow Higgins, who remained with the congregation the same length of time as his predecessor, and was followed by the present pastor, William Gordon, of Watson, who is now on his fifth year's work with the church. The present membership is about seventy. The elders of the church are Barlow Higgins, Jesse Melson, F. B. Schooley and Wilfred Fields. Deacons: John Dye, George Dye and William Layton.

The Trustees are John and George Dye and Frank Poe. A Sabbath school, numbering some eighty or a hundred pupils, is among the most interesting and progressive features of the church. F. B. Schooley is the Superintendent, and also one of the earnest workers of the congregation.

Delia Lodge, No. 525, A., F. & A. M., was organized at the village of Winterrowd, in Lucas Township, in 1867, and the organization moved to this place a couple of years later. The charter was granted by Jerome R. Gorin, at that time Grand Master of the State, and the following names appear as charter members: Phenis Palmer, R. G. Scott, C. M. Scott, Washington Winterrowd, John C. Palmer, David Palmer, L. G. Field, David C. Kershner, John A. Barr, George W. Sloan, B. L. Palmer, Andrew Wiles, J. W. Hourigan and Waymack Merry. First officers were, Phenis Palmer; W. M.; R. G. Scott, S. W.; and W. Winterrowd, J. W. The several offices are filled at present by F. B. Schooley, W. M.; J. F. Poynter, S. W.; F. J. Wood, J. W.; George Dye, Treasurer; T. J. Dunn, Secretary; J. W. Fields, S. D.; W. H. Davis, J. D.; W. H. Poynter, Chaplain; Waymack Merry and L. J. Field, Stewards, and J. Treese, Tiler. The lodge is in good working order, and has some twenty-one or twenty-two members. Their meetings are held in a very fair hall that is owned by the lodge.

The little village of Dieterich, or Dieterichsburg, is situated in the northwest corner of the township, on Section 13, and was laid out by M. Dieterich, who owned the land. It was surveyed by C. A. Van Allen, County Surveyor, January 8, 1881. This town is an outgrowth of the Springfield, Effingham & South-Eastern Railroad, which was recently completed through this part of the county and which has given new stimulus to the agricultural interest of this township, by

bringing good grain markets to the people's doors. There are at this station, three warehouses, operated by Jennings & Minor, M. Dieterich and M. V. Parks. Their business has largely increased during the past year, and at no other small point in the county were as many bushels of wheat handled in 1881 and 1882. The place boasts two stores, which are kept by James Prather and Henry Habing; two blacksmith shops, where John Sonnenberg and William Richards work at their trades; two brick yards are in suc-

cessful operation, by Habing & Field, and several new houses will soon be erected. John Richards was the first Postmaster, having been appointed when the office was established, in the year 1881. The office is now kept by Dr. Chapman.

A village called Graceville was surveyed and platted February 5, 1881, by C. A. Van Allen, County Surveyor, for John Grace, owner of the land. It occupies a portion of ground in Section 13, joining Dieterich, and both places go by the latter name.

**ADDENDUM.—Biography received too late for insertion in proper place.**

WEILER & MEYER, dealers in clothing, gents' furnishing goods, hats, shoes and trunks, one door north of Zimmerman & Snyder, Altamont. HERMAN WEILER was born in Ott-

weiler, Rhine Province, Prussia, June 13, 1855. MAX MEYER was born in Hamburg, Germany, November 10, 1859. The above firm commenced business in Altamont February 15, 1883.







PART II.

---

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.





## PART II.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

### EFFINGHAM CITY AND DOUGLAS TOWNSHIP.

CHRISTIAN ALT, Sr., farmer, P. O. Effingham, was born, in 1822, in Germany, son of Christian and Katharina (Bechtoldt) Alt, natives also of Germany; he was a farmer, and died in St. Clair County, this State, in 1853; she died January 3, 1874, in this county; they were the parents of two children, both boys. Our subject received his education in Germany. He was married, in St. Clair County, this State, September 22, 1853, to Anna Maria Scharth, born in Germany, daughter of Adam and Eliza Scharth, natives also of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Alt have eight children—John, Christian, Henry, Louisa, Fritz, Katharina, Caroline and Wilhelm. Three of the boys are married. Our subject came to this county in October, 1865, and has since resided here. He was a miller up to 1880, since which year his oldest son has run the mill, although our subject still holds an interest in it. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

CHRISTIAN ALT, JR., expressman, Effingham, was born in St. Clair County, this State, Jan. 25, 1857, son of Christian and Anna Maria (Scharth) Alt, natives of Germany, are farmers and are living in this county; they are the parents of eight children. Our subject received his education in his native county, and also in Effingham. He was married, in Effingham, June 24, 1879, to Miss Mary Koester, born February 19, 1860, in Germany, daughter of

Conrad and Christina (Ritterborn) Koester, natives also of Germany, and are living, he in Effingham and she in Germany. Our subject worked in his father's mill, and in 1872 went into the employ of A. Sewart, in a general store. He afterward worked in several other stores, and December 1, 1881, he entered the employ of H. G. Habing, who is agent for the Adams and Pacific Express Companies, and also for the Wabash Railroad, the work pertaining to the latter office of which our subject has charge. Mr. Alt is a member of the Lutheran Church, and is Independent in politics.

JOHN ALT, miller, Effingham, was born in St. Clair County, Ill., February 14, 1852, son of John and Mary (Scharth) Alt. He was thirteen years of age, when his parents removed to this county and settled in Effingham, and our subject engaged in farming until he was eighteen. His stepfather bought the Old City Mills about 1866. About 1870, our subject entered his present mill, and remained five years, when he took a general Western tour, stopping in California for one and a half years. He returned in November, 1876, and in the spring of 1877, bought an interest in the City Mills, and has run them ever since, increasing its capacity and improving its machinery. Its present capacity is seventy barrels per day. Flour is manufactured by the new process, and the mill turns out several brands—a "Patent," "Straight,"

"Gold Dust" and "No. 1." They do a merchant and exchange business, and the products of the mill find sale in the local market. The firm name is John Alt & Co., our subject being in partnership with his step-father, Christian Alt. The City Mills burned in 1868, and were rebuilt in 1869 at a cost of \$10,000. It is a three-story frame, 35x50, with engine-room attached; engine is thirty-five horse power, and the mill require altogether five men. Subject was married, in October, 1877, to Miss Letitia Wade, of Effingham. They have one son. Mr. Alt's father died in St. Clair County, this State, when he (subject) was eleven months old.

CHARLES O. ANDERSON, merchant, Effingham, son of Enoch Anderson, was born in Shelby County, Ill., January 3, 1862. He served one year as clerk in Chicago, Ill., and two years with Eversman & Speck. He came to Effingham City when three years of age, and has been raised and educated in the public schools. He bought the confectionery and restaurant of W. H. Duddlestone in September, 1882, and has since conducted the business under the firm name of C. O. Anderson & Co., near the post office, carrying a full line of confectionery, fine fruits and oysters and ice cream, in their respective seasons. His parents were both natives of Sweden, and came to the United States in 1861.

JONATHAN A. ARNOLD, teacher, Effingham, was born in Jasper County, Ill., November 8, 1845. He was educated in the public schools of his native county, and attended one year at St. Joseph's College, Teutopolis, this county. He came to this county in 1863, and clerked in a store in Teutopolis for Venemann & Co. for four years, and afterward three years in Effingham for Van Norman Bros. About 1871, he began teaching in Liberty Township, this county, and has been teaching about seven months per year in the county ever since. In December, 1881, he was appointed Superintendent of Schools of this county to serve an

interim between two terms of one year. He received the nomination at the Democratic primary, in April, 1882, for the same office for a term of four years. He had served as Chairman of the Board of Supervisors for three years when appointed, and had served as Supervisor for several years in Banner Township.

E. AUSTIN, dairyman, P. O. Effingham, was born August 29, 1842, in Hancock County, Ill., son of Seneca and Julia (Burnett) Austin, he, born in 1798, in Orwell, Vt., was a lawyer, editor and farmer, and died in Effingham, in May, 1880; she, born in Dayton, Ohio, August 29, 1812, and died May 8, 1873, in Delhi, Ohio. They were the parents of four children. Our subject received his education in Campbell County, Ky. He was a farmer in early life, also taught school, and learned the painter's trade. He was married in Campbell County, Ky., October 17, 1861, to Miss Susan L. Winter, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, November 23, 1841; daughter of William and Nancy J. Winter, he a native of England, and she of Kentucky, both born in 1798. Mr. and Mrs. Austin have nine children—Harry B., Charles, Cornelia, Frank G., William, Gustavus, Calvin, Julia and Gertrude. Our subject came to Illinois in 1862, and resided for three years in Jasper County. He then came to this county and worked at the painter's trade for two years. He then purchased sixty-five acres of land near the town, and now has 105 acres, on which he has a dairy, market garden and a good orchard. Mr. Austin is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and in politics is a Republican.

HON. WILLIAM H. BARLOW, attorney at law, Effingham City, was born in Munfordville, Hart Co., Ky., July 26, 1839. At the age of twelve, he came with his parents to Charleston, Ill., where he lived until 1868. He was educated in the public schools, and spent about two years in Kenyon College, before entering the army. In July, 1861, he enlisted in Company H, Fifty-ninth Illinois Infantry, and went out

as private. In July, 1862, he was promoted to Assistant Quartermaster, with the rank of Captain of volunteers, and was in the Missouri Department until the latter part of 1862, joining Gen. Sherman, at Memphis, Tenn., in December, 1862, and served for some years on Logan's staff, and was with that army in its various changes, and was on Gen. Sherman's staff during the last six months of the war. After the war closed, in July, 1865, he was ordered to the sea coast, where he remained until October following, when he was ordered to Florida, as Chief Quartermaster of the State, with headquarters at Tallahassee; and January, 1866, was ordered to Fort Garland, Colorado, and was mustered out of service by special order from the War Department, No. 550, November 13, 1866, being the last of the volunteer officers of Army of Tennessee mustered out. On being discharged, Mr. Barlow went immediately to the Law Department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, from which he graduated March 25, 1868, and came to Effingham on the 20th of May following, and was admitted to the bar in April, 1868, at Charleston, Ill. He has been in active practice of his profession here ever since. July 20, 1868, he formed a law partnership with Benson and Virgil Wood, which lasted until November 1, 1875, and has since been alone. He was Chairman of the Republican County Central Committee in 1870, and in 1871 was appointed United States Assessor for the Eleventh District of Illinois, and held that office until it was abolished. He was a member of the Republican State Central Committee of Illinois from 1870 to 1878, and was a delegate from the Fifteenth Congressional District of Illinois to the National Republican Convention, at Chicago, in 1880, and was one of the famous "306." He was the late Republican nominee for Congress in the Seventeenth Congressional District of Illinois. He was married, March 11, 1869, at Green Castle, Ind., to Miss Ella Allen.

They had one child, now deceased. His father, John P. Barlow, was born in Virginia, removed to Kentucky when a boy, and resided in Hart County until 1853, engaged in merchandising. He came to Charleston, Ill., in 1853, and resided there until 1869, when he came to Effingham, and is now living with subject in his seventy-seventh year.

H. BECKMANN, furniture, Effingham, was born in Germany January 6, 1838, son of Bernhard and Mary (Brinck) Beckmann, natives also of Germany; he, born in 1780, and died in his native country in 1840; she, born in 1783, and is still living in Germany. They had four children, two sons and two daughters. Our subject received his schooling in his native land, where he also learned the carpenter's trade. He came to the United States in the fall of 1868, coming to this county, where he has since resided. He was married, November 5, 1868, in Effingham, to Miss Caroline Bussemeyer, born in Germany in 1843, daughter of Henry and Mary (Meckman) Bussemeyer, natives also of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Beckmann have had five children, four of whom are living—Bernhard, Augusta, Mary and Clara. During the years 1861, 1862 and 1863, our subject was in the German Army, a member of the Thirtieth Fusiliers. In 1866, he was in the Austrian war, and was engaged in the battles of Schaffenburg and Hammelburg, and two other minor engagements. Mr. Beckmann has been in the furniture and undertaking business for four years, and has a good stock of goods. He is a member of the Catholic Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

EZRA H. BISHOP, merchant, Effingham City, was born in Hardy County, now West Virginia, February 10, 1837. He came with his parents to this county when in his fifth year. They first settled in Summit Township, at Blue Point, where the father opened a farm and resided there about three years, and then removed to Freemanton, a village on the old

National Road, where he kept a small store and practiced medicine. Our subject grew up in the village, and went to one of the delapidated schools of that day about three months in winter, and, at fifteen, began teaming and hauling produce to St. Louis, and brought merchandise back. His father brought the first steam-mill to the county, which he located at Fremanton about 1851 or 1852. It was both a grist and saw mill, and a carding machine being attached to it also. After the mill came, our subject hauled logs and cord wood until about 1855 or 1856, when the mill was sold. He remained on the farm until of age, and continued farming for himself until the war broke out. He came to Effingham in 1863, and, in 1865, he began clerking with A. Stewart, and continued as salesman and book-keeper with him for fourteen years, and, in March, 1880, opened a dry goods store for himself on Jefferson street, where he has since done a successful business. His father, Jacob Bishop, was born in Virginia, but spent his early life in Ohio, where he married Sarah Hook, of Licking County, that State. He came to Effingham County October 1, 1841, where he passed the remainder of his days. He died in 1868, in his fifty-ninth year. He was the father of eleven children—John W. (a farmer in this county), Ezra H. (subject), Melissa C. (wife of Joseph Young, of this county), and Sophronia E. (wife of John Kelker, of Pueblo, Colo.). Our subject's father studied medicine in Ohio, with a view to self-improvement, and, after coming here, without any intention of practicing, was drawn into a large practice. He had but little means when he came, but was quite successful. He and his family were Methodists, and he was for many years a local preacher.

**SAMUEL BLATTNER**, Effingham City. Prominently identified among the business men of this place is the gentleman whose name heads this sketch. He is a native of

Knetingen, Canton Argau, Switzerland, and was born November 13, 1831. He is a son of John Blattner, who was born in 1797, in Switzerland, his occupation that of a tailor; came to the United States in 1834, and died in Madison County, Ill. Anna Blattner, the mother of our subject, was born in 1804, in Canton Argau, Switzerland, and died in Highland, Madison Co., Ill. There are thirteen children in the family, seven of whom are now living. Mr. Blattner went to school only a part of three months, in Highland, Ill. He is mainly self-educated. He came to the United States in 1834. He first landed in New York, then went to St. Louis. From there he went to Madison County, Ill. He worked on a farm there till he was nineteen years of age, when he learned the blacksmith's trade in Highland, Ill., where he was married, June 6, 1854, to Miss Anna Keaser, who first beheld the light of the world in Switzerland, in February, 1828. She is a daughter of John and Barbara Keaser, both of whom were born in Switzerland. Mr. Blattner has one daughter, named Barbara, born in 1855, in Highland, Ill. She was married to Mr. Albert Gravenhorst, whose father is the editor of the German paper known as the *Effingham Volksblatt*. Mr. Blattner enlisted in the Second Missouri Infantry, Company K, May 19, 1861. He was in the battles of Booneville, Mo.; Wilson Creek, Pea Ridge, Shiloh, Corinth, Perryville and Stone River, where he was wounded, and after that he served in the Invalid Corps, doing provost duty in New York State until he was discharged, September 10, 1864. In religion, our subject is a Lutheran; also an old Jeffersonian Democrat. After the war, Mr. Blattner came to Edgewood, Effingham County, in which place he went into the liquor business, which he continued after coming to Effingham, Ill., in 1878. He



draws a pension, and was at one time a Trustee in Edgewood.

JOSHUA BRADLEY, marble dealer, Effingham, was born in Jackson County, Ill., October 10, 1823; came to Effingham County in April, 1843; bought an improved tract of land of John G. McCann in Section 29, in what is now Summit Township, and still owned by subject. He paid \$150 for the improvement and afterward entered it at different times until he acquired 180 acres. Subject devoted his attention to farming until 1858, when he removed to Effingham and engaged in stonework. His father was a stone-cutter and mason in Jackson County, Ill., and made tombstones there, and subject learned that business. In 1846, he began making and furnishing gravestones out of sandstone, and some are still standing at Freemanton and Ewington which are in good condition after thirty-six years of exposure. He quarried the stone, some on Coon Creek, Mound Township, and dressed them himself; also, made grindstones when they were desired; worked at this in the fall, also worked on the stone-work of the Illinois Central. In 1858 moved to Effingham and remained until 1861, when he went back to his farm until 1864, when he again came to Effingham and engaged in the marble business, continuing here until 1868, when he moved his stock to his farm and carried on marble business and farming until 1875, when he removed to Altamont and established a business in connection with his son John H. Bradley, and continued there until February 1877, when he again went back to the farm and remained there for two years. In the fall of 1879, he removed to Effingham where he had formed a partnership with James A. Flack and Daniel Safford, and has since continued the marble works on Main and Railroad streets, under the firm name of Bradley, Flack & Safford. Mr. Bradley attends to the outside business of the firm and the remaining part-

ner's attend to the shop interests. The father of our subject, James H. Bradley, was born in North Carolina and raised in Middle Tennessee, and came to Illinois about 1818, settling with his father in Jackson County. He married Miss Martha Hughes, daughter of James Hughes. She was born in Randolph County, in the Territory of Illinois, in October 15, 1804. She was raised three miles northeast of Kaskaskia, and was acquainted with all of the principal Indians in that part of the State. James Hughes came with some of his family from Kentucky about the beginning of the century. From Reynolds' History of Illinois, we learn that James Hughes taught an evening school, which brought ex-Gov. Reynolds and other young men from five miles around in that vicinity to prepare for college. James Hughes was a Major during the war of 1812 and the Indian troubles in ranger service. One of his sons held all of the principal offices in Randolph County. Mother of subject died at the age of forty-one in Jackson County, and his father died in Jackson on his homestead in Bradley Township in 1866. He served as Justice of the Peace for about twelve years, and had seven sons and seven daughters, five of whom are now living. Subject was married in March, 1843, to Mrs. Matilda S. Flack, widow of Milton Flack, by whom she had one son, James A. Flack, now a partner in present firm. His father was born on the Four Mill Prairie, in Perry County, Ill., where his father had settled in pioneer times. Mrs. Bradley was the daughter of Andrew Bourland, who died at Vandalia, where he was Justice of the Peace and Postmaster at Vandalia, Ill., at the time of his death in 1842. Subject has four sons and two daughters by his marriage, one daughter and one son dead. Those living are: Benjamin F., of Effingham; Joshua F., of Bonham, Texas; John H., of Terre Haute, and Mary V., wife of A. J. Gloyd, of Williams-ville, Ill.

WILLIAM S. BRADLEY, tie contractor, Effingham, was born in Wilson County, Tenn., October 9, 1835. He was six years old when he came with his uncle, Morris Bradley, in 1841, to this county. He rode behind his uncle on horseback from Tennessee, being eight days on the way. His uncle bought land in Mason Township, where he (uncle) resided until his death about 1876. Our subject grew upon the farm and lived with his uncle, going to school three miles distant, across the creek in Mason Township, near the side of the Wabash Church. He worked on a farm by the month until they began the construction of the Illinois Central Railroad, on which he worked three years. He then bought new land and opened up a farm near Mason, and still owns land there. He farmed with good success until 1875, when he began working in timber, and has been a tie contractor since, working from fifteen to twenty-five men for the last five years. His parents died when he was three years old, and they died about six months apart, and he was cared for by an aunt, until he came to this county. He was married, in 1857, to Miss Rowena Brockett, daughter of James Brockett, one of the first settlers of the county. They had two sons, both living. Mrs. Bradley died September, 1871. Our subject was married a second time, February 7, 1876, to Miss Minerva Martin, daughter of Moses Martin. They have one daughter.

THOMAS H. BRAND, proprietor California House, Effingham, was born in Cambridge-shire, England, April 20, 1825. He came to United States, in his fourteenth year with his older brother, and settled at Floyd Hill, Oneida Co., N. Y., and lived with his brother there on a farm until 1849. In that year, he was sent by Enmonal Potter, of Floyd Hill, N. Y., to California—the contract was that Mr. Brand was to give Mr. Potter one-half of all he made in the mines for two years, and Mr. Potter to pay his passage except \$50. Subject

sailed around Cape Horn, and was 157 days from New York City to San Francisco, Cal., ten days being spent in the port of Valparaiso, Chili. On his arrival, Mr. Brand worked in the mines for three years; and had acquired considerable money, but lost \$1,800, all he had, as did many others, as the venture proved a failure. They had to pay \$2 per pound for flour, and high prices for other things. At the end of the two years, Mr. Brand had nothing, and the fourth year he engaged in the gardening business with James L. Halstead at Volcano, in Calaveras County, Cal. The gardening was a great success, and he sold potatoes at 50 cents per pound, and some hills contained eighteen pounds. Mr. Brand came home via the Nicaragua route in 1853, and returned to his native county, and, although not legally or morally responsible to his benefactor, he paid his heirs \$500, and still holds receipt for the same. In the spring of 1853, Mr. Brand went to Rock County, Wis., where he bought an improved farm of about seventy-five acres, which he sold to his brother in the fall of 1853, and having met James Baldwin, of Utica, N. Y., while in the mines, he was induced by a liberal offer by him to cross the plains California, and proceeded as far as Louis, when he gave up the project and settled at Edwardsville, Ill., where he stopped for a short time, and then went to Clark County, Mo., where he bought and opened up a farm in 1854, and remained there until the war broke out and by hard work was in good circumstances. In 1861, he enlisted in the Seventh Missouri Cavalry under Col. Bishop, and served until he was discharged on account of disability. He sold his stock after his discharge, and removed back to Edwardsville, Ill., and in 1864, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Fiftieth Illinois Volunteer Infantry under Col. Springer, and served until the close of the war, and returned to Edwardsville, Ill. Mr. Brand bought a farm in Madison County, Ill.,

which he conducted for some time. In 1869, he came to Effingham, and leased the building now known as the "California House," of Gilmore & Watson, and afterward bought, and conducted it as a restaurant for a time, and has run it as a hotel for many years. He has enlarged it until it has at present twenty-two rooms with dining-room, sample rooms and office. It has been run under the name of the California House for the past eight years. Mr. Brand came here in September, 1869, and, in October of that year, while trying to blow the soot out of the chimney with powder, it exploded in his face, putting out both of his eyes. He was married in 1853 in Oneida, N. Y., to Miss Harriet S. Mason, of Floyd, N. Y. They have six children living, and four deceased.

WILLIAM EDWIN BUCKNER, the oldest child of Josiah and Lorana (Henry) Buckner, was born in Larkinsburg Township, Clay Co., Ill., September 24, 1856. His birthplace was known as the Joseph Henry farm, three-fourths of a mile from the present town of Edgewood, in Effingham County. His parents lived on this place for one year, and then moved to Edgewood, which was then just being built, in consequence of the Illinois Central Railroad, which was then, in the year 1856, completed, when his father built the first house of this thriving little town. His parents, after remaining here two years, moved to the town of Mason, where they resided for two years more, when, in the fall of 1860, they again removed to their former home in Clay County. They stayed here during the fall and winter of 1861, when, in the spring of 1862, they moved back to Mason. At this time his father enlisted in the three-months' service, subject to Lincoln's first call. He joined Col. W. H. L. Wallace's Eleventh Illinois Volunteer Infantry, which afterward made itself famous on many a hard-fought field. His position was second drummer, he being the first assistant to the famous James B. McQuillan; served out

his time, and in the fall of 1862, went to White County and joined the Eighty-seventh Regiment, Col. John E. Whitney, uncle of our subject, as Drum Major. This regiment was afterward known as the Eighty-seventh Illinois. Now, for three years young William had fun, his principal amusement being to play the truant from school. He went to school just when it pleased him, all the arguments to the contrary notwithstanding. His time was spent while out of school in going to the creek to bathe, riding on the cars, feats at pugilism with his playmates, playing soldiers, and joining many an innocent band of young marauders on the various apple orchards throughout the neighborhood. The orchard belonging to good old "Granny Ruffner" escaped, the secret being a huge mastiff which she kept at her house, and whose bark and fierce look at once struck terror to the heart of the young Buckner. After the war was over, his father returned home, and in the spring of 1866, the family moved to a farm north of Mason, where for most of the time the subject of this sketch resided with his parents, until the spring of 1880, when he came to Effingham and entered the office of Cooper & Gillmore, to complete his law studies, which had been commenced some four years prior to this time. His study of the law was begun in 1876 with the Hon. H. B. Kepley, with whom he studied for four or five months, when he went back to the farm. Here for the next few years was a struggle for him. Possessing a great desire to complete his law studies, he worked early and late, using all his spare time of mornings, noons and evenings in study. It was during this time that he read over Blackstone, Kent and Parsons on Contracts. During the spring, summer, fall and winter of 1878, he in this way read Parsons on Contracts three times. Parsons has always been his favorite law-writer. The winter of 1879 and 1880 was spent in teaching the home district school at \$25 per month. This money was used in helping to complete his law studies. He re-

remained in the office of Cooper & Gillmore until August, 1881, when, at Mount Vernon, Ill., he passed a successful examination before the Appellate Court, and was admitted to the bar, he being one of the twenty-six out of a class of thirty-four. After his admission, he settled in Vandalia, where he remained for four months, returning to Effingham and opening an office in the Register Building in March, 1882. His first case in the circuit was the defense of three fellows for highway robbery, in which he was unsuccessful, the proof against them being so strong as to prevent an acquittal. His law reading has been quite extensive, Blackstone, Kent, Parsons on Contracts, Chitty, Gould and Stephen on Pleading, Greenleaf on Evidence, Bishop on Criminal Law, Story and Adams on Equity, Story on Equity Pleading, Reeves on Domestic Relation, Danille's Chancery Practice, Washburn on Real Property, besides several minor works, many of them having been read and recited a number of times. He cannot boast of a long line of royal ancestors. His grandfather, Philip Buckner, was a sturdy old Kentucky farmer, who moved to this county in 1835, where our subject's father, Josiah Buckner, was born, August 1, 1835, and who has since pursued the occupation of a farmer, till 1881, when he removed to the city of Effingham, where he has since resided. His mother was Lorana Henry, the oldest daughter of Joseph Henry, who was a son of Elijah Henry, who also was a Kentucky farmer and blacksmith, and who moved from Kentucky to Lawrence County, Ind., and thence to this State, in the latter part of the decade of 1840, or the beginning of 1850. Elijah Henry is known and esteemed by many of the oldest citizens of this county for the many excellent varieties of fruit trees which his nursery at Mason contained. Many of the oldest and best orchards in this county were grown from the "Henry Nursery." Josiah Buckner and Lorana Henry were joined in the bonds of holy matrimony, in the city of

St. Louis, May 4, 1855, for the simple and well-known reason that the paternal of Lorana objected to Josiah paying his attentions to their daughter, much less allowing them to be married at home. But, like a great many marriages which have been contracted under similar difficulties, the old folks relented, and clasped the young and happy couple to their bosoms on their return home. The old gentleman at once decided having Josiah to live on the farm with him, and started him in life as best he was able. Mrs. Buckner is a grand-daughter of the man who was Henry Clay's blacksmith. Their union has been a happy one, being blessed by seven children—William E., Jemima J., Levi L., Henry C., Franklin F., Philip O., Aurora. Of these, two—Jemima J. and Henry C.—passed away to that better and happier land in their infancy.

HENRY E. BURBACH, saloon, Effingham, was born on the River Rhine, town of Cologne, Prussia, December 2, 1835. His father's name was Joseph Burbach, he was born in the same place about the year 1806. He now resides in Milwaukee. His mother's name, before marriage, was Catharine Bodden; she was also born in the same place in 1808; she died in 1841, and was buried there. There were three children in the family, one boy and two girls. Subject was educated at a common school. In 1854, while at the age of nineteen, he came with his parents to America, and settled with them in Milwaukee, where he learned the cooper trade. He worked at the business one year as a journeyman, and, in 1851, removed to New Brunswick; after a stay here from fall until spring, he went to St. Joe, Mo.; from there to New Orleans and St. Louis. He was married, in 1864, to Miss Catharine Seamon, of Chicago. She was born in Prussia. Her father's name was Michael Seamon, who was born in Prussia. Subject enlisted in Ninth Illinois Cavalry December 27, 1861; was promoted Orderly Sergeant, and served during the war, and, with

the exception of a brief period, was with his regiment during all their marching and fighting. He was discharged December 9, 1864. His children are Lena, Kate, Margaret, Henry and Joseph. After his discharge from the service, he returned to Milwaukee, where, after a short stay, he went to Chicago, and engaged in keeping a boarding-house. He came to Effingham in 1870.

GEORGE BUSSE, farmer, P. O. Teutopolis, son of Gerhard and Maggie (Uphouse) Busse, was born in this county in 1851. He is the fifth child of the family which consists of nine children, all born in Illinois except Henry, who was born in Ohio. His father has always farmed, both in this and the old country (Germany). On arriving in America, he settled first in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained some six years; previous to his removal to Illinois, he had purchased forty acres through the colony agency, and, after his arrival, bought sixty acres adjoining his first purchase. He came to America in 1834, and was married in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1840. Mr. Busse, the subject of this sketch, was married in Effingham County, in 1867, to Miss Mary Wesling, of the same county, but who was born in Cincinnati, Ohio. They have three children—Louie, Henry and Bidy. Mr. Busse was educated in Teutopolis. He is a farmer by occupation.

SAMUEL CAMPBELL, lumber dealer, Effingham, was born in Somerset, Perry Co., Ohio, July 31, 1832. He was engaged in the grocery business before the war, beginning at sixteen years of age, and continued until 1862, when he joined the Army of the Cumberland, and was sutler for the Ninetieth Ohio Regiment until 1864, when he returned home and engaged in the hardware business in Somerset until 1871, when he removed to Effingham, where he has been engaged in the lumber and milling business ever since. In July, 1879, he located his present lumber yards near the track of the Vandalia line, near which he

owned and conducted a saw and planing mill. He removed the saw-mill in May, 1882, to Watson Township, where he bought a tract of timber and is engaged in the manufacture of lumber for this market. The milling interest employs fourteen men. Our subject was married in 1854 to Miss Sarah Kuhns, of Perry County, Ohio. They have three sons and six daughters living—Albert H., James V., William, Mary, Callie, Emma, Rosa, Laura and Mabel.

WILLIAM BREWSTER COOPER, attorney, Effingham, born in Plymouth, Mass., March 8, 1835, son of William R. and Emeline (De Pallies) Cooper. His ancestor, Joseph Cooper, came over in the year 1640, from England. He was a farmer and weaver, who settled in Plymouth and married Elizabeth Brewster, daughter of Elder William Brewster, who came over in the Mayflower, and the original homestead of his is in possession of his descendants by the Cooper family. Subject is the fourth generation from Joseph Cooper, and the fifth from Elder William Brewster. His paternal grandmother was Lucy Taylor, daughter of Lucy Standish, a descendant from Miles Standish, of the Mayflower. For many generations the family were Whigs and Unitarians, and his father became an ardent Abolitionist, and a conductor on the "Underground Railroad." Subject was the first Democrat in the family, and lived in the East until fifteen years old. He was prepared for the junior year in Harvard College in the private academy of Charles Burton, still teaching in Plymouth, Mass. He entered the senior class, and graduated in 1851. Of all the graduates from the founding of Harvard to 1851, Mr. Cooper was the youngest, except one other, and stood No. 15 in a class of over one thousand members. After leaving school, he came West to Denmark, Iowa, then a small country



hamlet of about three hundred people, and site of a Congregational Church and academy. Subject clerked in a store for a short time, and came to Illinois in the fall of 1852, and taught school that winter near Rushville, Schuyler Co., Ill., and studied law during that winter by personal effort, and was admitted to the bar at Canton, Mo., in May, 1853, and immediately afterward at Rushville, Ill. During the summer, he taught the academy at Clayton, Ill., a Presbyterian institution, and one of his pupils was Rev. Leonard W. King, afterward Professor of Languages in University of Virginia. At the expiration of term of school, he went to Salem, Iowa, where he located for practice, and got some legal work to do in surrounding country towns. He came from Salem directly to Ewington, this county, in May, 1854, and began the practice of law as the partner of W. J. Stephenson, who shortly after removed to Clay County, Ill., the partnership still existing. Mr. Cooper was but nineteen years old when he came, and at once took the lead, and gave to the Effingham bar its distinctive character. He was married, in December, 1855, to Miss Jane Iddings, of Salem, Iowa. There are two children (sons) living of that marriage, and three dead. The first wife died in November, 1865, and Mr. Cooper married, December 2, 1869, Miss Harriet E. Leith, of Mason, this county, by which union there are two daughters and a son. Mr. Cooper brought the first printing press to the county, and started the Effingham *Pioneer*, printed at Ewington. He is Strongly Republican.

SAMUEL CLARK, physician, Effingham City, was born in Piketon, Pike Co., Ohio, October 22, 1831, son of John and Abigail (Sumner) Clark, he, born in Cumberland County, Ohio, in 1802, and died in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1851; she, born in Peacham,

Caledonia Co., Vt., and died in Shelby County, this State, in December, 1876. They were farmers, and the parents of nine children—four sons and five daughters. Our subject received his early schooling in Portsmouth, Ohio, and attended a course of study at the Rush Medical College, Chicago, and also at the St. Louis Medical College, where he received his diploma. He was married, in Shelbyville, this State, February 2, 1858, to Miss Margia Harris, born in Shelbyville in May, 1837, daughter of David L. and Elizabeth Harris. Mr. and Mrs. Clark have had four children, two of whom are living—Dora, now the wife of James T. Potter; and John D., a lawyer by profession, being a graduate of Eureka College, and the Bloomington (Ill.) Law School. Our subject has always followed his profession. He practiced about twenty years in Ramsey, this State, about five years in Altamont, this county, and, October 5, 1882, he came to Effingham, where he intends to reside in the future. He is at present editor of the *Democrat*, a weekly journal published at Ramsey, this State. He is also a partner in a general merchandise store on the corner of Jefferson and Front streets, in which a full stock of goods is constantly kept. In politics, the Doctor is a conservative Democrat, voting always for whom he considers the best man.

ALANSON CROOKER, landlord, Effingham, was born in Delaware County, N. Y., in September, 1812. He came to Lawrenceburg, Ind., when a young man, and there married Agnes Henrietta Craig, and, several years before the war, went to Nashville, Tenn., where he lived twenty years, and while there his wife died, leaving four children—Jacob, Phillip, Mary and Alanson—the youngest being eight years old when the mother died. The youngest son and daughter came North, and were raised by Mrs. W.

H. Blakely, of this county, who was their aunt. Jacob and Phillip joined the Union army. Our subject married a second time, in 1862, to Miss Sarah Staats, daughter of Hiram Staats, of Effingham County. Two children were born of this marriage, of whom one daughter is living. Mr. Crooker purchased of William H. Blakely his pioneer homestead in old Ewington, which was said to be the first frame house built in the county. In this house, after financial reverses in Nashville, Tenn., Mr. Crooker moved in 1868, and lived there until April, 1881, when he moved to Effingham, and is now proprietor of the Tea Garden House on Banker street.

PHILIP CROOKER, salesman, Effingham, was born in Lawrenceburg, Ind., in 1844. When one year old, he was taken by his parents to Nashville, Tenn., where he lived until the breaking-out of the war, when he went North and enlisted at Lawrenceburg, Ind., in the Seventh Regiment Indiana Volunteers, for three months, and re-enlisted for three years in the same regiment, and served until the expiration of his term of service, with Gen. James Shields, whose forces were consolidated with the Army of the Potomac, in the First Corps, and, after the death of Gen. Reynolds, at Gettysburg, became a part of the Fifth Corps. Subject was in battles of Philippi, Winchester, Greenbrier and Spottsylvania Court House, and two days' fight in Wilderness, and Cold Harbor, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, where subject was taken prisoner and held four days, and recaptured, and the siege of Petersburg, Va., and was discharged in September, 1864, at Indianapolis, and was employed as messenger for the Adams Express Company from Nashville to Chattanooga for one year. He went to St. Louis, Mo., and entered the police department, and became

Clerk in the Fourth District, and promoted to Clerk at police headquarters, and finally became Sergeant, headquarters, at night. In December, 1872, he went to work for Samuel C. Davis & Co., and was salesman in their dry goods house; also traveled in Southern Illinois until 1881, when he entered the employ of A. T. Stewart & Co., of Chicago, remaining six months, and, July 1, 1881, he went to work for William H. Kellogg & Co., of St. Louis, Mo., and, July 1, 1882, he left the St. Louis house, since which time he has traveled for the main house of Charles P. Kellogg & Co., of Chicago, for sale of clothing, in Illinois and has resided in Effingham since May, 1881. He lived in St. Louis from 1866 to 1881, where he was married, in 1870, to Miss Emily Rudolph, of St. Louis.

WILLIAM CURSON, lumber-dealer, Effingham, was born in Lincolnshire, England, April 12, 1832. At the age of eighteen, he came to the United States, and his parents settled at Batavia, Clermont Co., Ohio, where our subject served a three-years' apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade, and then moved to Shelbyville, Ind., in 1854, and worked as a journeyman there for five years, then moved to Delphi, Carroll Co., Ind., and began taking contracts there in 1859, and moved to Illinois in 1866. He bought 160 acres of prairie land in Lucas Township, which he improved for a short time, when he came to Effingham, where he formed a partnership with his father in 1866, and, under the style of Curson & Son, contractors and builders, continued until 1876, a period of ten years; put up the Presbyterian Church, two hotels at the railroad, and a large number of business houses and residences. The father died May 10, 1876, and our subject formed a partnership with his brother, J. A. Curson, under the firm name

of W. Curson & Bro., in May, 1876, and engaged in contracting and building, and at the same time established lumber-yards at the corner of Washington and Banker streets, where they keep all kinds of dressed lumber and building materials. In April, 1882, he discontinued building, to devote his entire attention to the lumber trade, and, in May, 1882, established another lumber-yard on Jefferson and Willow streets. Their yards are supplied from the Chicago markets and the pineries of Michigan and Alabama. His father, Thomas Curson, was born in Lynn, England, in 1810; married Miss Maria Dennis, of Lynn, and had three sons, of whom subject is the eldest. The father came to the United States in 1850, and settled at Batavia, Ohio. He followed carpentering all his life. He was a Republican in politics, and served as Alderman in Delphi, Ind. Our subject served under the first call for three-months' troops, in the Ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and was also in the Forty-second Indiana in the pursuit of Morgan when on his famous raid. Mr. Curson is a Republican, and served two terms—1876-80—as Alderman of Effingham from the First Ward. He was married, in 1861, to Miss Sarah E. Wolfe, of Shelby County, Ind. They have seven children living.

JOHN DAUB, produce merchant, Effingham, was born on the River Rhine, Prussia, Germany, January 19, 1829, son of Peter and Margaret (Fronetz) Daub, natives of Germany, he a farmer, born in 1789 and died in his native country; she born in 1802, and died near New York City in 1870. They were the parents of three children. Our subject received his education in his native country, and came to the United States May 7, 1852, landing in New York. He traveled and worked in several States, and, in 1856, came to Waterloo, this State, and from there

to the Southern States, where he stayed till the breaking-out of the rebellion, when he returned to this State and settled in Prairie du Rocher, where he resided till 1868, when he came to Effingham, where he was married, April 12, 1869, to Miss Agatha Bussemeyer, born in Prussia, daughter of Henry and Mary (Meckman) Bussemeyer, natives of Germany, he born in 1797 and died in his native land in 1861; she born in 1800, and is still living with her son. Mr. and Mrs. Daub have two children—Herman, born August 16, 1876; and Maggie, born November 24, 1878. Our subject has been engaged in the produce business nearly twenty years, and now has a large store. He is a member of the Catholic Church, and in politics is a Republican.

CAPT. HENRY A. DENTON, saddler and harness manufacturer, Effingham, was born in Meade County, Ky., December 9, 1837. He learned the saddler's trade at Brandenburg, Ky., and worked with his brother there and at Owensboro, Ky. He enlisted, August 12, 1862, in the Twelfth Kentucky Cavalry. He was elected First Lieutenant of Company C of that regiment, and promoted to the Captaincy February 4, 1863, and served till the close of the war, and was mustered out August 20, 1865. The Twelfth Kentucky was a part of Gen. Wolford's Independent Brigade, and was in the pursuit of Morgan in Ohio and Indiana, and was in the East Tennessee campaign under Gen. Burnside, and was attached to Stoneman's cavalry during the Georgia campaign, and were in a large number of battles, and in the Saltville raid. After the war, he came to Paris, Ill., in 1865, where he formed a partnership with his brother in the harness business, and continued there until 1881. He came to Effingham in October, 1881, and took charge of the present shop for Mr. Joe Partridge. The shop employs three hands. He was married,

September 19, 1871, to Miss S. C. Partridge, of Paris, Ill. They have one son living—Guy P.—and two deceased—Richard C. and Joseph R.

THOMAS DOBBS, farmer, P. O. Effingham, was born in Georgia, seven miles from Milledgeville, October 15, 1829. When three years of age, his parents removed to Tennessee, remaining a year, and then, about 1833, moved to Shelbyville, Ill., where his father was engaged in blacksmithing until about the breaking-out of the Mexican war. Our subject aided his father in the shop, at blowing and striking, until he enlisted, in 1846, in Col. Nube's First Illinois Infantry, Company D, Capt. Reed, and went across the plains to Santa Fé, N. M. They were sixty days from Fort Leavenworth to Santa Fé, marched in file by the wagon trains, and suffered greatly from fatigue. They were ordered to join Gen. Scott, and reached Puebla, when peace was made. He was in the battle of Tols, where he was wounded in the breast. He then returned by the old Santa Fé trail across the plains. After his return from the Mexican war, he drove a stage from Collinsville to an Illinois town (now East St. Louis) for about six years, on different routes. He next worked on a farm near Jacksonville, for Julius Pratt, about four years. He was married at the age of twenty-five, and settled near where Beecher City now is, in this county, where he engaged in farming, and kept a grocery in Greenland till 1861. He raised a company, which was mustered into the Thirty-fifth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, July 3, 1861, and subject was elected Captain of this company, which was Company K. In November, 1862, he was wounded at the battle of Pea Ridge, Ark., by a cannon shot, in the leg, notwithstanding which he still remained with his company during the siege of Corinth, and going into the battle

with a crutch and cane. He was also at Stone River and Perryville, Ky., after which his limb became so inflamed that he was compelled to resign. Of the 101 men that enlisted in Company K, there were but sixteen mustered out at the close of the war. Nineteen were killed and wounded at Pea Ridge, and all of the company received wounds but three. Capt. Dobbs returned home in November, 1862, and, in the latter part of 1863, he raised a company for the 100-days service, and went out as its Captain. It was Company D, of the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Regiment, and he served with it until the expiration of its term, when the men were mustered out at Springfield. At the request of many citizens, he agreed to take charge of raising another company, to avoid the draft. He began on Saturday, and in ten days went out as Captain of this company, to Murfreesboro, Tenn., where his company became a part of the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and he was promoted in a short time to the rank of Major, and, soon after, commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Illinois, and remained in camp at Tullahoma, Tenn., until the close of the war, and was mustered out at Springfield, Ill., in the fall of 1865. After the war, he settled permanently in Effingham, and was elected its City Marshal in 1866, and served in that capacity for eleven years until he was elected Sheriff, in 1876, and re-elected in 1878, serving four years as Sheriff of Effingham County. He retired from office in 1880, and has since been engaged in farming. He was married, first, to Elizabeth Miller, who died leaving one son, Peter, now a resident of Effingham. Our subject's second marriage was with Maggie Maxfield, who died leaving two daughters—Tuscombina and Savannah, both of whom are living. His third wife was a Miss

Green. They have but one daughter—Manilah.

JOHN H. DUFFY, deceased, was born in County Dublin, Ireland, in 1829, son of Dan and Alice Mary (Rigney) Duffy, both born and died in Ireland. The father was a baker. Our subject received his schooling in his native country, and came to the United States in 1845, landing in New York, where he worked in a wholesale house. He was married, in St. Louis, Mo., February 3, 1858, to Miss Mary Marten, born January 7, 1835, in Blount County, Tenn., daughter of O. D. and Jane Marten, both born in the United States. Our subject worked most of his life on railroads. He was foreman on the Illinois Central, and also worked for the narrow gauge railroad, in whose employ he was at the time of his death, which occurred October 11, 1881, in Mason, this county. He left a wife and seven children—Patrick Henry, Sarah E., John R., Mary C., Martha M., Margueretta M. and Nancy Ellen. In politics, our subject was a strong Democrat; was a member of the Catholic Church, and also of the Masonic fraternity. Mrs. Duffy now keeps the St. Louis Hotel, situated on the southwest corner of the square, which offers first-class accommodations to all.

GEORGE H. ENGBRING, merchant and banker, Effingham, was born in village of Epe, Prussia, April 27, 1825, where he was raised on a small farm, and followed farming there until 1847, when he came, via New Orleans, to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he engaged in merchandising, and kept a grocery and notion store for twelve years. In the fall of 1864, he came to Illinois and settled in Effingham, where he bought property, and, in 1867, established a general store, and, for the last ten years, has been located at the corner of Third and Washington streets, the old stand of John Mette, where one of the

first stores in Effingham was opened. Mr. Engbring keeps a general stock of goods, and conducts a good trade. September 1, 1881, he became a partner in the firm of Eversman, Wood & Engbring, which opened a private bank in Effingham, and his interest in the institution is represented by his son William. Mr. Engbring has been a member of the City Council, and has served as Supervisor several years. He is one of the Trustees of St. Anthony's Church and School. He was married, in Cincinnati, Ohio, September 2, 1856, to Catharine Bodker, of Cincinnati, born in Prussia, and who was the school-mate of our subject in Prussia. They have five children—three sons and two daughters—Henry, a Professor of Philosophy in the Catholic College at Quincy, Ill.; William, clerk in the bank; John, Mary and Anna.

DR. HENRY EVERSMAN, of Eversman, Wood & Engbring, bankers, Effingham, was born in Iburg, Hanover, Germany, February 23, 1837, son of Francis F. and Charlotte (Tieren) Eversman, he a physician, born in Alfhausen, Hanover, Germany, in September, 1807; she, in Osnabruck, Hanover, Germany, and is sixty-five years old—the father also living. They are the parents of three children. Our subject received his early education in the parochial schools of his native country and Cincinnati, Ohio, and afterward attended St. Xavier's College, of Cincinnati, for four years, and was also for three years a student in the Ohio Medical College of the same city. He also read medicine with his father, and, on March 1, 1861, he was appointed House Physician to Commercial Hospital, Cincinnati. In January, 1862, he was appointed, by President Lincoln, as Assistant Surgeon of Volunteers, becoming Surgeon after a service of six months. He was assigned to staff and hospital duty at Lexington and Louisville, Ky., Cincinnati, Ohio, and





*H. Bernhard*



for the last nineteen months of his service he was Chief Medical Officer at Johnson's Island. This was from February 1, 1864, to September 1, 1865, at which latter date he returned home, and came to Effingham, engaging in mercantile business, in which he continued until September 1, 1881, at which date he became a member of the firm of Eversman, Wood & Engring. They opened a private bank on the latter date, which has since been in successful operation, our subject remaining one of the managing partners. Mr. Eversman was married, October 28, 1865, in Teutopolis, this county, to Miss Caroline Waschefort, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, and is thirty-six years of age. She is the daughter of John F. and Mary (Drees) Waschefort, natives of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Eversman have four children—Louisa, Mary, Elizabeth and Henry. Our subject was Mayor of Effingham for two terms—1870–1871. He is a member of the Catholic Knights of America, and also of the Catholic Church. In politics, he is a Democrat.

JOHN C. EVERSMAN, merchant, Effingham, was born in the city of Osnabruck, Hanover, Germany, September 11, 1840. He was five years old when his parents came to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he lived until 1852. He left Cincinnati, Ohio, May 5, 1852, and arrived at Teutopolis, Ill., May 15, coming in wagons. The village of Teutopolis had then about ten houses, and Effingham was not laid out, having only two log cabins on the National road. Our subject was educated in the public schools at Teutopolis and Cincinnati, Ohio, and at St. Louis University, in charge of the Jesuits, and left school in 1859 to teach in the village, and continued for two six-month terms. He then entered the employ of Mr. Waschefort as a clerk in his store. He enlisted at the second call for troops, in July 1, 1861, for three years, in

Company B, Eighth Illinois Volunteer Infantry. He served with the regiment for eighteen months; was at Fort Henry, Fort Donelson, Shiloh and Corinth, and other battles. He went with his company to Holly Springs, Miss., when he was transferred, by order of Gen. Grant, to the Department of Ohio, and reported to his brother, Dr. Henry Eversman, and served in the medical department as Steward, stationed at Lexington, Ky., until his time expired. He was mustered out at Springfield in 1865, and returned to Teutopolis, where he taught a term of school, then entered the employ of Mr. John F. Waschefort, as salesman in his store at Effingham, where he has remained ever since. He was elected City Clerk of Effingham in 1881, for two years. He was also Chief of the Fire Department here for five years. He was married, in 1868, to Miss Frances Gibbons, of Paris, Ill. She was born in St. John, N. B., the daughter of an English sea Captain. Mr. and Mrs. Eversman have one son and one daughter living, and one son and a daughter died when young.

GEORGE H. EWERS, merchant tailor, Effingham, was born in the town of Herzlake, Hanover, Germany, December 5, 1834. At the age of fifteen, he came, in company with his brother, to the United States, locating at Cincinnati, Ohio. His father was a tailor in Germany, and our subject served a two-years apprenticeship with him before coming. He worked at tailoring in Cincinnati, Ohio, from June, 1850, to 1863, as a journeyman. In the latter year, he removed to Oldenburg, Ind., where he established a tailor shop, which he ran two and a half years, with good success, and he returned to Cincinnati, Ohio, remaining there until 1867, and then came to Effingham in June of that year, and opened a merchant tailoring establishment on the north side of the public

square, which he has conducted ever since, with good success. He employs three assistant journeymen, and carries a full line of foreign and domestic cloths and cassimeres, etc. He was married, in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1857, to Miss Agnes Moemke, of that city, and has four sons and two daughters living—Frank, Anna, Mary, Charles, John, Joseph.

FRANK H. EWERS, Cashier Effingham Bank, Effingham, was born February 13, 1860, in Cincinnati, Ohio. (See sketch of George H. Ewers.) He was educated in St. Joseph's College, Teutopolis, Ill., which he left at the age of eighteen to assist his father in tailoring, and, in October, 1880, was appointed Cashier of the Effingham Bank, where he still remains.

JOHN J. FELDHAKE, merchant, Effingham, was born in Douglas Township, Effingham County, August 15, 1850. He was raised on a farm until twelve years of age. He began at the age of fifteen to learn the tinner's trade, after which he entered a hardware store in Effingham, and clerked for one man seven years. He formed a partnership with his brother, the late Joseph Feldhake, in May, 1873, and continued about two years in the hardware trade, when he went to Waco, McLennan Co., Texas, and opened a hardware store, which he conducted five years, and then sold out to his brother Barney, and returned in January, 1880, and established himself in the present store, under the old firm name, but our subject is the sole proprietor. His business room is 100 feet deep and twenty-five feet in width, and includes a large stock of hardware, stoves and tinware, employing two men in tin shop, located in second story, and one as assistant in store. His father, Joseph Feldhake, was a native of Prussia, Germany.

COL. JOSEPH W. FILLER, County Clerk, Effingham City, was born in Perry

County, Ohio, May 4, 1828. He entered the office of the *Western Post* at Somerset, Ohio, at the age of eleven, and at sixteen was a journeyman, and traveled over eighteen States as a "jour" printer, and has published thirteen papers. He came to Ewington, a "tramping jour" printer, in 1857, and found it the printer's El Dorado, finding employment on the *Effingham Pioneer*, then published by W. B. Cooper and Mr. Burton. Three months after his arrival, he gained control of the *Pioneer*, Mr. Cooper selling it out in shares, Mr. Filler buying the shares in a little time. He moved the paper to Effingham in the fall of 1860, and continued it here until the breaking-out of the war. Our subject had served in the Mexican war, having enlisted June 9, 1846, in the Third Ohio, and was made a Sergeant on the organization of the company. served one year, and became Second Lieutenant in September, at Matamoras, Mexico. He returned in 1847 and raised a company in Perry County, Ohio, and was its Captain. It became the Fifth Ohio Regiment, under Col. Early, and saw active service from Vera Cruz to City of Mexico, returning to Cincinnati in 1848. The news of the firing on Star of the West in Charleston Harbor was received here on Thursday, and Capt. Filler telegraphed on Friday to Adj. Gen. Mather that a company was ready for service, having only one, secured, and, Tuesday morning, he left for Springfield with 102 of the largest and finest men in the company. This was in a strong Democratic county, and opposed to the war. His company went into camp at Springfield, and were assigned to the Eleventh Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and were on duty at Camp Hardin and Bird's Point, Mo. Our subject went in as a Captain and became Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment. Col. Filler returned home a short time, and re-enlisted in the

Sixty-second Regiment, and was First Lieutenant, serving until August, 1863, when he resigned his command on account of continued illness, and located in St. Louis, where he was connected with the *Globe-Democrat* and other papers between two and three years. He had the cholera in St. Louis in 1866, when he returned to Effingham and engaged as a compositor for Haddock, of the *Republican*, for a few months. In February, 1867, he went to Kinmundy, Ill., and started the *Telegram*, and continued it five months, and, in October, went to New Orleans, where he remained until spring, when he returned and edited the *Effingham Democrat*, which was sold to Mr. Bradsby in 1868. He continued to aid for awhile in its publication, and, in the fall of 1869, he was nominated for County Clerk of Effingham County, where he has since served, being elected three times, without any opposition from the other party. He was married, in Ohio, in 1849, to Lavina A. Dille, of Fairfield County, Ohio. They have one daughter living.

W. I. N. FISHER, deceased, was a physician, born in Mifflin County, Penn., August 31, 1814, son of George and Barbara (Shepard) Fisher, parents of five children—two sons and three daughters. Our subject received his education in his native county, and, at an early age, began teaching school, at the same time pursuing his own studies at every opportunity. He afterward traveled quite extensively in New York, made excursions on the lakes, and finally went to Ohio and attended college at Cuyahoga Falls, that State. November 9, 1839, he removed to Terre Haute, Ind., where he continued his studies. He came to this State in 1841, and was married to Miss Sarah A. Turney, born in Coles County, this State, November 17, 1842. Our subject pursued his studies under Dr. Miller, and shortly commenced to prac-

tice himself. In March, 1844, he moved to Shelbyville, this State, where he followed his profession till 1848, when he came to this county, and, January 1, 1860, moved into Effingham City, where, the war breaking out shortly afterward, he was active in forming companies, and was himself a member of the Fifth Cavalry, Company L, and served nine months, when his health failed, compelling him to return home. He was County Superintendent of Schools, devoting his leisure moments to the study of the sciences of all branches, of which he was intelligibly conversant. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics a Democrat; was also an honored member of the Masonic fraternity, and died January 28, 1873. Mrs. Fisher is still living in Effingham. They had one son, John G., born August 30, 1843, and died August 10, 1845.

LEWIS FITCH, jeweler, Effingham, was born in Leroy, Genesee Co., N. Y., June 22, 1844. He came to Michigan with his parents when four years old, and resided in Almont, that State, where he learned the trade of jeweler with his father, and started in business for himself at the age of twenty-one, at Almont, and continued there until 1869, and then went to South Haven, Mich., where he remained until 1871, when he removed to Casey, Ill. He was at the latter place until 1879, when he removed to Effingham, where he has since conducted a good business, located at present in the post office lobby, where he carries a full stock of clocks, watches and jewelry. He has had twenty years of active experience in the business, and employs an able assistant. Our subject enlisted, in August, 1862, in the Fifth Michigan Cavalry, and served until the close of the war, in the Cavalry Corps of the Army of the Potomac, under Kilpatrick and Sheridan. He was mustered out at Detroit, July 3, 1865.



MRS. MARY A. FLEMING, Effingham, is the daughter of Jonathan Wright, who was born in Trenton, N. J., November 20, 1790. He was the son of an English Quaker, who was the son of a distinguished nobleman, who came from England and was an intimate friend of William Penn, coming with one of the early colonies brought to New Jersey by Penn. The grandfather of Mrs. Fleming was David Wright, who married a Miss Elizabeth Cleaver, a lady of German parentage, of great wealth. He (David) owned an iron foundry in New Jersey, which burned and left him in moderate circumstances. He had six sons and three daughters. The oldest son became a merchant, and the next four learned trades, and the youngest son inherited the farm. Jonathan, the fourth son, father of our subject, under the stress of these reverses, and at the advice of his father, learned the trade of brick-layer in Philadelphia, Penn. An aunt, Mrs. Theodosia Craig, was a sister of David Wright, and was very wealthy, and bequeathed to each of her nephews and nieces \$1,000 each to those who came West, to be invested in Western lands; and Andrew Ridgeway, afterward a Quaker minister, and a cousin of the Wright brothers, was appointed agent to make these purchases. He selected the first prairie land he came to in this State, now known as Shipley's Prairie, in Wayne County, three miles south of Fairfield, Ill. He bought these lands while this State was yet a Territory, and paid a much higher price than it sold for soon after. The lands were bought in Mrs. Craig's name, and she deeded each one about half a section. Jonathan Wright and Andrew came in 1820, with their families, and settled on their lands, David Wright and the three Ridgeways having come in 1819. Jonathan brought subject, seven years old, and her sister Susan, three years old, who after-

ward married Mr. Thomas Loy. The father of Mrs. Fleming settled on his farm in Wayne County in 1820, and lived on his farm and worked at his trade about seven years, when he moved to St. Louis and lived a year. There our subject and her sister Susan went to a private school, taught by Prof. Lovejoy, who was afterward mobbed for printing an Abolition paper. They returned to the farm in Wayne County after six months, and, in December, 1834, came to this county with their father, who settled in Ewington, where he bought forty acres adjoining the town, and which had a mill on it. He kept a hotel in Ewington, and was employed on the brick work of the State House at Vandalia, being a splendid workman. He was on a scaffold, when it fell from the second story, and he broke both ankles and received internal injuries which caused his death two days afterward, before any of his family could reach him, and he was buried near Ewington. His death occurred in 1835. He married Hattie Hutchinson, of Trenton, N. J., November 7, 1812. She was born November 20, 1792, and died September 27, 1855. They had nine children—Mary A., subject; Hutchinson, died in New Jersey two years old; Susan, was the wife of Thomas Loy; George was for many years surveyor and farmer in this county; Henry H., farmer in this county (see sketch); Sarah E., wife of Mr. Burke, at Georgetown, Ill.; Emma A., died aged seven years; William (see sketch); Helen A., now Mrs. Col. Funkhouser. The father was raised a Quaker, and was an honest, plain and unassuming man. Our subject, the eldest child of Jonathan Wright, was born in Trenton, N. J., August 23, 1813. She came to Wayne County, Ill., when seven years old. Her first teacher was A. C. Mackay who afterward lived in Bond County. September 20, 1832, she married Isaiah Lacy, in

Wayne County, Ill. He was born in Louisville, Ky., March 1, 1809, and, after marriage, they settled in Maysville, Clay Co., Ill., where they kept a hotel until his death, which occurred one year and ten months after their marriage. He died July 3, 1834. They had one son, John H. I., born September 16, 1833, now of Effingham; and a daughter, Hattie B., who died when three years old—December, 28, 1837. Our subject removed with her father to this county, and aided her mother in keeping a hotel at Ewington until her marriage with Samuel Fleming. He was born in Murfreesboro, Tenn. He came with his parents to Shelbyville, Ill., when he was a boy, and he carried the mail for some years in this State, and went to Nashville, Tenn., for some years, but returned to this county, and was married December 4, 1842. After marriage, he kept a grocery store for a few years at Ewington, and also kept a hotel called the Fleming House, and he conducted a livery stable at Ewington until 1857, when he moved to Effingham, where they rented a hotel of Presley Funkhouser for a few years. He entered the army in 1861, as a Veterinary Surgeon. He built the present Fleming House in 1861, which has been enlarged by additions from year to year, until it contains thirty rooms and all the conveniences of a modern hotel. Of their children, Mary E. was born December 4, 1843, wife of D. C. Hasseltine; Sarah E., born July 31, 1845, wife of Sidney Wade, of Effingham; Samuel J., born February 13, 1848; Z. A., born June 16, 1851, was married in St. Louis, September 18, 1871, to Mr. George Farnsworth. Their first and only daughter's name was Zohatta, born June 7, 1872; Hellena H., born September 19, 1855, and died March 26, 1856; St. Clair W. and Eugene U., born March 18, 1857.

SAMUEL J. FLEMING, livery man, Effingham, was born in Ewington, this county, February 13, 1848. He came to Effingham when about ten years of age, at which time there was but one house on the west side of the Central Railroad, and he assisted his father in the stable. He was fireman on the Nashville & Chattanooga Railroad during 1863-64. In 1865, he went into the livery business in Effingham, and has continued in that business ever since. In 1870, he began buying horses for the Southern markets, shipping from eight to ten carloads during the winter season, to Natchez, Miss., consisting of from 200 to 300 head. For the last ten or twelve years, he has been interested in the development of trotters. Has owned and trained Bay Frank, 2:33; Dixie, 2:29, Rowdy Boy, and at present owns Maud W., a promising trotter, and Allie F., a pacer of promise also, and a number of others which have made good records. Our subject is Superintendent of the Effingham County Fair Association. He was married, February 15, 1871, to Miss Belle Wagner, daughter of Isaac Wagner, of Green Castle, Ind. They have two children—a son and a daughter.

FREDERICK FLOOD, Superintendent of water supply Vandalia Railroad, Effingham, was born on the high seas and has been told that his birth occurred on board an English man-of-war or transport on British waters about 1829 or 1830. His father, Daniel, was a Captain of the Forty-second British Regiment on foot of Highlanders, all over six feet tall. His father was six feet four inches. His mother, who was a lady named Kate Cole, died when subject was very small, on the Plains of Abraham, where she is buried. Subject was left in the care of a French nobleman called Sir Biongeon, and was taken to L'Islet, Quebec, Canada, where he was kept until about the age of twelve years, when

he ran off and went to the city of Quebec, and there got aboard a vessel—steamer Alliance—and, being too little for the work, was put off near Three Rivers. He next stowed himself on board the ship George H. Thomas, and was not found until in mid ocean, and was taken to Liverpool and got the position of cabin boy on another vessel and came back to the coast of Maine, United States, and stopped in the village of China, where he went to school, working two days in the week, and going to school four days in the week for two years. He then yielded to his desire for the ocean and went on a brig on an Arctic expedition commanded by Capt. Allen; went up Davis Strait to a point where, during part of the year, the sun never sets for several months. He returned to Liverpool and went to Africa, touching at Cape of Good Hope, Calcutta and Australia, and then he took a French transport to Algeria and again visited Sidney, Australia, and from there shipped to Boston, Mass., on the bark Iowa. He then left the sea and went to work on the repairs and construction of the Boston & Maine Railroad, and came West in 1853, where he worked on the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad for nineteen years, and was first located at Lebanon, Ill., for about two years, Olney five years and Sandoval for twelve years, all this time on the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad as foreman of water supply. In 1872, he came to Effingham, and has since been foreman of water supply of the Vandalia Railroad, and has charge of this department for 167.5 miles, which have sixteen tanks. He averages 100 miles travel per day. He was married in Maine—the first time to Harriet Ware, in about 1856. She died in about two years after their marriage, and he married a second time to Miss Zella H. Roy, of Caseyville, Ill., January 31, 1860; had ten children by this marriage; six are living—

Harriet, wife of Frank Conway, of Topeka, Kan.; Katie, Julia, John, Letty, Bonnie; four died in infancy; the three youngest were born in this county.

BENTON FORTNEY, druggist, Effingham, was born in Watson Township, Effingham County, on a farm, June 18, 1854; his parents moved to Effingham in the spring of 1855, where he has since resided. At the age of ten, he entered the old Effingham *Gazette* office, then published by Hays & Bowen, and worked about two years as “devil.” He then entered the employ of S. W. Little, and worked one year in his orchard. He then worked two years in McClellan & Nodine’s brick yard, and in the spring of 1869, he entered the drug store of John Jones to learn the business, and remained there one year, and was afterward with Mr. Pape for five years, and, in the fall of 1876, he made a tour west, visiting Texas, Colorado, Kansas, Arkansas and Missouri, remaining four months, when he returned and bought a stock of drugs at Windsor, Shelby Co., Ill., and at once removed it to Shumway and conducted the drug business there seven months, when he sold out and came back to Effingham and took charge of the present store, then owned by W. W. Simpson, and run the store about six months, when he formed a partnership with J. W. Funkhouser and opened a drug store at Prairie City, Ill., which he run for seven months and sold out and returned to Effingham, entering the employ of S. W. Osgood as book-keeper for a short time. In December, 1879, he took charge of the present store for Hon. E. N. Rinehart, and has since conducted it for him, having entire charge of the business. Our subject was married, in May, 1880, to Miss Ella Van Dyke, of Majority Point, Ill.; they have one daughter.

COL. JOHN J. FUNKHOUSER, merchant, Effingham City, was born in Summit

Township, this county, March 18, 1835; he spent his youth on a farm, and lived on it until 1851, when he entered a store which his father started in Ewington, and remained there until 1857 as clerk. In 1857, he came to Effingham and opened a store of his own. At that time the town had not over seventy-five people, and his was the third store started. He kept a general store until the war broke out. He enlisted August 2, 1861, in the Twenty-sixth Illinois Infantry for three years, and he went out as Captain of Company A. His regiment was under Gen. Pope in Northern Missouri and his company and one other was in an engagement at Salt River Bridge. Capt. Funkhouser was detached from his regiment in January, 1862, and came home and raised and organized the Ninety-eighth Illinois Volunteer Infantry at Camp Centralia, and went out as Colonel of the regiment and joined the Department of the Ohio at Louisville, Ky., and was assigned to Gen. Dumont's forces. His regiment marched 1,050 miles in Kentucky and was in three engagements in that State—Perryville, Elizabethtown, Muldrose Hill and Hartsville, Tenn., and many other skirmishes. Subject was at Stone River and in a heavy skirmish at Hall's Hill, and McMinville, Deckard, Hoover's Gap, Winchester, Tenn., Harrison's Landing and at Chickamauga, where he was wounded, September 20, 1863, by a minie ball, which passed through both thighs, fracturing one femur. He was taken from the field in his own ambulance, and taken to Chattanooga, from thence to Stevenson, Ala., and by rail to Nashville, where his wound was dressed on the fourth day. He remained in Nashville eight days, when he came home, where he remained until February, 1864, when he rejoined his regiment at Chattanooga, Tenn., and was ordered from there back to Nashville, where he took charge

of the cavalry depot, and in May following, he was ordered to Columbia, Tenn., and took command of the post and the line of defenses on the line of Chattanooga & Nashville Railroad, having charge of 6,000 men. He made application to take command of his old regiment, in June, 1864, but the army Surgeon declared him unfit for duty in the field or invalid corps, and, in July, 1864, he resigned and came home and has been in the mercantile business here ever since, except about four years, which he spent as contractor on the Springfield Branch of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad. He helped to raise the subsidies along the line of the narrow gauge railroad in the county, and was President of it for three years during its building, and is still a Director. In 1882, he built and opened his present store, at the corner of Jefferson and Third streets, a two-story brick, 45x60 feet on ground, double storeroom, occupied with general stock. Col. Funkhouser was married, in 1854, to Miss Helen A. Wright, daughter of Jonathan Wright, of this county; they have four children living. The Colonel and his wife were born on the same day, on the same section (34, of Summit Township). The father of our subject was Presley Funkhouser, born in Green County, Ky., November 30, 1811, moved to Saline County, Ill., with his parents, in 1814, and from there to White County, in 1820, and to this county in 1829, where he farmed during his life. He was for many years Justice of the Peace and Associate Judge, and, in 1844, was elected to the Legislature and re-elected two terms. He was elected to the State Senate in 1860, and was a member on his fiftieth birthday, November 30, 1861. He was married, in Clay County, in 1829, to Nancy Bishop, and had thirteen children, of whom there are three sons and two daughters still living. The mother died March 14, 1873;

she was born in McMinnville, Tenn., in 1812.

WILSON L. FUNKHOUSER, farmer, P. O. Effingham, was born on a farm in Summit Township, this county, February 14, 1841; he worked in a store and on a farm from boyhood; at fourteen, his father removed to Ewington, handling stock, buying and shipping to Chicago. At twenty-two years of age, our subject began farming the old homestead, which he still owns, and operated it himself until 1878, when he entered the employ of S. W. Osgood as general foreman of his business, having charge of the men working in the timber, and is still in the employ of Osgood & Kingman. He was married, in 1863, to Miss Carrie Sprinkle, daughter of Michael Sprinkle, of Watson Township; she was born in this county and her father is one of the earliest settlers here; they have six children living.

JUDGE T. J. GILLENWATERS, retired, P. O. Effingham, whose portrait appears in this work, was the seventh son of a family of ten children, three boys and three girls older and three younger. He was born on the 5th day of March, 1805, in Hawkins County, Tenn. On the father's side of English descent, and on the mother's of Irish parentage. His father, Thomas Gillenwaters, was born on the 3d of February, 1771, and he married Polly Wilkins, of the Wilkins family of Sparta, S. C., on the 5th day of August, 1794. The grandfathers, Gillenwaters and Wilkins, were here, partakers in the American Revolution, and during that war a fort was established on the Wilkins farm in South Carolina. Judge Gillenwaters grew up a farmer boy on his father's farm, and at ten years of age went to his first school, a log schoolhouse with a dirt floor three miles from his father's residence. Here he learned his alphabet, and between ten and nineteen

years of age, he got the sum total of his education in school. The entire time thus snatched from his young life of hard farm work was about six months. The only things taught in the school was to read, write and cipher; no grammar, no geography, no anything else. The diligence he here used is well indicated by the fact that he progressed in his arithmetic to the double rule of three, and in this school that was the graduating point. His mind thirsted for knowledge, and when he had passed the limits of this country cabin his eagerness to go on is made manifest by his proposition to his father, namely, that if he would then send him to school for three years, he would waive any and all claims upon him for all future time; not only this, but that when he had the advantage the three years of school, he would commence life for himself and soon repay the outlay thus incurred. His father's reply to this told the story: "I wish I could, son, but you are a good stout boy now, and I am not able to either spare you or the money to educate you." This ended the ambitious boy's hopes in that direction. When fifteen years old—sixty-two years ago—he joined the Methodist Church, and commenced that Christian, though just and liberal life, that has characterized him ever since. His father and mother were members of that church, and to his mother—that sweetest name that ever came from human lips—he attributes all this, the best blessing of his life. Although his father was a man of broad and just judgment and liberal views—a man that loved his family and was kind and gentle always—yet it was not that mother's tender love and care that twines in such eternal affection and love around the child's heart. An incident of his child life tells this better than we can: It was the occasion of his first oath. He had been talking to a schoolmate, and before



aware himself what he was saying, the mild oath was out; it shocked his cousin, his listener, as well as himself. His cousin told the boy's mother about it. His mother looked at him as a pained expression passed over her face. The boy cried and begged his mother's pardon and beseeched her not to tell his father. She took him tenderly in her arms, forgave him and promised not to "tell father," only asking that if she did all this he would never swear again. He made the promise, and to this day has kept it sacred. His youthful days were given to that ceaseless round of toil that attends farm life, having but few playmates or associates except his brothers and sisters. He grew up to the fullest requirement of that command that man shall earn his bread by the sweat of his brow. It was in this respect, perhaps, that his education suffered the most—that is, the absence of that variety of young associates and the leisure to mix with and receive and give that best part of youth's education, that comes of contact of young mind with other minds of near the same age. But he was fortunate in the home influences that surrounded him. The patient kindness and indulgence of his father is told in the circumstance that the Judge can now recall but a single time when his father punished him. This was for disobedience in going to swim in a pond near the house, after strict orders had been given not to do so. The great temptation was not resisted, and the old gentleman happening to catch him in the act, broke off the first twigs within reach and accelerated the lad's movements toward home. The punishment was not severe, but, at the moment, was well calculated to frighten a child not accustomed to the lash. On the 27th day of November, 1827, he was married to Dinah Farnsworth, in Green County, Tenn. He formed her acquaintance in the summer

of that year as he was returning from a visit to relatives in South Carolina. He had stopped at the Farnsworth mansion for breakfast. When he beheld the girl, he made some excuse to stay until after dinner, and by dinner time he concluded to stay till next day, and before that time had expired he was in doubts as to whether he would ever go home again. He stayed a week and started a "markin school," but says: "I didn't charge her anything." He commenced house-keeping at once after marriage, in a house on his father's farm that he had built the year before. There were two rooms in the house. Here he lived one year and farmed, and here the oldest child, Jane was born. On the 3d of March, 1829, he took the now little family, moved to near Brennenberg, Meade County, Ky., where they stopped and raised a crop, and in the fall sold it and moved to Vermillion County, Ind. While here, the second child, Melissa, was born, March 29, 1830. In 1831, moved to Coles County, Ill., and improved a small farm eight miles south of Charleston, near the village of Farmington. Here the third child, Malinda, was born, March 1, 1832. He raised two crops here and on the 9th of March, 1833, moved to Effingham County and purchased the Fancher farm, just this side of Ewington and here he lived and farmed and milled and helped build churches and schoolhouses and worked and prospered and gathered around him family and friends for the next twenty years. His restless desire for changes that so marked the first few years of his married life was over, and in his new home he had settled down to a contented and an industrious life. In this farm home, where he resided for twenty years, except two years in Ewington, his other children were born, namely, George Thomas Gillenwaters, October 31, 1833; Elizabeth, January 18, 1836; Dinah, April

5, 1838; Livonia, March 25, 1841, and Amanda, August 7, 1843. His wife died November 1, 1844, leaving him a household of young children, the youngest being only a little past one year old. On the 30th day of September, 1846, he married his present wife, a Mrs. Ann Jackson, née Evans, of Macoupin County, Ill. He was elected Justice of the Peace in 1836, and afterward was twice re-elected to the same office. Was elected a member of the County Commissioners' Court in 1842, and was re-elected to the same office in 1850. In 1858, he was elected Associate Judge of the County Court, and continued to hold this office until, by the adoption of township organization, the office ceased to exist. In 1862, he was elected City Treasurer of the city of Effingham, and, at the expiration of the term, was re-elected. At the expiration of his term of office as City Treasurer, there was \$532 cash of the city money in his hands, which was turned over to his successor, Sam Moffitt and his receipt in full given for the same. Was twice elected Supervisor for the city of Effingham, from which office he retired in the spring of 1882. He had been elected a Lieutenant of a militia company in Tennessee when a very young man, and his commission bore the sign manual of Gov. Carroll, of Tennessee. Here was a long life of honor and trust, and we need attempt no higher eulogy of his official life than to state the simple truth, that in all his life there was never the shadow of a shade of stain upon his official integrity and unflinching honesty. He held these trusts most sacred, and turned them over to his successors in better condition than when he took them. He never was an office-seeker, and more than once when his friends had made up a ticket with his name for some leading county office, he has ordered his name taken off and some other name substituted. He would convince

his friends that this was for the best, and they would acquiesce and follow his instructions. Judge Gillenwaters has been a consistent Democrat all his life. He was born in the "State of Andrew Jackson," and his nature partook largely of the cast of the old hero. Any one familiar with the portrait of "Old Hickory" will be reminded of them the moment he looks at the portrait of the Judge in this work. There is a semblance in person as marked as is the character of the two men. In 1845, he built a saw-mill, water-power, on Salt Creek. After operating this a little more than a year, he went soldiering to Mexico, and during his absence John F. Waschefort purchased it. In 1850, he built a horse-power mill, and brought the first circular saw to the county. This also was near Ewington. After running this about three years, it was sold to W. J. Hankins, and then he erected a steam mill just west of Ewington. In April, 1859, he moved to the town of Effingham and opened a hotel in the house now occupied by himself and family as a residence. In this, as in most of his undertakings, he prospered, and, in 1864, he built the large brick hotel on the public square, and the brick business house adjoining the same. Here he kept a public house until the spring of the year 1882, when he leased the establishment to its present proprietors, and thus at one and the same time he retired from business and public and official life, and has rested at last in cheery old age from his long, laborious and active labors. The history of Effingham County and the biography of Judge Gillenwaters are very much one and the same thing. His coming here and the existence of the county were coeval events. To much of its growth and prosperity it is indebted to him. He has been one of its humblest laborers and wisest counselors. He has been a Western

man in the broad sense of that term; he has realized the wants of the people and with strong brain and hand he has supplied that demand most generously and unsparingly. And now, when the race is nearly run, and the afternoon of life wanes, to see this venerable, white-haired couple, as hand in hand they pass along toward the twilight and the journey's end, receiving the love, reverence and respect of all, is a picture indeed that many loving hearts will wish may never fade.

SYLVESTER F. GILMORE, attorney and County Judge, Effingham, was born in Putnam County, Ind., August 17, 1837; he was educated at Hanover College, Indiana, and began the study of law in 1858, at Green Castle, Ind., with Col. John A. Matson, and, after reading with him about two years, entered the Law Department of the Indiana Asbury University, from which he graduated in March, 1860, and began the practice of law in Carmi, Ill., continuing there until 1862, when he returned to his old home in Indiana and enlisted, in 1863, in the Seventy-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and joined a portion of the Army of the Tennessee, and was stationed at Uniontown, Ky., and took part in engagements near Morganfield, Ky., and at Uniontown, at which latter place the whole command was captured, late in 1863, and was paroled and sent home, subject returning to Green Castle, Ind., remaining until 1867. In September of that year he came to Effingham and has been in active practice here since. In 1873, he formed a partnership with Mr. White and the firm has for nine years been Gilmore & White. He was elected, in 1869, County Superintendent of Schools, and served four years. He was nominated for County Judge by the Democratic convention in April, 1882. Mr. Gilmore was married, in April, 1860, at Green Castle, to Miss Julia A. Matkin; they have

four children—Clarence, Mary, Willie and Thomas. Mrs. Gilmore died June 12, 1881.

WILLIAM L. GOODELL, M. D., Effingham, is the eldest son of Dr. William S. and Catharine (Herriek) Goodell, and was born in Richland County, Ohio, September 28, 1844; he was taught by his parents at home with the exception of two terms in the public schools, and afterward entered college. When about nine years old, he came with his parents to Illinois and they located at Kansas, Edgar Co., Ill., where his father was a merchant and a physician. Our subject entered Marshall College in 1858, his parents having removed to Marshall, Clark Co., Ill., in that year, to educate their children. Our subject remained in college until October, 1860. In September, 1861, he began the study of medicine with his father, and studied and practiced with him until the latter's death. He entered the Medical Department of Michigan University, at Ann Arbor, in October, 1861, and attended two full courses there, and, in 1865, he entered Rush Medical College, Chicago, from which he graduated in 1866 and located and practiced over a year in Coles County, Ill. In 1868, he came to Effingham and has practiced here ever since. He was associated with his father almost to the time of his father's death. He has been a member of the Illinois State Medical Society since 1875, and is a member of the Esculapian Society of the Wabash Valley. He was a delegate to the International Medical Congress, held in Philadelphia, Penn., in 1876. He was also a delegate to the American Medical Association, held in Atlanta, Ga., in 1877. He joined the Centennial Medical Society of Southern Illinois in 1880. His father, William Sherman Goodell, M. D., was born at Weathersfield, Windsor Co., Vt., A. D. 1815. He studied medicine with Dr. Stone, of Lyndon, Vt., at

tended medical lectures at Cleveland, two full courses at the University of Michigan, and one course at Rush Medical College, Chicago. Practiced his profession more than forty years, and was master of it in all its various departments. The Doctor stood very high in his profession, having a large practice and was very successful. He was a member of Esculapian Medical Society of the Wabash Valley. The Doctor's scientific attainments, literary lore and classical refinement, coupled with his wondrous conversational power, rendered him a favorite among original thinkers and investigators. The Doctor was a perfect grammarian, and in the olden time has had teachers come thirty miles to have him analyze and parse complex sentences and decide disputes amongst grammarians. Could solve any mathematical problem and wrote an arithmetic, but it was never published. He was known to his friends and his enemies as an unshaken, honest Democrat of the "Jackson" type, and, although eminent as a politician, he could never be induced to accept an office. During the hot campaign of 1860, he discussed the political issues of the day with Mr. Lincoln. Was the personal friend of Hon. J. C. Robinson, Judge John Scholfield, Hon. C. L. Vallandigham, Judge Stephen A. Douglas and was a correspondent of Gov. H. A. Wise. The Doctor married Catharine Herrick (daughter of Judge Herrick), of De Kalb County, Ind., in A. D. 1840; they had three children, viz., William L. Goodell, M. D., Catharine J. Goodell and F. Wise Goodell, M. D. In April, 1867, the Doctor saw the certain development of Effingham City and County, so moved with his family (who are yet residents of the city). He built two large and substantial brick dwellings in the northern part of the city. He was a Master Mason. After a long and useful life the Doctor

passed quietly to that undiscovered country from "whose bourn no traveler returns," November 20, 1877, of pneumonia, caused by exposure while engaged in his profession.

FRANK WISE GOODELL, M. D., Effingham, was born in Marshall, Clark Co., Ill., March 1, 1858; at the age of sixteen, he began the study of medicine with his father, and studied in his office and practiced with him, and afterward, with his older brother, Dr. William L. Goodell, in Effingham, as student, and afterward as partner. He was a student in the Louisville Medical College and the Indiana Medical College, at Indianapolis, and was considered the most popular student in his respective classes, being personally acquainted with every student and professor. He was the youngest student in the Louisville school and Vice President of the Sydenham Medical Society. He was nominated for the office of Coroner at the Democratic Primary Convention, held April 4, 1882, by over 1,200 majority.

H. GORRELL, carpenter, Effingham, was born in Knox County, Ohio, January 7, 1829, son of Joseph and Mary (Van Cleaf) Gorrell, he, a farmer, born in Maryland, and died in 1873, near Columbus, Ohio; she, born in New Jersey and died in Knox County, Ohio, in 1852. They were the parents of eleven children, three of whom are living. Our subject received his education in his native State, and was engaged in farming until he became twenty-one years of age. He was married, November 1, 1849, in Knox County, Ohio, to Miss Sarah Kirkpatrick, born in Harrison County, same State, February 22, 1829, daughter of John M. and Nancy (Guthrie) Kirkpatrick. Mr. and Mrs. Gorrell have had six children, two of whom are living—Eleanore and Clementine. Those deceased are Ransom, Arvilla, Clara and Alva. Our subject has worked at his trade of carpentering

since coming to this county. He has been in the employ of the Vandalia Railroad Company for nine years, where he has Superintended a force of workmen. Our subject's son, Elcaneh, lives in Newton, Jasper County, this State, and is editor of the *Jasper County Times*, a Republican paper. He is also Lieutenant of the "Newton Guards," State Militia, Company B. He married Ella Brown, the daughter of Attorney D. B. Brown, of Newton. Our subject's daughter, Clementine, is the wife of Mr. W. H. Beaver, a salesman in J. V. Farwell & Co.'s wholesale dry goods house, Chicago; they have one boy—Frank Earl, born January 15, 1882. Our subject and wife are members of the Methodist Church. He is an I. O. O. F., Dallas Lodge, No. 85. In politics, he is a Democrat.

A. A. GRAVENHORST, editor of the *Effingham Volksblatt*, son of Theodore and Sophia (Oehker) Gravenhorst, was born in the village of Neuhaus, in the Kingdom of Hanover, now Prussia, March 8, 1839. He was educated at the Gymnasium, at Lunenburg, Hanover, and nearly completed a course in modern languages, preparatory to entering the university. He left school at seventeen and spent two years at agricultural pursuits. In 1858, being nineteen years of age, he came to the United States and located near Chicago, Ill., and for two years worked on a farm in Cook County. In 1860, he came to Tentopolis, this county, with little in the way of surplus capital. He entered the employ of Mr. Waschefort, remaining about six months. He enlisted, in 1864, in the Forty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and served until the close of the war. He was at Franklin, Tenn., Nashville and other minor engagements. He returned in July, 1865, and, in 1867, went into business here for himself and has continued prosperously ever

since. In June, 1878, he started the first German paper ever published in the county, and enlarged and improved it to a six-column quarto, in October, 1882, and called it the *Effingham Volksblatt*. He married Miss Barbara Blattner, January 4, 1871; they have four children living.

J. N. GROVES, physician and surgeon, Effingham City, was born in Perry County, Ohio, February 21, 1841. He came to Illinois at the age of fourteen, and his parents first settled in Crawford County. At the age of fifteen years, he entered the Ohio Wesleyan University, at Delaware, where he spent about three years. He returned to Illinois and began the study of medicine, in 1858, with Dr. S. M. Meeker, of Hardinsville, Ill., and, in the fall of 1860, he entered the Chicago Medical College, in which he spent a winter and summer term. In July, 1861, he settled in Watson, this county, where he began to practice, which he continued until 1862, when he enlisted in the Ninety-eighth Illinois Mounted Infantry, as private in Company F, Capt. Le Crone, and was made Hospital Steward at once, and, in 1863, he was made First Assistant Surgeon of the Ninety-eighth Regiment. Dr. Groves was detailed to accompany, as Surgeon, the Fourth Michigan Cavalry, in quest of Jeff Davis, and was present at his capture. He remained until the close of the war, in July, 1865, when he returned to Effingham and formed a partnership with Dr. John Le Crone, of this city, and practiced here until October, 1865, when he entered the Rush Medical College at Chicago, from which he graduated January 24, 1866, and returned to Effingham for a year, when he moved to Freemantion, just before the Vandalia road was built, and when the station was located at Altamont, he located and remained there until 1880, when he moved to Effingham. In September, 1880



he established the Effingham Surgical Institute and Eye and Ear Infirmary, in connection with Dr. L. J. Schifferstein, an oculist and aurist. Dr. Groves and his associate are in charge of the Mercy Hospital at Effingham. He is Surgeon-in-chief of the Springfield, Effingham & Southeastern Railway, and local surgeon of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad. He has built up a very large practice and established an enviable reputation as a surgeon.

J. N. GWIN, lawyer, Effingham, whose portrait appears in this work, first breathed the vital air in Crawford County, Ill., near where Robinson, the county capital, was shortly afterward located. His parents, John W. and Lucindes Gwin, obeyed the admonition "to get married and go West." They moved from Virginia to said county in 1830, when that region was almost a wilderness, the wolves and deer being almost the sole occupants of the prairie. Here the subject of this biography was reared, being the fourth child of his parents, but the oldest now living. He was brought up on a farm and accustomed to a life of toil. Having received a liberal education by going to the country schools, some three miles distant, for three or four months of each winter, during the time he worked on the farm. At the solicitation of some friends, his father sent him to an academy at Marshall, Ill., in 1857, then in successful operation under the control of the M. E. Church, where he remained one year. The year spent at the academy created such a desire for knowledge in the young man that his father sent him to McKendree College, in 1858, where he entered the classical course and remained two years, from which institution, in 1860, he went to the Indiana Asbury University, at Green Castle, Ind., for the purpose of studying German and French, where he remained one year, returning to McKen-

dree College; he remained one year, graduating in the classical course, in the ever memorable class of June 19, 1862, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. His father died a few days after the completion of his collegiate course, and he was left to commence life on his own resources; he taught school successfully for one year, then read law for a year with Judge Kitchell, at Olney, Ill.; served one year in the army, in the Fifth Indiana Cavalry; was on detached duty as Clerk of the General Court Martial, at Pulaski, Tenn., during the summer of 1865. Was mustered out of the service with his regiment after the expiration of the war, and immediately entered the Cincinnati Law School, in October, 1865, at which institution he graduated in 1866, with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. In June, 1865, the degree of Master of Arts was conferred on him by McKendree College. Was admitted to the bar at Mt. Vernon, in June, 1866, and commenced the practice of the law at Effingham August 1 of the same year, where he has ever since resided and practiced his chosen profession. Was the candidate for Presidential elector on the Liberal Republican ticket for the Fifteenth Congressional District in 1872. Elected Mayor of the city of Effingham in 1877, overcoming a Democratic majority of over one hundred, being the only one on the ticket that had any opposition that was elected, which position he held for two years, acquitting himself with the almost universal declaration that he made the best Mayor Effingham ever had. He is a gentleman of excellent exemplary habits for one of his profession; he neither chews, smokes nor uses intoxicating drinks of any kind except for medicinal purposes. During his collegiate course of five years, so staid and rigid were his conscientious convictions of right that he never received a demerit mark, un-

excused absence from recitation or private reproof, being the only one in his class that had a perfect record. Knowing the advantages of a religious and educational training, he has ever since manifested a great interest in the Sabbath and week day schools, and, as Secretary of the Board of Education, he has been untiring in his efforts to secure none but first-class teachers in the public schools of the city of Effingham. Sixteen years ago, he arrived at Effingham without a dollar that he could call his own, and among entire strangers, but by leading a life of sobriety, economy and industry, he has accumulated some property, and now, with his aged mother, occupies the most beautiful home in the city of Effingham. In politics, he was a Republican from boyhood, making an active canvass for Abraham Lincoln in 1860, with which party he continued to act until 1876, when he joined the National party, and was sent as a delegate from Illinois to the National Convention at Indianapolis, that nominated Peter Cooper for President; in 1880, was a delegate to the National Convention at Chicago that nominated Gen. Weaver as a candidate for President. He is one of the oldest members, in point of membership, of Dallas Lodge, No. 85, I. O. O. F. He has also taken all the degrees in White Hall Lodge, No. 134, and Encampment at Effingham. Is a member of Gates Post, No. 88, of the Grand Army of the Republic, and was one of its charter members.

HENRY G. HABING, agent Adams Express Company, insurance and real estate, Effingham, was born near the town of Essen, Oldenburg, Germany, January 13, 1837. His parents died in Germany, and, in 1844, subject, then seven years old, came to the United States with his grandfather, Casper Waschefort, who settled in Teutopolis, this county, and subject lived in the village until

1854, when he went to Evansville, Ind., where he was clerk in a general store for three years, and, in 1857, returned to Teutopolis and clerked for his uncle, John F. Waschefort, three years, and, in 1860, came to Effingham, and the same year Mr. Waschefort opened a store here, which Mr. Habing ran for three years, and in 1863 opened a general store of his own, which he ran until 1866, when he sold it and engaged with Thomas D. Craddock in the banking business, the firm of Craddock & Habing conducting a private bank until 1873, when the partnership was dissolved and subject continued by himself until 1876. In 1876, Mr. Habing engaged in the insurance business, which he has continued with good success. In addition, he became the first agent of the Wabash Railroad, in 1879, and is still its agent. Also became agent of the Adams and Pacific Express Companies in 1881. He was agent of the American Express Company at Effingham from 1860 to 1866. He was elected on the Independent ticket, in 1867, and served two years as County Treasurer, and again elected in 1873, on the Democratic ticket as County Treasurer for one term. He was Mayor of Effingham in 1875, and the same year Chairman of the Board of Supervisors; served several terms in other offices of trust, as Alderman, Trustee and School Treasurer.

RUFUS C. HARRAH, State's Attorney, Effingham City, was born in Putnam County, Ind., October 10, 1846. He came with his father to Jasper County, Ill., in 1858, and lived on a farm. He was educated at Westfield College, Illinois, which he left in 1870 and taught school two years, in Putnam County, Ind. March 10, 1872, he came to Effingham and studied law with J. N. Gwin, and was admitted to the bar June 18, 1874, and has been practicing here since. He was Police Magistrate of Effingham from 1873 to

1881. He was elected State's Attorney for this county in 1880, for four years, by the Democratic party. His parents still live in Jasper County, Ill., where his father has followed the life-long occupation of farming. His father, Daniel F. Harrah, was born in Montgomery County, Ky., and came to Indiana about 1835. He was the son of Daniel Harrah, a soldier of the war of 1812. Our subject was married, in 1873, to Mrs. Ellen Warren, of Jasper County, Ill. They have two children living.

GEORGE HARVEY, farmer, P. O. Effingham, was born in Schuylkill County, Penn., January 18, 1832, son of Isaac and Sarah (Wunder) Harvey, he, born in Berks County, Penn., in 1800, was a blacksmith and died in Schuylkill County, same State, in 1874; she was also a native of Berks County, Penn., born in 1802, and died in Schuylkill County, same State, in July, 1853. They were the parents of fifteen children, ten of whom are living. Our subject received his education in his native county, and was engaged in farming till 1866, when he went to work in the coal mines of his State, in which occupation he was engaged until 1879, at which time he came to Illinois and purchased a farm of 500 acres in this county, paying \$18 per acre. His place is adjoining to the city limits of Effingham, and includes 120 acres of timber land. He carries on general farming. Our subject was married, in his native county, August 12, 1853, to Miss Mary N. Dentler, born in the same county, daughter of Jacob Dentler, born in Lewisburg, Union Co., Penn. Mr. and Mrs. Harvey have nine children living—Theodore H., Isaac A., Charles, Anna Maria, Esther, George, Samuel, Richard and Bessie. Mrs. Harvey is a member of the Church of the United Brethren. He is an I. O. O. F., Pine Grove Lodge, No. 148, and is also a member of the Encampment. In politics, he is a Republican.

ALPHEUS J. HASBROUCK, Effingham, watchman, was born in Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y., March 1, 1826, son of Jacob and Arietta (Schoonmaker) Hasbrouck, he, born in Kingston, N. Y., April 2, 1800, was a student under Dr. Mott, and afterward a physician, died in Seneca County, N. Y.; she was of Holland descent, born in 1802, and died in New York State in August, 1882. The history of the Hasbrouck family is interesting as well as somewhat peculiar. Our subject's ancestors (as far back as the history can be traced) were two Frenchmen, who, in Coligny's time, during the early persecution of Protestants in France, fled to Holland, where they took refuge among the Huguenots, and afterward emigrated to America, sailing from England for Boston, in April, 1675, thence to New York and from there to Esopus (now Kingston, N. Y.), arriving in the latter place in July of the same year. One of the brothers, Joseph, remained in Esopus, while the other, Jacob, settled in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and both intermarried with the French and Hollanders. Our subject's great-grandfather and Mrs. Hasbrouck's great great-grandfather were first cousins, so the two families, though at intervals, would be quite distant from each other, time would bring them together again. Our subject's grandfather was a Captain in the Revolutionary war and a Colonel in the war of 1812. In the great civil war, there were eighteen representatives of the family in the army, ranking from a private to a General. Our subject is the descendant of the oldest child in each generation, with one exception. The first child in each generation happened to be a boy. In early life our subject was a farmer. He was married, in Seneca County, N. Y., October 8, 1851, to Miss Mary Ann Hasbrouck, born in Kingston, N. Y., May 5, 1829, daughter of Louis and Margaret (Van



Walt Quern





Vleck) Hasbrouck, he, born in New Paltz, now Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in 1797; she, born in the same place and year as her husband. Our subject has six children living and two deceased. Those living are Louise, Mary, Josephine, Frank Calvin, Louis and Viola. Mary is a teacher on the west side school of Effingham. Mr. Hasbrouck came to Effingham in 1870, and has since resided here. He had previously filled a number of offices in Mattoon, Coles County, this State, being at one time Mayor of that city and President of four societies, and also Superintendent of Sabbath school. He takes great interest in educational matters. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is also an I. O. O. F. He has been in the employ of the Vandalia Railroad Company for most of the past eleven years. In religion, he is a Presbyterian, and in politics a Republican.

CHARLES G. HARTMANN, wool dealer and merchant, Effingham, was born in the city of Neustadt, near Stolpen, Saxony, Germany, March 10, 1824. His father was a weaver in Neustadt, and subject learned the trade with him when a boy and traveled six years as a journeyman in Germany. He came to the United States in 1856, and first settled in South Bend, Ind., where he lived two years, when he removed to Shelby County, Ill., and established himself in the weaving business in Shelbyville, and, in May, 1864, he came to Effingham, where he engaged in buying wool, weaving and dealing in woolen goods. He carries a full line of woolen fabrics of all kinds and deals in wool generally, handling the bulk of the wool produced in the county. He is a member of the School Board and is serving his second year. His father, John G. Hartmann, married Julia Kretschmar, by which marriage there were ten children, of whom our subject is the seventh child; six of

the family are yet living. Our subject was married, in 1847, to Paulina Grahmann. They have five children—Matilda, married John Simow, of Effingham; Bertha, married to Henry Rawe, of Christian County, Ill.; Emma, at home; Charles A. and Henry, both in Chicago.

ANTON J. HENNING, butcher, Effingham, was born on the Atlantic Ocean, October 8, 1854, son of Charlie and Theresa (Vogt) Henning, natives of Germany; he, a miller, came to the United States in 1854, was a farmer in this country, and died near St. Louis; she died in Effingham June 29, 1880. They were the parents of seven children, five sons and two daughters. Our subject's schooling consisted of four winters' attendance at school in Monroe County, this State, and six months' study at Teutopolis, this county. He was engaged in farming till seventeen years of age, afterward working some in the employ of the Vandalia Railroad Company. He opened a butcher shop in 1876, which was destroyed by fire on March 5, 1879, after which he rebuilt on the same place. He was married, in Effingham, July 2, 1878, to Miss Anna Ungrum, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, July 2, 1855, daughter of George and Marguerita (Tiepen) Ungrum, natives of Germany; he died in this county, and she is still living here. Mr. and Mrs. Henning have two children—Rosa and Lizzie. Our subject has lived in Effingham for the past twelve years. He is a member of the Catholic Church and in politics a Democrat.

LOUIS HILL, retired, P. O. Effingham, was born in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, March 4, 1817; came to the United States in 1829. His parents first stopped in New York City about two years, when they moved to Pittsburgh, Penn., and our subject learned the trade of tinner in Denisonstown, Westmore-

land Co., Penn., where he served three years' apprenticeship. He then started a tinshop for himself in Allegheny County, Penn., which he ran about three years, and afterward ran a shop in Cambridge, Guernsey Co., Ohio, about four years, when he sold out and came to Illinois, in 1851, and bought prairie farm in Jackson Township, this county, entering 240 acres of it, and remained on the farm till the spring of 1881; he had acquired a half-section of land, which he placed in a good state of cultivation and kept up good buildings. Mr. Hill came to Effingham in the spring of 1881, to enjoy the rest which his toils have richly earned him. He was married, the first time, in March, 1840, to Miss Amanda Whiteman; five children were born of this marriage, all of whom are dead, except one daughter—Geomima, wife of Lorenzo Ward, of Cumberland County, Ill.; she was born May 18, 1855. Our subject's first wife died in January, 1874. His second marriage occurred June 15, 1874, when he wedded Miss Catharine Wade, of Perry County, Ohio. Three of Mr. Hill's children died young—one daughter, Sarah Jane, died in 1877; she was born in 1841, and married John Corral, and left six children, five of whom are still living.

JOHN HOENY, Sr., editor and publisher *Effingham Times*, was born in the town of Rueda, District Melsungen, Hesse-Cassel, Aug. 27, 1824. He received his education in the parochial school of his native place, and in the village of Waldau. His father was a damask weaver, and after leaving school subject worked at that for a few years. He also received lessons from a private teacher, and prosecuted his studies until the age of eighteen. February 2, 1842, he landed at New Orleans, La., and from there came to Leitchfield, Ky. He engaged in farming and in the meantime pursued the study of English with

the closest application. He took private lessons of Volentine Yates, and in three years taught English himself. He was married, April 2, 1846, to Miss Aldegundis Bozarth, of Grayson County, Ky. After being engaged in agricultural pursuits for three years, he began teaching English schools, both public and private, and that was his almost exclusive work until the spring of 1861. In the winter of 1851, he came to Illinois, locating at Old Ewington, and first taught a school in Sprinkle neighborhood, near Watson, then went to Teutopolis, where he taught in a Catholic parish school for three years, when he came to Effingham and clerked in the first general store in Effingham, and afterward kept a boarding-house here and was also the first Postmaster. In the fall of 1855 or 1856, he moved to Waterloo, Ill., where he remained one year, then went to St. Clair County, where he taught for six years; then returned, in 1861, and bought the *Effingham Gazette*, of Mr. Rose, and ran this and its successor, the *Democrat*, continuously until October, 1881, with the exception of the year 1869. February, 1882, he started the *Effingham Times*, which now enjoys a large circulation. Since coming to this country Mr. Hoeny has acted with the Democracy in political affairs. He served on the old Village Board of Trustees of Effingham, and served as Mayor of Effingham for two years, 1879 and 1881. Mr. Hoeny is the father of twelve children, six sons and six daughters; six are living, as follows: Mary Elizabeth (Mrs. H. C. Nolte); Anna T., wife of J. B. Costigan; John, Jr.; Archibald A., Eugene F. G. and Rose F. Of those deceased, all died young, except the oldest son—Martin W., who served in the Sixty-second Illinois Volunteer Infantry, in the regimental band, during the war, and died April 8, 1872, of consumption, which he

contracted in the army. He was a partner in the publication of the *Democrat* and a writer of much promise.

NATHANIEL B. HODSDON, Superintendent of Schools, Effingham, was born in Bethel, Oxford Co., Me., August 26, 1833; he received his education in the common schools of Maine, and in Gould's Academy, at Bethel, Me., and began teaching at the age of twenty-two in his native State, and in 1856 entered the Bridgewater State Normal School, Massachusetts, and spent two years there, graduating in February, 1858. In August, 1858, he came to Carmi, White Co., Ill., where he had charge of the schools four years. In August, 1862, he resigned his position to enlist in the Eighty-seventh Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served three years in Company F. He entered as Second Lieutenant and during the last years had command of Company F as First Lieutenant. He was in the siege and capture of Vicksburg and the Red River expedition and other engagements on the Mississippi River; was mustered out at Springfield, Ill., in July, 1865. His health was so impaired that Mr. Hodsdon did not resume teaching until 1874, when he became Principal of the schools at Carmi, Ill., and remained as Superintendent there four years, and next became Principal of the public schools at Metropolis, Ill., for two years, and, September, 1881, he was made Professor of English literature in the Christian Collegiate Institute at Metropolis, Ill., where he taught one year, when he resigned to accept the Superintendency of the Effingham schools in June, 1882, and is now filling that position. He was married, in 1861, to Miss Mary F. Chaplin, of Maine, who died in 1874, when he married, December 30, 1875, Miss Flora Pollard, of Evansville, Ind., daughter of the late Dr. William Pollard, of Cynthiana, Ind. The father of our subject was James Hodsdon, who

served as private in the war of 1812 and who was a farmer. He resided at Bethel, Me., until his death. The mother of our subject was Esther Bartlett, who had eight children, of which subject is the youngest and the only survivor.

JOHN F. HOMANN, lock and gun smith, Effingham, was born in Hanover, Germany, Oct. 7, 1805, son of Johan F. and Henriette (Neavohner) Homann, he, a wagon and pump maker, born in 1768, in Germany, where he died in 1836; she was born and died in Germany also. They were the parents of three children—one son and two daughters. Our subject received his schooling in his native country, where he also learned his trade, in which he was engaged in various places in Germany and Switzerland. He was married, in Neukirchen, Hanover, Germany, December 31, 1836, to Anna Maria Vallers, born in Bremen, Germany, December 28, 1809, daughter of Henry and Marguerita (Delves) Vallers, natives of Bremen, Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Homann have three children—Friederich Adolph, Wilhelm Henry and Dena. The two sons are married and have farms in Moecasin Township, this county. The daughter is living at home. Our subject came to the United States in 1845, and lived six years in St. Louis, Mo., twelve years in Washington County, this State, and in 1865 came to Effingham, where he has since worked at his trade of lock and gun smith. He is an excellent mechanic and a fine old gentleman, respected by all who know him. He is a member of the Lutheran Church and in politics a Republican.

U. M. HUTCHINS, farmer, P. O. Effingham, was born in Shelby County, Ill., June 9, 1855, son of M. and Susan (Carter) Hutchins, natives of Tennessee; he, born May 1, 1816, is a farmer in Douglas Township; she, born August 13, 1816, and died in Douglas

Township June 20, 1881. They had twelve children, four of whom are living. Our subject received his education in his native county, and made a start in life as a farmer. He came to this county in 1872, at which time his father purchased 213 acres of land, at \$10 per acre, which is now owned by our subject, who engages in general farming. He was married, in Douglas Township, August 19, 1881, to Tomana Rose Clark, born March 11, 1861, in this State. Mr. and Mrs. Hutchins have one child—Michael, born September 5, 1882. In religion, our subject is a Baptist, and in politics, a Democrat.

CAPT. WILLIAM H. HYDEN, merchant, Effingham, was born in Vigo County, Ind., near the State line, March 10, 1831. At the age of fourteen, he was bound out to learn the tanner's trade, in Vigo County, and served three years, and at nineteen he went to Indianapolis, Ind., and for two years was in the employ of the Madison Railroad Company, as brakeman on a passenger train. He worked in a saw-mill in Marion County for three years, and farmed one year, when he began the manufacture of brick near Indianapolis, in which he continued till the war broke out. He enlisted in Company F, of the First Indiana Cavalry, in June, 1861, for three years, or during the war. Company F was transferred in the spring of 1862 to the Third Indiana Cavalry. He was in the Army of the Potomac for two and one-half years, under command of Gen. Pleasonton. He served two years and seven months as Second Sergeant of Company F, Third Indiana Cavalry, and, including skirmishes, took part in thirty-nine engagements, the most important of which were Poolsville, Frederick City, Middletown, South Mountain, Antietam, mouth of the Monocacy, Charleston and Barnsville Ford. He fought twelve days in Amosville, Fredericksburg, in January, 1863,

Beverly's Ford, Chancellorsville, Dumfries, Warrenton, Spottsylvania, Aldie, Middlebury, Snicker's Gap and Upperville. He was wounded three times, first at Beverly's Ford, by a saber. His horse was shot in the fall of 1864, below Pulaski, Tenn., and our subject was crippled by the fall of the animal. He received a gunshot wound at Aldie, through the right foot, in 1863, just before the battle of Gettysburg. He came home on a leave of absence and was commissioned Second Lieutenant of the Ninth Indiana Cavalry, by Gov. Morton, and January 1, 1864, he was commissioned Captain of Company H, Ninth Cavalry, One Hundred and Twenty-first Regiment, having raised and drilled the majority of the men in the Ninth Cavalry. He went out and served till the close of the war as Captain of Company H, being assigned to the Army of the Cumberland. After the war, Capt. Hyden resumed the manufacture of brick, at Indianapolis, until the winter of 1867, when he removed to Effingham County and farmed here until 1874. In that year, he engaged in the merchandising, and kept a general stock for seven years at Elliottstown, Ill. August, 1881, he came to Effingham, and was employed until March, 1882, as a salesman by Col. Funkhouser. March 8, 1882, he opened a general store on the north side of the public square, which he has since conducted with good success. He was first married, June 16, 1854, to Miss Margaret A. Leeper, of Acton, Marion Co., Ind. They had three children. His wife died in August, 1872. He remarried, Miss Sarah Creech, of this county, January 12, 1874. They have three children by this marriage.

JOHN GEORGE HYNEMAN, baker and confectioner, Effingham, was born in Baden, Baden, Germany, August 11, 1850. He left school at the age of seventeen, having completed a college course at the city of Constanz. He

learned the confectionery trade with an uncle in the city of Reichstadt, serving three years, when at the age of twenty, he enlisted in the German Army as volunteer in the Sanitary Corps, remaining until February 1, 1871, when he was excused from service for disability, and he came to the United States, leaving May 16, 1871, landing at New York City, where he was pastry cook and confectioner for a year and six months; then he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he followed the same occupation for three years. In November, 1876, he came to Effingham, and was afterward, for a few months, at St. Louis, Mo. July 1, 1877, he opened his present establishment on Jefferson street, conducting a restaurant, confectionery and bakery with good success, the different branches of the business employing from five to six persons. He was married, in 1877, to Miss Louisa Heer, of Cincinnati, Ohio. Three children were born of this marriage, and two of our subject's last marriage. His father, Joseph George Hyneman was born in Baden, Germany, and graduated from the University of Heidelberg, Germany. He joined the Revolution of 1848, and espoused the cause of the people, and was captured and cast into prison in Reichstadt, but was afterward pardoned by the Duke and restored to the office of Attorney and rose to the rank of a Judge.

WILLIAM H. JACKSON, grocer, Effingham, was born in Marion County, Ky., April 5, 1844. He was raised in Lebanon, where he served an apprenticeship at blacksmithing. He enlisted at eighteen in Morgan's Cavalry and served until 1863, when he was captured at Buffington, Ohio, and was held as prisoner of war at Camp Morton and Camp Douglas, from which he escaped in November, 1863. He located in Wisconsin at the close of the war and came to Effingham in 1869. He was

hotel clerk in the old Moore House for some years, and engaged in the retail grocery business here about 1872, and has been in that business ever since, except three years, which he spent in different parts of Texas to recuperate his health. His location is on Jefferson street, where he does a prosperous business in groceries and queensware. He served as City Clerk of Effingham for three terms. In politics, he is a Democrat. He was married, October 8, 1873, to Miss Amanda Myers, daughter of W. T. Myers, of this county.

ANTHONY BERNARD JANSEN, farmer, P. O. Effingham, was born in Oldenburg, Germany, February 20, 1822. He was twelve years old when he came to America. He lived two years in Schuylkill County, Penn.; at the age of fourteen, was apprenticed to learn the carpenter's trade, in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he served five years, and afterward working as a journeyman for a short time, he came here in 1840 on a visit to his parents, then went back to complete his term of service with a contractor named Baldwin. Subject came in 1841 to stay, and went to work on a farm for John B. Brummer, on Green Creek, and in April, 1842, he married Elizabeth, the only daughter of his employer, and farmed with his father-in-law for about ten years. In about 1850, he bought 160 acres in two tracts of well-improved land here; about three years later moved here, and has lived on it ever since. At the time he came here, there was considerable Congress land, which afterward became railroad lands. Of this land Mr. Jansen bought several tracts. He has 227 acres here, besides the 160 acres formerly belonging to the estate of Brummer. He has been very successful in raising both grain and stock. He has eight children living and three deceased—John Bernard, died when young; Anthony Bernard, died when four-



teen years and seven months old; Henry Joseph, farmer in Cumberland County, Ill.; Mary Margaret, died after marriage to Ferdinand Kaufmann; John William, living in Clinton County, Ill.; John Henry, farmer in this county; Elizabeth, wife of Bernard Husmann, of Shelby County, Ill.; Margaret Malama, wife of Clemens Kaufmann; Anna Helena; Catharine Philomina; Francis Anthony, who is at home. The father of Mrs. Jansen was born in the Kingdom of Hanover, July 28, 1796. He learned the trade of weaving and worked at it. He married Margaret Suer, and had but one child. He came to America in 1839, and settled here on Christmas of that year. Our subject's father was Francis Anthony Jansen, born in Oldenburg, Germany, where he learned the carpenter's trade, but followed farming and also herring fishing in the North Sea for many years and was ship carpenter on sailing vessels bound for distant ports, and sometimes worked at his trade in shipyards in Holland. In 1834, he came to the United States on the same vessel with Clemens Uptmore, and brought his wife and family of three children, one having come to this country two years previous. He worked in the coal mines of Pennsylvania, and at his trade in Cincinnati, Ohio, until 1839, when he came to Illinois and settled near Teutopolis, adjoining the place where H. H. Hnals now lives. He lived there for some years with his son-in-law, where his wife died in 1841. He afterward made his home with his son-in-law, H. H. Wempe, who moved to St. Clair County, Ill., where the father died in 1862, in his eighty-eighth year. He was the father of four children, who grew to maturity—Bernard Henry, who is a lawyer in Cincinnati, Ohio; Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Buckmann, dead; Catharine Alexandrina, wife of Henry Wempe, dead; subject and one who was the

youngest of the family. Mr. Jansen is a Democrat and has served as Supervisor of the township.

BERNARD JANSON, wagon manufacturer, Effingham, was born in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, February 14, 1843, and was educated in his native country. He learned the trade of wagon and carriage making in his native town, at which he worked for six years. March 8, 1863, he reached the United States, landing at New York; he went direct to Chicago, Ill., where he worked in the large wagon factory of Peter Schuttler, one year, when he entered the employ of the Government as blacksmith and horseshoer, at Nashville and Chattanooga, until September, 1865, when he came to Effingham, and in October, 1865, located here permanently. He bought the present lot, then covered with hazel-brush, and built a small shop on the old National road, and for about two years conducted a general blacksmithing business in a small shop, and, in 1867, built his present wagon shop, which he has enlarged by several additional buildings until the present shop and factory are 100x34, a two-story frame, with three floors, with large sheds, 100x16 for storing and seasoning lumber. Since 1867, he has turned his entire attention to the manufacture of wagons, and employs six hands in the various departments of the business, with an average, during the last five years, of 100 wagons per year. These vehicles find a market principally in Effingham and adjoining counties. He has also manufactured spring wagons and buggies. His vehicles are constructed of the best material and workmanship, and compares favorably with the best. His machinery is propelled by a twelve-horse engine. He was married, in 1875, to Catharine Bremer, of Sigel, Ill., and has two daughters living and one dead.

JAMES H. JOHNSTON, dealer in books and stationery, Effingham, was born in Effingham County, Ill., in the town of Freeman-ton December 8, 1843, only son of William and Melcenia E. (Saslay) Johnston. The father was born in Scotland and came to the United States when thirty years old and located at Gallipolis, Ohio, about 1835, and farmed in Gallia County, Ohio, for about five years, and came to Freeman-ton about 1841 or 1842, where he opened a store, beginning on about \$50. He was one of the first Post-masters of Freeman-ton and kept a hotel known as the "Travelers' Rest," for many years. He was a strong temperance man, and never drank or kept bar, and was one of the three men of his township who voted for Gen. Fremont in 1856. He was a Missionary Baptist, but his house was the home of ministers of all denominations. About 1858, he sold out his store and property, and removed to Cumberland County, Ill., where he resided until his death, in 1863. He married in Ohio, and had seven children, all living—Margaret A, wife of William C. Wright, of Effingham; James H., subject; Ellen B., wife of George Phipps, of Cumberland County; Melcenia M., wife of J. A. McCandlish, Sheriff of Cumberland County, Ill.; Lucy V., wife of Mr. N. B. Hollsapple, of Cumberland County, Ill.; Sophrona, wife of William Wharf, insurance agent at Olney, Ill.; Rose, wife of James Reed, Jamesville, Ill. The mother remarried L. D. Gloyd, of Summit Township, still living. Subject was educated in the schools of this and Cumberland Counties. Subject enlisted in December, 1861, and was discharged in October, 1862, on account of disability. He belonged to Company K, Sixty-third Volunteer Infantry, and was taken ill soon after enlistment. He was married, in 1871, to Miss Fannie Hawley, daughter of Rev. N. Hawley, of the M. E. Church. Wife

died in 1873 at Olney, Ill. At the close of the war, he went into business at Charleston, Ill., where he remained for eighteen months. In 1873, he went into the insurance and real estate business at Olney, Ill., for a few months. In 1877, he became Deputy Post-master under W. C. Wright for four years. In June, 1881, he engaged in the book and fancy goods trade in Effingham, and has since conducted a prosperous business on Jefferson street.

JUDGE JOSEPH B. JONES, County Judge, Effingham, was born in Coshocton County, Ohio, April 22, 1835; he was raised on a farm and came to Illinois in 1856, on foot and alone, locating in Crawford County, where he taught school in the winter of 1856-57, and in the spring of 1857, came to Effingham County, where he farmed during the summer and taught a winter school in Crawford County, Ill., and returned, in 1858, to Ohio, for eight months, and, in February, 1859, returned to this county and located at Freeman-ton, where he engaged in farming and trading in stock until 1860, when he was appointed Deputy Sheriff of this county and acted nearly four years, and during that time helped to move the county's books to the new county seat, during the holidays of 1860-61. He next engaged his services to C. H. McCormick & Bro., of Chicago, and sold reapers and mowers here for about five years. In April, 1869, he was elected Justice of the Peace, or Police Magistrate of the city of Effingham and served four years. November 4, 1873, he was elected County Judge of Effingham, and re-elected in November, 1877, for a term of four years, and, under an amendment of the constitution, his term of office was extended to December, 1882, and at that time he will have served nine years.

JOHN JONES, druggist, Effingham, was born in North Germany, near the city of

Schleswig, October 19, 1846. He was educated in the public schools of his native country. He came to the United States in 1864, and located in Tuscola, Douglas Co., Ill., where he entered a drug store to learn the business, with Davis & Niles, and served three and one-half years as clerk. In the summer of 1868, he came to Effingham, and clerked in a drug store until June, 1869, when he bought a stock of drugs and medicines of Thomas D. Craddock, and has continued in the drug business ever since with good success. He was married, in 1871, to Miss O. M. Loomis, step-daughter of A. S. Moore.

REV. HERMANN JUNGSMANN, rector, Effingham, was born in Westphalia, Germany, in the town of Ochtrup, October 1, 1846. He was educated in the Gymnasium at Münster, which he left in his twenty-second year and entered the School of Philosophy at Roulers, remaining one year; then entered the American College at Louvain, Belgium, where he studied theology for three years. In the same year he left school, September, 1872, and came to America. He had received the order of Prisetthood in December, 1871, at Malines, Belgium. He was first appointed rector of St. Andrew's Church, at Murfreesboro, Ill., in October, 1872, where he continued until March, 1877, when he was appointed rector of St. Anthony's Church, at Effingham, Ill., of which church he has since been pastor.

A. B. KAGAY, deceased, died February 15, 1877, aged seventy-four years and five months. He was of German parentage, born in the State of Virginia September 17, 1802, and did not learn to speak English until he was ten years old. His parents emigrated during his infancy to Fairfield County, Ohio, where he was raised on a farm. His education was limited, yet was sufficient for all

practical purposes. He was married, on the 17th day of August, 1826. In 1832, he emigrated to Findlay, Hancock Co., Ohio, where he engaged in the tanning business. He subsequently engaged in the mercantile business, but with indifferent success, and also carried on a harness and saddlery shop. In 1841, he emigrated to Ewington, Ill., and engaged in the saddlery and harness business. In the fall of 1842, he was elected County Clerk, which office he filled for four years, being succeeded by Daniel Rinehart. In November, 1853, he was elected County Treasurer and Assessor, which offices he held until succeeded by G. W. Barcus, in 1860. As Assessor, he was required to traverse the entire county and visit every resident to take his assessment of taxable property; hence, no man at that time was so well acquainted with all the people in the county as he. In 1861, he was elected Justice of the Peace or Police Magistrate of the city of Effingham, and, in 1865, he was elected Township Justice of the Peace which office he held until 1873. He also held the offices of School Director and Township Treasurer for a number of years. In 1830, he joined the Old School Predestinarian Baptist Church, and has ever since been an active member of that church. There was nothing he prized so much as attending his church meetings. In his opinion, when once formed, he was fixed and positive, and his attachment to his friends were ever constant and confiding. Being scrupulous and honest himself, he believed others to be the same, and was therefore often deceived and imposed upon. Kind to all, he was an affectionate husband and indulgent father, doing all in his power to rear his children to make good and useful members of society, by giving them as good an education as the educational facilities of the country then afforded. His first wife died at Ewington in the fall of

1857, and he was married again, in September, 1859, to Ursella Miller, a widow, who survives him. By his first wife he had five children—two sons and three daughters, of whom one son and two daughters survive.

BENJAMIN F. KAGAY, lawyer, Effingham, was born in Pleasant Township, Fairfield County, Ohio, February 27, 1831. His father, A. B. Kagay, died a few years ago at the age of seventy-four. His mother, Sarah (Hall) Kagay, was of Scotch-Irish parentage, and died while in her fifty-fourth year. Our subject was the recipient of a common-school education, perfected by his own after efforts. From his sixteenth to his twenty-second year, he was occupied in teaching, and in the meantime prosecuting the study of law, entering subsequently upon the active practice of his profession. He soon built up a large and remunerative business in this county, which has since engrossed his whole time and attention. He was President of the Board of Trustees of Effingham, and for three terms was the Supervisor of Douglas Township, this county. For two terms he was Chairman of the Board of Supervisors of Effingham County, and was also Chairman of the Building Committee of the Effingham County Court House. He was the first Mayor of the city of Effingham, serving two terms—1867-68. He was a member of the Legislature of 1871 and 1872 filling the vacancy in the office occasioned by the death of David Leith. He was a member of the firm of Cooper & Kagay, and commenced practicing law in 1855. He was married, February 6, 1853, in Fayette County, Ill., to Martha J. Starnes, and has had five children, three of whom are living—the oldest child, a daughter, is the wife of A. B. Judkins, of Springfield, Ill., an accomplished musician; Benjamin F. and Mattie. Our subject is now Police Magistrate of the city of Effingham.

In politics, he is a Democrat, an independent thinker and actor in political affairs.

JOSEPH KAUFMANN was born in the vicinity of Green Creek May 29, 1856. He was educated at St. Joseph's College, Teutopolis, where he spent twelve months, and began teaching in Cumberland County, Ill., in 1876, and taught seven months in public schools at Lillyville, and, in 1878, he took charge of the Green Creek School which numbers from thirty-six to forty pupils; both English and German languages are taught. Our subject's mother is the daughter of Hermann H. Niman, who was born in Oldenburg, Germany, where he married Mary Selhorst, and had three sons and one daughter. Subject's wife, Anna Elizabeth, was eighteen years old when she came to this county, in 1838. Her father settled where his son, Clemens Niman, now lives; they bought out a little improvement, came and settled there some time in the spring of 1839. She only remembers a Mr. Stewart and Cohee in all this township at that time. She went to Hutchins' water mill, on the Wabash, seven miles, and carried a bushel of meal on her shoulder home. She married Mr. John F. Osterhaus, in about 1842, and settled, after marriage, where her son Henry Osterhaus now lives. Two children were born of this marriage, only one son survives, above mentioned. After about four years of married life, Mr. Osterhaus died, and subsequently she married Ferdinand Kaufmann. He was born in Prussia, and came to this county between 1840 and 1850, and bought a farm, where Clemens Kaufmann now lives, where he died about 1860, leaving eight children, five of whom are yet living, as follows: Ferdinand, in Shelby County, farmer; Sophia, wife of Henry Jansen, of this township; Catharine, married; Clemens, farmer, of this township, and Joseph.

ALFRED H. KELLY, County Sheriff, Effingham City, was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, May 17, 1837. He came to Illinois when four years old, his parents settling in what is now Summit Township in 1841. His father entered eighty acres in Blue Point, in the edge of the timber, which only had few settlements. He went twenty miles in those days to a raising, and broke prairie after night to avoid the flies. Our subject received his education in a log schoolhouse. His first teacher was Sarah Spaulding. The schoolhouse was situated on the Johnny Brown farm. The father of our subject went to the Mexican war, and subject went to Cumberland County and lived four years with an uncle. His father died when he (subject) was twenty years of age, and our subject started in life for himself. He worked by the month and day for about three years, when he ran a threshing machine for about one or two years. He was married, in 1859, to Miss Elizabeth Burrell, a native of Fairfield County, Ohio, and afterward bought eighty acres of land, which he still owns, in Banner Township, where he is still farming, raising grain and stock. He has always been connected with the Democratic party, and served as Supervisor of his township for five terms. He was elected Sheriff of Effingham County in November, 1880, and was renominated by the Democratic primary in April, 1882, for a term of four years to same office. He has two children living and two dead. His father, Hugh Dennis Kelly, was born in Ohio about 1804. He was a stone mason by trade, but farmed in later years. He served with Judge Gillenwaters in the Mexican war. His health was permanently impaired by his service. He kept a hotel at Ewington for two years, and was book-keeper for a time for the Illinois Central Railroad. He died on the farm about 1858. Our subject has

two sisters living —Electa and Sarah A., the latter the wife of L. J. Hankins, of this county.

HENRY B. KEPLEY, attorney at law, Effingham, was born on Limestone Creek, in Effingham County, Ill., June 20, 1836. He was raised on a farm, and, until the age of eighteen years, was principally engaged in farming pursuits. From childhood he was dependent upon his own efforts for support and education. He had great desire to attend school, but his circumstances were such that he could not do so, except occasionally, twenty or thirty days at a time, and consequently his early education was quite limited, though at an early age he became able to read. He had great fondness for reading, and, by the time he was ten years old, had read probably every book in the neighborhood, the number of which, however, was by no means great; but among which were the Bible, the Columbian Orator, the English Reader, Peter Parley's Tales, Horry's Life of Marion, Weem's Life of Washington, the latter of which had been bought for him, and which he had read and re-read, until he could repeat from memory page after page of it. One Friday afternoon at the close of school, the teacher, J. W. P. Davis, announced that he would give a reward to the pupil who, on the next Monday, at the opening of school, could recite the greatest number of sentences from some history or similar book. On Monday morning, when it came Henry's turn to recite, he handed to the teacher his "Weem's," and continued to recite page after page, till finally the teacher interrupted him by saying: "You have undoubtedly recited enough to entitle you to the reward, and we will defer your reciting the rest of the book till some other day." When about thirteen years of age, he for the first time attended Sunday school, at New Hope Church. Here, in con-



testing for the prize offered for committing to memory and reciting the greatest number of chapters of the New Testament during the term, he committed to memory all of the Book of Matthew, except the first three chapters, all of the Book of Mark, and nearly all of the Book of Luke, gaining the prize—a small Testament, which, though of small value in money, was by him highly prized as the token of his success. His success in such matters was attributable more to industry or persevering effort than to any special faculty. From fifteen to eighteen years of age, he was constantly employed as a hired hand, mostly at farm labors, but part of the time on the Illinois Central Railroad, which was then being constructed through Effingham County. The proceeds of these three years of labor, above necessary expenses, were invested in a hundred acres of land, which, in the fall of 1854, he sold for \$500. He now decided to direct his attention to obtaining education, and to use the money he had got for his land in defraying his expenses while attending school. During the winter of 1854-55, he attended the district school taught by Dr. Whorton at New Hope Church. During the spring and summer of 1855, he attended a private school at Mason, kept by A. W. Avery. In the winter following, he attended a school kept by Uriah McCoy, near Watson. In March 4, 1856, at Georgetown, Ill., he began teaching his first school, which lasted six months. In September, 1856, he went to Franklin College, at Franklin, Ind., which he attended one year. His money being now exhausted, he could no longer attend college, much to his regret, as he had a great desire to continue his collegiate course till he graduated. But, as he was not able to do this because of the lack of means, he continued his studies privately while teaching school, which vocation he resumed after leaving college. In

February, 1859, he began the study of law, with the view of becoming a lawyer. Here again he encountered the difficulties arising from lack of money, as he had no means with which to defray the expenses of a regular course of law studies. In March, 1860, he passed a successful examination, and was admitted to the bar, and in May following he began the practice of law, in the meantime continuing to teach school and read law the same as before his admission to the bar, until November, 1862, at which time he came to Effingham and opened a law office, where he has since been in the active practice of his chosen profession. Whatever success Mr. Kepley has achieved has been the result of his great industry and untiring perseverance, and it gives to all young men an example well worthy of their strictest emulation. Having no influential friends to assist him in his advancement, he has at all times had to rely on his own efforts. As a lawyer, he stands deservedly high among his fellow-members, and is known as a faithful, earnest and hard-working advocate. Since arriving at the age of manhood, he has at all times taken an active part in public affairs in his county. As a citizen, he is public-spirited, broad in his views and progressive, and is an active worker in the temperance reform. On November 7, 1867, he was married to Ada H. Miser, of Effingham, and she is associated with him in his practice.

ADA H. KEPLEY, attorney, Effingham (with H. B. Kepley), is the daughter of Henry Miser, and was born in Somerset, Perry Co., Ohio, February 11, 1847. In her thirteenth year, her parents removed to St. Louis, where she attended the Clay Grammar School, then taught by Dr. William T. Harris, and afterward attended the St. Louis High School for two years. In September, 1866, she came with her parents to Effing-

ham, Ill., and was married, November 7, 1867 to Mr. Henry B. Kepley, a sketch of whom will be found elsewhere. In 1868, she began the study of law with her husband, and, in September, 1869, she entered the Law Department of the University of Chicago, and graduated from it in 1870, and applied for a certificate to Mr. Charles Reed, who said he was willing personally to give certificates to the ladies to practice, but the law prevented them from entering the learned profession. Mr. and Mrs. Kepley prepared a bill in 1871 to allow women the right of admittance, which was presented by Capt. Ed Harlan, of Marshall, who was representing this Senatorial District in 1871-72. The bill was ably defended by such men in the Lower House as Judge J. B. Bradwell, of Chicago, and Mr. Reddick, of Ottawa, and others, and it passed and became a law during that session. Mrs. Kepley applied for admission to the bar at Springfield, and was admitted January 27, 1881. She was also commissioned Notary Public August 20, 1881, and is now in regular practice of the profession. She is serving her third year as member of the Effingham School Board, being the first lady elected to that body.

ANTHONY KREKE, contractor and builder, Effingham, was born in Effingham, this county, February 16, 1849, son of Arnold and Gertrude (Dreismann) Kreke, natives of Oldenburg, Germany; he, a farmer, died in Effingham, this county, in 1852, where the mother died also. They had five children. Our subject received his schooling in Effingham, and began life as a farmer, and in 1861 learned the carpenter's trade, which he has since followed, mostly in this county, and in which occupation he is a skilled workman. He was married, in Effingham, November 26, 1875, to Mary Goldstein, born March 31, 1855, in Missouri, daughter of Henry Gold-

stein, a native of Germany, and a soldier. Mr. and Mrs. Kreke have three children—Lizzie, born April 4, 1875; Joseph, July 26, 1878; and Anna, July 29, 1882. In religion, our subject is a Catholic, and is a Democrat in politics.

JOHN H. I. LACY, American Express Agent, Effingham, is the son of Isaiah and Mary A. (Wright) Lacy, and was born in Clay County, Ill., September 16, 1833. His father died when he (subject) was ten months old, at which age he came to this county with his mother and grandfather, Jonathan Wright, who settled at Ewington, where subject lived with his mother until of age. There were no public schools when he was a boy, and his first teacher was Joe Wheeler, who taught about the first school in Ewington. Our subject became a clerk for Dr. Hamilton L. Smith in his store at the age of nineteen, and was afterward a clerk in the store of Presley Funkhouser. At the age of twenty-one, he began the study of dentistry with Dr. Floyd, of Greenville, and traveled with him to different places for two years, remaining a few weeks in a place. Mr. Lacy began the practice of dentistry at Ewington about 1856, where he remained until he removed to Effingham, in about 1858, and traveled in the surrounding country until the war broke out. He enlisted in the spring of 1861, at the first call for three-months men, and was First Lieutenant of the Effingham Guards, which was Company G of the Eleventh Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and he served until the term expired, when he re-enlisted, in 1862, in the Ninety-eighth Illinois Infantry, and was Adjutant of the regiment, and joined the Army of the Cumberland, remaining with the regiment until after the battle of Stone River, when he resigned and came home in 1863 on account of sickness in his family. In the spring of 1865, he re-

joined the service as Major of the One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Illinois, and was mustered out at the close of the war at Springfield, Ill. After the war, Mr. Lacy practiced dentistry for about two years. In 1867, he became agent of the American Express Company, and has conducted their agency ever since.

JOHN W. LACOCK, Deputy Postmaster, Effingham, was born in Gallatin County, Ky., near the village of Patriot, Ind., in 1843. This town is situated just across the river. He is the eighth child of the family. His father's name was Joseph, and his mother's maiden name was Maria Wetherbee, of Indiana. His father was of French origin, and is supposed to have been born in Pennsylvania or Ohio, at a date not known to subject. He was a school-teacher, which he followed from early life to the time of his death. His children were Mary, wife of Peter Lankins; she resides near the old homestead at Patriot, Ind.; Phoebe W., wife of James K. Reed, of Mason, Ill.; James W., a resident of Kentucky; Susan, wife of William Keneday, a resident of the old homestead in Patriot, Ind.; Anna, wife of S. E. Herrick, of same place; Jane, wife of William G. DeHart, of same place. His mother was of English descent, and was born in America. Both parents died while subject was young, soon after which he went to Oldham County, Ky., where he engaged as errand boy in a store kept by Dr. E. W. Beckwith. While thus employed, he received such advantages of an education as the situation afforded. He remained there until 1859, when he returned to Patriot, Ind., and entered a drug store as clerk for the same Dr. Beckwith, who had removed to that place in the meanwhile. He remained here until the breaking-out of the war, when, after two unsuccessful attempts, he finally succeeded in joining the Ninety-third In-

diana Infantry, in which he served three years, during which time he participated in all the battles in which his regiment was engaged—first at Jackson approach to Vicksburg. At this fight, the regiment had been marching through a drenching rain, in consequence of which they were unable to discharge their guns, on which account they charged and took one of the enemy's batteries. He was appointed Deputy Postmaster in 1882. After his army service, he returned to Patriot, Ind., where, in 1866, he was married to Miss Mary Wright, of Quercus Grove, Ind. They have had five children, two of whom are deceased. Those living are Effie and Pearl, and one not named. He is an Elder in the Presbyterian Church. In politics, a Republican. A member of Grand Army and Red Men, and was the first to establish the latter order in Illinois, being at that time Sachem of the Seminole Tribe. He also represented the State at the Grand Council held in Philadelphia in 1870. During his army service, he was a constant contributor to his home papers.

HENRY J. LAMPING, deceased, was born in Germany February 20, 1846, son of Joseph and Friedericka (Vorwerk) Lamping, natives also of Germany, he born September 27, 1818, she November 22, 1817. They are farmers in the old country, and are parents of four children—three sons and one daughter. Our subject received his schooling in his native country, where he also learned the shoe-maker's trade, which he followed up to the time of his marriage, which occurred in Teutopolis, this county, June 27, 1871, when he married Catharina Uptmore, born February 11, 1850, in Teutopolis, daughter of Clemens and Elizabeth (Niehaus) Uptmore, natives of Germany. Our subject came to this county in 1866, and resided in Teutopolis until 1879, when he came to Effingham

City and opened a general store, with a stock consisting of groceries, queensware and dry goods, which business his widow now manages. Mr. Lamping was a member of the Town Board of Teutopolis. He was a member of the Catholic Church, and a Democrat in politics. He died September 11, 1882.

WILLIAM A. LAYTON, dealer in agricultural implements, Effingham, was born in Knox County, Ill., February 29, 1848, and moved to Bishop Township, this county, in 1852, where he lived about one year. His father, William Layton, became a foreman on the Illinois Central Railroad, and moved to Mason with his family and worked on the railroad construction during four years, superintending the grading, etc. Subject lived at Mason but a year, when he moved to what is known as the old patch on north side of Wabash, between Mason and Watson, for three years, and kept boarders. When the road was completed, his father moved back to a farm in Bishop Township, and bought the 160 acres where Wm. Endebrook now lives. Our subject received his education at Bishop Point, in a log schoolhouse with paper window lights, with fire-place across the end of the house. At the age of sixteen, he began buying stock for Zion Frost and S. D. Dole, and bought in this and Jasper Counties for six years. He was married, in 1869, to Miss Annie Downs, of Paris, Edgar County, and settled in Nelson Township, Moultrie Co., Ill., where he remained until 1872, engaged in farming, and, in the latter part of 1872 and 1873, he carried mail from Sullivan to Decatur, before the railroad was built. His wife died in the fall of 1872. He took a trip West in 1875, as far as Fort Benton, D. T., in search of health and adventure, spending the summer there. He farmed in 1876, and in 1877 he began selling goods for Mr. Tedrick, at Teutopolis, for eighteen months,

when he moved stock to Effingham, and continued until 1880. In 1881, he formed a partnership with Mr. J. E. Tedrick, under the firm name of Tedrick & Layton, and they have conducted a prosperous business in agricultural implements, with warerooms on Washington street. Our subject was married a second time, in 1879, to Miss Mary E. Funk, daughter of J. R. Funk, of this county. They have one daughter living. The father is still living, at Wheeler, Jasper Co., Ill., engaged as section foreman on the narrow-gauge railroad.

DR. JOHN LE CRONE. Few of the pioneers of Effingham County have a history of more general merit than Dr. John Le Crone; coming here in an early day, and during his long residence no one has identified himself more with the county's general progress and advancement than has Dr. Le Crone. To the genial and healthful influences of such characters does the county owe its present advanced condition. Dr. Le Crone was born in Fayette County, Penn., December 12, 1816, where he spent his boyhood with his parents on a farm, enjoying only the common-school advantages of that day. He had a natural inclination for study, however, and what little opportunities he had were employed to good advantage. In 1832, he, with his parents, removed to Fairfield County, Ohio, where he resided with his parents for twelve years. The bent of his mind was for a more thorough and finished education than was afforded by the common schools, and, at the age of seventeen, he entered Marietta College, enduring a great many privations to enjoy the collegiate instructions. He remained in college for two years, recuperating his depleted purse by teaching school at all available intervals. At the end of two years, financial embarrassments compelled him to entirely relinquish college life, and, as a

means of replenishing his finances, he again resorted to the schoolroom. The close of another year found him with a sufficient surplus and a maturity of years to begin to cast about for a permanent trade or profession, the rush of years and press of business considerations having compelled him to give up the cherished ambition of his life—that of a thorough classical education. The practice of medicine was his adopted profession, and, at the age of twenty, he entered the office of Drs. Hyde & Evans, at Rushville, Ohio, where he prosecuted his study at intervals until 1842, relying on pedagogy in the winter to support him in his professional studies. In 1842, he was admitted to practice, and began his professional career at Geneva, Ohio, remaining there two years. During the fall of 1844, he came to Effingham County, locating with his father in a small cabin on the James Turner farm, near Watson. In the spring of 1845, he removed to and took up his residence at Ewington, then the most important point in this section of the State, and began a practice in his profession which made Dr. Le Crone's name a tower of strength and a fountain of hope to the afflicted of this and adjoining counties. At the time of his location at Ewington, there were but two other physicians in the county—Dr. J. M. Long, now of California, and Dr. C. F. Falley, now of Wisconsin; and as both these gentlemen have long since removed from the county, they leave to Dr. Le Crone the proud distinction of being the oldest resident physician of the county. In those days, good physicians were few, and a man of Dr. Le Crone's reputation had a practice that covered a great many miles in circumference. It embraced Shelby, Fayette, Clay and Jasper Counties, and frequently included trips over swollen streams and impassable roads of a week's duration. It required a

strong and vigorous constitution to prosecute a practice of that kind without falling a victim to its hardships, and the present excellent preservation of the Doctor's health evidences the fact that he had the constitution to combat the privations. When, in 1859, the county seat was moved to Effingham, the Doctor followed in the course of the empire, and, in the spring of 1861, came to Effingham to reside, where he has been since, except three months in the summer of 1864, when he served as Assistant Surgeon of the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Illinois Regiment. During his twenty-two years' residence in Effingham, he has steadfastly stood at the head of his profession, and nothing but advancing years is now compelling him to relinquish the professional standing he has so honorably occupied for so many years. Dr. Le Crone stands high in general public esteem, but it is with his professional associates that his highest esteem lies, especially with the young practitioners, who have need of the advice of riper experience. Possessing a nature that was a stranger to jealousy, he naturally labored for the elevation of his profession. To the young reader and the beginner his counsel was always free and open, and many young physicians in this county can testify to the assistance he has given them. In their professional infancy, they have often needed wise counsel, and they always found Dr. Le Crone's strong arm stretched forth to sustain them. He is a member of the State Medical Society, and for many years of the Esculapian Society, the oldest organization in the State. In 1836, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Allen, of Virginia, by whom he had eleven children, nine of whom are now living. As might be supposed, Dr. Le Crone's long and honorable career has placed him high in public estimation. For three different terms he was called



to the Mayor's chair of the prosperous little city of Effingham, when public emergencies demanded the services of clean hands and a conscientious mind, and the large majorities by which he was always elected are sufficient attestations of his upright and pure public character. Dr. Le Crone shows his superiority of character by the fact that he still occupies a first place in the society, the culture and the civilization of to-day. Most pioneers of his prominence only held that prominence for a short period—while brute force can keep them in the van. They are always submerged and swept out of sight by the riper civilization that always follows in the pathway made by their sturdy blows—by their brawn and muscle. Not so with Dr. Le Crone. He possessed a constitution to be prominent in all pioneer hardships and privations, and he also possessed the culture and learning necessary to assimilate himself with the civilization that followed, and occupy a prominent position in all the successive steps of development. He was prominent when prominence consisted of a good shot and a brave spirit; and he is prominent now, when, to be prominent, it is necessary to cast aside these attributes of the pioneer, and take on the habiliments of the polished and learned gentleman. To the steady, constant and healthful influence of such characters does society owe its condition; and to no one does Effingham County owe more for its present greatness than it owes to Dr. John Le Crone.

CAPT. A. W. LE CRONE, attorney, Effingham, is the son of Dr. John Le Crone. He was born October 5, 1839, in Fairfield County, Ohio, and came with his parents to this county in 1844, and spent his youth in Ewington, where he received his education, except one year spent in the normal school at Bloomington, Ill., at its opening, in the fall of 1857. He began the study of law in

the winter of 1858, with William B. Cooper, at Ewington, and was admitted to practice in May, 1860, and began practice at Ewington as partner of W. B. Cooper and William J. Stevenson, until he enlisted, April 21, 1861, in Company G, Eleventh Illinois Infantry, for three months, and served as Orderly Sergeant. At the re-organization of the company for three years, he was elected Captain of the company, but the Surgeon refused to pass him on account of a fractured bone. His partner, Stevenson, enlisting at this time, he went home to look after the interests of his firm in August, 1861. In July, 1862, he, with Judge Wyatt Cook, raised a company, which became Company F, of the Ninety-eighth Illinois Mounted Infantry. Our subject was elected Captain at the organization of the company, and led the company in several engagements with Anderson's squadron and Morgan's command. They were at Hoover's Gap, and a number of other engagements, until December 24, 1863, when he was sent back from Huntsville, Ala., to Nashville, Tenn., on account of continued sickness, and received his resignation papers February 7, 1864, while on duty at the Court Martial. He came to Bowling Green, Ky., where he married Elizabeth C. Collett in February, 1864, and came home, where he remained until August, 1864, then returned to Bowling Green, Ky., and immediately accepted a position as Quartermaster's Agent at Nashville, Tenn., remaining until August, 1865, when he returned to Effingham. In March, 1866, he returned again to Bowling Green, where he was Chief Clerk in the Revenue Assessor's office, Third District of Kentucky, for four years, when his health failed, necessitating a retirement from active business for over a year. In the fall of 1871, he opened a law office at Bowling Green, and practiced there until 1876, with good suc-



David Little



cess, when health again gave way. He has been practicing in Effingham since 1876. His wife died at Bowling Green, Ky., in August, 1873. She bore him three children, one of whom died in 1878, of yellow fever. Our subject married, in 1877, to Miss Lizzie B. Wood, of this county. In addition to his law practice, Capt. Le Crone is a member of the firm of Le Crone & Worman, real estate agents, abstracters and loan brokers.

GEORGE M. LE CRONE, insurance agent, Effingham, is the son of Dr. John Le Crone, and was born in Ewington, this county, December 23, 1853. At the age of seven years, his father moved to Effingham, and our subject went to the public schools of the city until 1870, spending his summer vacations at different kinds of labor in the city and on the farm. In the fall of 1870, he entered the State Normal University at Normal, Ill., from which he graduated in June, 1873. He then taught a district school in this county for a year, and, in 1875, became the Principal of the Effingham East Side School, serving as such for a year. He then accepted the position of Deputy Circuit Clerk, and was for two years thus engaged. In January, 1878, he purchased a half-interest in the Effingham *Democrat*, and for three years was a joint editor with John Hoeny, Sr., of that paper, and continued with his successor, Mr. Scott, until October 1, 1881. He sold out and escaped the horrors of journalism for a brief but happy period, and for a time kept books for Osgood & Kingman. In December, 1881, he, with C. F. Coleman, started the *Altamont News*, and has since been one of its proprietors. October, 1882, he formed a copartnership with N. D. Clutter, and under the firm name of Clutter & LeCrone, has conducted real estate, insurance and loan agencies. Our subject was married, in 1879, to Miss Frances K. Nitcher, of Effingham.

WILLIAM C. LECRONE, traveling salesman, Effingham, was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, August 1, 1837. He was seven years old when his father, Dr. John Lecrone, moved with his family to this county. In 1854, he went to Vandalia as a clerk in a store for one year, then returned to Effingham in 1856 and took charge of a dry goods store here, for Thomas Ewing, of Princeton, Ind. This was the first general dry goods store in Effingham. He closed the business in the winter of 1855-56. He returned for a year to Vandalia, Ill., afterward coming back to Effingham, and sold goods for Hamilton L. Smith until he moved his stock to Mattoon. He began reading medicine in March, 1857, but discontinued it in the fall of that same year. In the spring of 1858, he sold fruit trees in this and adjoining counties until October, 1858. In May, 1858, he married Miss E. E. Kagay. They have five children living—Emma K., Anna, Sarah E., John W. and Nellie J. In 1859, he entered the employ of Presley Funkhouser, where he continued as clerk and collector until the war broke out. He enlisted in the first company that was formed in this county, under Capt. Filler. They were a part of the Eleventh Illinois, and served until expiration of his term. On his return, he entered the employ of Murray & Moffitt until 1862, when he entered the employ of the Government as Chief Clerk of a Brigade in the Quartermaster's Department from November, 1862, to August, 1865. He was in Chicago from the fall of 1865 to 1866. He was appointed, in May, 1866, Assistant Assessor of Internal Revenue, and acted in that capacity until August, 1868. He was employed by a construction company on the Vandalia Railroad until January, 1869. In February of that year, he entered the Circuit Clerk's office as Deputy, and in 1872

was elected to the office of Circuit Clerk, and served until December, 1880, being re-elected in 1876. Since January, 1881, he has been employed as traveling salesman in this State for Culver, Page, Hoyne & Co., Chicago.

THOMAS D. LEITH, baggageman, Effingham, was born in Mason Township, Effingham County, October 11, 1855, son of David and Amanda (Wilson) Leith. He became a clerk in the freight office of the Vandalia Railroad at Effingham in 1876, remaining in that capacity for two years. In 1878, he was appointed baggageman of the Vandalia and the Illinois Central Railroads at this place, and has served in that capacity ever since. His father, David Leith, was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, and came with his family about 1840 and settled in Mason Township, where he engaged in farming and cattle-raising.

SAMUEL W. LITTLE, retired, Lincoln, Neb., was born in Butler County, Penn., September 6, 1818. He passed his youth in Pennsylvania. At the age of sixteen, he learned the trade of glass-blowing in Pittsburgh, Penn. He left Pittsburgh at the age of nineteen, and followed the Ohio, Mississippi and Missouri Rivers as second cook on steamboats for a year, when he became cook on a Government snag-boat to go up the Missouri River. He remained on the river until 1839, when he left St. Louis for Pittsburgh, and there engaged to go to Keene, N. H., where he worked at his trade for about nine months; afterward worked in New Jersey at his trade, and, in June, 1840, went to Pittsburgh, when the tariff was removed from glass, and all manufactories were stopped, and he shipped to New Orleans, on a coal boat, and from there he went to Natchez and formed a partnership with his brother in the lumber and sand business, which they continued until 1841, when he returned to Pitts-

burgh, and, with D. B. Alexander, bought a flat-boat, and began the manufacture of tinware, on the boat, on the river, and sold to the river cities by wholesale and retail. This was the first boat of the kind ever on the river, and made two trips a year each way. He sold the boat in New Orleans in 1843, and went to Rome, Ga., where he opened a store and kept it six months, when he had a boat built and went trading by river from Rome, Ga., to Mobile, Ala., and again sold his boat and returned to Pittsburgh in 1844, where they fitted out another trading boat, Mr. Little buying out Alexander at Shawneetown, Ill. At Cairo, Ill., he employed a man to make and give exhibitions of lamp-work and fancy glass blowing. They gave daily and nightly exhibitions, on the boat, where they stopped, and at Memphis hired a hall and gave exhibitions with great success, and sold out at Yazoo City in 1845, and returned to Cincinnati, Ohio, and, with a man named Laird, put up glass works. He went to Pittsburgh, Penn., and married, in October, 1845. His glass works proved a failure, and, with his family, spent the winter at Zanesville, Ohio, and the summer at Pittsburgh, Penn., working at his trade. In the fall of 1846, in company with others, he started a glass factory at Cincinnati, Ohio, with same result as at first. He sold a pet bear to get money enough to get out of the city. He then worked at his trade in Wheeling, W. Va., for three years, and, with his old partner, with \$1,900, came to Green Castle, Ind., where they engaged in the hardware, glassware, and stove and tinware business, and in four years made over \$13,500. In 1853, when it was known that the Illinois Central and the Atlantic & Mississippi Railroads would cross in this vicinity, our subject and Mr. Alexander came here and bought 305 acres of land here, on which the town is



built. Our subject moved here in 1856, and lived here until 1867, when he went to West Virginia, but returned in 1868, and again resided here till 1871. In October of that year, he moved to Lincoln, Neb., where he is still residing.

JOHN J. LOER, telegrapher and City Treasurer, was born in Alton, Madison Co., Ill., December 16, 1851. He grew up in Alton, and was educated there. At the age of eighteen, he began to learn telegraphy in the office of the Western Union at Alton, and in 1867 he became operator at Delhi, Ill., on the Chicago & Alton Railroad, for a short time, when he went to Alton for six months. In November, 1868, he engaged his services to the Vandalia Railroad, and was two years night operator in its office at East St. Louis, Mo. He came to Effingham December 22, 1870, and has been day operator in the "Van" office here ever since. He was elected City Treasurer of Effingham on the Republican ticket in April, 1881, and served two terms. He was married, September 14, 1876, to Miss Kate Wortman, of Effingham.

DAVID W. LOY, deceased, was the son of Thomas and Susan (Wright) Loy, and was born in Watson Township, this county, May 6, 1837. He remained at home until eighteen years of age, when he became a clerk for Col. J. J. Funkhouser, in Effingham. He remained with him for some years. He ran a saw mill at Ewington for several years, and invested his means in lots in Effingham, and erected houses on them. During this period, he built some of the first business houses of the place. He was a contractor on the Vandalia Railroad, and graded a mile of it in this county. During the last seven years of his life, he was gradually going down with consumption, and died in June, 1877. He was married, July 17, 1873, to Mrs. Emma J. Freece, and by her had two children—Estella and Jarvis V.

FERDINAND W. LOY, attorney at law, Effingham City, was born in Watson Township, this county, March 10, 1859, son of Thomas M. and Susan (Wright) Loy. Our subject was raised on a farm, where he lived until fifteen years of age, when he came to Effingham and attended the public schools. He began teaching in 1876, and continued four winter terms of six months. In 1878, he began the study of law under Hon. E. N. Rinehart, and continued about one year, when he entered the Law Department of the Northern Indiana Normal School, from which he graduated in June, 1881, and was admitted to the practice of law in Indiana in May, 1881, and, in February, 1882, to the Illinois bar. He located in Effingham and formed a partnership with William B. Wright, under the firm of Loy & Wright, and they are located in Wright's Building.

JOHN LUNDREY, grocer, Effingham, born in Phillipsburg, Miami Co., Ohio, April 9, 1841. He learned the wagon-maker's trade with his father from boyhood. Came to Illinois with his father in 1860, and worked at trade until late war. He enlisted in fall of 1861, and served until fall of 1865. He enlisted in the Sixty-first Illinois Volunteer Infantry, Company H, for three years. He served under Grant and Sherman. He was in the battle of Shiloh and other engagements. He was Orderly Sergeant. He was in active service in Army of Tennessee until three years expired, then came to Cincinnati, Ohio, and re-enlisted in the One Hundred and Ninety-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served under Gen. Hancock until close of war, when he joined his father at Mattoon, Ill., and bought his shop in 1867, when father moved to Iowa. He ran wagon shop at Mattoon until 1870, when he sold out and went to Lockport, Ind., where he engaged in carpentering until 1872, when he moved to

Effingham, Ill., and engaged in carpentering for six years as contractor, when he again became a partner with his father in wagon shop until September, 1882, when he formed a partnership with John M. Johnson, and, under the firm name of Lundry & Johnson, opened a grocery on Railroad street, and has since continued fair business in groceries and provisions. Married, in 1866, to Miss Nancy J. Haskell, of Mattoon, Ill. Has five children living—Lulu, Leonard, Jessie, William, Eva.

NICHOLAS LUNDRY, wagon-manufacturer, Effingham, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, August 30, 1810, and lived in that State until 1860. At the age of sixteen, he learned the trade of wagon-maker in Dayton, Ohio, where he worked for seventeen years—served four years as apprentice, and then worked as journeyman for a year; then bought the shop and ran it until 1860. He came to Cumberland County, Ill., in the fall of 1860, and bought a saw-mill there, which he ran about three years, then moved to Mattoon, Ill., where he rented a shop and ran it for some three years, and went to Iowa in 1866 and opened a wagon shop in Marshalltown, Iowa, which he ran until November, 1877, when he came to Effingham, Ill. He bought the present shop on Railroad street of Mr. Lilly, and has usually employed three assistants—one blacksmith, and, with himself, three in wood shop—and turns out about sixty wagons per year; also a repair business. His work finds a ready market at home. The material is carefully selected, and the work has a good reputation. He was married, in Miami County, Ohio, May 1, 1833, to Eliza Fry, who was raised in Stark County, Ohio. They have two sons and two daughters living. He is a Republican in politics.

REV. ROBERT H. MANIER, minister, Effingham, was born near Nashville, Tenn., November 23, 1828. He spent his early life

on a farm in Tennessee, and was educated first in Union Academy, Wilson County, same State. At the age of twenty, he came to Illinois and entered Marion Academy, where he remained two years, and then taught in the public schools of Saline County, Ill., four years, and entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1854. His first pastoral work was in the Du Quoin Circuit, being a member of the Southern Illinois Conference. He was afterward at Centralia, Cairo, Carbondale, Chester and Mt. Vernon. In the fall of 1861, he enlisted in the Forty-eighth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, as Chaplain, and remained one year, when he resigned on account of lost health. On his return, he joined the St. Louis Conference, and was stationed in Jefferson City, Mo., and while there he served two years as Chaplain of the Missouri State Senate, and two years as Chaplain of Missouri Penitentiary. He re-entered the Southern Illinois Conference in 1874, and was pastor at Harrisburg, Hawthorne, Shawneetown, Enfield, and is on his third year as pastor of the Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church at Effingham. He united with the church at the age of fourteen, and entered the ministry at twenty-six. He married, in 1852, Miss Sarah Lovina Jones, of Raleigh, Ill., and five children are living of this marriage. His wife died July 12, 1879. He married a second time, Mrs Lucy J. Hartgrove, of Shawneetown, Ill., and by her has one son.

DR. J. G. MCCOY was the second child of Samuel and Mary T. (George) McCoy, and was born in the village of Smithfield, Jefferson Co., Ohio, on the 13th day of March, 1836. When fourteen years of age, his parents changed their residence to New Philadelphia, Ohio, near which place the subject grew to his manhood. At the age of seventeen, he commenced his own independent ca-

reer, and taught school for three months each year, and the other nine months attended college at Mt. Union, Stark County. He studied medicine with an uncle in New Philadelphia during 1855 and 1856. In the year 1857, with his parents, he removed to Wayne County, Ill., and here he resumed his profession of teaching, but added to it the practice of medicine. The breaking-out of the late war found him thus peacefully occupied, but, recognizing his country's call as above all else, he dropped the ferule and "threw physic to the dogs," and at once, in company with A. J. Judy, raised a company of soldiers, eighty-seven in number, forty-eight of them his immediate neighbors. This was Company K, Sixty-first Illinois Volunteer Infantry. He was elected First Lieutenant, but, after six months' service, was made Captain, and continued to command the company during the war, the regiment bearing a conspicuous part in the Shiloh, Gun Town, siege of Vicksburg and its capture, Little Rock campaign, as well as the Red River expedition, etc. Fully one-half of the original company had been either killed in battle or died of wounds and disease. At the close of the war, Dr. McCoy fixed his residence at Effingham, Ill. In 1875, he purchased an interest in the woolen-mills at this place, which, by his energy and business capacity, he soon increased from a little concern of \$5,000 a year to an establishment doing an annual business of \$100,000, running a constant force of over thirty employes. The total destruction of this mill by fire in October, 1881, was a severe affliction to the city and her valuable industries. Dr. McCoy was married, in 1859, to Letitia M. Lock, of Grayville, Ill. Twelve children have been born to them, ten of whom are now living—seven daughters and three sons. The Doctor has been a consistent Republican in politics,

but always more of a temperance man than politician. He, with a few friends, organized and successfully carried through the temperance cause in Wayne County, and to-day he prides himself more in his temperance work and efforts than all else he has ever accomplished of a public nature. His whole life and purpose has been that of an enthusiastic prohibitionist. In good or in evil report, his purpose or energy has never flagged in the cause.

HENRY MERZ, deceased, was born in Menzikon, Switzerland, in 1836. He came to the United States in 1856, and lived four years in Indiana, working on a farm, then went back to Switzerland and brought the rest of his father's family over in 1860. He came to this county in 1860, where he established a cigar factory and ran it until his death. He married Martha Schwarz, of Madison County, Ill., in 1861, and left six children living.

JOHN MERZ, tobacconist, was born in the town of Menzikon, Switzerland, March 4, 1846. At the age of fourteen, he came with his parents to the United States, and settled in Madison County, Ill., and subject lived with them on a farm about three years. He began at the age of ten, or earlier, to learn cigar-making, in a factory in the town of Menzikon, Switzerland, where he worked at this trade about four years. He came to Effingham County in 1867, and worked with his brother Henry until his death, in 1875, our subject carrying on the business for the widow of his brother about four years. In May, 1879, he bought her interest, and has since continued in the manufacture of cigars. His factory employs three assistant journeymen, and, with his own labor, turns out from 100,000 to 125,000 cigars per year. His factory is No. 6 in the Thirteenth Collection District, is located on Jefferson street, and

he turns out at present seven brands. His manufactured goods find a ready sale in this and neighboring towns. He also runs a tobacco store in connection with the factory.

BENJAMIN B. MINOR, grain - dealer, Effingham City, was born in Seneca County, N. Y., October 20, 1840, and was raised on a farm. At the age of twenty he came West, first in 1860, and taught one term of school, and then returned, and came again in 1862 and located at Champaign, Ill., remaining in that county about five years. In September, 1867, he came to Effingham, in the employ of E. & I. Jennings, of Mattoon, Ill., and took charge of the present warehouse on the Central Railroad tracks. He bought grain for them, and, at the end of twenty-two months, formed a partnership with his former employers, under the style of Jennings & Minor, which has lasted ever since. This company buy and ship grain, and deal in coal. They have warehouses at six points in this county—Effingham, Montrose, Altamont, Moccasin, Shumway and Deitrich. They also have two warehouses in Shelby County, at Cowden and Strasburg. In the months of July and August of 1882, they handled 75,000 bushels of grain. They have nine men in their employ. The business is entirely under the personal supervision of Mr. Minor. Our subject taught school four years in New York State and three years in Illinois, commencing to teach at the age of sixteen. He was married, in 1866, to Alice J. Page, daughter of Dr. S. K. Page, of Champaign, Ill. They have five children living.

GEORGE C. MITCHELL, grocer, Effingham, was born in Turner, Me., February 14, 1848. He received a common-school education, and entered a store at the age of twelve years. At the age of seventeen, he came West and located in Ottawa, Ill., just after the war, where he became clerk in a retail

grocery store or two years, and came from there to Champaign, Ill., and made Champaign his headquarters until 1871, first entering the law office of J. S. Lothrop, where he studied law for six months, but did not like the confinement, and became a brakeman on the Illinois Central, and in six months became conductor of a train running from Champaign to Centralia during 1869 and 1870. He was next baggage-master on the I., B. & W. for about seven months. From the spring of 1871 to the fall of 1872, he ran a train on the Missouri Pacific from St. Louis to Jefferson City, when he entered the employ of the Vandalia Railroad, and was conductor and yardmaster until 1876, with headquarters at Effingham, Ill. He ran a train on the Wabash Railroad for a year, and resided at Springfield, Ill. In 1877, he rented the Fleming House at Effingham, and ran it fifteen months. He was, while in the hotel business, elected Secretary of the Springfield, Effingham & South-Eastern Railroad, and, in connection with his other duties, took charge of a store at Palestine, Ill., and ran that four months, when the road passed into the hands of a Receiver, when he went to Champaign and again entered the law office of his brother-in-law for three months, when he returned to Effingham and became a salesman for Col. Funkhouser for a short time. June 11, 1880, he bought a general stock of goods of J. E. Tedrick, and has since conducted a good business in the dry goods and grocery trade at the old Grange stand. In March, 1881, he established a branch store near Neoga, which he ran seven months, with large sales to rail men on the narrow gauge line. May, 1881, he started a store at Holliday, and another in June at Beck's Creek, near Cowden, and both of these are still in active operation. He employs from four to ten persons. He was married,

in 1874, to Nannie E., daughter of Col. J. J. Funkhouser, of Effingham.

ALEXANDER S. MOFFITT, grocer, Effingham, was born in Wayne County, Ill., October 12, 1827. He received his education in the common schools. He lived on a farm in Wayne County until he came to this county, in 1856. He stopped at Ewington from December, 1856, to April, 1857, when he settled in Effingham, which had at that time about ten families, and there is only one man living in the city now that was here at that time. He enrolled about twenty-five pupils, only a few of whom are now left in the county—Byron Whitfield and Mrs. Dr. Thompson—the only two in town. Subject next taught six months at Ewington, and returned here in 1860. He was elected County Surveyor in about 1860 or 1861, and served until he entered the army. He enlisted in August, 1862, in, Company K, Ninety-eighth Illinois Regiment, Col. Funkhouser. This portion of the town was laid out that spring by Little & Alexander, and was bristling with the stakes of the surveyor and along Jefferson street there was willow waist high. There were only two stores. Subject taught school for eighteen months, six months each year, in a little frame house of two rooms. He lived in one end and taught in the other. It stood at the northeast corner of the court house square. It was a public school, and he received \$33 per month. Our subject went in as First Lieutenant, and was promoted to the Captaincy of Company K at the death of Capt. Kelley, who was killed in a railroad accident in Bridgeport, Ill. The Ninety-eighth was a part of the Army of the Cumberland. Capt. Moffitt remained with the regiment until July, 1863, when he resigned on account of continued ill health, and after his return was elected County Surveyor and served in that office altogether

about ten years, and made surveys in every township in the county, and has tramped over three-fourths of the sections of the county. He bought city property in 1863. In March, 1881, he engaged in the grocery business on Jefferson street, and has since continued, having a good trade. He was married, in Wayne County, Ill., in 1853, to Mary Gash, who died January 5, 1859, leaving no children. He remarried, December, 1861, Mary C. Funk, of this county. Two children are living of this marriage. Mr. Moffitt has always been a Democrat. In addition to holding the Surveyor's office for ten years, he was Deputy Sheriff two years under Hiram Mansfield and Master in Chancery for six years of this county. He has also served as Alderman five terms.

A. S. MOORE, livery, Effingham, was born in Chester County, Penn., Jan. 27, 1824. He came West about 1830, and settled in Trumbull County, Ohio, and lived in Ohio about fifteen or sixteen years, when he moved to Butler County, Ky., where he lived seven years, and run a saw-mill on the Green River at Lock No. 4 for about five years. He came to Illinois in 1852, and settled in this county, entering 160 acres of land in prairie, on the north side of Blue Mound, Mound Township, and put up the first house that was erected on the prairie, and farmed there until 1863, when he moved to Effingham and engaged in the livery business, in which he has been engaged for nineteen years, with fair success. He has built two stables, and conducts a good livery business, his present stable being located on Banker street. He was married to Mrs. Mary E. Loomis March 17, 1857, in Stark County, Ohio, by Rev. Leiter. As before stated, he moved to Blue Mound, this county, on the Big Prairie, where the roads ran through the tall prairie grass and the wolves came to the door,



and the wild deer grazed in the field, and a few log cabins dotted the prairie. Mrs. Moore taught school in Fayette County, at \$16 per month, in a log cabin. Our subject broke prairie with three horses, in the spring, and run a threshing machine after harvest. In 1861, a son was born—Clella G., and, January 1, 1862, Mr. Moore moved to Effingham, where he had a house and stable built. He kept a hotel, which was called the Union House, and also a livery stable. Mr. Moore would drive out from fifteen to twenty men each week to look at the Illinois Central Railroad lands, the agent, M. Hoffman, making the Union House his stopping place, would telegraph ahead to Mr. Moore to have meals and wagon ready to feed and convey the amount of men that would arrive, which at one time was thirty-one. Mr. Hoffman, Andrews or Vally would accompany them. Mr. Moore did a thriving business outside of his livery. He would be up in the early morning, hauling sand and loading cars for shipment, and he filled several contracts in Mattoon, Tuscola and other towns. Mrs. Moore kept boarders, and many can vouch the good meals served by her, as she was called a first-class cook and made her house a pleasant home for all who stopped with her. Our subject enlarged his stable as business increased, and has followed the livery business since. He also built a new stable called the City Livery Stable. His residence is on the corner of Railroad and Franklin avenue.

W. H. MOORE, livery, Effingham, was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, in 1843. His parents moved to Butler County, Ky., when he was in his second year, where he lived until he was ten years old. His father, Samuel Moore, died while on a journey here, near Owensburg, Ky., and the mother of our subject came on with two wagons and ten children. The eldest son, A. S. Moore, came

first and entered land in what is now Mound Township, and the family settled on the prairie near Blue Mound in March, 1853. The mother died six months after she came here, and the children lived together as a family until 1861, when our subject started for himself, going to Hancock County, Ill., and worked by the month there until 1865. In the fall of that year, he went to Kansas, and the following summer was employed as teamster for several months in a wagon train, driving from Fort Riley to Fort Dodge. He came to Olney, Ill., in the winter of 1866, and remained there until July, 1867, when he began the erection of a stable in Effingham, in partnership with his brother Samuel. It was opened for business on September 25, 1867, and the business has been conducted ever since, under the firm name of Samuel Moore & Bro. They made additions to their original stable until its present size is 150x50 feet, having thirty stalls, and they do a livery, feed and sale business, having a full line of livery outfit, including twelve horses.

JOHN MORHINNERS, miller, Effingham, was born in Clinton County, this State, March 14, 1846, son of Francis and Mary (Waschefort) Morhinnners, natives of Oldenburg, Germany, he born in 1807 and she in 1812. They are both living in Teutopolis, this county, are farmers and the parents of four children—three sons and one daughter. The mother is a sister of J. F. Waschefort, who was one of the founders of the German Colony at Teutopolis, this county, mention of which has been made in the historical portion of this work. Our subject received his schooling in his native county, under the disadvantage of the schoolhouse being four or five miles distant. He began life as a clerk and for ten years was engaged in that capacity in the employ of Mr. J. F. Wasche-

fort, in a general store at Teutopolis, this county. Our subject was married, September 21, 1875, to Miss Catharine Wegman, born in this county in 1851, daughter of J. W. and Catharine (Lobmeyer) Wegman, natives of Germany. The father is living in Teutopolis, this county; the mother died in this county in 1876. In 1877, our subject accepted a clerkship in the Excelsior Mills of Effingham, in whose employ he has since remained. He is an Alderman of Effingham, and as such is serving his second term. He has two children—Louis, born September 23, 1879, and William, born April 26, 1882. Our subject is a member of the Catholic Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

JOHN N. MURPHY, Constable, Effingham, was born in Scioto County, Ohio, October 24, 1828; he came West when six years old. His father emigrated to Vermillion County, Ill., in 1834, and subject lived on the farm until some six years since. His father came to Effingham County, Ill., and settled near the site of Elliottstown in what is now Bishop Township, about 1840. He bought his claim, consisting of a cabin and about forty acres, fenced, and afterward entered 120 acres on the same site, now owned by William Underbrook and Tedrick. Our subject went to school in the old log house on the east part of his father's farm, for two winters, to his brother, William H. Murphy, and three winters to another teacher at the same place. Our subject bought a Mexican land warrant, which he laid on 160 acres in what is now Watson Township, and improved it from a wild state and lived on it until about 1868, when he sold it and moved near Effingham. He has been actively associated with the interests of the Democratic party, and has served on the Board of Supervisors, while in Bishop Township, two terms. He

served four years as Constable in the old Teutopolis Precinct, and nine years as Constable of Douglas Township, which he is still serving in a Constabulary capacity. His father, David Murphy, was born in Old Virginia, and came to Scioto County, Ohio, when young and married Catharine Williams, a native of Virginia, and they were parents of ten children, six sons and four daughters; only three sons are living at this date (1882)—John N., George W., of Cass County, Ill., and David P., also in Cass County, Ill. The father died in Bishop Township, this county, in 1844, in his seventy-seventh year, and his wife at the age of seventy-eight, in the same place.

J. P. NELSON, Effingham, is the son of Jacob and Nancy (Watkins) Nelson, and was born in Warren County, Tenn., December 3, 1827. He came to White County, Ill., with his parents, when one year old, and they stopped at White County one year, and, in 1829, settled in what is now West or Mound Township, on Limestone Creek, in the fall of 1829. His father lived there a year, when he removed to the place where Calvin Mitchell now lives, in Jackson Township, and cut the first "stick" there. He improved the place, and some years afterward entered the land and cleared those bottoms of heavy timber, making a large farm. He (father) died in this county in 1856. Our subject, when he grew up to be a boy of about ten, went to a school taught by James White on the old Houston place, on Big Creek. The school taught by Mr. White was the first taught in that neighborhood. Subject went to these schools quite regularly from the year 1840, as he was crippled by a fall at the age of ten. He continued to attend school until eighteen, and then taught two terms in his home school. He left this county at the age of twenty, and settled in Fayette County, Ill.,

and engaged in selling, having a country store in the northeastern part of the county for about three years. He returned to his father's farm and worked two years, then learned the cabinet trade and worked at it about five years, and afterward engaged in selling goods in Greenland, Fayette Co., Ill., for twelve years, and, at the opening of the Springfield & Illinois Southeastern Railroad, he removed to Beecher City and engaged in merchandising there two years. He met with reverses at Beecher City in 1874, including the loss of his house by fire. He has been engaged at various pursuits since, and has resided in the county, with the exception of one year. He was married, in 1850, to Miss Luvesta Miller. They have six children, all living—Nancy U., wife of Henry Musser; Franklin P.; Mary E., wife of William Lane; Thena E., wife of Henry Tresh; Benjamin M.; and Laura L., wife of William Garner.

LAWRENCE NEWTON, photographer, Effingham, was born in Chenango County, N. Y., June 22, 1840. He lived in his native State until 1861, when he removed to Owatonna, Minn., and in 1861, he began to learn photography in that place, and ran a gallery there until 1864, when he returned to his old home in Bainbridge, N. Y., and conducted a gallery there, with the exception of three years, until 1877. He was also connected with the State Military service for nine years, as leader of a regimental band belonging to the Forty-third New York National Guards. In the spring of 1877, he came to Effingham and established a gallery on Jefferson street, and has conducted it with good success ever since. He has been leader of the Effingham Cornet Band for the past three years, and also musical director in the First Presbyterian Church and Sabbath school of Effingham.

CASPAR NOLTE, Justice of the Peace, Effingham, is the son of John and Brigita (Karthoff) Nolte, and was born in the city of Merchede, Province of Westphalia, Prussia, December 3, 1819. At the age of thirteen, he was apprenticed to learn the carpenter and cabinet-maker's trade, serving two years and nine months, and afterward worked four years as a journeyman in various German States. He came to the United States in 1839, and worked at carpentering in New Orleans and Vicksburg, Miss., and Little Rock, Ark., and went to St. Louis, in 1840, but returned in the winter to New Orleans. In 1841, he permanently located in St. Louis, where he worked as a journeyman until 1847, when he became a contractor, architect and builder in the same city, and continued until 1852. In January of that year, he made a contract with the building committee of the St. Peter's congregation, at Teutopolis, to build their church. The Building Committee was composed of Joseph Cogler, pastor, John F. Waschefort, John Feethrup, John Osthoff and Joseph Bergman. His contract was to furnish the pine lumber and to do the wood work on the church and superintend the brick work, and he came in April, 1852, and completed the church in that and the following year, and remained to do other work in Teutopolis until 1855, when he returned to St. Louis, where he worked for the Government, building the post office and the old custom house. He also built the Visitation Convent on Cass avenue, James Clements' residence, on Cass avenue, Widows' and Infants' Asylum, on Tenth and O'Fallon streets, St. Joseph's Half Orphan Asylum and other prominent buildings. He remained in St. Louis until July, 1863, when he returned to Effingham and kept a general store for about two years, during which time he erected some buildings. He continued as contractor and builder until

1873. He took a contract to build St. Anthony's Catholic Church, which he completed in 1874. He has served one year in the City Council of Effingham and one year as Supervisor, and, in 1873, was elected Justice of the Peace, and has served in that office ever since, being elected and re-elected three times. During the last nine years, he has drawn architectural plans for buildings, several public and private buildings in this and other counties, and has also conducted an insurance business. He was married, in St. Louis, Mo., in 1842, to Miss Fredericke Bollen, who died in 1849, leaving two sons and a daughter—Henry C., Charles H., who died in Effingham July 10, 1881, and an infant daughter, who died ten days after her mother. Our subject remarried, in November, 1849, Miss Catharine Barnhardt. They had ten children, five of whom died in infancy, two sons and three daughters, living, as follows—Mary, wife of Frank Kreke, of this county; Josephine, Caroline, Lawrence and Frank. The parents of the subject came to St. Louis in 1841, and both died in that city.

HENRY C. NOLTE, grocer, Effingham, son of Caspar Nolte, was born in St. Louis, Mo., July 8, 1845; he was educated in St. Louis and St. Vincent's College, at Cape Girardeau, Mo., where he spent four years. At the age of eighteen, he began as clerk in a commission house, Memphis, Tenn., for four years, and returned to St. Louis for a year. In 1869, he came to Effingham, and entered the employ of F. A. Von Gassy, in grocery, on the same site of H. C. Nolte & Co.'s grocery, over seven years. In March, 1878, subject, with his father-in-law, John Hoeny, bought the present grocery, which has been run by Mr. Nolte under the firm name of H. C. Nolte & Co., and is enjoying a prosperous trade. Subject was married, in the fall of 1873, to Miss M. E., daughter of John

Hoeny, Effingham, from which union there have been born four children.

GERHARD OSTHOFF, farmer, P. O. Effingham, was born in Westphalia, Germany, January 24, 1817, son of J. H. and Maria C. (Zurtorf) Osthoff, natives, also, of Germany, he, born in 1770, and died in his native land in 1847; she born in 1780, and died in the land of her birth in 1866. They were the parents of eight children, three sons and five daughters. Our subject received his education in Germany, where he was also married, September 24, 1848, to Clara Grosze Streinen, born in Germany in 1822, daughter of Bernhard Groszen Streinen, also a native of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Osthoff had eleven children, six of whom are living—John, Frank, Bernhard, Wilhelmina, Elizabeth and Anna. Our subject served two years' active service in the German Army. He came to the United States in 1848, landed in New Orleans. He resided three years in Cincinnati, Ohio, and then came to this county, where he purchased ninety acres of slightly improved land for \$170. He now has 260 acres of good land, about 100 acres being in timber. He carries on general farming with the assistance of his two sons. He is a member of the Catholic Church, and in politics a Democrat.

BARNEY OVERBECK, clerk, Effingham, was born in this county November 27, 1850, son of George and Elizabeth (Berghause) Overbeck, natives of Hanover, Germany; he was a farmer, born in 1806, and died in Teutopolis Township, this county, in 1873; she, born in 1816, and is still living in Teutopolis Township, this county; she is the mother of eight children, four of whom are living. Our subject received some schooling in Teutopolis, but experience has been his main teacher. He learned the shoe-maker's trade in Teutopolis, which he followed till he became nineteen years of age, when he went



to Kansas City, Mo., and worked in a shop, afterward becoming a partner in the business. He sold out and walked to Baxter Springs, Cherokee Co., Kan., a distance of 165 miles, and worked there, afterward starting a store, which he sold to W. Crawford, for whom he worked about a year. He then traveled through the Indian Territories, trading with the Indians and buying hides and pelts, which occupation he followed for a year and a half. He returned home in the year of his father's death, and visited his friends and relatives. In August, 1873, he returned to the West, and was for six months engaged in the grocery business in Baxter Springs, Kan., after which he moved to Joplin, Mo., where he remained about a year, a fire destroying his store December 16, 1874, when he returned to Kansas, and, in company with "Buffalo Bill," and another man, went to Arkansas, returning to Baxter Springs, and from there to this county, and has since resided here. Anecdotes of his travels with "Buffalo Bill" were published in many Western papers at the time. He has been correspondent of the *Effingham Democrat*, and, in 1879, was Chief of the Fire Department. He has filled many offices, including that of Constable, Deputy Sheriff, Tax Collector and Assessor. Mr. Overbeck was married, in Effingham, September 23, 1879, to Maggie Bushue, born in Ohio, daughter of Mike and Barbara Bushue, natives also of Ohio. Our subject is a member of the Catholic Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

HENRY C. PAINTER, editor, Effingham, was born in Spencer, Ind., March 8, 1845. His father, David Painter, died when our subject was a child of but three years. He lived with his mother, Elizabeth Painter, until he was thirteen years of age, when, in the spring of 1859, he apprenticed himself to learn the printing business with J. F. Har-

ner, editor of the *Owen County Journal*, published at Spencer, in which vocation he remained three years as an apprentice, receiving the first year only his board and clothes, and for the third his board and \$100. He was First Sergeant in Company H, One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Indiana Volunteers, for the period of 100 days, after the expiration of which time he re-enlisted, for one year, in Company B, One Hundred and Fortyninth Indiana Volunteers, or during the war, and was mustered out of the service, at Indianapolis, Ind., in the fall of 1865, the war having terminated. Returning to his old home at Spencer, he engaged in the "art preservative" until the spring of 1866, when he concluded to take the advice of Horace Greeley, and accordingly "went West." Arriving at Pana, Ill., he there found his old preceptor, Mr. Harner, publishing the *Pana Orient*, and succeeded in securing a situation with him for a time, and for almost two years divided his time by working for Ben Winters, who was editing the *Taylorville Press*. In June, 1868, he again returned to his old home in Indiana and purchased material and established the *Independent*, at Gosport, Ind., issuing the first number on the 20th day of August, and the same evening, with grip in hand, started for Pana, Ill., where, on the 23d day of June, 1868, he was married to Miss Amanda Eskridge, and returned to Indiana, where he continued the publication of the *Independent* for four years. He then sold his office and material, and, in March, 1873, went to Illinois and spent some time in selecting a congenial field for a location, finally locating in Effingham, where he purchased the *Effingham Republican*, in October, where he still successfully holds the fort. David Painter, father of our subject, was a miller by occupation. He was born June 12, 1799, and died at Staunton, Va. The mother



of our subject, who still survives at the ripe old age of eighty-two years, is residing with him, who is the youngest child of a family of nine children, three only of whom are now living—George, a farmer, residing in Crawford County, Kan., and Eliza E., widowed wife of George E. Allison, a resident of Denver, Colo. Mrs. Painter's maiden name before marriage with David Painter was Elizabeth Mowery; she was born in Augusta County, Va., July 21, 1801, five miles from Staunton. Our subject's wife was born in Sussex County, Del., April 28, 1842. Her father was Oakley Eskridge, and her mother, before marriage, was Miss Mary Griffith; she was born in Maryland, and Mr. Eskridge in Delaware. Mr. Painter is a member of the Methodist Church; in politics, a Republican, and also an I. O. O. F.

JOSEPH PARTRIDGE, proprietor of the Pacific House, Effingham, was born in Meade County, Ky., July 26, 1832. He lived there until he was thirteen years old, when he removed with his parents to Evansville, Ind., where he lived in 1861. In November of that year, he removed to Cairo, Ill., where he lived during the war, acting as agent of the American Express Company. He was route agent of the Merchants' Union and American Express Companies, with headquarters at St. Joseph, Mo., for three years. In 1868, he engaged in the hotel business, at Richmond and Lexington Junction, Mo., and kept a railroad eating-house for a year. He was next proprietor of a railroad eating-house at Jewett, Ill., on the Vandalia line, for twenty-one months. In 1872, he came here and leased the Effingham Hotel, which he ran six years with good success. In November, 1878, he bought of D. Schmidt the Pacific House, which consists of two buildings, the main one located on Banker street, near the Vandalia & Illinois Central depot. It is a three and

a half story brick, 63x45, and contains thirty-four rooms, thirty-two of which are fitted with all the modern conveniences, including three sample rooms. The other building is a two-story brick, at the crossing of the Vandalia and Central roads, and has a dining-room, lunch-room and sixteen sleeping-rooms. Mr. Partridge gives employment to twenty-one persons, and a transfer wagon is run to the Wabash road. The main building was erected about 1868, at a cost of \$15,600, and the other building was erected in 1880, by Mr. Partridge, at a cost of \$6,000.

DAVID PHILIPS, carpenter, Effingham, was born in Circleville, Pickaway Co., Ohio, May 19, 1826, son of James and Elizabeth (Wolf) Phillips, he born in Anne Arundel County, Md., in 1780, was a farmer and died in 1850 in Parke County, Ind. He was in the war of 1812. The mother of our subject was born in Chester County, Penn., in 1795, and died in Edgar County, this State. They were the parents of nine children, six sons and three daughters. Our subject received some schooling in Parke County, Ind., but is mainly self-educated. He worked on his fathers' farm till he became twenty-one years of age. He learned the carpenter trade in his native State, and worked at it for three years, afterward clerking for five years in Edgar, this State, during which time he also contracted for the Illinois Central Railroad Company. He was married, in Edgar, this State, in September, 1854, to Miss Margaret Love, born in Edgar County, this State, in 1835, daughter of John and Ellen (Watson) Love, natives of Ohio. Mr. Philips had five children by this wife—Elizabeth E., Maria Bell, Anna, Horace G. and Charles F. Mrs. Philips died in March, 1859. Our subject's second marriage occurred December 2, 1865, in Montezuma, Ind. He wedded Mrs. Clara A. (McDonald) Halladay, born May 6, 1826,

in Parke County, Ind., daughter of Jacob and Betsey (Taylor) McDonald, natives, respectively, of New Jersey and New York. Our subject has one boy by his second wife—Frank. In August, 1862, Mr. Philips enlisted in the Eighty-fifth Indiana Infantry, Company B, Capt. Brooks. He was First Lieutenant, and toward the close of the war he took sick and returned home and took up carpentering, which he has followed ever since. In early life, after working three years at carpentering, he met with an accident by falling a distance of thirty feet with a scaffold, from which he received injuries which rendered him unable to follow his trade, and so for three years he taught school. He came to Effingham in 1867, and has since resided here. Mrs. Philips had six children by her first husband. In religion, our subject is a Universalist. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Montezuma Lodge, No. 59. In politics, he is a Republican, and was a strong Abolitionist.

HERMAN REAGELMAN, merchant, Effingham City, was born in the city of Darsfeld, Prussia, February 3, 1836. At the age of fifteen, he began to work at the stonemason's trade, and at nineteen became a contractor on the public works for the King of Prussia, building turnpikes in Westphalia until 1867, and worked as high as 180 hands. In November, 1867, he landed at Baltimore, Md., and came direct to St. Louis, Mo., where he followed excavation of cellars and other contract work for about four months, and came to Teutopolis in the spring of 1868, and his first contract was on the convent, for stone work, and, after working there about two years, he came to Effingham and built the stone work on both of the mills here, and the round-house and shops of the Vandalia Railroad. In 1870, he bought his present business block on Jefferson street, of

S. W. Little, and, one year afterward, bought the Farmers' Home, on Center street, and, for one and a half years, conducted business there, and in 1871 a fire destroyed his house on Jefferson street, with a net loss of \$1,000. After rebuilding, Mr. Reagelman began business himself, and is at present carrying a good trade in groceries and liquors. In 1875, he bought the Cedar Park, consisting of five acres, at the terminus of Jefferson street, a portion of which is devoted to pleasure grounds, and is a beautiful summer resort, shaded with evergreens, and with a seating capacity for several hundred persons, a music and speaker's stand, and large dancing floor. Other parts of Cedar Park are devoted to fruit and grape culture. Our subject was married, May 2, 1871, to Miss Anna B. H. Hille, of this county. They have four daughters and one son living, Lizzie, Annie, Laura, Katie, Joseph, and one deceased. He is a Democrat in politics. Mrs. Reagelman is a daughter of B. H. Hille, of Teutopolis, where she was born.

FREDERICK REINHART, butcher, Effingham, the son of Conrod and Lena (Bloom) Reinhart, was born in Hessen, Germany, March 9, 1837. At the age of three years, he came with his father's family to America, who settled on a farm in St. Clair County, Ill. In this occupation the subject of this sketch spent his boyhood, only alternating the labors of the farm with such brief terms of the neighborhood schools as offered chances for gaining a little rudimentary learning. His father having died when Mr. Reinhart was nine years old, his mother married a second time, to Mr. Henry Culp, and he continued to assist about the farm until the age of eighteen. During these years of his minority, however, his brain was not idle, and the hard toil of his willing hands by no means exhausted his energies or extinguished

his ambition. Nerved by the desire for something worth living for; though poor, yet possessed with the riches of hardihood, frugality, and the Dutch characteristics of indomitable energy and perseverance, he made a start in life, and, notwithstanding the fact that he was shorn of all he possessed by fire, he has at the present time, and is conducting, two of the principal meat markets in Effingham—one on Fayette and one on Jefferson street. In connection with his regular city trade, he packs and supplies other smaller dealers throughout the county. These facts establish Mr. Reinhart's reputation for energy and business capacity better than any fulsome phrases of adulation could possibly do. They mark him as a peer amongst his fellow-men, and fully justify the high esteem placed upon him by the business community in which he lives. March 9, 1857, he was joined in marriage to Miss Anna Burgmaun, of Madison County, Ill. The result of this happy union was nine children born to them as follows: Carrie, wife of John Shay; they were married December 7, 1879, and have one child, Terrence; Edward, Matilda, Robert, Emma, Fred and William. Those not named died in infancy. Mr. Reinhart is a member of the Odd Fellows Lodge; in politics, conservative Democrat. Mrs. Reinhart was the only child of her father's family. She was born in Germany in 1840.

OTTO REUTLINGER, saloon, and coal agent, Effingham, was born at Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany, April 14, 1833, son of Johan Jacob and Katharina (Rullmann) Reutlinger, natives of Germany, where they also died. He was born in 1795, and was the father of eight children, three of whom are residing in this country. In 1813, the father was a volunteer in the Prussian service when that country was engaged in warfare against Napoleon. Our subject received his

education in his native town, where he also learned the jeweler's trade, afterward opening a store of his own. He was married, November 17, 1864, to Miss Eliza Schott, born in Germany June 11, 1841, daughter of Gerhard and Emily (Knatz) Schott, natives also of that country. Mr. and Mrs. Reutlinger have ten children—Carl, Gerhard, John, Otto, Anna, Greta, Lulu, Emilie, Adolph and Nellie. Our subject came to the United States in 1880, and resided one year in Highland, Madison County, this State. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, and in politics is an Independent.

HON. ERASTUS N. RINEHART, attorney at law, Effingham, was born in Watson Township, this county, March 1, 1847. His father's family moved to Ewington when subject was small, and the father bought a prairie farm about two miles south of Effingham, and subject, with three brothers, opened this farm, and reduced it from wild prairie to cultivation. In 1869, he entered McKendree College, at Lebanon, Ill., and remained there two school years. He began the study of law in 1871, and studied about eighteen months with Cooper & Kagay, and was admitted to the bar in February, 1871, and has practiced law here ever since, first as partner with John C. White for a year, and afterward with W. B. Gilmore for three years, and since then by himself. He was City Attorney in 1872, and was elected, on the Democratic ticket, in 1878, to the State Senate, from the Thirty-third Senatorial District, for four years, and was renominated August 3, 1882, at Windsor, for a second term. He was appointed, by the Circuit Court, Master in Chancery, in 1880, and is still serving. His father was Daniel Rinehart, born in Fairfield County, Ohio, in 1812. He married Barbara Kagay February 9, 1839. He came to this county in 1841, and was soon afterward elect-

ed Justice of the Peace, serving until 1844. He first settled in Watson Township; entered the farm now owned by Michael Sprinkle. He moved to Ewington, being elected County Clerk of Effingham County, and served one term, and was defeated by Thomas M. Loy for a second term, and while Loy served his term, he kept a store and ran a pork packing house. He was then again elected County Clerk, and served in all eighteen years, serving until 1869, being nominated and elected last time without opposition. He died January 8, 1877, on his farm, where his widow still lives. - He also served as Treasurer and Assessor of the county in 1844. In 1849 and 1850, he was a merchant. He had six children—four sons and two daughters, all of whom are living but the oldest daughter. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and in politics was a life-long Democrat.

HANLEY R. ROBERTS, grocer, Effingham City, was born in Decatur County, near Greensburg, Ind., April 19, 1834. He was raised on a farm in Indiana, and received a common-school education. He came to Illinois the first time in 1851, and lived in Fayette County for ten years, on a farm, and was engaged in farming near St. Elmo at the outbreak of the war. He went to Greensburg, Ind., where he bought a stock of goods, and engaged in merchandising two years there, and then came to Altamont, this county, in 1863, and, with his father-in-law, Joel Blakeley, built a livery stable in Altamont, which, in the fall of same year, they traded for a farm near Mason, this county, which he conducted for about two years, then exchanged it for a hardware stock of goods at Richmond, Ind., and brought the stock to Mason, Ill., at once, and dealt in hardware for about five years, when, on account of his wife's failing health, he traveled through the Western States of

Missouri, Iowa and Nebraska, and returned to Effingham in November, 1880, and has since engaged in the grocery business here. He is at present located on Railroad street, where he has a good trade in groceries and provisions. He was married, July 2, 1865, to Mary Elizabeth Blakely, a daughter of Joel Blakely, of Fayette County, Ill. Mr. and Mrs. Roberts have three children living—Sarah J., Mabel, Louis R.

MICHAEL RUSSELL, deceased, was born in Ireland December 15, 1829, and came to this country with his parents about 1830. His father settled at Burlington, Vt., where he was engaged principally as gardener until his death, in 1865. Subject grew up in Burlington, Vt., where, at the age of fifteen years, he began to learn the brick-layer's and plasterer's trade, at which he worked in Burlington until 1852—three years as journeyman—when he removed to city of Worcester, Mass., and engaged in the ice business for two years. He came to Chicago, Ill., in March, 1856, and worked at his trade there during summer, and in November left, to work on station houses of the Illinois Central Railroad, plastering, and built flues, first at Edgewood, this county, afterward at Farina, Kinmundy and Centralia, where he located until 1863, and his wife died there October 23, 1863. Mr. Russell was at the time working in Effingham, and, after the death of his wife, brought his only son here, whom he placed in school at Teutopolis, and located permanently here. He worked at his trade at intervals ever since. About 1867, he became a member of the old hook and ladder company of Effingham, and, after purchase of an engine, a member of Deluge Fire Company No. 1, and has been Foreman of that company for three successive years, and is now serving his second term as Chief of the Fire Department of Effingham, ap-



*Jacob Stair*





pointed by the Council, with the concurrence of that company. He was elected Justice of the Peace in the spring of 1881, for a term of four years, by the Democrats. He also conducts a collection agency. He was Township Collector during three terms, at different times—first, in 1865, one term, and in 1879 and 1880. Married, in April, 1866, to the widow of the late David M. Shephard, of Mason, Ill. Has one son and one daughter—Cora and Della. He was first married to Miss Julia Power, of Burlington, Vt., in 1850. One son was born of that marriage, who was drowned in the Mississippi River, near St. Louis, Mo., in June, 1881, in his twenty-seventh year. His name was Edward M.

JOHN SCHELLENBACH, iron foundry, Effingham City, was born on the River Moselle, Province of the Rhine (now Prussia), March 1, 1834. When eight years of age, he went to Paris, France, where he lived until eighteen years of age, and where he worked in a chemical laboratory in the manufacture of gas and water tubes. He sailed from Havre de Grace in 1852, and landed, November 9 of that year, in New Orleans, La., where he remained four months, when he went to Hamilton, Ohio, where he entered the employ of Hon. Lewis D. Campbell as overseer of his farms in Butler County, Ohio. He remained with him about five years, and had charge of a large farm there until 1858. About this time, he engaged his services to Long, Black & Allstatter, manufacturers of reapers and mowers, at Hamilton, Ohio. He remained with them as machinist until the fall of 1861, when he volunteered in Col. Campbell's regiment, Sixty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and served until January 11, 1865, when he was mustered out at Columbus, Ohio. He was a Sergeant at the battle of Stone River, and was after this assigned

to the Corps of Engineers, and was detailed a member of the corps of Topographical Engineers at Gen. Rosecrans' headquarters, and remained in this capacity, with the Army of the Cumberland, until the battle of Atlanta, when he was assigned to Gen. Sherman's headquarters, and served there until his term of service expired, in January, 1865. He was employed in making maps for the movements of the army. After the war, our subject, with his brother, M. Schellenbach, and William Bechtel, of Hamilton, formed a partnership and built a foundry and machine shop at Seymour, Ind., and, in about one and a half years, subject bought his partners out, and ran the business until 1872, when he sold out and went to Columbus, Ind., where he was foreman of the machine-shop of Pine, Bush & Co., for about seven months, when he went to St. Louis, Mo., where he worked in the Eagle Iron Works for about one year, when his family took sick and he returned home. In 1874, he bought the old St. John Foundry at Shelbyville, Ind., and ran it for about six months, when he moved it here, and, in April of 1875, located near the Vandalia Railroad. He erected the present shops that year, which consist of a brick, 50x25, with a frame foundry in the rear. He employs six men continuously, and has an engine of six-horse power. They do a general jobbing and repair business, and manufacture Perkins and Lambert's patent stove casting, and do all kinds of house work, and molding in iron and brass. Our subject was married, February 7, 1853, to Miss Rosalie Schaffner, of Hamilton, Ohio. She was born in Alsace, France, and came to the United States in 1857. She was a governess in France and Germany in several noble families. Mr. and Mrs. Schellenbach have eight children living—Anna Paulina, now Sister Hyacintha, a

teacher in the Convent of the Immaculate Conception at Oldenburg, Franklin Co., Ind., in charge of the order of St. Francis; John Albert, at Milwaukee, Wis.; Michael, Peter, Henry L., George W., Margaret R., Anna Clara, at home.

DR. L. J. SCHIFFERSTEIN, physician, Effingham City, was born in St. Marie, Jasper Co., Ill., March 1, 1850. At fifteen years of age, he entered St. Louis University, where he spent a year, and next spent a year at Bardstown, Ky., in St. Thomas College. In 1867, he became agent of the Adams Express Company at Olney, Ill., and was thus engaged until the fall of 1869. During these two years, he employed his spare time in the study of medicine, under the direction of Dr. H. A. Lemon, of Olney. In 1869, he went to St. Louis, and, shortly after, entered the St. Louis Medical College, from which he graduated March 17, 1873, after which he became Assistant Physician in the City Hospital at St. Louis for one year. He came home in 1874, and practiced at Olney, Ill., until May, 1882, when he took charge of the Eye and Ear Department of Effingham Surgical Institute, with Dr. J. N. Groves. During his medical studies in St. Louis, subject spent each summer with Dr. H. Z. Gill, Professor of Eye and Ear College, and pursued those studies as specialties, and has since given them special attention. Before he entered upon the study of medicine, he was a practical chemist for about fourteen years.

W. SCHNAVELIUS, saloon, Effingham. He was born in Selters, Germany, in 1835. His father's name was W. Schnavelius, who was born in the same place June 1, 1800. His mother's name was Augusta Guenquest. She was born in Emmerichheim, Germany, at a date unknown to the subject of this sketch. In this family there were four children, named in the order of their births as follows:

Henry, Augusta, Hermine and Elise. Our subject was educated in Weisbaden (Germany) High School. At the age of sixteen, he became engaged as a seaman on board of a merchantman. He served five years in this capacity as Second Mate, during which time he several times visited the Chinese ports, San Francisco, New York and other ports in the United States. In 1855, he joined the Russian Navy, and served one year, after which he bought and commanded his own vessel, a merchantman, and made several trips to the United States. He was married, in Germany, in 1862, to Miss Elise Ketteler, of Papenburg. By the union they have had the following children: Augusta and William. Augusta was born in Germany, and William in Effingham, Ill. Wife's father's name was Antone Ketteler, and mother's maiden name was Katrine Biedenhorn. She was born in Germany. Our subject's father and mother both died in Germany, and are reposing in St. Goorshausen Cemetery. The father died in 1853, and mother in 1858. In religion, subject is a Lutheran; in politics, a Republican. The name of the vessel in which he was first employed was the *Venerve*. His own was named *Amphitrite*.

GUSTAVUS S. SCHURICHT, M. D., Effingham, was born in St. Louis, Mo., June 1, 1853, and was raised in that city. He was educated in the Concordia Academy at St. Louis, and began the study of medicine in the summer of 1869, reading with Dr. R. Luyties, and at the same time entered the St. Louis Homœopathic College of Medicine and Surgery, and pursued a special course under Drs. Helmuth, Comstock and Luyties, during the summer vacation. In 1869, he entered the college proper, and attended three regular courses of lectures, graduating February 29, 1872, and, at the competitive examination, won the prize medal as the most

proficient student in chemistry. Shortly after his graduation, he located at Columbia, Monroe Co., Ill., until 1874, and then returned to St. Louis for over a year. In the fall of 1875, he went to New Orleans, where he practiced until 1878. He came to Effingham in October, 1878, where he has since practiced with good success, and is at present the only representative of his school in the county. He is a member of the Western Academy of Homœopathy.

JOSEPH P. SCHWERMAN, farmer, P. O. Effingham, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, March 25, 1849, son of Joseph F. Schwerman, who is mentioned in the historical part of this work. Our subject received his schooling in Effingham, and has been engaged in farming all of his life, living with his father till the age of twenty-six. He was married, in Effingham, June 22, 1879, to Miss Mary Ungrun, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, October 23, 1853, daughter of George and Marguerite (Tiepen) Ungrun, natives of Germany; he died in this county, where she is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Schwerman have one child, Joseph Lawrence, born August 25, 1880. Mr. Schwerman has 213 acres of land, and carries on general farming. He is a member of the Catholic Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

DR. JOHN O. SCOTT, retired, Effingham, is a native of Davidson County, Tenn., where his infant eyes first stared in wonder at this curious world December 8, 1805. He was reared on his father's farm, within six miles of Nashville. His father was a soldier in the war of 1812, in the mounted cavalry, under Gen. Coffee, being severely wounded, December 28, in the skirmish preceding the battle of New Orleans. The family moved into Nashville after the wounded father returned from the army. In the city of Nashville, John O. Scott's boyhood and meager

attendance in the schools, until he was fifteen years of age, were passed, neither in affluence nor in poverty. The family needs were such that, at the age of fifteen years, the serious work of life commenced, and the boy was put to work in a bakery, where he labored for one year. Almost in the days of his own infancy, being only sixteen years old, and in the year 1822, in the babyhood of Illinois, he caught the infection of the romance of the far West; the land of hope and promise in its newness, freshness and breeziness, and, in company with his father, made the long trip, on horseback, to Franklin County, in this State. The light-hearted boy here encountered for the first time the "Illinois shakes," an indigenous Western animal, and it is no figure of speech to say it "floored" him. Between "shakes," he shook the Franklin County dust from his heels, and, with his father, went to Gibson County, Ind., where the two engaged in farming. In 1825, being then twenty years of age, he returned to Clay County, Ill., making a short stay here. He joined a family named Elliott, and, in company with them, moved to Shelby County, passing entirely through what is now Effingham County, and camping one night at Blue Point. (This is referred to fully in the general county history.) In 1827, he returned to Gibson County; for the next year, he worked as a farm hand at \$10 a month, in Posey County, and returned to Shelby County, Ill. In 1831, he came to this county, and worked a short time on the National road, and the next spring, 1832, he returned to this work, and this time came to make this his permanent home. Thus, fifty-seven years ago, he was here, passing through this wild desert waste, and for fifty years and more he has been a citizen of this county. He located and made his first improvement in what is now Jackson

Township, in the spring of 1833. In roaming over the country, he had called to see his old Smith County, Tenn., friends, Jonathan Parkhurst's family, and here he met his destiny in a pair of bright eyes that belonged to Martha, the daughter of Jonathan, and they were duly married, March 28, 1833. It is possible the little flame that culminated in this vast conflagration that consumed the young lives of "single wretchedness" was started away back in Tennessee, where, as innocent children, they played "come to see," "keep house" and "hide and seek" about the Tennessee cabins. They will not tell now. They may even affect to believe this questioning twaddle and nonsense, but the kindly smile upon their faces as they watch the innocent gambols of their grandchildren tells plainly enough that the old, old story is not forgotten by them; and that in the twilight of their old and cheery lives, memory often turns backward, and brightens and sweetens life with that sacred joy that comes only to the pure in heart, the upright, just and good. Mrs. Martha Scott was born August 25, 1806, in Smith County, Tenn., and the Parkhurst family came from White County, in this State, to what is now Mason Township, in the year 1829. John O. Scott was elected Constable at the first county election ever held in the county. For more than seven years he was County School Commissioner, to which office he was elected first in 1842. During his term of office, he had to manage and dispose of all the school lands in the county. The mental activity and energy of the man is aptly told in the fact that, immediately after he had built himself a house and opened his small farm, and the winter had come, when out-door work was principally stopped, instead of idling away his time, he borrowed medical books of Dr. Le Crone and studied medicine. In a short time, he had so

mastered his books that his services were called for to attend the sick, and for the next twenty years his practice was extensive and his success unusually good. In 1875—his sons being all grown men and out in the world doing for themselves—Mr. and Mrs. Scott left their farm in Jackson Township, and commenced their residence in the city of Effingham. Their family is four sons, namely: Samuel Thomas, a farmer in St. Clair County, Mo.; Elisha W., William F. and Owen, the last three residing in this county, and one daughter, Cynthia Ann Gillespie, who was the eldest child, and who is now deceased. Dr. John O. Scott is now seventy-seven years old. His residence in this county has passed the half-century mark, and, hale and cheery, he and his beloved helpmeet are spared to family and friends, and let us hope they may yet long be with us, and when that other, and more important in their lives, half-century—the golden wedding day—comes, and that is now so near at hand, may no shadow yet and for aye flit across the smiling heaven above them.

SAMUEL N. SCOTT, Postmaster, Effingham City, was born in Guernsey County, Ohio, October 22, 1843. He learned the printer's trade at the age of twelve, in the office of the *Cadiz Republican*. In 1860, his parents moved to this county and settled on a farm in Lucas Township, where our subject lived until the breaking out of the war. He enlisted, in August, 1861, in the Thirty-eighth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, for three years. He was in the Department of Missouri until June, 1862, when they were ordered to re-enforce Halleck at Corinth, and left the Army of Mississippi in August, 1862, and joined Buell at Nashville, and served with the Army of the Cumberland until after the Atlanta campaign, and came home late in the fall of 1864, having served over his term.



He was engaged in the battles of Fredericktown, Mo., Perryville, Ky., Stone River, Tenn., where he was captured and held until March, at Libby Prison, and was paroled and sent North. He joined his old command at Murfreesboro, and was at Chickamauga. He was with the command in all engagements from Tunnell Hill, Ga., to Atlanta. In November, 1864, he went to Columbus, Ohio, where he was employed in a hardware store as book-keeper until 1868, when he went to Helena, Ark. He came to Effingham, and, his health breaking down, he went to Colusa, Cal., and was afterward in Plumas County, where he ran a mine as Superintendent until 1877, when he returned to Effingham, renewed in health. He engaged in farming with his brother, and had a store at Winterrowd, and afterward a boot and shoe store until appointed Postmaster, being appointed by President Arthur in November, 1881, for four years. He was married, in December, 1876, to Miss Lizzie C. Williams, of California. Her father was from Huntingdon County, Penn., born in 1792; came to Guernsey County, Ohio, in 1818, and lived there until 1860, when he came to this county, where he died February 1, 1866. He had eight sons and four daughters, all of whom grew up. Four sons were in the army—Robert G., in Ninety-eighth Illinois Infantry, served till 1866; Peter N., Thirty-eighth Illinois, was Second Lieutenant of Company K, and was killed at the battle of Stone River; Curtis M., Eighth Illinois Infantry, served three years.

OWEN SCOTT, lawyer, and editor of the *Effingham Democrat*. This gentleman is the son of Dr. John O. and Martha B. (Parkhurst) Scott, natives of Tennessee, he born in 1805, is still living; she in 1806. They were the parents of five children. Subject was born in Jackson Township, this county,

July 6, 1848. Our subject went to school first to James B. Gillespie. He attended the country schools in Jackson and Watson Townships until sixteen years of age, when he began teaching, and his first school was near his birthplace, in Jackson Township, called the Carpenter School. He taught twelve months in succession in this vicinity, the last six months of which he taught in a grove out of doors, and he and pupils crawled into an old hut when it rained. His journey to and from school lay through the woods, about two and a half miles distant, and he carried his gun each way, and supplied parties at both ends of the route with game. When about eleven years old, his parents being poor, he was in need of boots, to go to school, and, during the term, he stopped one week and went to the woods with dog and caught enough rabbits, at 5 cents apiece, to buy new boots, and was in his place next Monday morning. He spent the year of 1868 in school at Kinmundy, under Prof. E. O. Noble, and, after teaching for some time in the county, he entered, in September, 1869, the State Normal University at Normal, Ill., and remained for one year, resuming teaching here in 1870, in Watson Township, at Loy School, and received \$65 per month and board, and next took charge of the Watson Township Schools, and, in 1871, he was employed as Superintendent of Effingham City Schools, in which capacity he remained one year, when he resigned, and entered the law office of S. F. Gilmore to read law, where he studied his profession and was admitted to the bar January 10, 1874, being a member of the second class that was examined by the Supreme Court at Springfield. He was elected County Superintendent of Schools November 4, 1873, and two days later was married to Miss Nora Miser, of St. Louis, Mo. They have one daughter—Henrietta L. He

continued to hold the office of County Superintendent for eight years, being re-elected in November, 1877. He visited every school in the county every year during the first term, and each year held a Normal School for the teachers of the county, and all were well attended. During the interval between official duties he devoted to the practice of law. He bought a half-interest in the Effingham *Democrat*, and, October 13, 1881, he purchased the remaining half-interest of Mr. G. M. LeCrone, and has since conducted the paper with good success. It is a nine-column folio, and since 1855 has been the official paper of the county. Mr. Scott served as Deputy Treasurer for one year, under Noah Jennings, and two years under Mr. Wernsing. He was City Attorney during the years 1877 and 1878. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

WILLIAM W. SIMPSON, Circuit Clerk, Effingham. He was born in Buffalo, N. Y., June 17, 1847; he came to Chicago, Ill., with his parents in 1851, and resided there ten years, coming to Effingham County in 1861. His step-father, George Screeton, bought a farm in Summit Township, and subject resided on the farm with him eight years, and by his own personal efforts picked up a good general education. Thirteen years ago, he became agent for W. W. Kimball, of Chicago, and has sold musical instruments ever since with good success. He was candidate before the Democratic primary, in 1876, for nomination for Circuit Clerk, and was defeated, and, in 1880, ran the second time against same opponent and was nominated and elected for a term of four years to the same office.

LEWIS W. SMITH, physician, Effingham, was born in Zanesville, Ohio, November 13, 1825; at ten or twelve years of age, he came to Terre Haute, Ind., where he grew to

manhood and married in 1848. A few years after his marriage, he removed to Charleston, Ill., and there studied medicine with Dr. A. M. Henry, then of Charleston, now at Mattoon, Ill. He graduated from the Cincinnati Eclectic Medical Institute during the session of 1859-60, and began his practice at Effingham, Ill., in the spring of 1861. Dr. LeCrone being the only other practicing physician here at that time, and our subject has been here in active practice since, except four years when he was Postmaster at Effingham, serving from 1869 to 1873. He has been a Republican since the foundation of the party, and has several times been nominated for important offices.

ROBERT SPECK, merchant, Effingham, was born in Baden, Germany, June 6, 1850. When five years old, he came with his parents to the United States, and first lived in Terre Haute, Ind., until 1858, when his father came to Effingham. In 1864, our subject entered J. F. Waschefort's store here as clerk, and continued with him in that capacity until 1879. In September of that year, he formed a partnership with Dr. Henry Eversmann, and this firm has continued business in Mr. Waschefort's old stand, under the firm name of Eversman & Speck. The house carries a large general stock, and requires five persons to transact the business. Our subject was married, in 1873, to Miss M. E. Pearman, of Paris, Ill. They have one son. Our subject's father, John Speck, was also born in Baden. He learned the trade of shoe-maker in the city of Strasburg, and married Mary Riedmiller, by whom he had six sons and one daughter, all born in Germany, and all are deceased except Robert. His father was the first shoe-maker to locate in Effingham permanently, and he conducted a shop of his own here from 1858 to the time of his death, in May, 1872. He was an ar-

dent Republican. Subject was twice elected City Clerk of Effingham, on the Republican ticket, overcoming the usual large majority, and served four years—from 1877 to 1881.

THOMAS SPEIRS, foreman blacksmith, Vandalia Railroad shops, Effingham, is a son of James and Jane (Mason) Speirs, and was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, December 18, 1835. In his seventeenth year, he came to the United States with his parents, who settled at Detroit, Mich., where he attended school some two years; then entered the machine shop of De Graff & Kendrick, to learn the trade of blacksmith, serving a three years' apprenticeship, when he removed to Marshall, Mich., where he entered the Michigan Central Railroad shops as blacksmith for a year; then came to Galesburg, Ill., entering the shops of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad for a short time, when he removed to Bloomington, Ill., where he worked at his trade in the Chicago & Alton Railroad shops for a short period. He has worked in the employ of different railroad companies at various points in Illinois since 1857, except two years spent in Michigan and the South. He has been in the employ of the Vandalia Company since 1868. He came to Effingham about 1871, where he became foreman of the blacksmith department, which employs from eight to eleven men, while there was only one man in his department when he first came. He married, in 1863, Miss Lucy J. Hunt, of Detroit, Mich. They have six children living—James, Walter, Jennie, Guy, Nettie, Thomas, all living in this county.

JAMES STEELEY, proprietor of the Western House, Effingham, was born in Edgar County, Ill., January 3, 1835, and was raised on a farm in Coles County, Ill. At the age of twenty-one, he became a brakeman on the I. & St. L. R. R., and in a short time became a fireman and engineer on that road,

and was connected with it for twenty years, running mostly on the Western Division, and has been living at Mattoon for the last thirteen years. September 1, 1882, he leased and newly furnished the Western House, of Effingham, and has since run it with a good trade. It has twenty large rooms for guests—a two-story brick, 60x45, with a sample-room on the first floor. Employment is furnished to seven persons.

W. P. SURRELLS, merchant, Effingham, was born in Louisville, Clay Co., Ill., in January, 1837. He lived in his native town until thirteen years old, going to California overland, with his father, in 1850. They were in the mines of the Upper Sacramento and Trinity Rivers three years. Returned home in 1853, and, in the spring of 1854, came to this county and settled at Freemantion, and his father came to take a contract on the Brough Railroad, but it fell through. Our subject moved to Effingham in the spring of 1857, and clerked for C. F. Falley, who had two stores, and he went to Ewington and took charge of the store there, having been clerk at Freemantion for some time before. Our subject bought Mr. Falley out in 1857, and ran the store at Ewington for nine months, when he sold out and moved to Freemantion and went to teaching there. He had previously taught in the Effingham public schools, in the winter of 1855-56. He married, August 27, 1857, Miss Susan, daughter of John M. Brown, of Mound Township, now living in Springfield, Ill. He taught the two winters following in that vicinity, and also farmed, when he moved to Freemantion and worked in a saw-mill, where he met with an accident. He sold the mill, and in the spring of 1859, moved back to Effingham and taught school here until 1861. He enlisted, in August, 1861, in the Twenty-sixth Illinois. He was first in the Depart-

ment of Missouri; was in the battles of New Madrid, Point Pleasant, Mo., and then went to Memphis, Tenn. He was next at Farmington and Corinth, where he was wounded by a minie ball striking him in the ankle, which broke both bones, and the surgeons decided to amputate the limb, but he removed the signal flag three times that marked him as a subject for operation, and he was sent to the hospital, where he lay seven days before his limb was set, and a month passed and his wife came and pulled him through. He was wounded, May 28, 1862, and was discharged September 19, 1862, at St. Louis. He came and taught school at Watson on crutches. He settled in Watson and engaged in hauling cordwood, and, while putting up his horses, was kicked by one of them and broke his wounded leg just above where it was broken before. While lying sick, he bought a stock of goods, and a few weeks afterward, the man that was conducting business for him absconded with all the money collected, but in spite of this our subject kept on with moderate success until 1866, when he sold out for \$800. In 1868, he became clerk for T. A. Brown, in a hardware store, where he remained for eight years. He then assisted his father three years in the County Treasurer's office, until the latter's death, January 21, 1879. Our subject was afterward engaged in the real estate business until June, 1881, when he engaged in the hardware business on Jefferson street. His father, Jesse R. Surrells, was born in Virginia January 10, 1803, and, at the time of his death, was aged seventy-six years and eleven days. He was of French extraction, his grandfather having come to America with Lafayette in the days of the Revolution and served in the war. His ancestors settled in Virginia, after the close of the war of the Revolution, and at the age of eleven Jesse

R., together with his father and family, emigrated to Kentucky, where they remained for a time and then moved to Indiana. In 1831, at the age of twenty-eight, Mr. Surrells came to Clay County, Ill., where he resided, with the exception of short intervals, until 1854, when he came to this county and resided here continuously until the time of his death. He was married three times, having five children by the first wife, five by the second and one by the third, his present widow. Of these, one by the first—W. P. Surrells, three by the second and one by his present widow, survive him. As may be inferred from his connection with the early history of our county, his life was checkered and eventful, but through it all there rises irresistibly to the surface the motto honesty. During his residence in Clay County, he carried on the business of raftsmen, and while engaged in this business he made several trips to New Orleans with produce and merchandise. On one of these trips during an epidemic, he was attacked with cholera, from which he, however, recovered. It was no uncommon thing in those days for merchants to be their own carriers, and Uncle Jesse was one of this class. A flat-boat would be built on the banks of some suitable stream, and launched, loaded with the produce of the country. The boat was always well manned with experienced river men, and at the first rise of the stream would be cut loose and floated all the way to New Orleans. Uncle Jesse carried on this business, and as already stated, made several of these hazardous voyages, embarking on the Little Wash, near Louisville, Clay Co., Ill. In this way he accumulated quite a competency, but on one trip two of his boats sunk, which left him with an indebtedness of some \$4,000 over and above his ability to pay. He did not, however, take advantage of any bank-



rupt or debtor's laws, but turned over every dollar's worth of property he owned toward payment of this indebtedness. Nor did he rest here where men of even much reputed honesty would have halted. The gold fever of California had begun its ravages by this time, and Uncle Jesse, with his son Perry, started in penury in 1870, for the West. Here he was again successful, and in 1853 returned to Louisville with several thousand dollars in gold, with which he paid off every cent of the indebtedness left upon his shoulders by the disaster upon the river. This was the crowning act of his life, and in it is found the true reflex of his character. It takes rank with any act of Aristides, the just, and only gives place to Walter Scott's typical discharge from indebtedness in point of amount. Again a poor man, he came to Effingham, in 1854, going behind the counters of C. F. Falley, then a merchant of this place. After a few years' service for Mr. Falley, he became an employe of J. Mette, the principal merchant of this place at that time, with whom he continued for some six years. With his subsequent life our readers are familiar. He has held the office of County Treasurer for six terms, his death occurring while yet an incumbent of that office. While a resident of Clay County, he was similarly honored, being for many years a Justice of the Peace, and for twelve years its Sheriff. From his settlement in Clay County, in 1831, he may be really called a resident of this county, for his name is indissolubly connected with the important events of our county's history from his first advent in Clay. He was a laborer on the National road in 1832, and many a shovelful of dirt, now unrecognizable in its decaying grade, were thrown up by the hands of the deceased. His patriotism, too, was never lacking when his country was imperiled. He raised a com-

pany for the Mexican war, but the quota of our State being full, he was compelled to return, and age only prevented him from bearing arms against the Southern confederacy. Such was the life to which that large concourse of citizens and impressive funeral pageant paid such marked tribute upon the Wednesday when his remains were consigned to their last resting-place. The men who knew of and had been the recipients of his lavish liberality and favors crowded around and followed him to the grave. Perhaps no man's name has appeared oftener, and upon more paper as security than that of Jesse R. Surrells, and no name has given that paper more evidences of value. In life, he bore an irreproachable character, was a man of uncompromising honor and sterling integrity, and in death he commanded that respect which these noble qualities inspire. With a life untarnished by a single breach of trust, either private or public, he will take his place in the Valhalla of America's honest pioneers among the noblest and the best.

DR. WESLEY THOMPSON, horticulturist, Effingham, was born in Fort Wayne, Ind., June 30, 1845. He was educated at Asbury University, at Green Castle, Ind., which he left in two years to enter the army. He began the study of medicine proper after leaving, when twenty years old, and read with Dr. J. H. Loughridge, of Rensselaer, Ind., continuing three years, and afterward graduated in 1869, from the Miami Medical College. He came to Illinois in 1869, and located in Effingham, and bought out his brother, Henry Thompson, who was in the drug business, in which our subject continued, in connection with his practice, for about four years. He removed to Lincoln, Neb., in 1870, and remained until 1877, in the floral and commercial gardening business at Lincoln. In 1877, he returned to Effingham,



and engaged in the practice of medicine, in connection with his present business, having since 1880 given his attention to the orchard and garden. The orchard contains about fifty-two acres, and has between 3,500 and 4,000 apple trees, which supplies the local market and are also shipped to St. Louis, Kansas City, Chicago and Indianapolis. He was married, in 1869, to Miss Mellie M. Little, daughter of S. W. Little, of Lincoln, Neb. They have three children. Dr. Thompson's father, Dr. John Thompson, was born in Hull, England, where he served an apprenticeship as druggist. He came to the United States and settled first at Catskill, N. Y. He was married in England, and was druggist and physician at Rensselaer, Ind., until his death, which occurred in 1870. Our subject enlisted in the Eighty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry, Company A, in November, 1863, and served until the close of the war. He was detailed as Regimental Clerk in the headquarters of Col. Hammond, from July, 1864, to the close of the war. He was in all of the principal engagements of the Atlanta campaign, and never sick or excused from duty for a day, and mustered out at Louisville, Ky., in August, 1865.

BERNARD TRAYNOR, machinist, Effingham, was born in County Down, Ireland, June 11, 1837, and was raised in Belfast. At the age of sixteen, he went to Manchester, England, and entered Fairburn's great engine and machine shops, serving five years' apprenticeship as machinist. He returned to Killyleagh, Ireland, and worked at repairing machinery of the flax factory there until 1865, when he came to the United States, landing in New York City in December. He went to Central Falls, R. I., where he worked for Gov. Sprague as Superintendent of machinery in the flax factories there for one year. He afterward worked at Philadelphia,

Penn., and came to Chicago, Ill., in 1867, and remained nine months. He was next employed at Ladoga, Ind., and next at Vincennes, Ind., where he was employed in the foundry of Clark & Buck for three years as foreman. He was next in the Eagle foundry, at Terre Haute, Ind., about one year. He then entered the employ of the T., H. & I. R. R. Company, in 1872, remaining four years. In November, 1876, he came to Effingham, in the employ of the Vandalia road, and is now foreman of the machinery department.

ANTHONY UNDERRINER, business manager of Miller's old stand, Effingham, was born in Perry County, Mo., March 3, 1856. He came to Illinois when nine years of age and resided until 1869 at Sigel, Shelby Co., Ill. He came to Effingham in 1869, and spent about four years in the public schools. In 1874, he entered a store at Sigel, Ill., as clerk, and spent one year there. In 1875, he returned to Effingham and entered the employ of John J. Miller & Co. as clerk and salesman in their dry goods store, and has been at the same stand for seven years. The business changed hands in 1879, and under the new firm he has been head clerk and business manager, having the entire charge of the purchase and sale of goods. The house employs from four to five salesmen, and does a large business in dry goods and notions.

CORNELIUS A. VAN ALLEN, County Surveyor, Effingham, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., September 20, 1837. He came West in 1855, having charge of a party of land examiners for the Illinois Central Railroad. There were eight Division Engineers, and each man had two chain carriers. Subject with two men made surveys and notes describing lands to prepare them for the market. He was employed in this work from Decatur to Cairo, and remained until

all the railroad lands of the Central were examined. He made his home with his brother here, who had the land office, selling Central lands. In the fall of 1856, he entered the employ of the Government as chief surveyor, making original survey of lands in Northern Wisconsin for nearly a year, and returned in the fall of 1857, and laid out the town of Edgewood and Farina. In the fall of 1857, he made a visit home, and returned here in March, 1858, and located permanently and became Deputy Surveyor for Allen Howard until his term expired. He began farming in Bishop Township in the fall of 1858, and broke the first prairie farm in that township, continuing until the war broke out. He enlisted in the Fifty-fourth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, in October, 1861, and served until the spring of 1862, when he was wounded by the accidental explosion of a shell at Columbus, Ky., which made a compound fracture of limb, and he was discharged and returned home, and entered the employ of J. F. Waschefort, as foreman at the mill until the spring of 1866, when he purchased an interest in a stock of goods with Judge Gillenwaters, and continued in the store here until he was elected County Surveyor of Effingham County, in the fall of 1867, and closed out the mercantile interest as soon as expedient. He served as surveyor for a term of two years and laid out the town of Altamont in July, 1870, and took charge of the agency of Vandalia, and was the first agent of that road; also of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad and the Wabash Railroad. He then traveled as Lost Car Agent for Evansville, Terre Haute & Chicago Railroad, for two years, and at the solicitation of J. W. Conlogue, proprietor of Altamont, took his real estate interests there, and was shortly after appointed agent of the Paducah Railroad, which he held three and a half years. In the spring of 1878, he was

elected to re-survey Bishop Township, which he did during that summer, and in the fall surveyed St. Francis and Lucas Townships. In the fall of 1879, he was elected County Surveyor of Effingham. He was educated at Falley Seminary, at Fulton, N. Y., where he took an engineering course, which he completed in March, 1855. He was married, September 23, 1858, to Miss Laura Sethman, of Tentopolis, Ill. He has three children living and three dead.

THOMAS G. VANDEVEER, physician and druggist, Effingham, was born in Orange County, Ind., September 21, 1834. He came West when in his ninth year with his parents, who settled in Clay County, Ill. The father died the same year of his arrival, and the mother died about four years after settling in Clay County. Our subject went to live with a brother-in-law, Hartwig Samuelson, who settled in Union Township, this county, about 1850. His brother-in-law was a millwright and built a mill at Flensburg, and subject worked in the mill until 1853. He then came to Mason, Ill., and after some time as clerk in a store there, he began reading medicine, in August, 1853, with Dr. J. H. Robinson, of Mason, and, reading one year with him, then went to Louisville, Clay Co., Ill., where he read with Drs. Hull and Barbre, until the fall of 1855. He also attended the session of 1855-56 in the Rush Medical College, Chicago, and practiced for six months in Georgetown, Clay Co., Ill., when he came to Mason, this county, in the fall of 1856, and practiced there till the fall of 1859, when he relinquished practice, and has since been almost continually in the drug business. In December, 1860, he entered the Circuit Clerk's office as Deputy and brought the records from Ewington to Effingham. In 1862, he was for three months Surgeon under contract to Companies I and K, of the Seventy-

first Regiment, Illinois Volunteer Infantry. They were assigned to the duty of guarding Big Muddy Bridge, on the Illinois Central. In 1864, he entered the employ of R. Gilbert, of Effingham, and remained until 1876 as clerk in his drug store. In September, 1877, he took charge of the present drug store for W. T. Pape, and has conducted the business for him since. Our subject married, May 3, 1865, Miss Martha Jackson, daughter of John Jackson, of this county, one of the early pioneers. The Doctor has always been a Democrat, and has been named for several county offices, and has served four years as Coroner of the county.

EDWARD C. VAN HORN, carpenter and joiner, Effingham, is a native of Pennsylvania, born August 15, 1832, son of W. D. and Lydia (Griswold) Van Horn; he, born in Bradford County, Penn., December 27, 1803, is a carpenter and joiner in Ottawa County, Ohio; she died in Huron County, Ohio, in 1846. Our subject is one of thirteen children, eight of whom were full brothers and sisters. He received his education in Huron County, Ohio, and learned the carpenter's trade when quite young, and at the age of twenty, went to Michigan City, Ind., from there to Galesburg, and afterward to Cairo, this State, and finally, to this county, where he was in the employ of the Illinois Central Railroad for one year, being engaged in building and repairing bridges. He was married, December 5, 1856, to Christina Statts, born in Wayne County, this State, in 1837, daughter of Hiram and Jessie Statts. Mr. and Mrs. Van Horn have three children living—Lydia, Mollie and Edward. Our subject enlisted in the Thirty-fifth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, Company K, Capt. Dobbs; was afterward made Sergeant and detailed to the Pioneer Corps. He was engaged in the battles of Perryville, Stone River, Mission

Ridge and Corinth, but was not under fire at the latter place. He came to this county after the war, and helped to lay out into lots a part of Bruffton, which name was changed to Effingham. He has erected some of the finest buildings in the latter city. He has held the offices of Alderman and Marshal; is a temperance man and a highly respected citizen. He is an A. F. & A. M., Effingham Lodge, No. 149, and is also a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, Yates Post, No. 88. In politics, he is a Democrat.

JOSEPH VENEMANN, merchant, Effingham, was born in Teutopolis, Effingham County, June 11, 1857. He began as clerk in Evansville, Ind., at the age of thirteen, remaining two years and then returned to this county, and lived on a farm for four years. He then went to St. Louis for one and one-half years, where he was engaged in a retail dry goods store, on Franklin avenue, in partnership with his brothers, August and John. In the spring of 1881, August and Joseph sold out to John, and came to Effingham, and opened a store in the Dennis building, on Jefferson street, where they have since conducted a good business in dry goods, notions and gents' furnishing goods. His father, Anthony Venemann, was a native of Germany; was born in the year 1812; was raised to the occupation of farming, and at the age of twenty-one he emigrated to the United States, settling at Cincinnati, Ohio, where he married Mary Bietenhorn, and came to this county about 1846, first locating on a farm in Watson Township, where they lived in a rail-pen until they could build a cabin. He remained on the farm and made improvements during three or four years, then moved to Teutopolis Township, where he farmed about three years, then moved to the village and started a dry goods and grocery store and continued in business until about 1871,

when he moved back to his original farm, which he owned until his death, a fine tract of 360 acres, about 140 acres of which was in cultivation. He died December 2, 1881. His wife died in the fall of 1864. He was a strong and influential Democrat. He had four sons and two daughters living at the time of his death, one having died since. Those living are Mary, Lizzie, John, August and Joseph. Anthony died May 7, 1882.

AUGUST VENEMANN was born in Effingham County July 28, 1854. He received his early education in the neighborhood schools, and after having graduated at St. Joseph's College, at Teutopolis, he assisted his father about the farm for one year, after which he engaged, for two years, as clerk in Effingham. He returned to farming again, for seven years, or until 1880, when he entered the dry goods business at St. Louis, in company with his brother John, under the firm name of J. & A. Venemann. They continued the business together for one year, when our subject sold his interest in the business to his brother John, and, returning to Effingham, there entered the dry goods business with his brother Joseph. He was married, October 2, 1882, to Miss Mary Wernsing, formerly of Ohio.

W. F. VICORY, lightning rods and pumps, Effingham, son of Anson and Hannah (Treat) Vicory, was born in Springfield, Clark Co., Ohio, September 19, 1816, and is the second child of a family of seven children, all of whom are now living, with the exception of Herick, namesake of Gen. Herick, the renowned Indian fighter of that day, and Theodore, who was drowned at the age of six, and Elizabeth, formerly the wife of Hiram Mike-sell, a farmer. Levi resides in Arkansas, Hiram in Marshall County, Ind., and Joseph is a resident of Idaho. His parents on both sides were of English extraction, their grand-

parents having emigrated to America in an early day and settled in Vermont. The father of our subject was a millwright by trade, and having removed to or near Saratoga, N. Y., was there married, it is supposed, at a date not known. Soon after the war of 1812 or 1813, he removed to Ohio, where our subject was born. Here he followed his occupation, building mills all through that State and Indiana up to the time of his death, about 1852 or 1853; previous to his death, he removed from Ohio to La Porte, Ind. Mr. Vicory was educated in the common schools of Ohio and Indiana, after which he learned the millwright trade with his father and worked with him up to the time he was thirty-four years of age. In 1850, he removed to Effingham County, Ill., where, in 1851, he was married to Miss Cynthia Glazner, of Cumberland County, Ill. By this union they have had seven children, as follows: Mary, Frank, George, Jesse, Freeman, Evie and Ettie. Mr. Vicory's father and mother were natives of Ohio. Her father is deceased, her mother is still living. Our subject's great-grandfather had fifteen boys who all grew up to manhood and scattered all through the United States, the youngest of which was our subject's grandfather, who served through the Revolutionary war, and during his lifetime his house was a favorite resort for the old Revolutionary soldiers. During his life he predicted the great war of the rebellion.

BERNARD VOGT, shoe store and custom shop, Effingham, was born in Douglas Township, this county, June 10, 1843. At the age of eighteen, he began to learn shoe-making with B. Hodebecke, serving two years' apprenticeship, and afterward worked about six years as a journeyman. He started a shop for himself here about 1868, and has continued ever since, and for the last seven years has conducted a shoe store in connec-



tion with the shop, on Jefferson street. Mr. Vogt employs three men in the custom department, and carries a full stock of boots and shoes. He was married, in 1867, to Miss Lizzie Feldhake. They have seven children living. Our subject's father, Barney Vogt, was born in Germany, and came to Cincinnati, Ohio, when a young man, and was married to Miss Mary Brown, by whom he had nine children. He settled on a farm in Douglass Township about 1840.

GODFREY F. VOLKMAN, saloon, Effingham, was born in Utica, N. Y., April 5, 1846. His father's name was John M. Volkman. He was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1816. His occupation was that of farming. His mother's name was Margaret Looer, born in the same place in Germany. She is still living; they had twelve children. Our subject was educated in Chicago. He was married, in 1867, to Miss Sofa Werndroff; they have four children by the union, she having died. He was married a second time, in 1875, to Mrs. Mary Bering; by this union they have had four children. He was a member of Battery B, First Illinois Artillery; during his service, he participated in twenty-nine battles, among some of which was Stone River, Lookout Mountain, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Ringgold, Resaca, New Hope Church, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Columbia, Franklin, Chattanooga and others. He was wounded at Chickamauga and again at Resaca, both times in the same leg. On arriving in this country, his father settled in Utica, N. Y., where he was married. He removed to McHenry County, Ill., where he remained one year; from there he went to Chicago. His children were Conrad, Charles, Annie, Emma, Lizzie, Frank, Peter, Maggie and Mary. Annie married John Giesler, a resident of Shelby County, Ill.; Emma, wife of J. Folk, resides

in Shelby County also; Lizzie, wife of John Shultice, resides at Streator, Ill.

FRANCIS A. VON GASSY, banker, Effingham, was born in St. Petersburg, Russia, October 4, 1833, son of Alexander N. Von Gassy, also a native of Russia. Our subject received his education in the University of Berlin, Prussia, which he left when twenty-one years of age, and afterward traveled extensively in Europe and Asia, making a tour through Italy, Greece and Turkey for observation. He came to the United States in 1856, and was married, January 10, 1865, to Lucy I. Catterlin, a native of Frankfort, Ind. In 1860, our subject joined the army, and was in the Western Division under Gen. Grant. He was mustered out in 1865 and received a civil appointment in the War Department. He came to Effingham in 1869, and established a grocery store. In 1876, he established the Effingham Bank, of which he is the sole proprietor, and which has since been conducted with good success, and in which business he is at present engaged. He is a Protestant in religion, and in politics is a Democrat.

SIDNEY B. WADE, agent Vandalia Railroad, Effingham, was born in Jasper County, Ill., March 11, 1841. He spent the first twenty years of his life in Jasper County, in the town of Newton, where he received a public school education. At eighteen, he became part owner of a local Republican paper, published at Newton, called the *Western Star*, which he ran during 1859 and 1860. He enlisted, in April, 1861, in the Twenty-first Regiment Volunteer Infantry, and went into camp at Mattoon, Ill., under Col. Good, of Decatur. On the 11th day of June, 1861, the regiment, 1,000 strong, re-enlisted for three years, retaining the old number, Twenty-first. Subject was a member of Company K and the regiment went into service under



Col. U. S. Grant, and saw service in Missouri; was in the battle of Fredericktown, Mo., and marched into Arkansas under Gen. Steele, to Jacksonport, Ark., and were ordered back by forced marches, to Cape Girardeau, Mo., where they took boat to Pittsburg Landing, where they joined Gen. Jeff C. Davis, and were under his command from that time forth, and were in the siege of Corinth. They went into camp at Jacinto, Miss., crossed the river at Iuka, and were on the Bragg raid in Kentucky and at the battle of Perryville, Ky., when they went to Nashville, Tenn., when the Army of the Cumberland was formed, and the Twenty-first did service at Stone River, Chickamauga and all of the principal battles of the Atlanta campaign, including the siege of Atlanta and Jonesboro, and returned to Nashville to intercept Hood and fought desperately at Franklin, Tenn. and the battle of Nashville, after which they were transferred to Texas, via of New Orleans, and received their first muster-out papers in December, 1865, and were finally mustered out at Springfield, Ill., in February, 1866, having served four years and eight months. Of the original members of Company K, about twenty men were mustered out at the close of the war. After his return, Mr. Wade located at Newton, Ill., and for six months published the *Jasper County Union*, and then went to Mt. Carmel, Ill., and revived the *Mt. Carmel Register*, which he ran a short time, five months, when he sold out and became a compositor on various papers in St. Louis during 1869 and 1870. In January, 1871, he came to Effingham, Ill., and entered the employ of the Vandalia Railroad, then recently opened. He first became clerk in the freight and ticket office. He became agent at Altamont in 1874, and conducted that office about three years. In August, 1877, he became freight and ticket

agent at Effingham, where he has since continued. Mr. Wade was married, September 27, 1869, to Sarah E. Fleming, of Effingham, by whom he has a son and daughter. His father, Hiram Wade, was born in Kentucky, and came to Indiana in 1816, and in the fall of the same year to Illinois, and settled first in Lawrence County, Ill., where he lived for some years and served as Sheriff of Lawrence, and came to Jasper County, Ill., when the Cherokee Indians still lived there. He was Circuit and County Clerk of Jasper County for sixteen years, and held the office of Circuit Clerk in all twenty years. He died in March, 1861. He was a Republican, and was elected the last time as a Republican in a strong Democratic County; had twelve children; his wife's maiden name was Lucinda Neal, a native of Maryland. Of their twelve children but three sons are living, all of whom served in the army.

THOMAS C. WADE, traveling salesman, Effingham, was born in Perry County, Ohio, near Somerset, March 27, 1851, and was raised on a farm. At the age of twenty, he became clerk in a retail grocery store at Somerset, Ohio, remaining in that capacity for a year. In 1872, he came to Effingham, and opened a grocery store of his own, and conducted it three years. He was agent of the Adams Express Company here during the last two years (1874 and 1875). He sold out his stock of groceries in January, 1876, and engaged his services to Hulman & Co., wholesale grocers, Terra Haute, Ind., as traveling salesman, and has been with that house ever since, its present name being H. Hulman. He represents the interests of his house in Southern Illinois. He is a Democrat and exerts a strong influence in his party. He was married, in August, 1874, to Miss Linnie Moller, Effingham.

BERNARD H. WERNISING, County Treasurer, Effingham, was born in Cincin-

nati, Ohio, May 6, 1840. He came with his parents to this county in 1850, and settled in St. Francis Township, near Teutopolis. In 1851, he was sent back to Cincinnati, Ohio, to school, where he spent about four and a half years in the St. Francis College, graduating in the fall of 1855. He began teaching in 1856 in the Effingham town schools, which only had one department, and was held in a log schoolhouse, and his compensation was \$25 per month. He taught four months here, when he took a school in Bishop Township, where he taught for three years in succession, and, after teaching one term in Teutopolis, he began farming in St. Francis Township, and continued until the fall of 1879, when he was elected County Treasurer of Effingham County, and is serving his third year, and was renominated for a term of four years by the Democratic Primary of 1882. In his township, he has held important offices of trust, being Supervisor for twelve years and Chairman of the board. He has always been a Democrat in politics. He was married first to Mary A. Vogt, in May, 1859, and had seven children, all living. His wife died in June, 1876. He remarried, in May, 1881, to Elizabeth B. Miller, of this county. Our subject's father, John H. Wernsing, was born in Hanover, Germany, about 1803; was a farmer in Hanover, and married Elizabeth Huckmann, of Hanover, and came to the United States in 1839, with his family of four sons and two daughters—John Henry, Jr., Frederick, Herman, Kate (now Mrs. Henry Eggerman, of Teutopolis), Theresia (deceased, was the wife of Henry Hatrup, of Teutopolis), and our subject, who was the only one born in Cincinnati, Ohio, where his father settled in 1839, and was engineer in a foundry there till 1850, when he moved to this county, where he resided until his death, which occurred February 25, 1876.

JOHN C. WHITE, attorney, Effingham, was born near Forestville, Wake Co., N. C., May 21, 1846. His father moved from there to Brownsville, Tenn., when subject was five or six years old, and lived there with his family about two years, and from there removed to Illinois, and, in 1855, settled permanently at Greenville, Ill., and has lived there almost continuously ever since. Our subject grew up in Greenville and attended a private school taught by S. W. Marston, and also recited in class in Elmira College, then presided over by his father. He entered the Model Department of the State University, at Normal, Ill., in 1863, for a year, and the following year entered the Preparatory Department of Chicago University, and, in the fall of 1865, he entered Shurtleff College, at Upper Alton, Ill., and at the end of his junior year entered the Brown University, at Providence, R. I., from which he graduated in 1869. He came back to St. Louis, Mo., and read law with Judge Samuel Reber, of St. Louis, until February, 1871, when he came to Effingham and read law with J. N. Gwin and W. B. Cooper for a time, and was admitted to the bar in January, 1872, forming a partnership with E. N. Rhinehart, which continued until August, 1873, when he formed his present partnership with Judge Gilmore. In addition to professional labors, Mr. White devotes considerable attention to the breeding of fine cattle. He married Miss Nellie J., daughter of Rev. Alfred Bliss, of Fillmore Township, Montgomery Co., Ill., on August 25, 1875. They have two children—Bliss and Nellie K.

BYROM WHITFIELD, Deputy County Clerk, Effingham, was born in Nash County, N. C., July 30, 1850. He came with his parents to Effingham in 1856, and has lived here ever since. He entered the drug store of Dr. McCoy, at the age of sixteen, and was

clerk in that business until 1876, excepting one year, in which he was in the hardware trade. He entered the County Clerk's office as Deputy in March, 1876, and has served in that office ever since, under Collector Filler, and has served one term as City Treasurer, serving from 1879 to 1881. His father, Archibald F., was a native of North Carolina, and in early manhood learned the trade of carpenter and builder, which he followed until he came here, in 1856, when he engaged in cabinet-making and showed remarkable skill at his trade, at which he worked until about 1878, when he was taken ill and died in March, 1881, in his fifty-eighth year. Our subject is his only child.

VIRGIL WOOD, attorney at law, Effingham City, was born in Susquehanna County, Penn., April 10, 1836. He was educated in the common schools and the Susquehanna County Academy, and, at the age of twenty-seven, he began reading law in his native county. In 1864, he went to Grant County, Wis., where he taught in the public schools and was for two years Principal of one in Plattsville, Wis., graded school, and continued his law studies at intervals there, and came to Effingham in July, 1867, and read with his brother one year, being admitted to the bar here in the fall of 1868, and has since been in active practice of his profession. He was associated with his brother and W. H. Barlow until December, 1875, since which the firm has been Wood Bros.

BENSON WOOD, Mayor and attorney at law, Effingham City, was born in Susquehanna County, Penn., March 31, 1839. He received a common school and academic education in his native State. He came alone to Illinois in 1859, and located in Lee County, in the town of Franklin Grove, where he taught in the public schools for two years. In August, 1861, he enlisted in the Thirty-

fourth Illinois Infantry, and served in the Army of the Cumberland until February, 1863. He entered as First Lieutenant of Company C and was promoted to the rank of Captain, April 7, 1862. He was at Shiloh, the siege of Corinth, Stone River and other minor engagements. He resigned, in February, 1863, on account of ill health, and, in the summer of 1863, entered the Chicago Law School, from which he graduated in June, 1864, and located at Effingham in July following, where he has since been in active practice. He was elected to the Legislature in 1872 from the Thirty-third Senatorial District. He was elected Mayor of Effingham in 1881, for two years. He has always been a Republican in politics.

A. J. WORMAN, real estate, Effingham, was born May 23, 1857, son of John J. and Mary (Budeed) Worman, he born in Germany in 1827, and she in Holland. They had seven children. At the age of seventeen years, our subject went to St. Louis, Mo., where he worked at type-setting for one year in a stamp factory, and the following two years was engaged as collector for R. Booth, a picture dealer of that city. In 1877, he returned to Effingham and accepted a position as Assistant Circuit Clerk under W. C. Le Crone. He afterward formed a partnership with A. W. Le Crone, and the firm is now engaged in the real estate business. Our subject's familiarity with the records of the county courts give him great fitness for the business in which he is at present engaged. He was married, in St. Louis, Mo., March 8, 1875, to Miss Frances Kemph, born in Indiana December 18, 1854, daughter of George and Elizabeth Kemph. Mr. and Mrs. Worman have three children—Lorina Regina, Anna Frances and Clara Constance. Our subject is a member of the Catholic Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

HENRY H. WRIGHT, farmer, P. O. Effingham, was born in Wayne County, Ill., in September, 1823; moved to St. Louis, Mo., in 1828, and lived there a year. His parents came to this county in the fall of 1834. They brought three ox-teams and seven ox-carts. His father had made a visit previous to coming, and made arrangements to come here and board hands working on the National road. He therefore brought seven head of horses, three yoke of oxen and seven head of beef cattle and provisions. In the spring of 1835, our subject and his brother George went to Wayne County for the rest of the cattle and a drove of sheep. They had one horse, and night came on and they found no house till after dark, so subject became very much frightened by the howling of wolves. They finally reached a cabin in the woods, where a girl, about fourteen years of age, was alone, and they put the sheep in a pen around the house and the dogs kept the wolves away till morning. On their way home through Clark County, they saw ou a mound and counted sixty deer playing. They stopped work on the National road for a time, in the fall of 1835, and his father divided out the stock of provisions, and lost heavily from book accounts on account of people moving away. The Government authorities condemned the sandstone abutments at Ewington, and about 1835, and his father secured the stone in them and built the foundation for his house. Our subject went to school in a log cabin in Ewington, to Thomas M. Loy, his brother-in-law. A school had been taught before by Mr. Gillespie, a relative of Loy's. Subject next went to school one mile north of Ewington, to Dr. Newton Tarrant, and next in the old log court house at Ewington. At about the age of fourteen, subject was sworn in as mail-carrier from Vandalia to Palestine, Ill. He received \$12

per month, and was found everything. It was 100 miles and he made a round trip per week, having about twelve offices on the route, and he traveled on horseback. An express was run in addition to mail. Between New York and St. Louis, there was a "system," and the stations were about ten miles apart. Riders approaching would blow a horn, and the next one would be ready, mounted and would take the little bag, and they would ride swiftly enough to make ten miles an hour. After this, a telegraph line was put up and was in operation about two years. Our subject carried mail about four months to Palestine, and next he carried for six months from Ganowag's to Vandalia, and also had another trip to Woodbury. He was the first time employed by Mr. B. Whitfield, and went by Widow Cavanaugh's, who lived beyond Greenup. He next carried from Ewington to Greenville for most of the time for four years, under contract of his brother George, and while not on the road attended the horse-mill owned by his mother, and worked on the farm. He was married, June 9, 1844, to Miss Susan Selock, a sister of Mrs. John Funk and Mrs. William T. Myers and several others. After marriage, our subject settled in Watson Township, on land owned by Mr. Hill, then called "Water Oak Grove." He bought a small improvement of John McCann, and lived there but one season, when, at the request of his mother, he came back to Ewington, where his wife took sick and lost her arm. He took charge of a hotel and small farm about one season, when he bought an improvement near Shumway, and after having been there a time, he again went back to Ewington, and lived there as a hotel-keeper and merchant until the county seat was moved. He carried the chain with Mr. Lacy when his brother surveyed and laid out Effingham, and built a house here before

the war, where Debold Smith lives. He started for Pike's Peak in 1859, but met so many returning that he did not reach his destination. He returned to farm on Blue Point, and enlisted, in August, 1861, for three years, and his became one of the first veteran regiments in 1863. He enlisted in the Twenty-sixth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and belonged to the Army of the Tennessee. He fought at New Madrid, Island No. 10, Corinth, Vicksburg, siege of Jackson, Miss., Mission Ridge (where a shell cut the oil cloth on his back and cut a man just back of him), and Atlanta, Ga. (lasting three weeks), Kenesaw Mountain, Jonesboro and on the march to the sea and last battle at Goldsboro, N. C. He was mustered out in September, 1865, at Springfield. He began making brick and has run saw-mill and store and farm. He was proprietor of the Fleming House, Effingham, and opened the first hotel in Altamont, where he remained about two years and again to Fleming House, and afterward to Newton, and returned to Effingham and kept the City Hotel. In April, 1882, he bought his present place, near Effingham, where he is now engaged in farming. Mr. Wright had five children by his first marriage; two only are living—William H. and Samuel H.; others died in infancy. He married, the second time, Mary J. Bates, of this county. He had ten children by his last marriage; five are living—Hattie J., Henrietta V., Gussie, Evaline, Charles Beecher, Olola Maud; others died in infancy.

**WILLIAM WRIGHT**, real estate, Effingham, was born in Wayne County, Ill., June 14, 1831. He came with his parents to this county late in 1834. His father, Jonathan Wright, was a native of New Jersey, and was a bricklayer by trade. He came to St. Louis, Mo., as early as 1819, and while work-

ing there selected a site in Wayne County, Ill., and brought his family in 1821. Two of his brothers also came by flat-boat from Pittsburg, Penn., to Shawneetown, Ill., and settled three miles from Fairfield, Ill. The father lived there until 1834, except one or two years' residence in St. Louis. He died in 1835. He fell with a scaffold while erecting the old State House, at Vandalia, Ill. He left four sons and five daughters, of whom five are still living. George, the oldest son, died in July, 1870. He had been County Surveyor of Effingham County for some years. Henry H. is a farmer in this county (see sketch); William C., subject; Mary A. Fleming, see sketch; Susan (deceased), was the wife of Thomas Loy; Sarah, wife of Mr. Burke, of Georgetown, Ill.; Helen A., wife of Col. Funkhouser; Hutchinson, died in New Jersey in his second year, and Emma A., died at seven years of age. Our subject, the third son of the family, received his education in a log schoolhouse at Ewington, and worked on the farm in the meantime. He was married, in 1855, to Jemima Rinehart, and has five sons living of that marriage. He began farming in Summit Township, and became by purchase of other heirs owner of his father's homestead, which he farmed for ten years. He came to Effingham in the spring of 1865, and has since been engaged in the real estate business, selling both farm and town property on commission and for himself. He received, on November 15, 1877, the appointment of Postmaster at Effingham, by President Hayes, and held the office four years and two months. His first wife died January 2, 1871, and he was married the second time, August 23, 1873, to Mrs. Maggie A. Blair, of Olney, Ill. He had two children by his last marriage—one son and one daughter. Mr. Wright is President of the Effingham County Agricultural Fair.



WILLIAM HARRISON WRIGHT, liveryman, Effingham, was born in Ewington, this county, January 5, 1847, eldest son of Henry H. Wright. Our subject lived in Ewington until 1857. He started out from home when twelve years old, and lived at the hotel here in Effingham, with his uncle, until the war broke out. In 1862, he went to Hannibal, Mo., and for a short time peddled goods among the soldiers. In the spring of 1863, he went to Scottsboro, Ala., where he fell in with the Fifteenth Army Corps of Sherman's Army, and sold notions and refreshments to soldiers. He followed Sherman's Army until after the battle of Resaca, Ga., where he was struck by a bursting shell and thrown fifteen feet, but received no permanent injury. He was sent back with the wounded, but went soon after to Stevenson, Ala., where he found employment in a railroad eating-house for two months, when he went to Nashville, Tenn., where he was messenger boy at the headquarters of Capt. Brumer, who was in charge of Corrals, and remained there for a few months. After a visit home, he returned to Nashville, Tenn., and drove a team there a short time for the Government until he was promoted to the position of wagonmaster of a train of twenty-five wagons, running from Nashville to the cavalry post east of that city. He held that position until the close of the war, and during this period bought and sold horses, and at the close of the war bought Government horses and drove them North. On his arrival home, he engaged in the manufacture of brick with his father, and made the brick for the M. E. Church, of Effingham. He engaged in the livery business in the spring of 1866, in partnership with S. J. Fleming, and continued with him, under the firm name of Fleming & Wright, about six years, when he dissolved his partnership, and since 1872 has

built and owned three stables, and during the same period has bought from six to ten carloads of horses and mules per year, principally for the Southern markets. He was also interested in the handling and training of several trotters, and figured in every county trot since the establishment of the Effingham County Agricultural Society. His horses have met with uniform success in these races. His present stable is located on Banker street, where he conducts a general livery, sale and trading business, dealing in all kinds of live stock. He was married, in July, 1868, to Miss Emma McPherson, who died in 1875, leaving four children—Mabel M., Albert L., Samuel H. and William W. He remarried, May 27, 1878, Miss Lizzie Mitchell.

WILLIAM B. WRIGHT, attorney at law, Effingham, was born in Ewington, Ill., June 7, 1860. In 1865, his parents moved to Effingham, where our subject was educated in the public schools. At the age of sixteen, he went to McLennan County, Texas, where he was engaged in farming and cattle-herding for three years. He returned home in 1879, and spent one year in the high school here, and, in June, 1880, he went to Valparaiso, Ind., where he began the study of law, entering the Law Department of the Northern Indiana Normal School, from which he graduated in spring of 1882. In May of the same year was admitted to the bar, in the State of Indiana, and, in August, 1882, was admitted to practice in the courts of Illinois, forming a partnership with Mr. Loy in June, 1882. During the summer vacation of 1881, he studied law with Benson Wood of this place.

JOSEPH ZANDER, shoe-maker, Effingham, is a native of Germany, born December 5, 1835, son of John and Mary (Copenhagen) Zander, natives of the same country. They were farmers and the parents of five

children. Our subject received his schooling in his native country, where he also learned his trade. He came to the United States in 1866, landing in New York. He came to Kankakee, Ill., and after a residence there of four years, he came to Effingham, and worked at his trade. He was married, November 7, 1871, to Miss Louisa Esh, born in Germany May 28, 1850, daughter of Joe and Dorothea (Garling) Esh, natives also of Germany. Mr.

and Mrs. Zander have had five children, four of whom are living—Emilia, born October 12, 1872; Samuel, August 21, 1874; August, January 1, 1879, and Herman, May 9, 1882. Our subject opened a shop on Main street in 1878, where he turns out first class work, guaranteeing a good fit and satisfaction. He is a member of the Lutheran Church and in political affairs he votes for the best men.

## MOUND TOWNSHIP.

WILLIAM BLAKELY, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Knox County, Ohio, August 5, 1836, to William and Sarah (Grubb) Blakely. Father was born in Washington County, Penn., January 22, 1805, was taken to Knox County, Ohio, by his parents when quite young. Here he was educated and raised on a farm. Arriving at his majority, he married, on April 3, 1828, and engaged in agricultural pursuits, at which he continued until he died, which occurred August 28, 1878. He was a son of Francis Blakely, a native of Pennsylvania, and a soldier in the war of 1812. The mother of our subject was born in Rockingham County, Va., November 10, 1807, and is now residing with her children; is now in Knox County, Ohio, where most of her children are living; she, however, spends a portion of her time with our subject. She is a daughter of Daniel Grubb, a native of Rockingham County, Va., and a soldier in the war of 1812. The parents of our subject had twelve children, eight boys and four girls, of whom four boys and two girls are living—Mrs. Nancy J. Horn, born in 1831, October 28, of Knox County, Ohio; subject; Mrs. Christian Waddell, January 24, 1840, of Huron County, Ohio; George W., born

November 18, 1841, Knox County; Henry H., January 18, 1844, is in Rice County, Kan.; Elcaneh F., born November 15, 1845, of Knox; John, born May 26, 1833, came to Effingham County in about 1860, and remained here until 1874, when he removed to Phillips County, Kan., and, in 1882, to Florida to improve his health, but died at Pea Ridge, Ark., his death occurring June 21, 1882. William, our subject, spent his early life at home, receiving such an education as the common schools and academy of Knox County, Ohio, afforded, and assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm. When he was about twenty-one years of age, he left home and embarked on his career in life as a farmer in his native county. In the spring of 1858, he removed to Clark County, where he remained until November, 1863, when he with his family drove across the country, three teams and wagons, containing his family and earthly possessions, to the then far West. He, hearing of the opportunities a poor man had of obtaining a home in the West, was induced to try his luck. He remained with his brother that winter, and the following spring located on his present farm, where he has since remained actively engaged in farming.

When he came his farm was unimproved, a body of open prairie. Upon his farm he now has a large and commodious house and barn, and its general surroundings speak of its owner being a practical farmer. He bought when he came 160 acres, and now owns 200 of prairie and 10 of timber. In October, 1857, in Knox County, he married Miss Susan Wohlford, a native of Knox County, Ohio; she is the mother of six children, viz., Emma (Albert) Zimmerman; Celesta J., Sarah C., Charles F., Ada A. and John H. He has held the offices of Road Commissioner, Supervisor for one term, School Treasurer for five or six years, School Trustee, and is now School Director. Himself and family are members of the M. E. Church at Altamont, and a Trustee of the same. He held the leadership of the same for fifteen years, and has been a liberal contributor to school, church and charitable purposes. Politically, his sympathies are with the Republican party. His two brothers, George and Henry, enlisted in the Eighty-second Ohio, Company F, and the former, serving six months, was discharged on account of his health, and Henry served four years; was with Sherman on his march through the South. Neither was wounded. Henry was once knocked down by a ball striking his buckle on the belt. Mr. Blakely commenced life a poor man, and, by his studied economy and business habits, he has succeeded in accumulating a good property which he is now surrounded with.

DANIEL BOYER, retired, P. O. Altamont, was born in Alleghany County, Md., near the Virginia line, November 10, 1814. He was raised on a farm until the age of eighteen. He went to driving a stage on the old National road, between Cumberland and Uniontown, Penn., and continued for ten years. He then drove wagon for four years,

principally between Cumberland and Wheeling, 131 miles, which took eighteen days for a round trip. He emigrated to Morgan County, Ohio, in 1853, where he bought a farm and lived on it until July, 1865, and his labors were attended with good success. He landed in Effingham July 24, 1865, where he kept a grocery until March, 1866. March 15, 1866, he came to old Freemantion, where he engaged in a general merchandise business, and became one of the largest dealers in that place, until 1872, when he came to Altamont. He brought the first 1,000 feet of lumber ever brought here, put up a platform on the Vandalia road and began buying and shipping grain, loading into cars as fast as it came in. He had his present grain house up by September, and at once put up a little plank house, where Reis now is, and sold goods in it until the spring of 1872, by which time he had storeroom completed adjacent to the present Boyer House. He closed his business in Freemantion in 1872, and the same year had warehouse, lumber yard and store at the same time. He also bought hogs largely in Altamont. He continued merchandising until February, 1878. He built the first hotel here, in the winter of 1872, and afterward remodeled it, and it became the Boyer House in 1878. It has thirty-two bedrooms, double parlors, two sample-rooms on first floor, with office, etc., etc. He built and bought about eight houses in the town. He moved to his present farm August 1, 1880, which he has improved and adorned with a substantial and beautiful residence. He is a Republican in politics, but has sought no office. He married, in Mercer County, Penn., in 1838, Rachel White, and has one daughter—Lydia Ann, wife of John C. Russell. His wife died in Effingham September 18, 1865, and he was remarried, in 1866, to Mrs. Mary J. Ruffy, of this county.

THEODORE G. BOYER, photographer, Altamont, son of Joseph K. and Anna (Casey) Boyer, was born in Coshocton County, Ohio, August 21, 1849. He was brought by his parents to Warren County, Ill., when seven years old. This was in 1856, and, in 1861, he moved to Bartholomew County, Ind., and, in 1862, he entered a photograph gallery in Columbus, Ind., to learn the business and remained there until 1863; he afterward worked as a general operator in different points in Indiana, Ohio and Kentucky, until 1865, when he returned to Illinois, and also worked in Missouri, Tennessee, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas. In the fall of 1869, he located in Centralia, where he established a photograph gallery of his own, and run it for almost two years, when he removed to Vandalia, Ill., where he worked from 1871 to 1876, and during that time established branch galleries at Effingham, Carbondale, Grand Tower and Ramsey. In 1876, he sold galleries and went on the road, and executed crayon and ink work for two years, principally in Illinois and Indiana. September 1, 1878, he came to Altamont, Ill., and established his present gallery, on Main street, where he has every facility for doing every kind of artistic work, and makes a specialty of ink work. He was married, in 1871, to Miss Susie Lewis, of Centralia, Ill. In politics, he is a Democrat. He is serving as City Clerk of Altamont, and has held other offices.

WILLIAM ALLEN BROOM, deceased, was born in Smith County, Tenn., in August, 1829, and was four weeks old when he came to this county. Schools were few and poor, and he went from two to two and one-half miles distant to a log subscription school. He gained what might be called a fair common-school education, and taught one of the early schools with good success, and taught about three terms. He started out for him-

self on a farm, where he continued about three years. He then opened a store at Free-manton. He continued there for a time, when he bought a farm in Jackson Township, where he remained for some ten years, and has had good success. About 1865, his health broke down, and he removed to Mason Township, where he farmed until 1871. For seven years he ran a threshing machine, and this tended to break down his health. In 1871, he came to Altamont and opened the first drug store of the place with Samuel Gilmore as partner. He continued about nine months in that business, the last six months alone, when he sold out drugs and engaged in the dry goods trade, with Boyer & Russell, for two years. Late in 1873, he opened a furniture store here, in which he continued until his death, May 29, 1882. In 1880, he bought the building where the business is continued by his son David E. It is 20x100 feet in dimensions, and contains a large and varied stock of furniture. He married, in 1853 or 1854, to Miss Nancy Bishop, of this county. Of this marriage there are nine children living, three dead. Those living are John E., conductor on the Vandalia road, at Effingham; Mary, wife of William Harris, engineer at Effingham; David E.; Ellery M.; Effie M., wife of Franklin Logue; Westcott J., Warren S., Charles A., Lewis H. William A. Broom was a member of the M. E. Church. David E. Broom was born in Jackson Township, this county, February 8, 1859. He worked at various employments until 1880, when he became a fourth partner in the firm of William A. Broom & Son, and has since given his attention to the business.

HIRAM H. BROWN, merchant, Altamont, was born in Columbus, Ohio, October 6, 1836. He was educated at Central College, Franklin County, Ohio, and began teaching in that State. In 1857, he came to



this county and located at old Freemanton, where he taught a village school for two terms and clerked in a store for J. C. Defebaugh until the war broke out. He enlisted in the Fifth Illinois Volunteer Cavalry, in September, 1861, and was First Lieutenant of Company L, having raised a portion of that company from this county. He was in several cavalry engagements at Doniphan, Mo., and Cotton Plant, and was in various skirmishes. Subject was thrown from his horse at Smithville, Ark., June 27, 1862, and injured his spine, and did duty, though suffering, until his discharge, in 1863, having lost flesh until almost a skeleton. After his return and recovery of health, he engaged in farming for several years, and shortly afterward formed a partnership with Boyer & Russell, and conducted a store in Altamont, in 1871, and continued for about three months, when he sold out and opened a new stock of goods at Dexter, and conducted business there for about nine months, when he traded his stock of goods for a farm. He came to Altamont and erected his present store, on Third street, in 1872, where he has conducted a general store for ten years. At the same time is interested in farming. He married, in 1858, Miss Mary C. Defebaugh, of this county, daughter of John C. Defebaugh, and has three children living. Mrs. Brown opened a millinery establishment here in 1872, and has now the oldest millinery house in town, enjoying a liberal patronage.

EVAN L. BROWN, proprietor Boyer House, Altamont, was born in Knox County, Ohio, April 26, 1842. When he was eight years old, he removed with his parents to Richland County, Ohio, where he lived on a farm until about fifteen, when he moved to Radnor Township and lived there for about twelve years, and farmed on his father's estate. In the spring of 1863, he came to Illinois, and,

in 1865, located in Effingham County, where he has since resided. He farmed in West Township until 1875. He leased a hotel in Edgewood, Ill., called the Brown's Hotel, which his father had kept previously. He ran this house about four years. In October, 1880, he leased the Boyer House, of Altamont, for three years, and has run it with good success. It is a three-story frame, near Union Depot of the Vandalia and O. & M. Railroads, and contains thirty-two rooms, with double parlors, sample room, etc. Our subject was married to Miss Martha King, of this county. She was born in Knox County, Ohio.

LEVI BUTLER, banker, Altamont, son of Levi and Julia A. (Grove) Butler, was born in Putnam County, Ohio, January 24, 1854. He came West in 1860 with his parents, who located near Toledo, Cumberland County, Ill., and our subject lived on a farm until fifteen years of age, when he began teaching, having, by personal effort obtained an education. He taught for five years, about eight months per year, and, during his spare time attended a private school at Loxa, Coles Co., Ill., taught by Prof. T. J. Lee, and, at the close of school work, spent an entire year there. On leaving school, he entered the employ of the Adams Express Company as agent at Altamont, Ill., continuing in that capacity for about two and a half years, when he resigned, and opened a general store here, which he conducted one year with fair success. He formed a partnership with Dr. C. M. Wright January 1, 1879, and, under the firm name of C. M. Wright & Co., opened and have since conducted a private bank, in which Mr. Butler has acted as Cashier. He was married, November, 1879, to Miss Florence, oldest daughter of Dr. C. M. Wright. The father of our subject was born in Pennsylvania, and came to



Ohio about 1832, and lived in Putnam County, that State, until 1860. He came to Cumberland County, Ill., and bought a tract of 800 acres of mostly wild land, and died in 1861, leaving a widow with a family of six sons and two daughters, our subject being the youngest of the family. The mother kept the family together until all grew up except our subject, who appealed for an opportunity to obtain an education, and she gave him his time, with the promise that, if he improved it well, she would not charge it to him in the final settlement of the estate.

WILLIAM J. E. BYERS, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Jackson County, Ohio, February 3, 1830, to George and Bertha (Goodrich) Byers. His father was born in Jackson County, Ohio, March 3, 1806; emigrated to Illinois and located in Effingham County in 1863, where he remained until 1880, when he removed to Shelby County, where he died November 10, 1881. He worked at the carpenter's trade during his younger days, and in his latter years followed the occupation of a farmer. He was a son of Edward Byers, a native of Virginia, who was drafted in the war of 1812, but did not have to serve. The mother of our subject was born in Connecticut in 1809, and died in Jackson County, Ohio, in 1837. She was the mother of four children, of whom our subject was the oldest child. He was educated from the common schools of Jackson County, Ohio, and remained at home, assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm, until he was twenty-two years of age. He then embarked upon his career in life, and engaged as a hired hand upon a farm, and then learned the blacksmith's trade with his brother-in-law, William J. Dixon, and afterward worked at carpentering, shoe-making, and general employment as a laboring man. He was always a natural mechanic, and could

turn his hand and become jack-of-all-trades. In 1856, he removed to Muskingum County, where he farmed and ran a blacksmith shop. In 1858, he came to Illinois and settled in Effingham County, adjoining his present farm. In 1863, he was drafted into the army, and served to the close of the war, in the Forty-second Illinois Infantry, under command of Col. Swayne. He was in the following battles: At Columbia, Tenn., Spring Hill, Franklin, Nashville. After the war, he returned to his farm, where he has since remained. When he came to the county it was thinly settled in this part, and he was among the first settlers of this portion of the county. He was here at first township election, and served two years as first Township Clerk, Collector, Road Overseer, School Trustee, Supervisor, and now holding office of Clerk of School Board. August 22, 1872, he married Christina Elizabeth Hamilton, a native of Jefferson County, Ohio, born February 14, 1840, to Samuel and Mary (Campbell) Hout, both natives of Ohio. They are the parents of one child, William Preston, born December 12, 1874. He and wife are members of the Evangelical Brethren Church. An active member of the order A., F. & A. M., Altamont Lodge, No. 533. He is holding office of Steward of the same. He is a Republican, and cast his first vote for Franklin Pierce.

D. B. CADE, general business speculator, Altamont. Altamont has in its midst some excellent business men, among whom is D. B. Cade. He was born in September, 1838, in Alleghany County, Md.; son of Mortimer Cade and Mary Boyer. He was left fatherless at the age of ten, and subsequently moved to Virginia with his mother and stepfather, with whom he lived until he began business upon his own account. He carried on business here in Monongalia County until 1872, when he came to this State, locat-

ing here in Altamont, and has since lived. For five years he sold goods for Daniel Boyer. In 1877, he engaged in the grain trade, which he continued until 1882, when, on account of failing health, he had to relinquish his interests in this direction, and seek to recuperate the same by rest or a change of business. March 12, 1869, he was married to Paulina, who was born in Granville, Ohio, daughter of Edward Capen. Has four children—Clara, Gracie, Blanche and Maude. Member of the M. E. Church, and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Politics, Democratic.

WILLIAM S. COLEMAN, retired, Altamont, was born in Knox County, Ohio, February 24, 1811. He learned the tinner's trade in Mt. Vernon. He left Knox County in 1846, and settled in Lima, Allen Co., Ohio, where he manufactured tinware and sold stoves for about eight years, when he removed to Missouri in 1854, and lived in Holt and Andrew Counties until 1857, teaching school in those counties for three years. He went to La Fayette, Ind., in 1857, and lived there two years, coming to Effingham in 1859, where he formed a partnership with D. B. Alexander, his brother-in-law, and opened the first tin shop in the county, and connected with it a store for sale of hardware and stoves. The partnership of Alexander & Coleman lasted until 1861, when Mr. Coleman entered the army; enlisted in the Fifth Illinois Volunteer Cavalry, and served until the winter of 1863, when he was discharged on account of continued sickness. He served over two years, and fought in siege of Vicksburg, Jackson, Miss., Cotton Plant, Ark., and several other battles and skirmishes. On his discharge, he was sick for over a year, and, in 1865, he was appointed Postmaster of Effingham by President Johnson, and held it until 1869—over three years. Mr. Coleman

made a trip West in 1869, and remained until 1873, traveling as far west as Utah and taught in Colorado. Since his return, he has engaged in no active business pursuits. He was married, in Ohio, in 1833, to Matilda Alexander, of Knox County, that State. Ten children were born of this marriage—five sons and five daughters. Four daughters and two sons are living, as follows: Sarah E., wife of Michael Beem, of this place; Addie, wife of James Beck, of Green Castle, Ind.; Clara, wife of R. Walters, of Effingham; Emma, wife of J. M. Blythe, of DeCATUR County, Ill.; David B., of Effingham; and Charles F., see sketch.

CHARLES FRANKLIN COLEMAN, editor Altamont *News*, was born near St. Joseph, Mo., February 13, 1856. He came with his parents to Effingham when about three years old, and, at the age of thirteen, entered the office of the Effingham *Democrat* to learn the business. He worked in that office as foreman until November 25, 1881, except five years, during which he was engaged on the Columbus *Democrat* at Columbus, Ind., where he was local editor of a daily paper. December 9, 1881, he became editor of the Altamont *News*. The firm of Coleman & Le Crone, consisting of subject and George M. Le Crone, started and have since published the paper weekly. (See press history.) Our subject is present Township Clerk of Mound Township.

SAMUEL COOPER, grain, Altamont. Among the business men of this town engaged in the grain trade is Mr. Cooper, who was born in 1833, June 14, in Marion County, Ohio; was the third son of a family of nine children born to Thomas Cooper and Ann Lock. He (Thomas) was a native of Ireland, near Dublin, and emigrated to America and located in Marion County, Ohio, when a young man, being a pioneer in that locality.

His wife, Ann, was born in Belmont County, Ohio, daughter of John Lock. Subject came West to this State, locating in Fayette County, in the fall of 1838. Here his father settled and remained until his death, in June, 1848, his wife surviving him until Dec. 15, 1880. To them were born eight children, viz.: Euphemia, James, John W., Samuel, Mary A., William Thomas, Lucinda and Minerva. Euphemia died in Fayette County, wife of T. C. Chamberlain; James resides in New Mexico; John W., in Colorado; William, deceased, died in Indian Territory; Mary A., died, was the wife of David McGraw, of McDonough County; Thomas, died at Murfreesboro while in the army; Lucinda, resides in St. Elmo, wife of N. C. Fletcher; Minerva, died young. Samuel was raised in Fayette County, and remained at home on the farm. At twenty-one, began farming and stock-dealing, and continued here until March, 1872, when he removed to St. Elmo, where he engaged in the grain and stock business, remaining here until January, 1875, when he came to Altamont, and has been engaged in stock-trading, and, since 1878, been in the grain business. First associated with John Ensign. The partnership lasted two years. He then associated with D. B. Cade. This lasted about six months. Then discontinued for some time. After this, was associated with Milton Young one year, then went out of the grain business, and, in August, 1882, began business again, with John Rhodes, since continued under firm name of Cooper & Rhodes. Married, 1860, May 3, first, Sarah Dunbar, born in Marion County, Ohio, daughter of William; wife died November, 1863; by her, two children—William T. and James L. Last marriage was May 3, 1865, to Caroline Dunbar, sister of first wife; by her has three children—Samuel J., George and John. Republican since the war. Mr. Cooper owns

over three hundred acres of land in this county, which he carries on.

ROBERT DAWSON, deceased. The subject of this sketch came to this county in the spring or summer of 1865, and engaged in the lumber trade in Effingham. It is said by authority that the cause of his coming to Effingham was that he had too strong Democratic proclivities to suit the war party of Polo, Ill., where he resided when President Lincoln was assassinated. Be this as it may, Effingham caught him. His capital was very limited, but he was economical, industrious and close at a trade, and, as times were flush, and money and building plenty, he did a large business and made a great deal of money. He was very determined and set in his ways, and very blunt in his manner, but withal very generous and good-natured. He was quite a politician and clung to the Democratic faith with unyielding grip in national elections, but in local he chose rather the man than the party. He took a great interest in public affairs, both local and national. He held the position of Alderman and School Director in the city, and proved a thorn in the side of defaulting or negligent officials. His odd style of dress, with his gray or white hair, and his quick, energetic step, made him a conspicuous figure on the street, and he was known far and wide. He died the 19th of March, 1881, at the age of seventy six years.

DR. HENRY N. DREWRY, physician, Altamont, son of Henry and Lydia (Bassett) Drewry, was born in Switzerland County, Ind., November 29, 1847. He lived on a farm there until the age of fifteen. His father, Henry Drewry, having moved to Mason, this county, in 1862, our subject went to a district school called the Claiborn Wright School, and afterward to the Mason School until 1868, attending school during the winter season.

In the fall of 1868, he entered the Industrial University at Champaign, Ill., where he spent four years, graduating in the class of 1872, and, February 4, 1873, he married Miss Harriet A. W. Nunn, who died in November, 1873. In the spring of 1874, he went to Urbana, Champaign Co., Ill., and entered the office of Dr. Samuel Birney, an old army surgeon, where he studied under his direction, and at the same time he attended two courses of lectures in the Chicago Medical College, from which he graduated March 21, 1876, and located for the practice of his profession at Altamont, as partner of Dr. J. N. Groves, for two years. He has since that time been in active practice alone up to September, 1882, when he formed a partnership with Dr. Edwin L. Yaretz, under the firm name of Drewry & Yaretz, located on Railroad and Main streets. He has built up a large and lucrative practice. He was married, October 29, 1882, to Miss Marietta Mann, of Newton, Ill.

WILLIAM DRYSDALE, farmer, P. O. Welton, was born in Switzerland County, Ind., November 4, 1833, to William and Margaret (Manford) Drysdale. His father was born in Scotland in 1793; emigrated to America in 1813, and followed the trade of a stone-cutter until he was thirty years. In his later years, followed the occupation of a farmer. In 1840, came to Effingham County and located in Mound Township, when the deer and wild turkey were plenty and among the first settlers of this part of the county. He died December 27, 1872. The mother of our subject was born in Kentucky, and died in 1834, aged about thirty years. She was the mother of four children, of whom William was the youngest child. His early life was spent at home, receiving a limited common-school education and assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm. He re-

mained at home until he was eighteen years of age, when he embarked upon his career as hired hand on a farm. He was brought to Effingham County when about seven years of age. At twenty-seven, he commenced farming on his own account, upon a farm of 200 acres of unimproved land, which he has put under a high state of cultivation. He has remained on his present farm for twenty years. In 1862, he married Miss Mary A. Donnelly, a native of Ireland, who was brought to America by her parents in 1849. She was born in November, 1841. She is the mother of four living children, viz.: Mary A., Anna, William A., John Francis. In politics, is a Republican, but generally votes for the man. He is now the owner of 260 acres.

JOSEPH DUNSFORD, drugs and stationery, Altamont, is the successor of Frank Wantling in the drug and stationery business of this town, and has had over ten years' experience in the drug business. He began reading medicine in 1871, with his brother, Dr. W. H. Dunsford, at St. Elmo, and embarked in the drug business with him, where he continued until 1878, when he removed to Rosemond, this State, where he continued in business until his location in this town. He was born in England, son of John and Tabitha (Niblett) Dunsford. His father died in England. He emigrated to this country when a lad of six years, with his mother and step-father, James Mortimer, who now reside at Pana, this State. They first located at Cleveland, Ohio, remaining here about seven years, and removed with them to Gasconade County, Mo., where he lived six years, at which time he came to this State, and has since remained. June 22, 1873, he was united by marriage to Miss Clarilla, eldest daughter of Dr. John Wills, a well-known physician in the county, residing in Liberty

Township, near Beecher City. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is also affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows Lodge at St. Elmo. In connection with his drugs and medicines, he keeps a stock of books and stationery, as well as notions. The Doctor has one brother, John, who resides in McPherson County, Kan., a farmer—the only surviving brother he has; W. H. and Charles, both deceased; W. H. died in 1874; Charles died in 1878 at Rosemund. He was also a druggist, and served as Hospital Steward under Gen. Sherman's command through the entire war.

WILLIAM J. EYESTONE, harness, Altamont. Among the substantial business men of Altamont is William J. Eyestone, who was born in 1844, March 13, in Wheatland Township, in Fayette County, the third son and sixth child of a family of ten children born to Martin and Nancy (Lock) Eyestone; he was born about the year 1808, in Baden, Germany; she was born about 1812, daughter of John Lock. Martin Eyestone emigrated to this country and located in Fayette County at an early day, about the year 1837, being one of the first settlers there. They are yet living. William was raised on the farm, and about the time he became of age, he enlisted in the army, in Company G, Seventh Illinois Cavalry; went in March, 1864, and served until December, 1865, and, upon his return to peaceful pursuits, he soon married, January 26, 1866, to Elmira H., born in June, 1846, in Putnam County, Ind., daughter of Joab Yates and Mary Kennedy both natives of Kentucky, and removed to Indiana, remained for several years, and finally moved to this county, where they died. After his marriage, moved into Avena Township, where he purchased a farm and engaged in farming. Continued here until 1878, fall, when he en-

gaged in the stock trade; after this, engaged in the grain business, which he carried on some time. In 1880, about, he purchased the hardware of G. W. Gwin, and ran this about one year, then sold out, and for a time was retired, and in January, 1882, he started in the manufacture of harness, and is yet carrying on his farm, which consists of 120 acres in Avena and 160 in this county, Mound Township. He has two children living—Cora and Lotta; one, Rosa Lee, died aged five years, in 1878. He has been a member of the M. E. Church for about twenty-five years, and Steward of the church. He cast his first vote for U. S. Grant, and has since been identified with the Republican party.

JOEL FINFROCK, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Muskingum County, Ohio, January 20, 1816, to Andrew and Susannah (Haines) Finfrock. His father was born in Lancaster County, Penn. He was a farmer, and in his younger days worked at coopering. He died in Ohio in 1864. Was drafted in Revolutionary war, but was not called on to serve. The mother of our subject was born in Maryland, and died in Effingham County, Ill., in about 1871. They were the parents of five children—three boys and two girls—of whom Joel is the second child. Catherine, the oldest living child, is now living with her brother William, and youngest living child of his parents. Joel spent his boyhood days at home, receiving such an education as could be obtained from the log school-houses of his day, and assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm. He remained at home until he was twenty-two years of age, and embarked on his career in life as a tiller of the soil in his native county, and continued the same until the fall of 1864, when he came to Effingham County, Ill., and settled on his present farm. He then bought sixty acres, and has added to it until now he



is the owner of ninety acres of well-improved land. He commenced life a poor man, and, by his studied economy and business habits, he has succeeded in gaining a good property. Now, in the later years of his life, he is surrounded with those comforts and enjoying those pleasures that are ever the result of honesty, industry and economy. In Muskingum County, Ohio, in 1838, he married Miss Eliza Huffman, a native of Muskingum County, born in 1819, November 17, to Joseph and Sarah (Birkhimer) Huffman. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and she of Maryland. Mr. and Mrs. Finfrock have had nine children, all of whom are living—Susannah, wife of John Birkhimer, a farmer of Jasper County, Ill.; Ellen, wife of James Defenbaugh, a farmer of Effingham County; Catharine, wife of Robert Ingram, a farmer of this county; John, married and living near the home farm; Agnes, wife of Frank Birkhimer, a farmer of this county; Julia, wife of Charles Collins, farmer of Jasper County, Ill.; George, at home; Charles, at home; Jane, wife of David Armstrong, a farmer of this county. Politically, Democrat. When they were married, they first settled in Bridgeville, Ohio, where he worked out by the month and day on a farm, and from his earnings was soon able to buy one acre of land. When he came to this county, he was compelled to work out by the month, and his farm was unimproved. He took his earnings to build a log cabin, and he got timber to farm it, and continued to save until he was able to add the other thirty. Besides, he has helped his son to a forty-acre farm.

**WILLIAM H. FINFROCK**, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Muskingum County, Ohio, September 10, 1823, to Andrew and Susannah (Haines) Finfrock. His father was born in Pennsylvania, Lancaster County, November 30, 1782. He was a cooper by

trade and worked at the same in Pennsylvania. In about 1813, he emigrated to Ohio and located in Muskingum County, where he principally engaged in farming until the time of his death, which occurred February 24, 1864. He was a son of Tewart Finfrock, a native of Pennsylvania, of French descent. The mother of our subject was of English descent, born in Maryland May 17, 1788, and died in Effingham County, with our subject, April 2, 1869. She was the mother of five children, of whom three are now living, William being the youngest child. He was raised on a farm in his native county and educated from the subscription schools common in his day. He remained with his parents to the time of their death. He engaged in farming in Muskingum County, and continued the same until 1864, when he came to Illinois and located on his present farm in Mound Township, one and a half miles from Altamont, on the National road. In Muskingum County, Ohio, August 22, 1850, he married Miss Rebecca Jane Morrison, a native of Muskingum County, Ohio, born December 21, 1830. She is a daughter of John and Nancy (Dixon) Morrison. They were natives of Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Finfrock have three children, viz.: Margaret, wife of Manuel Kepler, a farmer on Mr. Finfrock's farm; Mary, wife of Ephraim Thrasher, a farmer of Jackson Township; Sarah J., at home. Self and wife are members of the Methodist Church. Politically, a Democrat. He commenced life very poor, and worked hard to pay for his farm. He is now the owner of forty acres of prairie and ten acres of timber, and has been generally successful. He brought a valuable team with him from Ohio, that he had been offered \$500 and refused the same. He found one dead in the stable, and the other was struck by lightning.

**WILLIAM FLORIN**, druggist, Altamont, son of Peter and Serena Florin, was born January 8, 1842, in Madison County, Ill., where he was raised on a farm until fifteen years of age, and received a common-school education. In 1859, he entered the State Normal University at Bloomington, Ill., and graduated in 1865, and began teaching in the fall of 1865, at Lebanon, St. Clair Co., Ill., and remained there one year as Principal of the German department of the public schools. He was next Principal of the Highland Schools for two years, when he returned to Lebanon, remaining four years as Principal of the public schools, and afterward one year at Highland. He next became Principal of the grammar department of the public schools at Belleville for two years, and was two years assistant teacher in the high school. He was Principal of Edwards Public Schools one year, and two years Principal of St. Jacobs Public Schools. In the summer of 1879, he came to Altamont, Ill., where, in partnership with Andrew Naegeli, he opened a drug store, and the business has been conducted by subject, under the firm name of Naegeli & Florin. They carry a full stock of drugs and medicines, on Railroad street. Our subject's parents were born in the town of Klosters, Canton Grunbuednten, Switzerland, where they were also married. The father was a teacher in Switzerland, and came to the United States in 1841, and settled on a farm in Madison County, Ill., where he died about 1850, and the mother died in November, 1881. They had five sons and one daughter, of whom three sons are deceased.

**G. C. GOETTING**, milling, Altamont, is a thorough and practical millwright, who learned the business in St. Louis, having served a thorough and long apprenticeship under some of the best workmen and first-class mechanics in the West, and is not only

thoroughly conversant with all kinds of mill machinery, but understands milling as it is now carried on by the largest and most successful mills in the West. He was born May 25, 1849, in Kur Hessa, Germany, son of Daniel Goetting. He received the advantages of the best schools in his native country, and emigrated to this country in 1866, locating in St. Louis, Mo., where he commenced the trade of millwright, and, after its completion, followed the business, and has been engaged in building some of the largest and best mills in the country. July 8, 1878, he associated in business with A. K. Halteman, which was subsequently changed to Isaac Q. Halteman & Co., which yet exists. Mr. Goetting came to this town in the summer of 1882, and purchased the flouring-mill and good will of Henry Schlotterbeck, and has remodeled the entire mill, putting new machinery of the latest and best approved kind. Has put in a set of rolls, and has a capacity of 200 barrels per day. His products find ready sale, and his mill runs day and night. He exchanges with the farmers, who will always find Mr. Goetting ready to accommodate them. He was married, October 8, 1873, to Augusta Melville, by whom he has three children—Emma, Addie and Lucy. Albert, his only son, died June 11, 1881, aged five years.

**JAMES GRANT**, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Knox County, Ohio, December 26, 1828, to Anthony and Rebecca (Sloan) Grant. He was born in New Jersey; came to Pennsylvania in an early day, and to Harrison County, Ohio, in about 1825, and, in 1826, to Knox County, where he remained actively engaged in farming till the time of his death, which occurred in January, 1866, aged eighty-three years. The mother of our subject was born in New Jersey, and died in Knox County, Ohio, in 1869, aged eighty-six

years. She was the mother of twelve children, of whom our subject was the youngest child. His early life was spent in receiving such an education as the common schools of Knox County afforded, and assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm. He remained at his home until he was twenty years of age, when he married and embarked on his career in life as a farmer, upon a farm rented of his father, and continued the same until 1851, when, with his wife, one child, one two-horse wagon, loaded with his household goods, which was all of his possession, he drove across the country to Effingham County, and settled in the timber in Moccasin Township, and, after two years, moved to his present farm, being but a few settlers in the neighborhood at that time. He there entered 149 acres and is now the owner of 300 acres. He gave his son eighty acres of it. In 1848, he married, in Knox County, Miss Elizabeth Umphryes, a native of Ohio, and died in Effingham County in 1878, May 20, aged fifty-four years. She was the mother of five children, of whom one is living, John Wesley, a farmer of this county. In Ohio, he again married, August 29, 1848, Miss Ann Sinkey, a native of Ohio. Politically, Democrat.

JOHN WESLEY GRANT, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Knox County, Ohio, January 17, 1851. He was brought to Effingham County in 1851 by his parents, who located near the residence of our subject. He attended the common schools of the county, and spent his early life assisting his father in farming until he was about twenty-one years of age, when he embarked on his career in life as a farmer. In 1871, in Effingham County, he married Miss Lovina Oliver, a native of Center County, Penn., born April 1, 1849. They are the parents of four children, of whom two are now living—

Clarissa J. and Florence A. Politically, Democrat.

G. W. GWIN, merchant, Altamont, son of Simeon and Elizabeth (Henson) Gwin, born in Jefferson County, Ill., January 22, 1849. Our subject was educated in the common schools. He lived in Jefferson County until 1861. His parents moved to Ramsey, Fayette Co., Ill., and at the age of seventeen learned plasterer's trade, at Assumption, Decatur and Vandalia, working as apprentice for five years. He began taking contracts in plastering in Fayette County in about 1869. He came to Altamont August 15, 1871, and located as contractor, and plastered some of the first buildings erected in the place. He plastered, in the town and vicinity, about one hundred and seventy-five buildings, and built some brick work. He continued to work at trade, employing from one to nine hands for about six years. In 1877, he engaged in the retail furniture trade, and at the same time sold a few farm implements. At the end of a year, sold stock of furniture, and, by accident rather than inclination, was for eight months interested in merchandising, carrying still a small stock of farm implements. In 1878, he erected the main building of his present hardware store, and stocked it with a full line of agricultural implements. He conducted an exclusive trade in implements until February 10, 1879, when he added a \$250 stock of hardware. As trade and capital increased, he enlarged his stock and operations. March 26, 1880, he added a limited stock of stoves, and shortly afterward he added a tin shop and began the manufacture of tinware. On the 4th of May, 1880, he sold a half-interest in hardware to John Ensign, and with him, under the firm name of Gwin & Ensign, conducted the hardware trade until September 22, 1880, when Mr. Gwin disposed of the remaining

interest in the hardware stock, and for a time devoted his whole attention to the implement business. March 2, 1881, he bought Mr. Ensign's half-interest in hardware, and thus became a member of the firm of Gwin & Eyestone, which continued until in July, 1881, at which time Mr. Gwin bought the remaining half-interest of Mr. Eyestone, and has since conducted the business as sole proprietor. He has established five local agencies in Effingham and Fayette Counties, which are supplied from this house. He requires throughout the year the assistance of two men, and a large number in the summer season, and has sold in one year over \$45,000 of machinery. He has also dealt in real estate, and erected several buildings in the place. He takes a deep interest in Sunday school work, and has been Superintendent of the Methodist Episcopal Sunday School for eight years. He was married, October 1, 1871, to Miss Sarah E. Plant, daughter of James Plant, of Greenville, Ill.

**JEREMIAH HARMAN**, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Lancaster County, Penn., March 6, 1819, to Joseph and Elizabeth (Wolf) Harman. He was born in Pennsylvania about 1778, and removed from Lancaster County to Adams County in the spring of 1828, where he died the same year. His business was that of a farmer. He was a son of John Harman, a native of Pennsylvania. The mother of our subject was born in Pennsylvania in 1782, and died in about 1847, in Ohio. They were the parents of eleven children—eight girls and three boys. Of the eleven, subject was the tenth child. His education was limited to the common schools of Lancaster and Adams Counties, Penn. His schooling was received in the log house common in his day. He remained at home until he was eighteen years of age, when he embarked on his career in life as an apprentice

to the carpenter's trade for one year, and then learned the pump-maker's trade, and continued the same until 1856, and then engaged in agricultural pursuits in Wayne County, Ohio, for about seven years, and then removed to Ashland, Ohio, and ran a dray, and engaged in the freight house and various other occupations for four years. In the fall of 1867, he removed to Illinois and located in Fayette, and, in the spring of 1868, came to Effingham County and located on his present farm, where he has since remained, actively engaged in farming. In 1840, at Canton, Ohio, he married Catharine Peeler, who died in the fall of 1849, leaving two children, viz.: Elizabeth, in Logan County, Ohio; Penia J., in Carroll County, Ill. In 1852, in Stark County, Ohio, he married Rebecca Thompson. They have had eight children, of whom seven are now living, viz.: Mary R., Sarah E., Cora M. (deceased), Edward T., Clara M., Hattie L., Ida Bell, Joseph E. In county officers he votes for the best men, but in general elections he votes the Republican ticket.

**MARTIN HEIMANN**, blacksmith and wagon-maker, Altamont. The leading and principal interest in the blacksmith and wagon-making line in the town of Altamont, and, in fact, in this part of the county, is that run by Mr. Heimann and George Ortmann, who are thorough, practical workmen, which fact has been recognized by the people in this community, who have given them a liberal share of their patronage. Mr. Heimann, the senior member of the firm, is a native of this State. He was born October 31, 1850, in Damiansville, Clinton County. His parents were Bernhard Henry Heimann and Catherine Adelheide Menke, both natives of the province of Hanover, and emigrated to this country as early as 1836, and settled in Clinton County, where they engaged in farm

ing, and remained there until their death, which occurred the same month and year, of cholera, August 15 and 8, respectively, 1852, leaving six sons, of whom Martin was the youngest. The older boys took care of the young, and, in the absence of their parents, tenderly cared for the children until they were enabled to each provide for their own maintenance. At the age of sixteen, he began learning the wagon-maker's trade at Damiansville, which he followed for some time, when he engaged in farming. After two years' experience as a tiller of the soil, he came to this county and purchased a farm in Moccasin Township, and continued farming up to March, 1880, when he sold out his farm and associated with Mr. Ortmann in the manufacturing business. February 27, 1872, he married Rosina Antonia, a native of St. Louis, daughter of Anton Sandel. Has four children—Anna M., Matilda M., Louis and Catharine. Member of the Catholic Church, and in politics Democratic.

M. G. HIGGINS, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Rush County, Ind., July 16, 1827, to William A. and Elizabeth (Wills) Higgins. His father was born in Virginia in 1790; was a farmer, and died in Hendricks County, Ind., in 1863. He was a son of James Higgins, a native of West Virginia; was one of the early settlers of Bourbon County; was a Captain in the Revolutionary war, serving five years. Being an eccentric man, he refused to touch the 2,600 acres of land that was set off to him in the Western Reserve of Ohio. It is said that he had the first mule that was foaled in Kentucky. The mother was born in Bourbon County, Ky., in 1792, and died in Hendricks County, Ind., in 1865. Her parents were natives of Virginia. She was the mother of ten children, of whom our subject was the sixth child. He was raised on a farm, and educated at the

common schools of his day in his native county. At seventeen years of age, he left home and embarked on his career in life as a hired hand upon a farm. At twenty, he worked in a saw-mill, and soon obtained an interest; afterward became the owner of several mills. At twenty-five, he began trading in stone; at St. Paul, Ind., he opened the quarries at that place, and at the same time was engaged in the grain business. He shipped the first grain that was shipped from St. Paul. He then became engaged in real estate business and stock-trading. In January, 1864, he came to Effingham and ran a saloon one year, and also traded during the time. In 1865, in One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Regiment, was selling goods in the army. In 1866, he continued trading again until 1868, when he began farming in Shelby County, and, after one year, in Blue Point, in Effingham County. In 1875, he removed to Altamont, where he engaged in trading in stock until 1877, when he came to his present farm. In Shelby County, Ind., in 1848, he married Samantha J. Pierce, who has borne him six children, of whom three are now living, viz., Herman, Andrew J., Alvin I. Has been a member of the A., F. & A. M., and I. O. O. F. Politically, a Democrat, and cast his last vote for McClellan.

GEORGE W. HIGGS, farmer, P. O. Altamont, is a native of Effingham County, Ill., born March 11, 1832, born to Harrison and Mary (Martin) Higgs. His father was born in North Carolina in 1799, where he was raised and educated; afterward went to Tennessee, and, March 10, 1832, came to Effingham County, Ill., and located in Jackson Township, where he remained, engaged in farming, to the time of his death, which occurred in 1839. There were only about ten or twelve settlers in the county when he came, and our subject remembers of seeing the In-



dians and wolves. He was in the Black Hawk war. The mother of our subject was born in Tennessee, and died in Effingham County in 1834, aged thirty-four years. She was the mother of six children, of whom our subject was the fourth child. Of them but three are now living. George was educated from the subscription schools of Effingham County. He was left an orphan at seven years of age, and made his home with Sam Windsor for two years, John I. Brockett three years, and then went on his career in life as a laboring man upon a farm. In 1853, he rented some land and began farming on his own account, and, two years later, bought eighty acres, upon which he is now residing, and is now the owner of ninety acres. In 1853, in Effingham County, he married Miss Rachel J. Beck, a native of Knox County, Ohio. She died in 1855, leaving one child, viz., William Franklin. In 1858, in Effingham County, he married a second time, Miss Adeline Ward, a native of Bond County, Ill.; born in 1843. She is the mother of the following children: Mary A., Sarah E., George M., Lewis A., Charley, James, John. Self and wife are members of the M. E. Church. In politics, a Democrat.

GEORGE HILLEMANN, merchant, Altamont, was born in the village of Bierden, Kingdom of Hanover, Germany, November 1, 1853. He came with his parents to the United States when in his thirteenth year. His father first settled in Rochester, N. Y., and came to this county in 1868. His father was the Rev. J. G. M. Hillemann, who took charge of the St. Paul's German Lutheran Church, one mile southwest of this place, and subject lived at the parsonage until he was fifteen years of age, when he went to Vandalia and entered the printing office of the German paper there as compositor, and worked at printing some while at Rochester,

N. Y. He remained here during the summer. He then lived at home during the winter, pursuing his studies, and, the next spring, entered a store at St. Elmo as clerk, from May to October. He then came to Altamont and entered the employ of Boyer, Dutton & Co., as clerk, and was with them until he became a partner in the firm C. Kellim & Co., in 1871, and was with this firm until 1873, engaged in general merchandising. He then withdrew, taking his interest in goods, and opened a store of his own in the Cocoonower Building, and remained there until May, 1873, when he moved into his present store, corner of Main and Grove streets, where, for the last nine years, he has enjoyed a liberal patronage, carrying a large stock of general merchandise, in a room 22x70 feet. He employs two salesmen. He was also engaged in grain trade during 1881. Mr. Hillemann takes an active interest in local politics, and was the Republican candidate for Circuit Clerk in 1876, and is the present (1882) nominee for County Clerk. His father was born in Hanover about 1825. He was educated in Staden, Hanover, where he graduated, and finished his theological studies at New Bergholz, N. Y., in 1867, and came here in 1868, and preached for St. Paul's German Lutheran Church of this township until 1878. He began his ministrations in the schoolhouse, and, during his stay, built the present St. Paul's Church. In 1873, he went to Sheboygan, Wis., and took charge of two congregations. He married, in Germany, Miss Anna E. Lackmann. They have three sons and seven daughters living, subject being the second son.

JOHN F. HIPSHER, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, in 1836, January 18, to John and Elizabeth (Young) Hipsher. He was born in Pennsylvania July 18, 1802, and was brought to

Ohio by his parents when he was quite a young boy. They located in Fairfield County, where he was raised and educated. He was a farmer, and came to Illinois and located in Effingham County in about 1851, where he died in February, 1874. He bought land in the county in about 1830. He was the owner of 600 acres and gave his children half a section. The mother of our subject was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, July 24, 1803, and died in Effingham September 28, 1855. They were the parents of five children, of whom our subject was the third child. He was raised on a farm, and received such an education as the common schools afforded. He remained at home with his parents until he was nineteen years of age, when he embarked on his career in life as a farmer, upon a forty-acre farm, and has continued to add to it until now he is the owner of 120 acres, 110 of which are under a high state of cultivation. On April 19, 1855, in Effingham County, he married Edith Neavill, who died January 15, 1858. In 1860, August 23, he married Miss Catharine Sterritt, a native of Scotland; was brought to America by her parents in 1851. She is the mother of eight children, of whom six are now living viz., William R., Margaret E., Anna M., Ida A., Allen B., Robert F. An active member of the order of A. F. & A. M., at Altamont Lodge, 530. In politics, a Democrat.

MICHAEL E. HOGAN, merchant, Altamont. Among the successful business men, and who ranks in the list of self-made men of the county, is Michael E. Hogan, who is the senior member of the firm of M. E. Hogan & Bros., of this town, also of Hogan & Clark, of Effingham. He was born August 14, 1849, in Albany, N. Y., the eldest son of Christopher Hogan and Ellen King, both natives of Ireland, who came to New York

State in 1848, coming with Smith O'Brien and John Mitchell. Christopher Hogan was a large stone contractor, and did a large business. Subject came West with his parents in 1859, locating same year in Fayette. Father died in Fayette County September 16, about 1868. His wife survived him several months. Subject is the eldest of eight living children. Subject remained with parents until about the year 1873, January; he engaged in business with Sumner Clark at Ramsey, under the firm name of M. E. Hogan & Co., which lasted until the spring of 1876, at which time he came to this place, where he started on his own account in general store, keeping general line of goods, and since continued and been successful. In connection with his business, he has been engaged in the contracting business, doing a large and very successful business, being the largest dealer in that line in this part of the State, having handled, in the last year, about 350,000 ties, of about \$110,000 business. August 25, 1873, he married Lucy Dial, born in Fayette County, daughter of Lewis Dial and Rachel Ream. Has four children—Ella, Mabel, Eugenia, Thomas E. Member of Catholic Church.

WILLIAM N. HOLLIS, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Sussex County, Del., January 1, 1832, to Noah and Catherine (Hardesty) Hollis, whose history appears in the sketch of Thomas Hollis, West Township. William was the youngest child of his parents, raised on a farm and educated from the common schools of Ross County, Ohio, where he was brought by his parents when two years old. He remained with his parents until he was twenty-one years of age, when he embarked on his career in life as a farmer, with one horse, upon a rented farm for two years, when he bought fifty acres in Ross County, and continued on there, farm-

ing until the winter of 1870, when he came to Illinois and located in Effingham County, on his present farm. He then bought forty acres, and has since added forty to it, now having eighty acres, under a high state of cultivation. January 27, 1853, in Ross County, he married Miss Agnes Thompson, who was born in Virginia and died in 1869. She was the mother of eight children, seven of whom are living, viz., Noah F., Frances Jane, Mary C. (dead), Rebecca E., Emma C., Ida M., Martha A., Olla A. In September, 1870, in Vinton County, Ohio, he married Sarah Ross, a native of Athens County, Ohio, born in 1837. Self and wife are members of M. E. Church. Politically, is a Republican. He entered the late rebellion in May, 1864, and was mustered out August of the same year. He served in One Hundred and Forty-ninth Ohio, under command Kenley's brigade. Was guarding a wagon train that was attacked.

ARTHUR HOWER, merchant, Altamont, has been identified with the business interests of this town since September, 1876, and of the State since 1862. The history of this gentleman in brief is as follows: He was born in St. Joseph County, Mich., December 13, 1847, being the eldest son of Nicholas Hower, a native of Pennsylvania, and removed to Michigan when a young man, where he afterward married Sophia M. Bristol, who was born in New York, daughter of Capt. Seaman Bristol, who ran on the lakes. Subject was left fatherless in 1854, and remained with his mother until 1863, when he engaged in the grocery business at Kinmundy, Marion County, this State, continuing one year, when he sold out his interest and engaged in handling produce, fruits, etc., continuing in this business until September, 1876, when he came to Altamont and engaged in merchandising in copartnership with J. P.

Aydelott, firm name being Hower & Aydelott. Fifteen months after, he associated with Mr. Davis, who purchased the interest of the former partner. This association lasted about one year, when he purchased his partner's interest, and has since run the same on his own account, and has been doing a successful business. He keeps a general store, and also deals in railroad ties and hard lumber; also has a half-interest in the manufacturing firm of Spence Bros. & Co., manufacturers of babies' and children's wagons, at this place. February 9, 1872, he formed a matrimonial alliance with Harriet Davis, a native of Morrow County, Ohio, daughter of John Davis. He has one child, Jessie. Is a member of the Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons, and of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of this place.

PRESTON K. JOHNSON, attorney and Postmaster, Altamont, son of Dr. John B. and Martha (Davidson) Johnson, was born in Montgomery County, Ind., March 1, 1854. At the age of eleven years, he removed with his parents to Marion County, Ill. He was raised on a farm, and was educated in the public schools, and began teaching at the age of eighteen years, and taught for three years in Marion and Fayette Counties, Ill. In 1875, he came to Altamont and began the study of law with Hale Johnson, his brother, then in practice, here, and, after studying one year, was appointed Postmaster at Altamont in October, 1876, and for about five years abandoned law studies, engrossed with the duties of the office. He resumed law studies in the fall of 1880, and was admitted to the bar in May, 1882, by the Supreme Court, at Springfield, in a class of thirty-seven persons, and has since practiced law in connection with the duties of Postmaster. His father was born in Kentucky, and moved to Ohio when about ten years of age, and went

to Montgomery County, Ind., when a young man, where he married. He studied medicine in Asbury University, Indiana. He raised a company for the Seventy-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and became Assistant Surgeon, and served one year. He came to Marion County, Ill., in 1865, and settled near Kinnundy, where he farmed and practiced medicine, and represented Marion and Fayette Counties in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly of the Illinois Legislature, and is now living at Judsonia, Ark. Has five sons and three daughters living. Our subject married Miss Belle Chance, near Kinnundy, Ill., October 29, 1882.

**WILLIAM KIRCHOFF**, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Prussia, Germany, July 27, 1833, a son of Charles Kirchoff. William was raised in Germany, on a farm, and educated in the Lutheran schools. In 1856, he came to America, by sailing vessel, from Hamburg, landing in New York, where he remained two years, where he engaged as a farm laborer. In 1858, he came to Illinois and settled in Effingham County, and worked the farm of Joseph Yates for four years. He bought his first land in 1858, and removed to his farm in 1862. Here he has since remained, engaged in agricultural pursuits, and is now the owner of 135 acres of land, 120 of which are under a high state of cultivation. In Germany, in 1856, he married Mena Krainbrigs, a native of Prussia, Germany, born March 29, 1831. They have two children—Frank and Mena. Subject and family are members of the Lutheran Church. In politics, is Independent.

**WILLIAM C. KLITZING**, merchant, Altamont, was born in Prussia, in the village of Neuendorf, Germany, August 29, 1845. At the age of eleven years, he came with his parents to the United States, and located at Chicago in 1857. He remained in Chicago

until 1874, and there learned the carpenter's trade, and the manufacture of sash, doors and blinds. He came to Blue Point in 1874, and in 1875 he became a member of the firm of D. Boyer & Co., in general merchandising, from March, 1875, to December, 1876, when Mr. Boyer sold his interest to H. Munzel, and the firm has since been Klitzing & Munzel. They occupied a site adjoining Boyer House until August, 1881, when they moved into their present room, which was erected the same year by them. The main building is a two-story brick, 24x75, with ware room in rear of twenty feet length. It is the largest business room in the town, and is stocked with a large and well-selected stock of general merchandise. Besides the partners, two salesmen are employed. Subject was married, in 1875, to Louisa Sommerkamp, of Cincinnati, Ohio, and has two children—Martha and Edward. Our subject's father, John Klitzing, Sr., was born in 1812, a native of Prussia, and was a tavern-keeper in the village of Neuendorf, where he married Maria Oldenburg, and six children were born in Prussia and one in Chicago. He came to Effingham County in 1862, and has since farmed near Blue Point, Moccasin Township. He and family were raised in the Evangelical Lutheran Church.

**HENRY KROGMANN**, saloon, Altamont, is a native of Germany, born January 25, 1846, in Amt Darma, son of Frank Krogmann and Maria Agal Loot. Henry emigrated to America, arriving September 10, 1867, and for several years worked for John F. Wascheffort, of Teutopolis, remaining with him nearly six years; afterward was four years in the employ of Mr. Holengstein; subsequently, was in the employ of other parties until November, 1876, when he came to this place and engaged in the hotel business, continuing in this line until June, 1879, when he

engaged in the saloon business, and has since continued, doing a good business, having a liberal share of the patronage of those who love choice liquors, wines, beer and cigars, of which he keeps a constant supply always on hand; also a table for the accommodation of the lovers of pool. November 20, 1876, he married Elizabeth Hannar, a native of Indiana, who has borne him one child, Hattie. Democratic from the time he cast his first vote.

ROBERT LEITZELL, farmer, P. O. Altamont, is a native of Center County, Penn., born July 18, 1861, to George W. and Matilda (Strunk) Leitzell. His father was born in Union County, Penn., in 1829. He was raised on a farm, and educated in the common schools. He was married in 1850, in Union County. In 1866, he came with his family to Effingham County, Ill., and located on his present farm, containing 220 acres. He is a well-to-do farmer, and bears a name and reputation that is beyond reproach. The mother of our subject was born in Mifflin County, Penn., March 11, 1830. She is the mother of eleven children, of whom Robert is the fifth child. He was brought to this county by his parents when but five years of age. Was educated in the common schools of Effingham County. At twenty years of age, he left his home, took a trip in the West, through Iowa, and there worked for about five months with his brother on a farm. He then went to St. Louis, and then to St. Charles County, Mo., where he ran a threshing machine during the fall of 1881. He then went to Chicago and ran a street car on the North Side, on State street, and continued the same until June, 1882, when he went to Jersey County, Ill., and ran a steam thrasher until November, when he returned home, where he expects to remain and manage his father's farm. He is an enterprising

young man; takes great interest in temperance. Politically, a Republican.

PETER MAXHIMER, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Allen County Penn., January 16, 1825, to Samuel and Elizabeth (Poorman) Maxhimer. He was born in Germany in 1801; emigrated to Pennsylvania in about 1825, and then to Stark County, Ohio, in about 1827, and is now living in Ashland County. He is now living with son upon his farm. He has retired. He was a farmer. The mother of our subject was born in Pennsylvania in 1801, and died in Stark County, Ohio, in 1847. She was the mother of six children, of whom subject is second child. He remained at home until he was twenty-two. He attended the common school. When he left home, he removed to Indiana and bought 120 acres, and farmed seven years, and then came to Effingham County and settled on his present farm. He there bought 100 acres. He is now owner of 120 acres. Member of Methodist Church. Politically, a Democrat. He had eight children; six living—Pearl B., Ida L., Emma A., Austin O., Frank, Elsie. In 1847, he married Elizabeth Bishop, who died in 1852. In 1855, he married Josephine Owens, who died in 1875.

G. P. MAGERS, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Knox County, Ohio, February 10, 1824, to William N. and Jane (Porter) Magers. His father was born in Frederick County, Md., January 6, 1796, where he was raised, educated and married. He removed with his family to Ohio and settled in Knox County in 1820, and removed to Noble County, Ind., in 1854, where he died in 1855. He was a farmer, and a soldier in the war of 1812. The mother of our subject was born in Alleghany County, Md., in 1799, and died in Knox County, Ohio, in 1826. She was the mother of five children, of whom our subject



was the fourth child. He was raised and educated in Knox County, receiving such an education as the subscription schools afforded. His mother died when he was two years of age. His early life was spent at home, assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm. At about twenty-one years of age, he left his home and embarked on his career in life as a shoe-maker in Maryland, where he went on leaving home. After four years, he returned to Ohio and began farming in his native county. He removed to Indiana in the spring of 1854, and located in De Kalb County, where he remained until 1861, when he removed to Allen County and remained there until 1872, when he came to Effingham County and located in Mound Township, west of the Mound, and there bought 140 acres. In 1876, he bought his present farm of 100 acres, which he has improved. In Maryland, in 1847, he married Miss Julia Ann O'Brian, who has borne him twelve children, of whom nine are living, viz., John B., William R., Emma C., Samuel D., Frances D., Lucy A., Theodore M., Mary A., Anna B. Subject and wife are members of the Catholic Church. In politics, is a Democrat.

JAMES S. MCCOY, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Effingham County, Ill., October 31, 1857, to Elisha and Caroline (Ashing) McCoy. His father was born in Greene County, Ohio, June 9, 1807. He was raised on a farm and educated in the common schools. At twenty-one years of age, he left home and embarked on his career in life as a farmer in Fayette County, Ohio. In 1834, removed to Allen County, Ohio, where he remained until 1859, when he came to Illinois and located in Effingham County on his present farm. Here he has since remained. He has been twice married. In Madison County, Ohio, March 10, 1836, he married Miss Elizabeth Stuthard, who

died August 8, 1845. She was the mother of four children, of whom one is now living, viz., Bromwell. In 1846, March 17, he married a second time, Miss Caroline Ashing, a native of Champaign County, Ohio. She is the mother of eight children, of whom seven are now living, viz., Sarah, Margaret, Alice, James, Samuel, Anna and Nancy. Mr. Elisha McCoy has been a member of the Methodist Church for about twenty-three years. Politically, he is a Republican. James was educated in the common schools of Effingham County, and has never left his home. He has, however, been renting a portion of his father's farm for four years. Politically, he is a Republican, and cast his first vote for J. A. Garfield.

G. H. MILLEVILLE, agricultural implements, Altamont. Among the dealers in agricultural implements of this county is Mr. Milleville, who was born in Germany, village of Bergholtz, on November 16, 1843, the third son of eight children by his father, Philip Milleville, and Augusta Schultz. Gustavus Henry came to America with his parents in 1847, July 4, arriving in Buffalo, N. Y. The family settled in the township of Wheatfield, Bergholtz Village. Father was a blacksmith, and followed his trade here. The family came here to this county in 1866. Gustavus H. came in February; parents came in April following, and settled in Mound Township, and has since remained. G. H. worked on the farm from the time of his coming here until 1870. In February, same year, he engaged in the mercantile business half a mile south of Altamont. He bought the interests of his brother and William Krull, and his sister's interest, who had been running said store, in connection with his sister, Mrs. Krull, which partnership lasted until May of 1871, when he bought his sister's interest, and then took

in Charles Kellim; firm was Milleville & Kellim. This lasted until July 15, same year, when they took in George Hilleman; firm was Kellim & Co. Eighteen months later, when Mr. Hilleman dropped out, the business was then continued by those remaining until about one year after, when Kellim retired, and Mr. Milleville continued the business alone until September, 1876, when he sold out to George Hilleman and engaged in the agricultural and farm implement business. He has done a thriving business; handles McCormick's harvesters, and Furst & Bradley's plows; also general line of farming implements. He moved to Altamont August 20, 1870, and moved up a house he had, and this was the first house in Altamont. He was appointed Postmaster at Mountville, half a mile south of Altamont, where he was doing business. First commission was dated the 31st of March, 1870. Continued here as Postmaster until August 19, same year, when he got the name of the office changed to Altamont, and was re-commissioned, the 8th of December, 1870, and continued as Postmaster about two years. When the administration changed, was succeeded by John C. Russell. Was married, November 21, 1870, to Jonathan Wendt, born in New York in 1850, daughter of Frederic Wendt and Mena Schultz. Has four children—William, Caroline, Cordelia and John. Members of Lutheran Church. Democratic from the first vote for Lincoln. January 28, 1864, he enlisted in the Second New York Mounted Rifles, Company I, and served until August 10, 1865. Served in fourteen engagements. Regiment was 1,200 strong at first; came out 460. Some of the most prominent battles. Was in all the battles in front of Petersburg; hardest one was July 31, 1864. June 14, same year, was struck with shell and now carries the scar on his leg.

HERMAN MUNZEL, merchant, Altamont, son of Christopher and Sophia (Buchholz) Munzel, was born in the village of Rosenthal, Hanover, Germany, May 14, 1843. He learned the trade of barber in his native town, and worked at it until the age of twenty-one years. He came to the United States in 1865, and stopped near Hillsboro, Montgomery Co., Ill., where he worked on a farm for six months, and then went to St. Louis, where he followed his trade, and also at Lebanon, Mo. At Pierce City he opened a restaurant, and came to St. Elmo, Ill., in 1870, where he also followed mercantile pursuits, and, in 1872, came to Altamont, Ill., where he followed the same business until 1875, when he bought a farm in Fayette County, Ill., and operated it one year, and, in December, 1876, he bought a half-interest in a stock of merchandise, and formed the present partnership of Klitzing & Munzel, and has since conducted a successful business in general store. He was married, in 1872, to Miss Augusta Radloff, of this county, and has three children living—Lydia, Edward, Agnes. He came to this county with small capital, and has made all by his own labor and management.

D. P. NEEDHAM, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Clark County, Ind., on the Ohio River, December 22, 1830, to Daniel P. and Julia Ann (Kincaid) Needham. His father was born in Bradford County, Penn., in 1804. He was a carpenter and farmer. He emigrated to Coles County, Ill., in 1831; was among the first settlers of that county, and settled on the head of Muddy Point, and subsequently at Charleston, Jewett, and Spring Point Township, where he lived for forty years, and died in February, 1875. His parents were of English descent, and natives of Pennsylvania. The mother of our subject was born in Erie County, Penn., in 1805, and died in Cumberland County in October,

1866. They were the parents of nine children, of whom our subject was the second child. He was raised on a farm in Cumberland County, Ill., and educated from the common schools of that county. He remained with his parents until he was twenty-four years of age. At twenty-one he embarked on his career in life at the carpenter's trade, with his parents. At twenty-four, he began farming in Effingham County. He made his settlement in 1855 or 1856, St. Francis Township, where he remained until 1872, with the exception of two years he spent in Effingham, working at the carpenter's trade. He bought his present farm in the winter of 1871, and removed to the same the following spring, and, the same year, erected a brick residence. He is now the owner of 200 acres of good land in the county. In 1855, January 23, in Indiana, he married Miss Mary M. Westbrook, a native of Ohio, born October 24, 1832. She is the mother of five children, four of whom are living, viz.: John W., who died in infancy; William C., James, Ada J., Charles N. Was Supervisor for one term; School Trustee; is now holding it this eight years. Dismitted member of the order of A., F. & A. M., at Effingham, 149. Politically his sympathies are with the Democratic party, strong, and cast his first vote for Franklin Pierce.

ALFRED NEWMAN, Sr., farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in North Carolina June 4, 1812, to Jesse and Luany (Watkins) Newman. His father was born in Stokes County, N. C., in 1770, where he was raised on a farm, educated and married. In 1818, he emigrated with his family to Virginia, and located on the Blue Ridge Mountains, in Grayson County. Here he remained five years, and, in 1823, moved to McMinn County, Tenn. In 1835, while en route to Missouri with his

son-in-law to look at the country, he was taken with a fever, and died in Warsaw, Mo. after a short sickness. He was a son of John Newman, a native of North Carolina, of Irish descent. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. His parents were natives of Ireland. The mother of our subject was born in North Carolina in 1767, and died in 1833. She was of Irish descent. They were the parents of twelve children, of whom Alfred, our subject, was the youngest child. She was first married to John George, who lived only three years. Alfred was raised on a farm, and received such an education as the subscription and common schools of his day afforded, all received from the log school-houses. He remained at home until he was thirty-one years of age, when he embarked on his career in life as a farmer, at which he has since continued. In 1836, he came to Illinois and located in West Township, Effingham County. His mother, brother, sisters and niece came with him. They came by wagons, driving through from Tennessee, taking twenty-seven days to make the journey, and camped out at night. When he first came to the county, the Indians used to come in a tribe to hunt, and the families used to fear them. During his life, Mr. Newman has accumulated 400 acres of land, and is now the owner of 140, at the old homestead. In July, 1844, in Effingham County, he married Ellen Drysdale, a native of Switzerland County, Ind., born May 14, 1826. They were the parents of ten children, viz.: Jesse; Charity, wife of R. C. Martin; Jane, wife of Edward Grace; Margaret, widow of Thomas Howe; William; Alfred A.; Mary, wife of James Robinson; James D., Thomas J., Allen and Ella. Mr. Newman has twelve grandchildren living. Mr. Newman is a Democrat; never sought political promotion, nor clamored for office,

believing it to be more consistent with his views to stay at home and give his time and attention to his farm and family.

WILLIAM OLIVER, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Lebanon County, Penn., March 27, 1831, to Matthew Nelson and Mary Sarah (Emrich) Oliver. His father was born in England; was brought to America by his parents when he was a baby; his mother died when he was two years old, and his father when he was seven years. He was raised an orphan in Lancaster County, Penn. He was born in 1800, and died in Pennsylvania in 1867; was a distiller and farmer. He was a son of James Oliver, a soldier of the Revolutionary war. The mother of our subject was born in Pennsylvania, in Lebanon County, in 1807, and is now residing in Effingham County with her daughter, Mrs. Bowers. She is the mother of eleven children, William, our subject, being the fifth child. He was educated in the common schools of Pennsylvania, was raised on a farm and spent his early life in assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm. Before he arrived at his majority, learned the trade of a mason of his brothers. At twenty-two years of age, he left home and embarked on his own career in life, and worked at his trade for about eight years. In 1861, he commenced farming in Center County, Penn., but was drafted in 1863, and served in the last rebellion to the close of the war, One Hundred and Forty-ninth Buck Tails. At the close of the war, he returned to Center County, and again took upon himself the duties of a farm life, until 1867, when he with his family removed to Illinois and settled on his present farm the same year. He is the owner of eighty acres of good land. In 1854, in Pennsylvania, he married Miss Sarah Rishel, a native of Pennsylvania, born April 7, 1834. They are the parents of seven children, of whom three are

now living, viz., Adam H., Sadie E., William K. He and wife are members of the Methodist Church. He is a Republican. Since he came to the county, he has at times, when he could leave his farm work, been engaged in building the brick houses at Altamont. His daughter Louisa Rebecca was passing by the now beautiful cemetery at Altamont, in company with several of her companions, and in the conversation wondered who would be the first one buried there, and in two weeks it fell to her to give up her earthly home and rest in the same ground that was laid out for the cemetery.

J. M. D. ORRELL, railroad agent, Altamont, is the efficient agent of the St. Louis, Vandalia, Terre Haute and Ohio & Mississippi Railroads of this place, who has had charge of the offices since August 1, 1877, and has engaged in railroading since thirteen years of age. He was born January 24, 1847, in Mooresville, Morgan Co., Ind., the eldest son of Marcus L. Orrell, a native of Guilford County, N. C., son of Daniel B. Orrell, who died in 1869, having attained to the remarkable age of one hundred and three years, lacking two months and three days. The father of our subject removed to Morgan County, Ind., when a young man, and there engaged in milling, and there married Lucinda, daughter of Peter Spoon, also a North Carolinian, who came to Mooresville, Ind., the same time with the Orrell family. She died in December, 1876, aged fifty three years, having borne seven children, whose names are Mary E., Jasper M. D., Adolphus L., Laura, Ellen, Lillie and Cory C. In 1855, Marcus L. removed to Quincy, Ind., where he yet resides. Mary E., the eldest child, is the wife of George Tyler, and resides in this town. Laura lives in Quincy, Ind., wife of John Asher. Ella is the wife of Wiley P. Jones, of Highland, this State. Lillie resides in New Providence,

Ind., wife of David McGill Adolphus is railroad agent at Quincy, Ind., on the New Albany road. Jasper M. D., began his career as a railroader at the age of thirteen, when he began the art of telegraphy, making his first commencement in charge of an office at Bedford, Ind., and since that time has been located at various points; was three years agent and operator on the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad, and for some time was general operator on the Union Pacific Railroad, and since 1874, has been in the employ of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad Company, and since August, 1877, in charge of the office at this place, on the St. Louis, Vandalia & Terre Haute Railroad, having now both offices in charge. August 1, 1869, he married Mary H., born in Mount Zion, Ind., daughter of William Gwin and Rebecca Mouser, the former of Virginia, the latter of Kentucky. Mr. Orrell has a small farm lying adjacent to the town where he resides. He has two children—Lora Elvira and Ida E. Politically, he is a Republican.

GEORGE ORTMANN, wagon-maker, Altamont. Of the self-made mechanics in Effingham County is George Ortmann, who came to this town in February, 1876, and has since been identified with the business interests of this place. He was born April 24, 1852, in Amt Cloppenburg Prussia, son of Wilhelm and Kate (Heien) Ortmann, to whom were born four children, two sons and two daughters. At the age of eighteen, George emigrated to this State, coming to Clinton County, where he attended English schools for awhile, afterward completed the wagon-maker's trade, which he continued some time as a journeyman workman, up to the time of his coming to this place, in February, 1876, when he set up in business on his own account, continuing in this manner until his association with Martin Heinmann, in March,

1880, when the business is carried on as Ortmann & Heinmann. In connection with their large wagon and paint shop, they carry on blacksmithing at the same time, and are turning out first-class work, and having all the work they can do. October 20, 1876, he married Kate Kolker, a native of the county; she has borne him three children—Frankie, Eddie and Clara. Democratic, and a member of the Catholic Church.

ORLANDO POORMAN, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Stark County, Ohio, July 20, 1837, to Peter and Maria (Werner) Poorman. His early life was spent in receiving such an education as the common schools of Ohio afforded, and assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm. He has always remained with his parents, and came with them to Effingham County in 1861, and settled on the same farm where our subject is now living. When he first came he bought 365 acres of land, and is now the owner of the same. The father of our subject makes his home with our subject, but is now visiting with his daughter, in Shelby County. In Effingham County, in 1882, he married Miss Caroline Hott, a native of Fairfield County, Ohio. She is a daughter of Philip Hott, now residing in Fayette County; he is a farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Poorman have only one child, viz., Iva Lorrin, born August 31, 1877. Subject and wife are members of the Reform Church. Politically, his sympathy is with the Democratic party.

GEORGE W. POORMAN, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Stark County, Ohio, September 30, 1838, to Peter and Maria (Werner) Poorman. He was born in Franklin County, Penn., near Chambersburg, February 27, 1809; he was raised in Pennsylvania, and came to Stark County, Ohio, in 1827, where he remained until 1861, when he came to Effingham County, Ill., and settled near Blue



Mound. He is now living in Shelby County with his daughter. He is now retired; was a farmer. The mother of our subject was born in 1814, in Franklin County, Penn.; she died in August, 1850. They were the parents of nine children, seven of whom were raised. Subject is the second child. His early life was spent in receiving a common-school education in Stark Co., Ohio, and Heidelberg College, Tiffin, one session. He remained with his parents until he was twenty-nine years of age, and previous to that taught school in Stark County, and twelve years in Effingham and Fayette. He taught the first school in Altamont. In 1873, he gave up teaching, and began farming, which he has continued since. His farm is located one-fourth mile from Altamont. In 1873, in Fayette County, he married Eliza J. Watson, a daughter of Alfred and Christiana Watson. They have five children, viz., Lucy, Mary, Clara M., Alfred P., Charles W. He was second Township Clerk and served three years; was Collector one year. He was an active member of the A. O. U. W., at Altamont, Blue Mound Lodge (Financier of it). Himself and family are members of the Reformed Church of the United States. In politics, his sympathy is with the Democratic party; also his father. He came to Effingham County in 1857, and located near his present residence.

JOSEPH F. QUATMAN, merchant, Altamont, son of Joseph and Mary Ann (Otten) Quatman, was born in Teutopolis Township, two miles north of Teutopolis, Ill., April 8, 1851. He was educated in the public schools and St. Joseph's College, and was raised on a farm until the age of sixteen or seventeen, when he entered upon an apprenticeship at shoemaking, and served two years with B. Hodebecker, of Effingham, and afterward worked as a journeyman at different points in the West, and, in 1873, when he settled at Alta-

mont, Ill., and was the second shoe-maker that located here. He started his first shop in the north "Y" of Railroad street, and moved to Railroad street two months later. He has been located on Railroad street ever since, except about one year on Main street. He employs from one to two journeymen, and carries a full stock of boots and shoes, doing, also, a large custom trade. He was married, in October, 1874, to Miss Anna Hays, of Mattoon, Ill., and has five children living. His father, Joseph Quatman, was born in Essen, Oldenburg, Germany, May 10, 1810. He was the schoolmate of the late John F. Waschefort in Germany. He came to Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1836, and worked at different points in Ohio, at various callings, until 1846, when he came to this county, and bought land in Teutopolis Township, where he still lives, engaged in farming. He had three sons and two daughters, of whom two sons and one daughter are living—Frederick Quatman, of Teutopolis; Mary, wife of August Schultz, St. Francis Township, and subject. The father and mother were married in Cincinnati, Ohio.

MICHAEL REIS, grocer, Altamont. Of the several grocers in the town of Altamont that supply the people with the necessities of life in his line, is Mr. Reis, who, though having a small store, yet there are none that are bringing in the possessor more satisfactory returns for the amount invested than the store of the above-mentioned gentleman. His stock of goods, consisting of groceries, queens, stone and wooden ware, tobaccos, pipes and cigars, etc., are all well selected and sold at prices inviting competition. He was born June 2, 1837, in the Province of Starkenburg, Prussia, eldest son of Bartholomew Reis and Anna Hertling. He came to America in 1853, arriving in New York February 8, in company with his parents, and removed

with them to Portage County, Ohio, and after a brief sojourn, they located two years in Tuscarawas County; afterward removed to St. Louis, living one year, finally locating in St. Clair County, where he followed the cooper's trade, which he began learning at the age of nineteen, first, in St. Louis, completing the same after his removal to St. Clair. February 29, 1870, he married Gertrude Summerfield, a native of the Province of Posen, in Prussia, who has borne him one child—Frank. Member of the Catholic Church.

J. A. REYNOLDS, express agent, Altamont. The obliging agent of the American Express Company of Altamont was born January 8, 1854, in Fayette County, this State, son of Joseph Reynolds, a native of Knox County, Ohio. His mother's maiden name was Cynthia Ray. Subject was raised upon a farm and when a young man began clerking in a store for Samuel Rhode, of Brownstown, and continued with him until November 1, 1876, when he took charge of the railroad office and express business and ran the same for four years. In 1880, he came to this place, and has since had charge of American Express Company's business here. December 23, 1876, she was married to Carrie Pearce, who was born in Attica, Ind., daughter of John Pierce. She died August 24, 1878, having borne him two children—Pearl and Blanche. His last marriage was May 5, 1881, to Laura V., daughter of Ambrose Besse. She has borne one child—Mabel. He is a member of the Christian Church and of the Legion of Honor.

JOHN RHODES, grain dealer, Altamont. Among the business men of this town is Mr. Rhodes, who is a native of this State; he was born in Fayette County March 9, 1843, the youngest son and child of Joseph and Margaret Rhodes, both natives of Fayette County, Penn., and settled in Perry County, Ohio, re-

maining there several years; about the year 1840, removed to Greene County, Illinois, and removed to Fayette County, where he settled and has since remained. To them were born nine children, of whom two sons and daughters are living. John remained at home on the farm until twenty-eight years of age, when he engaged in farming on his own account, continuing here until the fall of 1872, when he came to Altamont and engaged in the livery business with his brother Jacob, under the firm name of Rhodes Bros.; this continued about four years, when he engaged in the saloon business, which he still runs. Since March, 1882, he has been associated with Samuel Cooper in the grain and stock business. He was married, October 1, 1871, to Samantha White, daughter of J. M. White and Desdemona Shell. He has two children—John and James E. He is a member of the American Legion of Honor, No. 160.

SYLVESTER STUART RICE, physician, Altamont, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, July 4, 1834, son of Jonathan Stuart and Martha (Mathews) Rice, he born in Doylestown, Bucks Co., Penn., September 20, 1808, and died January 20, 1852; she born near Gunpowder, Md., June 10, 1810, and died September 30, 1867. The parents were farmers, and moved to Trumbull County, Ohio, in May, 1834. They were married August 28, 1833, and were the parents of seven children, three of whom are living—Mary J., Marian L. (Rice) Smith, and our subject. The latter received his early education in the public schools, and afterward studied at Salem and Mt. Union, Ohio. He attended medical lectures in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1855 and 1856, and afterward took a post-graduate course in the Missouri Medical College in 1882. He taught school in Burkesville, Ky., from the fall of 1852 to the spring of 1854;

in North Vernon, Ind., in the winter of 1854-55, and commenced the study of medicine with Dr. J. W. Parrish, of that place in 1854. He was married, May 24, 1874, in Greenville, Bond County, this State, to Sarah E. Henninger, born in Fayette County, Ill., October 2, 1850, daughter of William and Mary Isabel (Oglesby) Henninger, he a native of Virginia, born in Washington County, that State, July 9 1817, moved to Fayette County, this State in 1833, and resided there until his death, which occurred January 20, 1882; she, born in Mason County, Ky., in 1819, was married to Mr. Henninger October 28, 1845. Our subject commenced the regular practice of medicine in August, 1858, at Collinsville, Ill.; continued there until 1872, since which time he has resided and practiced in this county. He has two children—Mary Stuart, born June 26, 1875; and Eugenia H., born June 22, 1881. Our subject is the present President of the Town Board, and has also been a member of the School Board for several years. He is liberal in his religious views, and in political matters is a Democrat of the Jacksonian type. He has been for several years a member of the I. O. O. F., and is also an A., F. & A. M.

THOMAS B. RUCH, farmer, P. O. Altamont. This gentleman is a native of Columbia County, Penn., born April 13, 1823. His father, Joseph Ruch, was born in Pennsylvania in about 1783. He was a mechanic, following the occupation of a shoe-maker. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. He died in 1848. His parents were natives of Germany. His wife was Ann Hess, of German parentage, born in Pennsylvania in 1783, and died in 1845. They were the parents of seven children, of whom Thomas was the youngest son and sixth child. He was educated in the common schools of his native county. At sixteen years of age, he left home

and went to Wayne County, Ohio, where he served three years' apprenticeship at the shoe-maker's trade with John C. Briggs. He continued working at his trade until 1850, when he began farming, thinking it would benefit his health, which had become impaired by his working too steadily at his trade. In 1856, he moved to Indiana and located in Wabash County, where he remained until 1865, when he returned to Wayne County, Ohio, and in the spring of 1868 came to Illinois and located on his present farm, where he has since remained actively engaged in farming. When he first came to the county, he lived with C. S. Moore, until he could erect a house and make some improvements on his farm. His farm consists of 120 acres of land, located in Section 9, Mound Township. In 1849, in Wayne County, Ohio, he married Miss Kufel, who died March 31, 1877. She was the mother of twelve children, of whom ten are now living, viz., Harriet P., Henrietta, William W., Rosa, Sarah V., Jennora, Charles C., Mary A., Gertrude and Jesse B. His second marriage occurred April 24, 1878, in Effingham County, to Mrs. Margaret Banister, a native of New York City. The result of this union is two children, viz., Orla Otis and an infant not named. Mr. Ruch is religiously connected with the Methodist Church, D. G. M. of the I. O. O. F., and, in 1878, 1879, 1880 and 1881, represented his lodge at Altamont at the Grand Lodge. He has been a member of the order for thirty years. He is a Democrat, and cast his first vote for Franklin Pierce.

JOHN C. RUSSEL, merchant, Altamont, was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, October 3, 1834. When about four years old, he moved to Belmont County, where he grew up, until the age of fourteen, on a farm, and was educated in the common schools. His

parents then moved to Morgan County, Ohio, where our subject became a school teacher and taught school ten terms in Morgan County, Ohio, and one term in Linn County, Iowa, whither he had gone on a visit in 1856, and there cast his first Presidential vote, in 1856, for Gen. Fremont. He taught until the war broke out. He enlisted, in the summer of 1862, as a recruit for the Seventy-eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, dismissing his school, and served until the close of the war in the Department of Tennessee. He was first at the battle of Raymond, Jackson, Miss., Champion Hills, where subject received a flesh wound in the thigh by a minie-ball, and was disabled from May till September, when he joined his command at Vicksburg, in 1863, and was at Marietta and the great march to the sea, and was discharged in the summer of 1865 and came direct to Effingham, where he opened a store, and tied up the first goods behind his own counter, opening in September, and remained there until the next March, when he moved back to Freemantion, and sold goods there two years, with D. Boyer, and later with Jesse H. Said, to whom he sold and removed to Moccasin, and opened a store in the spring of 1868, and conducted business there for three years. He came to Altamont in April, 1871, and, with Mr. Boyer, engaged in selling goods and buying grain for over two years. He then bought out the stock of Will Snook, and conducted business alone for some time. He built his present storeroom in 1875, and has conducted business here ever since, carrying a general stock of goods. He was a charter member and first W. M. of Freeman-ton Lodge, A. F. & A. M., No. 533, which is now Altamont Lodge. He is a member of the Effingham Royal Arch Chapter, No. 87. In politics, he is a Republican. He married the only daughter of D. Boyer, Lydia A.,

March 17, 1859, and they have two children living—Ardelia B., wife of E. Fancher, of Chapman, Kan., and Daniel C. The first marriage that was celebrated in Altamont after its laying out was at the residence of our subject, on Grove street. The parties were Sallie E. Russel, sister of subject, and Frank Williams, then of Henry County, Ind., Rev. J. D. Crum, M. E. Church, now of California, officiating.

JOHN M. SCAIEFE, liveryman, Altamont, was born in Clay County, Ill., November 28, 1831. He came with his parents to this county when about three years old. They settled on the Wabash in what is now Jackson Township, where the parents lived about five years, near where James Turner now lives, and the father died while working on the old National road, about 1835. The mother moved back to their first settlement, on Crooked Creek, near Iola, Clay County, where she lived until her death, which occurred about three years after her husband's death. This left six small children, of whom only one daughter and our subject are living. She, Lucinda, is the widow of the late Charles Lee, of Idaho Territory. Our subject was about seven years old when his mother died, and he then went to live with his uncle Jesse Scaiefe, of Clay County, and lived with him till the age of eighteen years old, working on the farm and going to school in all about six months. At the age of eighteen, he hired to his cousin, Judge J. W. P. Davis, at the time County Clerk of Clay County, Ill. He was in his employ at \$100 per annum, for about three years, at all kinds of farm work. July 20, 1851, our subject married Miss Bishop, daughter of Jesse and Hannah (Thrash) Bishop, and removed to Pike County, Ill., where he only lived about six months, when he returned to Effingham County and settled on raw prairie land, on Fulfer Creek,

in West Township, and made a crop on rented land. He took a contract on the Eastern Branch of the Illinois Central Railroad, near Edgewood, and worked on it about one year, when he went to his farm and began improving it, when his wife took sick and died, in about March, 1854. Our subject went into business for Presley Funkhouser, buying, collecting and feeding cattle, for about a year, and then he became a partner in the stock business, and took charge of the Blue Point farm for about six years. In 1857, he married Harriet C. Kitchell, of this county. In February, 1862, he moved onto his own land, in West Township, where he lived until the fall of 1870, and put 250 acres in cultivation. He moved to Vandalia in 1870, and went into the livery business, in which he was engaged for three years, and was Deputy Sheriff of Fayette County during about two years of that time. In 1873, he moved back to his farm, and resided there until July, 1882, when he moved to Altamont, Ill., and went into the livery business, and conducts the only livery stable in the city. He has ten horses, with eight good vehicles. His stable has a capacity for twenty-five horses. In politics, he is a Democrat of the Jacksonian school, and has filled many offices of trust in his township. He has two sons living of the last marriage—Rollin Ray and Lennon Ellsworth. His parents, William and Nancy (Cleary) Scaife, came here from Tennessee; she was born in Virginia, and the father in North Carolina. They were married in Smith County, Tenn., and came to Clay County, Ill., in about 1825.

T. J. SCOTT, express and railroad agent, Altamont. The trustworthy and obliging agent of the Wabash & St. Louis Railroad, also of the Adams and Pacific Express Companies at this point has been in the employ of the same company for over ten years.

Considering the changing vicissitudes incident to the life of the average railroad man, this speaks well for Mr. Scott: that he has been found true to the trusts and responsibilities that have been placed upon him. He was born March 8, 1852, in Clermont County, Ohio, the fourth son of a family of ten children. His parents were Thomas D. Scott and Catharine Griswold, who are yet residents of Ohio. He began learning telegraphy at Martinsville, Clinton Co., Ohio, before he became of age, and, in September, 1872, he came to Lovington, Moultrie County, this State, where he took charge of the railroad office and express business of that place, and continued here until August, 1877, when he was transferred to Altamont, where he has since had charge of the company's business at this point. He was married, September 1, 1875, to Sarah, a native of Blanchester, Ohio, daughter of J. C. Constable. He has four children—Musa J., George S., Arthur D. and Nina. Is a member of the I. O. O. F. and A. L. of H. of this place.

DR. G. SCHLAGENHAUF, Altamont, was born in Stuttgart, Germany, April 12, 1849, to John and Mary Schlagenhauf, both natives of Stuttgart. Our subject was brought to America by his father, in 1854, who located in Hamilton County, Ohio, near Cincinnati, where the father died when our subject was quite young. The mother died in Europe previous to the emigration. They had only four children, viz., John, a minister at Quincy, Ill., formerly of St. Louis; Anna, living at the old homestead, in Hamilton County, Ohio; Jacob, an M. D., of Franklin County Mo., and George, our subject. After the death of his father, he went to St. Louis to live, with his brother John, and while there attended the common and high schools, and then entered the Warrenton College, in Warren County, Mo., where he grad-



nated, after a three-years course, in 1867; he then entered the Rohrer College at St. Louis, taking a commercial course, graduating in 1868. He then entered the St. Louis Medical College, graduating from the same March 12, 1874; he then went to Missouri and assisted his brother in his profession until the fall of 1874, when he again entered the Medical College, and took a post-graduate course. On September 1, 1876, he came to Altamont and entered upon the practice of his profession. On September 16, 1880, he associated with Drs. Clark and Groves, the firm being Clark, Groves & Schlagenhauf. He is now practicing by himself. He is a member of the State Medical Association.

AUGUST SCHROEDER, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Prussia, Germany, February 5, 1835, to Frederiek and Mena (Schroeder) Schroeder. His father was in Prussia December 12, 1812, where he was educated and raised. He learned the tailor's trade and worked at the same the most of his lifetime. In 1835, he married, and, in 1844, with his wife and two children, emigrated to America by sailing vessel, from Hamburg to New York, being eight weeks and four days en route; there were three days' storm, but they arrived safe. He immediately went West, to Buffalo, and, in February, 1845, removed to Niagara County, N. Y., where he remained until he died, in November, 1858. He was a son of Samuel Schroeder, who was killed in 1827 by falling through a barn. The mother of our subject was born in Prussia, Germany, April 23, 1803, and died in Effingham County, Ill., in March, 1876; she was a daughter of George Schroeder, who died in 1808, sixty years old. He was a farmer in Germany, and died in Prussia. Samuel Schroeder was engaged in the war on the French side; was wounded in the arm, which caused him to lose the use of his elbow. The

parents had five children, of whom subject was the oldest child; two died in Germany and one in Illinois. Fred and our subject are the only living ones in the family. August was educated from the Lutheran schools of Germany and America. After fourteen years of age, he commenced working on a farm, and has continued the same till the present time, with the exception of three years, one in a store and two in a brick-yard. He left home for himself at twenty-one years of age. He came to Effingham County in 1864, September 1, and then settled on his present farm, which he has improved. He is the owner of seventy-seven acres of good land. In Effingham County, in May, 1866, he married Miss Minnie Wendt, a native of New York State, born March 9, 1845; she is a daughter of Frederick and Minnie (Sholtz) Wendt, both living, and natives of Germany, who came to America in 1843, and to Illinois in 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Schroeder have had eight children, of whom six are now living, viz., Samuel, George, Ernest, Amanda, Edward, Gustavus (Elizabeth and August died). Himself and family are members of the Lutheran Church. In politics, he is independent. He has been Road Commissioner three years, and Township Assessor one year. The grandmother on the mother's side was Charlotte (Sprunek), who died in 1870, aged eighty-nine years, in Germany. Grandmother on the father's side was Mary (Rex), died in about 1867, seventy-eight years of age. Samuel Schroeder's grandfather had a small property in Germany, worth \$1,000.

CHARLES SCHUMACHER, grain-dealer, Altamont, son of William and Sophia (Labahn) Schumacher, was born July 20, 1844, in the village of Bassendorf, Prussia. He learned the trade of gardener in Prussia, serving three years. In 1861, he came with his parents to the United States, his father

locating in Cook County, Ill., living, until 1865, on a farm. In the spring of 1865, they came to this county, and settled in Mound Township, the father buying land in Section 10. Subject assisted his father on the farm until 1871, when he entered the employ of C. F. Sillery, and worked in his warehouse for about two years. He worked two years on a farm, and afterward worked for Jennings & Minor, for about five years, conducting their entire business here in grain. In the spring of 1881, he formed a partnership with Mr. Snook, and built the present warehouse operated by Snook & Schumacher, and have operated with good success since. Our subject started in this county without any capital whatever. His father died in this county in 1866, leaving three sons and two daughters living. Our subject was married, in 1869, to Miss Louisa Sutter, of this county, and has six children living—Emma, Mary, William, Minnie, Edward, Frank.

J. W. SEVERNS, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Knox County, Ohio, May 30, 1831, to Stephen and Mary (Workman) Severns. He was born in Virginia in 1810, removed to Knox County, Ohio, with his parents when a boy, where he remained actively engaged in farming to the time of his death, which occurred in 1874. The mother of our subject was born in Coshocton County, Ohio, in 1815, and died in 1865. They were the parents of ten children, of whom six are now living, J. W. being the fourth child. His early life was spent at home in receiving such an education as the common schools of Knox County afforded, and assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm. In 1854, he left home and embarked on his career in life as a farmer in Effingham County, Ill.; and settled on the same farm where he is now residing, where he has since remained, with the exception of six months spent in Fayette

County. He is now the owner of ninety-five acres of land in this county and 160 acres in Iowa. When he came to his farm, it was unimproved. In 1855, in Ohio, he married Catharine Klein, a native of Herkimer County, N. Y., born in 1829, November 21, to Catharine and Peter Klein, natives of Europe. Mr. and Mrs. Severns have had eight children, seven of whom are now living, viz., Emma E., wife of A. Sproet, a farmer in Nebraska; L. W.; Byron L., married and farming in Mound Township; Mary Catharine, Elizabeth J., Sarah A., John Ellsworth. Our subject was the second Assessor after the township organization, one year; Constable for four years. His wife is a member of the M. E. Church. Politically, he is a Democrat. He is the owner of a fine stallion, of Norman Bill, and he makes a specialty of breeding stock.

VALENTINE SHAB, deceased, was born in Germany July 9, 1833, to John and Catharine (Rice) Shab, both natives of Germany. He was raised on a farm, and brought to America by his parents when about eleven years of age, who located in Holmes County, Ohio, where he received a common school education. Here he remained at home until sixteen years of age, when his father died, and being thrown on his own resources he removed to Wooster, Ohio, and apprenticed himself at the carriage-maker's trade, serving three years, and continuing the same until the breaking-out of the war, when he enlisted in the Sixth Missouri, Company B, Cavalry, and serving three years. He worked the first year at blacksmithing, and afterward was forage master. After the close of the war, he came directly to Effingham County, where his family removed the previous month. Here he remained, actively engaged in farming and blacksmithing. His death occurred January 29, 1875. In Wooster, Ohio, Octo-

ber 5, 1856, he was married to Mary M. Wernet, a native of Pittsburgh, Penn., born January 9, 1834, to Charles F. and Catharine (Rome) Wernet, both natives of Germany. He was a farmer and died in August, 1872; she died in January, 1879. Mrs. Shab is the mother of eight children, of whom six are living, viz., Charles J., in a sugar refinery at St. Louis; John L., attending to the home farm; Valentine M., Lewis P., Joseph W., Mary A.; Frances H. and Matilda L., dead. He was a Republican, and cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln. John was married, in Altamont, November 13, 1882, to Martha E. Dow, a daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (King) Dow, residents of Fayette County.

**WILLIAM SHENEFIELD**, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Mahoning County, Ohio, December 28, 1829, to John and Elizabeth (Widdis) Shenefield. He was born in Pennsylvania; was brought to Ohio by his parents when a boy. He was born in 1791, and is the only one of the first settlers of Mahoning County. He has always followed the occupation of a farmer. He is the owner of 230 acres of land. He was a son of John, a native of Pennsylvania, near Maryland. He was a soldier in the war of 1812; he served in the place of his son. The mother of our subject was born in Ireland, of English descent. She died in 1879, September 27, in her eighty-sixth year. She was the mother of eight children, of whom six are living, our subject being the youngest son and the fifth child. He was raised in Mahoning County, Ohio, on his father's farm. He attended the common schools, but received most of his education from observation. After he was of age, he took the management of his father's farm, and just before the war he spent one year in the South, in Davie County, N. C., and was with a company put-

ting up wheat-fans; he went there to benefit his health, the doctors advising him to go, and returned home after one year. In 1856, he removed to Indiana and located in St. Joseph County, and engaged in the merchandising business, but, as it did not pay, soon after engaged in the saw-mill business in this county, with two other gentlemen, and continued the same until 1867, when he sold his interest in the mill and bought a farm, but did not find it satisfactory, so he, in 1868, removed to Illinois and located in Effingham County. He first bought 320 acres with his cousin, but was obliged to keep the whole of it. He sold 100 acres, and has now 160 acres near Altamont. In Indiana, in 1859, he married Ruth Craven, who died in February, 1870. She was the mother of four children, of whom two are now living, viz. Ollin and Steward. In 1870, he married, in Effingham County, Mary Ann Oliver, a native of Pennsylvania. She is the mother of four children—Albert, Martin, Lotta May and an infant. In Indiana, was two terms Township Treasurer. He is an active member of the I. O. U. W. Politically, independent.

**WILLIAM L. SNOOK**, grain-dealer, Altamont, son of William H. and Sarah B. (Robbins) Snook, was raised in Greensburg, Ind., where he was born, November 2, 1843. At the age of eighteen, he enlisted in the Seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and served one year, in the regimental band, when all such bands were discharged. Served two years as engineer in a flouring-mill and manufacturing house, and was afterward in the stock business at Greensburg, Ind. He came to Altamont in 1871, and first engaged in the furniture and hardware business. He opened the first store of that kind in Mr. Howers' storeroom, in October, 1871. He continued in that line some two years, when he

engaged in the general merchandise line for a year. In about 1874, he engaged in the grain and stock business, and became a partner of H. A. Carter, and handled grain in the house occupied by Mr. Ensign. After, some two years in the firm of Carter & Snook, and after a time subject bought out Mr. Carter's interest, and sold it to John Ensign in 1879. For a time Mr. Snook gave his entire attention to the buying and shipping of stock, and in company with Mr. Charles Schumacher built for Clifton Wells their present warehouse, on the Ohio & Mississippi and the Wabash Railroads. They have a lease of the building for five years from the date of its building, in the spring of 1881. It has the best dump and elevator ever built here, having complete machinery for dumping and shelling grain, with a capacity of 3,000 bushels per day, and is the only elevator in town. The dump caused a great interest among farmers, and will revolutionize the old manner of shoveling grain by hand. The firm of Snook & Schumacher also buy and ship all kinds of live stock for Indianapolis, St. Louis and Chicago markets. Mr. Snook was married, in 1868, to Miss Emma Elliott, of Jennings County, Ind., and has one daughter—Enola, living. Our subject's father was born in Warren County, Ohio, and came to Greensburg, Ind., about 1830, where he married. His wife was born in Decatur County, Ind. He was a tailor by trade and afterward was in the grocery business; both parents are still living at Greensburg, where subject has one brother, John R., and sister, Mary A., wife of William Rybolt.

JACOB L. STAIR, manufacturer, Altamont, was born in Elkhart County, Ind., August 29, 1858. At the age of five years, his parents removed to Illinois, settling in Effingham County about 1863 on a farm, where subject lived until the building of the

Vandalia Railroad. At the age of seventeen, he entered the telegraph office at St. Elmo, and in four months took charge of the office of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad, being night operator for nine months. He then resigned his position there and became extra operator, and as such he worked at various offices along the line, from Indianapolis to St. Louis, until 1878. He then took charge of the day office at Altamont, and held that position until 1880, when he resigned to engage in the retail furniture business for about one year. March, 1881, with his father, Jacob Stair, he established a furniture factory. They leased a building of William B. Metham, and continued in that until the erection of the present building, in September, 1882. They first started with ten men, but have increased the number and facilities for the manufacture of bedsteads.

MRS. JULIA TAPSON, milliner, Altamont. Of the various enterprises in the town of Altamont that have started here within the last decade and have met with more than unusual success is the millinery and notion department of Mrs. Julia Tapson, who started in business here in the spring of 1875 in a small room in her own house, which she subsequently changed for a larger one, where she continued until this proved inadequate to the demands of her fast-growing trade, when she built the building she now occupies, and has added to her stock of millinery a selection of queensware. She keeps a well-selected stock of everything in her line, keeping pace with the style and fashions of the day, and placing her goods at fair and reasonable prices, treating all with equal fairness. She has extended her trade over a large extent of country, and has built up a thriving and prosperous trade. She was born in Perryville, Mo. Her parents were natives of Switzerland, and were among the

prominent families of that country. Her father died in 1858; her mother is yet living, and resides with her.

**WILLIAM D. TROLLINGER**, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Knox County, Ohio, September 21, 1828, to George and Nora (Durbin) Trollinger. He was born in Pennsylvania, of German descent, in 1800; he was a farmer; he died in Ohio in 1875; his father was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The mother of our subject was born in Maryland, in 1808, and died in Ohio in 1854. He was killed by his horse that he was riding falling on him, causing such injuries that he died in a few days. They were the parents of eight children, one of whom—William—was the fourth child. His early life was spent in securing such an education as the common schools of his native county afforded, and assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm. When he was sixteen years of age, he apprenticed himself at the carpenter's trade, and served three years, and worked at the same until 1862, and then did his last work building the house he is now residing in. He came to Effingham County in 1851, and bought his land in 1857, and removed to it in 1859, where he has since remained, actively engaged in farming. His farm now contains 180 acres of prairie and forty of timber. In Effingham County, in 1857, he married Miss Elizabeth Sapp, a native of Ohio and came to Effingham County when she was a little girl. They had four children, three living—Hiram D., Mary C. and Mine J. He is a Democrat.

**LOUIS VAUCLAIR**, miller, Altamont, son of Joseph and Mary (Vallet) Vaucclair, was born in St. Louis, Mo., June 1, 1854. He was raised in St. Louis, where, at the age of twelve years, he entered the Carondelet City Mills, and served there a three-years' apprenticeship and worked as second miller

for some time, when he became first miller, working in that mill in all about ten years. He afterward worked in the Iron Mountain, the Atlantic and other mills in the West. In August, 1881, he took charge of the Farmers Mills, at Altamont, Ill., where he has since done a good merchant and exchange business. He enlarged the capacity of the mills since he came to fifty barrels per day, and contemplates other still more important improvements. It has three run of buhrs and makes the "New Process" flour. The mill is three story, with basement, and is operated by a thirty horse-power engine; employs three men for the day and three for the night. Our subject was married, in St. Louis, in April, 1881, to Miss Pauline Herbel, of St. Louis, Mo., daughter of Judge A. Herbel. The parents were both natives of France, where they were married, and came to St. Louis about 1849, where they died.

**NELSON WALLACE**, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Jackson County, Ohio, August 21, 1821, to John and Jane (Nelson) Wallace. His father was born in Pennsylvania in 1796, was brought to Ohio by his parents, who located near Zanesville; that was before the town was laid out; here he was raised and educated. Arriving at his majority, he removed to Jackson County, where he remained until 1835, when he removed to Putnam County, Ind., and in 1840, to Morgan County, where he died in 1843, November 19. His occupation was that of a farmer. The mother of our subject was born in Ohio in 1801, and died in Putnam County in September, 1852. She was a daughter of Jonathan R. Nelson, a soldier of the Black Hawk war. Parents of our subject had eleven children, of whom Nelson was the oldest child. He was raised on a farm in Putnam and Morgan Counties, where he received such an education as the subscription schools of



his day afforded. He remained with his parents until he was twenty-two years of age, when he embarked on his own career in life as a farmer, continuing the same until 1846, when he learned the trade of a saddler and harness-maker, at Green Castle, Ind., where he worked twelve years. In October, 1858, he came to Effingham County; he drove across the country in a lumber wagon and buggy tied on behind, and shipped his goods to Effingham. He bought the farm then containing forty acres, the same year, and added to it until he now has 120 acres. He has, however, sold his present farm, and expects to remove to near Altamont. Mr. Wallace commenced life very poor, and has worked hard to earn his competency. In Morgan County, Ind., in 1843, in February, he was married to Zillah Mills, a native of Dearborn County, Ind., born in 1823, April 6. Mr. and Mrs. Wallace are the parents of eight children, of whom six are now living, viz., James K., John L., Benjamin F., Hiram E., Ellen M., Susan H. He is an active member of the order of the A. F. & A. M., at Altamont, No. 533; been a member since 1852. Has held the office of School Director ten or twelve years; Town Clerk three years; Commissioner of Highways for seven years. Was elected to the Township Treasurer, but declined to accept it. He was a Democrat and cast his first vote for James K. Polk, in 1844, and since 1856 he has been a solid Republican. In 1873, he had his house and household goods destroyed by fire. Upon the home farm is an orchard that Mr. Wallace set out twenty-two years ago, and is said to be the best orchard in the township. Two of his sons were in the late war. James was wounded; served nearly four years. John served nearly three years, and both enlisted.

JAMES K. WALLACE, farmer. P. O. Altamont, was born in Green Castle, Ind.,

January 10, 1845, to Nelson and Zillah (Mills) Wallace, whose history appears in another part of this work. James was raised in town to the age of thirteen, when he was brought to Effingham County by his parents. He received his education from the common schools of Green Castle. His early life was spent in assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm. At eighteen years of age he enlisted in the late rebellion, serving from August 12, 1862, until July 6, 1865, when he was mustered out. He served in the Ninety-eighth Illinois Volunteers, under Col. Funkhouser; was in the following battles: Hoover's Gap, Chickamauga, Sherman to Atlanta, and back with Thomas to Nashville; was in twenty-eight battles and skirmishes, and was wounded at Selma, Ala.; was in every battle the regiment was in, and was never wounded until the last battle, by five shots, one in the thigh, one in the right arm, one in the neck, one in the groin and one in the mouth. After the close of the war, he returned to the home of his parents, where he remained until 1872. In March, 1872, he went to Missouri, where he remained six months; thence to Kansas, for two months, and then to Oregon, where he remained three and one-half years, engaged in different occupations, on canal, on a farm and a saw-mill. In November, 1875, he returned home, and, in January, married and removed to his present farm, where he has since remained, engaged in farming. He is now the owner of 120 acres, and started with forty acres. January 13, 1876, he married, in Effingham County, Miss Maggie Baker, a native of Effingham County, and a daughter of Jacob and Martha Ann (Powell) Baker. He is a native of Virginia and she of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Wallace have three children, viz., Jacob, born March 8, 1877; Zillah Maud, born December 1, 1878; Mattie, born Novem-

ber 9, 1881. Politically, he is a Republican, and cast his first Presidential vote for U. S. Grant.

F. W. WENDT, grain dealer, Altamont, was born September 19, 1853, in Martinsville, Niagara Co., N. Y. He is a son of Frederick Wendt, a farmer, who was born near Berlin, the capital of the German Empire, on April 25, 1828; he is now living in St. Francis Township, Effingham County. The maiden name of F. W. Wendt's mother was Louisa Grimm, born in 1829, near Berlin, Germany; she is now living in Effingham County. There are ten children in the family, eight boys and two girls. Mr. F. W. Wendt was educated mainly in Effingham, Ill., although his German education was acquired in Martinsville, N. Y.; he was a farmer in early life, but at the age of twenty, he commenced to teach school in the winter and go to school in the summer; he taught one summer in Montrose. Mr. Wendt was instrumental in having St. Francis Township re-surveyed. This was in 1878; in the fall of the same year he came to Altamont, where he became a clerk for George Hilleman; he stayed with him till August 1, 1882, when he became junior partner in the grain business, now known under the title of Ensign & Wendt. The firm buy all kinds of grain. Mr. Wendt is identified with the Republican party, and in religious matters he adheres to the Lutheran faith.

FERDINAND WOLFF, farmer, P. O. Altamont, is a native of Niagara County, N. Y., born December 12, 1844. His father, Frederick Wolff, was a native of Prussia, Germany, born October 31, 1806. His early life was spent at home assisting to till the soil of his father's farm, and receiving such an education as could be obtained from the Lutheran schools. Arriving at his majority, he engaged in farming, and remained actively

engaged during his life. In 1843, he bade his native country farewell and took passage in a sailing vessel from Hamburg to New York. Arriving in America, he immediately started West, and located in New York, in Niagara County. Hearing of the fertility of the soil in the Western States, and the fortunes that were to be made by those who were willing and strong enough to brave the struggles of a pioneer life, he was induced to remove his family to Illinois, in 1865, locating in Mound Township, Effingham County, where he succeeded in accumulating a good property, and during the latter years of his life he was surrounded by those comforts and enjoyed those pleasures that ever result from honesty, industry and economy. His taking away by death, February 26, 1872, was mourned by a large number of friends. His wife, Louisa Boening, who still survives him, was born in Prussia, Germany, May 20, 1814; she is now residing with her son, our subject, who was the oldest child born to her. He was raised on a farm and received a thorough English and German education from the schools of his native county. He was married, on the 5th of May, 1870, to Miss Henrietta Wolff, who died January 29, 1878, leaving two children as the results of their union, viz., Hulda and Martin G. F. He married a second time, October 28, 1880, Miss Maria Becue, a native of New York, born March 18, 1862. She has borne him one child, William. He and family are consistent members of the German Lutheran Church. He is a man of high standing in the community in which he lives and bears a name and reputation which is beyond reproach. In politics, he is a Democrat; has never sought office, believing it to be more in accord with his views to stay at home and give his attention and time to his family and farm. He is one of the most practical farm-

eres in the township, and is the owner of 180 acres of well-improved land.

CHARLES M. WRIGHT, banker, Altamont, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in New Boston, Mass., December 8, 1834, son of Philander and Almada (Ballard) Wright, he born in Hadley, Mass., in 1806, and died in 1872; she, a native of Trumbull County, Ohio, born in 1810, and is also deceased. They were farmers and the parents of two children. The ancestors of our subject were of English descent, and Charles Montague settled in Hadley, Mass., in 1662, and our subject bears his name. The family is numerous. Our subject received a thorough common-school education, and afterward commenced his medical education, the expenses attending which he defrayed himself by teaching school. He graduated in medicine at the Eclectic Medical College, Philadelphia, Penn., in 1856, and in the same year came to this county and engaged in the practice of his profession, literally without any money. He has practiced in this county from 1856 to 1878, during which time he enjoyed an exceedingly extensive practice, out of which he made his fortune. He has five children living—Florence, Ada, Lotta, Mabel and Charles M., Jr. Our subject is liberal in his religious views, and in politics is a Democrat. Upon his retirement from the medical profession, he organized the present bank, under the firm name of C. M. Wright & Co., Mr. Levi Butler being the junior partner and cashier. It is a private bank, with guaranteed assets of \$100,000, and the enterprise has met with deserved success.

JOSEPH G. WRIGHT, teacher and minister, Altamont, was born in the southern part of England March 26, 1846. He was educated in London, where his father kept a boarding-school, called Sherboro House

School. At the age of sixteen, he, began teaching, and occupied the position of Classical Master at Stoke Hall School, Ipswich, Guild Hall, Bury, St. Edmunds and Grammar School Penrith. He came to the United States in 1870, and began teaching in the public schools of Champaign County, Ill., and continued teaching in that county for about ten years. He was Principal of the Ogden Public Schools for three years and of the Sadorus Schools four years. In the fall of 1880, he came to Altamont, and is filling his third year as Principal of the Altamont Schools. He was ordained to the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church in 1879, and has assisted in the Champaign Associate Mission of St. Mary's, Effingham, and is now connected with the Grace Church Mission, at Greenville, Ill. He was examined, in 1875, by the State Board of Examiners, and received a State certificate. He was married, in 1873, to Miss N. J. Padgett, of Sadorus, Ill. The Altamont schools have three departments, and an average attendance of 140 pupils, and its course of study includes the branches necessary for a certificate of the first-class.

JOSEPH YATES, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Nicholas County, Ky., May 13, 1838, to Joab and Mary (Kennedy) Yates, whose history appears in another part of this work. He was removed to Putnam County, Ind., by his parents when two years of age, where he spent his early life assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm and receiving such an education as the common schools afforded. He came to Effingham County, Ill., with his parents, in November, 1854; he attended school here two winters. At twenty-one years of age, he left home and embarked on his career in life as a farmer, upon the same farm he is now residing on. He is now the owner of 338 acres of land, thirty of

which is timber. He is managing the whole; he also deals considerably in stock. In 1858, in Effingham County, he married Miss Mary Higgs, daughter of George Higgs. Mr. and Mrs. Yates have six children, viz., Eugene, Horace G., John A., Margaret, Florence and Joseph. He has always voted the Republican ticket, and cast his first Presidential vote for Lincoln for his first term.

JOHN D. YATES, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Putnam County, Ind., in 1841, November 24, to Joab and Mary (Kennedy) Yates. His father was born in Nicholas County, Ky., November 19, 1807, where he was raised on a farm, educated from the subscription schools, and married in 1827, when he engaged in farming for themselves, without any start, as he said, "without \$50." In 1839, he removed to Putnam County, Ind., where he bought a small farm of eighty acres, and, on April 17, 1854, he and our subject came to Illinois and located in Effingham County, on the farm of our subject, where they broke prairie, erected a log house and needed improvements; the remainder of the family came in November, John and his father returning and drove across the country. Here he continued to work, experiencing many hardships common to a pioneer's life, and accumulated over 1,000 acres, which he put under a high state of cultivation. He died October 25, 1878. He was a member of the United Brethren Church. Was a liberal contributor to schools, churches and especially to the poor. He never took interest in politics, more than to vote a Republican ticket. His father was a native of Pennsylvania, Allegheny County, and settled in Kentucky about the time of the Indian war. He was a soldier of the Revolutionary war. This family was of Scotch and Irish descent. The mother of our subject was born in Nicholas County, Ky., June 8, 1806, and died in

Effingham County December 14, 1879. She was a daughter of Thomas Kennedy, a native of Pennsylvania. Once, while crossing the Alleghany Mountains for salt, he happened in a house where a man was sick, and, as it afterward proved, with the small-pox; he took the disease and lost his eyesight. He removed to Kentucky in an early day, and there reared a large family of children, but never saw only one. He was of English and Irish descent. The parents of our subject had eight children, of whom three are now living, viz., Joseph, a farmer, of Mound Township; John, our subject; Elmira, wife of William Eyestone, of Altamont. John was raised on a farm, and received such an education as the common schools of Putnam County, Ind., and Effingham afforded. He was brought to this county when he was thirteen years of age. He remained with his father, assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm until 1875, when he removed to Altamont and engaged in buying grain, the first year in the firm of Carter & Yates, and the second year by himself. After two years, he returned to the home farm, where he has since remained. In August, 1861, he enlisted in the Union army, serving in the Thirty-eighth Illinois Volunteers, under the command of Col. Carlin. He was mustered out March, 1866, being kept on the Rio Grande long after the war. He was in the following battles: Perryville, Ky., Stone River, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, and in all the battles up to the time of the capture of Atlanta. He was with Thomas at the battle of Franklin and Nashville. He received several slight flesh wounds. He is the owner of 330 acres of land, all in Mound Township, except 150 in West. May 23, 1869, he married, in Effingham County, Miss Catharine Sherart, a native of Erie County, Ohio, is a daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Bomhart) Sherart. He is a

native of Pennsylvania. She is of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Yates have four children, viz., Emery S., born December 12, 1870; James A., born August 23, 1874; Herbert, September 27, 1877; Charles E., April 22, 1882. Politically, he is a Republican. Was Supervisor of township two terms. When Mr. Yates came to the county, west of his present farm the nearest house was eight miles, at Howard's Point, in Fayette County. North was in Moccasin Township, ten or twelve miles. East was several houses in the edge of the timber, about two miles, and south about ten or twelve miles.

SAMUEL N. YOUNG, undertaker, Altamont, youngest son of Thomas R. and Mary (McCann) Young, was born in Montgomery County, Ky., March 19, 1829, and received his education in the county schools in Kentucky. He was brought by his parents to Putnam County, Ind., in 1845, and was raised on a farm. He lived on a farm near Green Castle, Ind., until 1855, when he moved to this county; settled on prairie land, on what was known as the old Hammond farm, Section 12, West Township, which had but insignificant improvements. He lived there until July, 1878, during which period he improved over 200 acres of land and put up comfortable and substantial buildings. His first purchase was 160 acres, to which he subsequently added several other tracts. He was a successful stock and grain raiser, and also bought and sold stock to a considerable extent. About 1870, he began the improvement of his stock of hogs, beginning with representatives of the Chester White, and afterward the Poland-China. He also brought pure-bred Cotswold sheep to his farm, where they still remain. He has given some attention to the improvement of cattle, breeding the Short-Horn species with good success. He came to Altamont in July, 1878, and en-

gaged in the stock and grain trade for eighteen months. In June, 1881, he opened an undertaking establishment, on Railroad street, and has on hand a full line of undertaker's goods. He was married, the first time, February 1, 1849, to Miss Mary Jane La Follett, and has two children living of this marriage—Lucretia, wife of Charles Kershaw, of Montgomery County, Ind.; Francis Marion, farmer in Nodaway County, Mo. Our subject's wife died in Indiana July 29, 1852, and he was re-married, to Harriet Yates, January 1, 1854. She died June 14, 1868, leaving five children, one having died in infancy. Those living are Warren, Mary Jane, S. A., Emma and Hattie. Warren is married to a daughter of William Hollis, and is living in Mound Township. Mary Jane is the wife of F. D. Ensign, Altamont. S. A. is practicing medicine in Montgomery County, Ind., and the remaining two children are at home. Mr. Young was married, for a third time, April 8, 1869, to Sarah E. Paugh, of this county.

G. W. ZAHNOW, harness, saddles and furniture, Altamont. Among the young business men of Altamont is the above-mentioned gentleman, who started business here in the fall of 1878, in company with F. C. Herman, in the manufacture of harness and saddlery, the firm name being Herman & Zahnow, which continued until September, 1880, when Herman withdrew. The business was continued by Mr. Zahnow, who has since conducted the same. August, 1882, he started in the furniture business, which he runs, in connection with the harness department, both carried on in the same building—furniture below and harness department in the upper room. By attention to his business and studying the wants and demands of his customers, he has built up an excellent business. He was born December 7, 1852, in



Germany, the third son of Charles and Attie (Lowe) Zahnow, with whom he emigrated to America about the year 1854, and remained in New York State, near Buffalo, until 1862, when they all came West to this county, locating in Mound Township, where his parents now reside, and are engaged in farming.

He remained with them until he attained his majority, when he began for himself. He was married, November 23, 1879, to Anna Herman, a native of Dixon, this State, daughter of C. Herman. He has two children—Benjamin and Franklin. Is a member of the Lutheran Church, and Democratic in politics.

## LUCAS TOWNSHIP.

H. W. AGRUE, farmer, P. O. Eberle, is a man of intellectual ability and a prominent citizen and farmer of Lucas Township. He was born in Albany, N. Y., March 12, 1817, and was taken by his parents to Ohio, near the seat of Cincinnati, when four years old. His father was a native of New York State and his mother of Maine. Our subject's father was a tanner by trade, and the most of his time until the beginning of the Revolutionary war was occupied in New York City. He served as a soldier under Gen. Greene, and during the battle of Bunker Hill was glanced on the hip by a cannon ball, and was made a cripple for life. After receiving the shot, he was taken into Gen. Greene's own tent and kept there until able to travel, when he went into the service again, and served until the close of the war. After the close of the war, he and two comrades were journeying homeward, were taken prisoners by the Indians. They managed to gain the confidence of them and by stratagem made their escape. They were pursued to the Ohio River, when the red men finding that they had arrived in a country inhabited by white folks, gave up the chase. He afterward took a trip into the Eastern States, and in Maine was married to Hannah Wheeler, by whom he had one child—John. He had five children by his first marriage—Joseph, Ellen, Hannah, Sarah, and Henry, our subject. Henry's mother died when he was four years old, in Hamilton County, Ky., 1821, from that time he was raised in

Clermont County, Ohio. The education he received was in the subscription schools of Clermont County, Ohio. He was economical and industrious; would work and earn a little money, then would attend the subscription school in day and at night would attend grammar school. At the age of seventeen, he went to serve as an apprentice; set in with the intention of serving three years, but the foreman, owing to the sickness of his wife, had to abandon his business after Mr. Agrue had served eighteen months. He then went to Cincinnati to finish his trade as carpenter. After completing his course, went to different places in Ohio and worked as journeyman until 1841, at which time he left Ohio and went to Kentucky, worked there, and in January, 1842, was married to Nancy Cummins, a native of Bracken County, Ky. After that, he followed his trade successfully until October, 1872, at which time he came to Effingham County, Ill., and purchased a farm of 100 acres of land; eighty acres is prairie in Section 32, Lucas Township; twenty acres timber in Section 13, Union Township. Now his attention is turned to farming, and raises principally grain—wheat, corn and oats. During the war, he had papers sent to him as a recruiting officer, and recruited a great many soldiers, about 200 in all. Mr. Agrue is a Democrat; is not an office seeker, but at times becomes warmly interested in political matters. Mr. Agrue has five children living—James Allen,

Melinda Jane, Sarah Francis, Emma Adaline, Charley Bruce, and two dead—Mary Ellen and Henry Bascom.

**GEORGE W. ALVIS**, farmer, P. O. Eberle, is a substantial farmer and a man of principle. He was born in Floyd County, Ind., April 29, 1850. His father is a native of Virginia, born in the year 1818; is a substantial farmer, living in Washington County, Ind. Subject's mother is a native of Indiana; was born about the year 1821, in Orange County, that State, and is living with her husband. They had thirteen children, namely: David C., living in Orange County, Ind.; James W., living in Washington County, Ind.; Mary, deceased; Sarah A., wife of J. L. Chestnut, living in Missouri; George W., subject; Artemesia, deceased; Harvey, deceased; John, deceased; Margaret M., wife of G. M. Morris, living in Washington County, Ind.; Hettie B., deceased; Joseph and Florence L., living in Washington County, Ind.; Catharine, at home in Washington County, Ind. George W. Alvis was taken by his parents to Washington County, Ind., in 1862, when twelve years old. He received his education in the common schools of Floyd and Washington Counties, by working for his father in summer and in winter would attend school about three months in the year. He made his home at his father's until 1873, when at twenty-three years of age he was married to Seaphy V. Clark, a native of Washington County, Ind. She was born about 1846. Her mother, Susan Clark, was a native of Washington County, Ind., born 1823. Her father, Alexander Clark, was a native of Vermont; his death occurred in 1857. Our subject after marriage removed to Orange County, Ind., and engaged in farming, and remained there three years, until 1876, at which time he came to Lucas Township, and engaged in farming. He has one child living—Mary Edith; two are dead—Ezza, and the other died in infancy.

**IRA B. CARPENTER**, farmer, P. O. Wintertown, was born in Jackson Township,

Effingham County, November 9, 1852. He lived with his father in Jackson Township until 1870; during that time he was working on the farm for his father in the summer and in winter attended school in the first school house that was built in Jackson Township. It was known as the Carpenter Schoolhouse. The neighbors volunteered and built it. They went into the woods and hewed out the logs, and completed it about the year 1856. In 1870, at the age of eighteen, he went to the lake regions on the northern and eastern line of Minnesota, and engaged in lumbering and rail-roading; he remained there until the latter part of 1873. In the winter of 1874, he came back to his home in Jackson Township, and remained there until the spring of 1875, then went to the pine regions on Black River in Wisconsin, remained there until about the middle of July, 1875, when he went to Minnesota; he remained there until Christmas, 1875, then came back to Effingham County, and went to work on his farm in Jackson Township, which he had purchased in 1870. There were forty acres in the tract, twelve acres being cleared when he bought it; he afterward cleared up the remainder (with the exception of three acres) and put it in cultivation. He lived there on his farm for three years, the first year he stayed there and kept bachelor's hall; and on the 26th day of February, 1876, was married to Rosa Ann Price, of Effingham County. In 1878, he sold out and moved to Lucas Township, on a farm of 160 acres in Section 35, which he had purchased. On the first of March, 1882, he purchased another farm of 240 acres in Clay County, Ill., in Section 1, Bible Grove Township; about 200 acres are in cultivation and the remaining forty is timber land. His main productions are wheat, corn and oats. This season he has raised about 2,500 bushels of wheat and oats, and about 2,000 bushels corn. His father, John B. Carpenter, was born in Licking County, Ohio, in 1815, is a farmer and

is living in Arkansas. His mother, Hannah Jane Imes, was born in Licking County, Ohio, in 1817, and died in Effingham County, Jackson Township, in the year 1854. They had seven children—Anna, wife of James Nokes, deceased, she is living in Arkansas; Isaac Perry, living in Effingham County, Jackson Township; James, living in Missouri; Oscar, deceased at eight years old; John, living in Arkansas; Victoria, wife of E. R. Rinehart, living in Watson Township, Effingham Co., Ill.

JOSEPH A. DRAKE, farmer, P. O. Winterrowd, is a native of Indiana, born in Shelby County, that State, on the 18th of March, 1829. He worked on his father's farm in the summer time, and attended school in the winter about three months in the year. When fourteen years old, his father died and our subject lived on the farm until 1853, during which time he was married to Catharine Mow, of Shelby County, Ind. In the same year (1853), he removed to Hancock County, Ill., and lived there three years when his wife died, and he returned to Shelby County, Ind., and went to clerking in a dry goods store for George Dibert, clerked there for about eighteen months, then clerked for William P. Winterrowd about the same length of time. During this time, he was married again to Rachel Hodson, of Shelby County, Ind. In the spring of 1859, he removed to Jasper County, Ill., and purchased a farm of forty acres in South Muddy Township, about ten acres of it being cultivated land. He planted a good orchard and commenced to improve it; and in the spring of 1863 came to Effingham County, and bought eighty acres of railroad land in Section 36, Lucas Township. Since that time, he has bought forty acres, adjoining it on the south. He is an energetic and industrious farmer, and raises extensively wheat, corn and oats. He is also a natural mechanic, and has worked considerably at the carpenter's trade since he came to the State. He built the first dwelling that was in Winter-

rowd town, for Wash Winterrowd, after whom the town took its name, and he has built about eighteen grist mills, barns and other buildings. He has eleven children living and two dead: Ithamar, Laura, Isaac, Shelby, Frank, Emma, Thomas, George, Henry, May and Ota. Charles deceased and Era deceased. Our subject's father, Isaac Drake, was born in Ohio about the year 1799. He removed to Shelby County, Ind., and there erected the first grist and saw mill that was on Flat Rock River, and also built a linseed oil mill. He also owned a farm, and he kept the mill and farm going until 1840, at which time he went to practicing medicine, of which he had made a special study before. He practiced until his death which occurred in 1843. His wife, Prudence, was born in Virginia in 1798, and died in Hancock County, Ill. They had eight children—William Edwin, Ithamar, Isaac Newton, Amanda, Joseph A. subject, Henry, Prudence Rachel and Charles.

THOMAS J. DUNN, M. D., Elliottstown, was born in Bracken County, Ky., in 1845; was brought by his parents to Effingham County, Lucas Township, in 1853; he received his primary education in an old log schoolhouse south of Elliottstown, it being the first schoolhouse that was in Lucas Township; he attended afterward the community schools of the neighborhood. He attended school about two or three months in winter and the rest of the time helped his father on the farm up to 1864; he then enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Illinois Volunteer; was Sergeant, and promoted to rank of Second Lieutenant, and served until the close of the war; he was mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., September 18, 1865; he then came home and taught school until 1875, when he commenced the study of medicine; received his degree at Rush Medical College, Chicago, Ill., February 22, 1881, and is still faithfully pursuing his profession, and has quite an extensive practice in the vicinity

of Elliottstown. He was married, October 4, 1866, to Mary F. Field, of Elliottstown. They have six children—Louis Oscar, living, fourteen years old; Elijah Andrew, died when one year old; Sarah F., died when eighteen months old; Mary Elizabeth, living, seven years old; Ada Bell, deceased, one year old; John William, living, seven months. Mr. Dunn is a Republican, and has served in various township offices. He is, at present, Chairman of the Republican Central Committee in Lucas Township; he has also served as Town Clerk of Bishop Township as much as four years; he also belongs to Delia Lodge, No. 525, A., F. & A. M., and was Worshipful Master for six years, up to 1882; his father, Andrew Dunn, was born in Bracken County, Ky., in 1813; he was a farmer from his youth up, and also dealt some in stock; he moved here in Lucas Township in 1853, and settled on the farm which bears his name. He enlisted in the fall of 1861, in Company I, Fifty-fourth Illinois Infantry; discharged on the 13th day of March, 1863, for disability; he arose to the rank of Sergeant; he came back to Lucas Township and went to farming, and died in Teutopolis January 6, 1871. He went there on business, and was stricken with apoplexy, and died in twelve hours. Deceased was a member of the Baptist Church, and also of the Masonic order. Deceased had six children—John W., physician in Barton County, Mo.; Mary E., wife of Samuel L. Parks; Martha F. (deceased), wife of J. R. Merry; Thomas J., subject; Elijah S., died in Barton County, Mo., in 1868; Sarah Belle, wife of Silvester Harlan, living adjoining the old farm. Their mother is living on the old farm with Mr. Harlan; she was born in Bracken County, Ky., in the year 1812.

J. W. ELLIS, traveling salesman, Elliottstown, was born in Wabash County, Ill., September 22, 1846. His father, Charles C. Ellis, was born in Crawford County, Ind., December 2, 1814, was a farmer, and died February 22,

1879, in Greenwood County, Kan. Our subject's mother, Hannah Phar, was born in Tennessee in 1826, and died in 1854, in Wayne County, Ill. They had five children, all are living, namely: Henry C., railroading in Texas; Joseph W., subject; Thomas J., is a brick mason by trade, and is living in Brownsville, Neb.; Charles C. is farming in Greenwood County, Kan.; Sarah E., wife of Edward T. Wines, living in St. Louis. Subject removed with his parents from Wabash County to Wayne County, Ill., in 1852; they remained there four years, and, in the spring of 1857, went back to Wabash County, Ill. They remained there until the spring of 1858, at which time they removed to Gentry County, Mo., where they remained until February, 1861, when they removed to Union County, Iowa. They remained in Union County until October of the same year, when they went to Fulton County, Ill. Our subject remained in Fulton County until January 20, 1865, at which time he enlisted in Company B, One Hundred and Fifty-first Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served one year. He was in several skirmishes, but in no regular battles. He was mustered in at Quincy, Ill., and was mustered out at Columbus, Ga., February 15, 1865, when he returned to Fulton County, Ill., and remained there three months, and then went to Summerfield, St. Clair Co., Ill., and was engaged in the nursery business until September, 1866, at which time he removed to Mt. Erie, Wayne Co., Ill., and attended a district school three months, afterward attending a graded school until September, 1867; he then engaged in teaching, and, about this time, he was married to Harriet A. McCoy, of Wayne County, Ill.; she was born in Tuscarawas County, Ohio, November 2, 1840. At the close of the six months' school, he purchased a farm in Wayne County, and, in the fall of 1869, sold out and came to Lucas Township, Effingham County, where he purchased a farm in Section 16 and

commenced farming, and also raising and dealing in stock. He relinquished his stock dealing in June, 1882, on account of ill health. He sold a portion of his farm and all his surplus stock, and engaged with a wholesale hat and cap house of Indianapolis, as traveling salesman, at which business he is still engaged. His family lives on the reserved portion of his farm. He has always been a Republican, and has served as Collector of his township three terms. He has four children living and one dead, namely: John L., Charles M., Olive May, Joseph Olin, are living; Oscar Walter died April 3, 1882. He was born September 25, 1868. Subject's wife's father was a native of Bedford County, Penn., born in the year 1806, and died in Wayne County, Ill., about the year 1863. Her mother, Mary George, was a native of Jefferson County, Ohio, born in the year 1812, and died in Wayne County, Ill., in the spring of 1878.

HIRAM R. EVANS, farmer, P. O. Eberle. He is a young man of industrious habits. He was born in Effingham County May 18, 1849; and was reared here. His father, Stephen Y., was a native of Indiana. He was born August 22, 1822. He came to Effingham County, Ill., in 1836, and died here May 11, 1861. Our subject's mother, Mary (Witchman), is a native of Indiana, born November 3, 1824, and is living with our subject. She was twice married, her second husband being Daniel Merry, who is also dead. Our subject was about twelve years old when his father died.

HENRY FRITCHLEY, farmer, P. O. Wintertowd, is an industrious and substantial farmer of Lucas Township. Was born in Richland County, Ill., December 20, 1848. His father is a native of Pennsylvania, was born about the year 1814, has always been a farmer, and is living in Richland County, Ill. Our subject's mother, Lydia Stafa, was a native of Ohio, and is dead. They had nine children—John lives in Clement Township, Richland Co.;

Sarah Ann, wife of Isaiah Louis, living in Richland County; Jeremiah lives in Jasper County, Ill.; Isaac in Richland County, Clement Township; Sophia, wife of John Garver, deceased; Henry, subject; Louisa, wife of James Lynch, lives in Richland County, Clement Township; David, Richland County; Margaret, wife of Absalom Milliman, lives in Richland County. Their father was married again to Elizabeth Smith, of Ohio, and has five children living and one dead—Susanna, living; Mary M., wife of Oliver Madden, lives in Richland County; George, Martin, William Louis (deceased). Henry Fritchley was reared on his father's farm, and received his education by helping his father in summer, and would attend school about four months in winter. When twenty-one years of age, he was married to Margaret Snyder of Richland County. She was born May 26, 1849. Henry farmed in Richland County one season, 1870; then sold out and went to the northwestern part of Missouri, Lynn County, remained there about two years, until 1872, at which time he came back to Richland County, and remained there until 1874, when he came to Lucas Township, Effingham County, and purchased a farm of 120 acres of wild land in Section 28. Now he has the most of it in cultivation, and raises grain—principally wheat, corn and oats. He has two charming little girls and a little boy—Lucinda Blanche, Lulu Grace and Edward Oliver. Margaret Fritchley's father was Morris Brady Snyder, born in Louisville, Ky., in 1800. He was a prominent man and a Methodist Episcopal minister. He began preaching when a young man, and preached as circuit rider until too old for service, at which time he retired on a farm, and remained on the farm about two years, at which time he was elected Circuit Clerk of Richland County. He was the first Clerk of the county, and was a member of the old Whig party. He was elected for his fourth term, and died January 31, 1861, before he had



served it out. Her mother, Eliza Cottrell, was a native of Kentucky, born May 12, 1812, and died in South Muddy Township, Jasper County, May 10, 1877. They had eleven children; six are living: Mary Jane, wife of Jacob Cook, living in Jasper County, Ill.; Alfred, living in Jasper County; Elizabeth, wife of Jesse Cook, living in Jasper County; John, in Jasper County; Lucinda, wife of Jeremiah Fritchley, living in Jasper County, Ill.; Margaret, our subject; five are dead—Caroline, Samuel, Martha, Morris, George.

JOSEPH GOSSMAN, wagon-maker, Winterrowd, was born in Germany, January 23, 1852. His father, Andrew, was also born in Germany, in the Province of Baden, and came to this country in 1856, and to Cincinnati, Ohio, March 4, of that year. He was a natural mechanic. It was said of him that to let him see how anything was done, even the most difficult piece of mechanism, he could take hold and perform the work readily. About four weeks after landing here in this country, he was working on a mill, and was sunstruck, which resulted in his death. Our subject's mother was also a native of Germany, born in the Province of Baden. Our subject was one of a family of seven children, of whom three are living: Engelberth, living in Effingham; Andrew, deceased, died in Chicago; Bennard, living on the old farm in Lucas Township, and Adolph, died at Winterrowd, January 17, 1882; Rosa, deceased, died at Cincinnati; Joseph, our subject; Frederic, died in Cincinnati, Ohio. Both Rosa and Frederic died within six weeks after landing at Cincinnati, so that left five children, of whom three were large enough to earn \$2 per week in a tobacco factory, and after they had worked for one year their wages were increased. Our young friend Joseph, when old enough, commenced work in the same house. Their earnings supported the family. They worked there in that house for about five years, and in 1861 they removed to Perry County,

Ohio, and rented a farm for three years, and by economy and industry saved enough at the end of three years to purchase a farm of forty acres in the same county. When they moved to the farm Joseph began again at his trade of cigar making; he worked at it for two years, up to 1860. He then learned the blacksmith trade, at Oakfield, Perry Co., Ohio. He served as an apprentice for about two years. During this time his mother and family removed to Aurora, Ill. He then quit blacksmithing and went to his mother's place, and remained there one month, and then went to Chicago, where he worked for his brother in a tobacco factory for about six months. He also worked at Niles, Mich., until 1868, at which time he removed to Chicago and started a cigar and tobacco factory of his own. He resided there until September, 1871, when he sold his retail goods, and the wholesale goods were put in a commission house for sale, and were all destroyed in the great fire of Chicago. Loss about \$600. In the spring of 1871, he and his brother came to Lucas Township, Effingham County, and bought 120 acres of unimproved land in Section 28. They then went back to Chicago, and, in September of the same year, the family moved on the farm. He remained on the farm until the summer of 1873, at which time he went to Winterrowd and opened up a blacksmith shop, selling out in September of same year, and went to farming. In 1877, he came back to Winterrowd, and purchased the shop owned by Jack Scott, and went to smithing, and since that time he has made additional improvements by establishing a wagon shop, where "wagons and buggies are made to order." At the time of purchasing, the tools and material were invoiced at \$280, and the shop and grounds were valued at \$30. All he had when he came there was his household furniture and \$30 in money. Now his tools, ground and material are valued at \$1,500. He was married in August, 1873, to Sarah Allen, a native of

Indiana. They have two children, Rosa and Franklin.

SYLVESTER HARLAN, farmer, P. O. Elliottstown, is a reliable and substantial farmer of Lucas Township. He was born in Parke County, Ind., February 12, 1850. His father, Alfred Harlan, was a native of Indiana, born in the year 1822; he followed farming for a livelihood and died in Boone County, Ind., May 8, 1874. Our subject's mother, Caroline Clark, is a native of Ohio and is living in Boone County, Ind. They have seven children living—Oliver, living in Boone County, Ind.; Sylvester, our subject; Nancy Jane, wife of Marshal T. Billings, living in Boone County; Jacob, Noah, Alfred, are also living in Boone County, Ind.; Amanda Frances, wife of Morris Harlan, living in Boone County, Ind., and three are dead, Martin, Daniel, James. Sylvester was taken by his parents to Rush County, Ind., in 1853, when three years old, and remained there until 1861, at which time he and his parents removed to Boone County, Ind. He received his education by helping his father on the farm in summer and in winter would attend school about six months in the year until eighteen years old, when in the fall of 1868 he came to Lucas Township to look at the country and also to inspect the land owned by his father in Lucas Township. He remained there and attended school until the summer of 1869, which time he returned to Boone County, and in the fall of 1870, came back to Lucas Township and purchased ninety acres of raw prairie land in Section 9, and commenced to improve it. On the 22d day of January, 1871, he shouldered his ax and went to the woods to chop, it being the first day's work he ever did for himself. After fencing fifty acres and plowing twenty, he returned to Boone County, and remained there throughout harvest, when he came back to Lucas Township and finished plowing his land. Now he has a well-improved farm. Mr. Har-

lan is and always has been a Republican, and has served in various township offices. In the spring of 1871, he was elected Collector of the township and served two terms. He has served as School Trustee and Commissioner of Highways. In the spring of 1882, he was elected Town Clerk, which office he now holds. Sylvester and his brother Noah, and his two sisters belong to the M. E. Church. Our subject was married November 25, 1872, to Sarah Belle Dunn, a native of Kentucky, born February 7, 1853. They have had two children—John Oliver, living, and Sarah Olive, deceased.

WILLIAM J. JAYNE, physician, Winterrowd. Although a young man, Dr. Jayne has had such advantages for advancement in his chosen profession as are afforded to few. He was born in Pendleton County, Ky., August 22, 1855. His father, Alexander Jayne, was a native of Kentucky. He was born there April 11, 1819; his parents were of English descent. Subject's mother, Sophrona (Highfill) Jayne, was also a native of Kentucky. She was born there January 21, 1825, of Irish and German parents. No man could have made more out of the advantages afforded him than has Dr. Jayne. He is a man of very great energy and "push," working with all his might on whatever matter he may have on hand. He began business by teaching school. Taught for three winters in succession and at nights studied medicine. He attended two terms of school at a seminary located at Sullivan, Moultrie County, Ill., and two terms in a medical school. First term at the Vanderbilt University, located at Nashville, Tenn., and graduated at Keokuk, Iowa, February 25, 1879, and entered into the practice of medicine; located in Jasper County, Ill., and practiced there one year, at which time he removed to Winterrowd, his present place of business, and by energy and go-ahead stands high in the rank of physicians. He has quite an extensive practice all

over the southern and eastern part of Effingham County.

JAMES H. KELLAR, farmer, P. O. Eberle, is a substantial farmer of Lucas Township. He was born in Mason Township, Effingham County, November 14, 1849. He lived in Mason Township with his brother until 1875, during this time he was helping him in summer and in winter would attend school about three months in the year. His father was a native of Indiana and his mother was a native of Kentucky. His father was killed in the battle of Cape Girardeau, Mo. They had three children, all living, namely: John H., Sarah J. and James Harvey, subject. Our subject was married in 1870, to Angeline Blunt, of Effingham County, Ill.; she was born August 7, 1852. They have one child, Harvy Edward. Mrs. Kellar's father, John Blunt, was a native of Illinois, and her mother, Catharine, of Kentucky.

W. MC. MERRY, farmer and merchant, Elliottstown, was born in Barren County, Ky., March 19, 1827. His father moved from there when subject was three years old, and settled in Madison County, Ill. There our subject was raised on a farm, and received his early education in the subscription schools. He came with his wife and two children to this county in 1851, and settled in Section 17, Lucas Township, where he lived till 1881. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the Ninety-eighth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served until the close of the war, being after the first eight months in the mounted infantry. He belonged to the Army of the Cumberland, and was engaged in the battles of Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Selma and several others, being with Wilson's Cavalry as far south as the latter place. He was mustered out at Chattanooga, Tenn., in 1865, and received his discharge at Springfield, Ill., July 3, of the same year. He returned to the farm, and, as before stated, lived there until 1881, when he moved to Elliottstown, and be-

came a partner of F. B. Schooley, and under the firm name of Schooley & Merry kept a general store until March, 1882, when partnership was dissolved, and our subject continued the business with his son, O. T. Merry, and they carry a general stock. Our subject was married in Bond County, this State, in 1848, to Miss Savage, and by her has thirteen children, seven of whom are living—Owen T., Noah, James, Sarah L., Richard, Eliza and Louan. The other children, with one exception, died when young. Mrs. Merry died in July, 1874, and our subject was married the following year to Mrs. Sarah J. Austin. Mr. Merry has always been a Republican in political matters, has been Supervisor, and at one time made a race as the Independent candidate for County Treasurer. He still owns 320 acres of farm land.

JAMES R. MERRY, farming, P. O. Elliottstown, was born in Madison County, Ill., June 29, 1833. He was brought by his father to Effingham County when one year old. He worked on his father's farm in summer, and in winter, when there was school, he attended it. All the education he received was in Lucas Township. He helped to build several school-houses before he could go to school. He first located on a farm of forty acres in Union Township, which Ura Stroud now lives on; lived there awhile, then moved to Lucas Township, on the farm that Samuel Stroud now lives on. In 1862, August 9, he enlisted in the Ninety-eighth Illinois Infantry. Was mustered out at Springfield, Ill., about the 1st of July, 1865. He was in the battles of Frankfort, Ky., Versailles, Ky., Stone River, Tenn., Hoover's Gap, Tenn., Dalton, Ga., Chattanooga, Tenn., Kennesaw Mountain, Tenn., Chickamauga, Tenn., Atlanta, Ga. After the battle at Atlanta, they came back to Louisville and re-mounted; the next raid was to Selma, Ala.; went from there to Macon, Ga., and many other skirmishes. After the war, he came back and settled on the

farm where he now lives. He bought forty acres in 1863, forty acres in 1868 and twenty acres in the year 1870. The piece he first settled on was unimproved land; the only close neighbor he had was Andrew Dunn. Now he has about ninety acres under cultivation, and raises grain principally. When he first came back, he thought he would raise grain in large quantities. He put in about thirty-five acres of corn and raised a good crop, but could not find any market for it. So he kept it over winter, and in the spring sold it for 10 cents per bushel. He had to go to mill down below Mason; it was owned by Uncle Elijah Henry. A yoke of oxen and sled, and a sack of corn would constitute the outfit, and right there and then, he said were the happiest days he ever saw. He was married in the year 1855, to Miss Blunt, of Effingham County. She died in 1856. He married again, in 1857, a Miss Dunn. She died a short time after marriage. He was married again, January 1, 1880, to Miss Barcus. He has five children—John, Henrietta, Ida Ann, Angeline and Charley. His father, G. R. Merry, was born in Bourbon County, Ky., in the year 1802, and died in Effingham County, 1866; he followed farming all his life. His wife, Jane Hubbard, was born 1807, in Virginia, and died in 1859. They had eight children—Henry (deceased), died at Watson, Effingham Co., Ill.; Sarah, wife of William Green, lives in Effingham; Thomas (deceased); J. R. Merry, subject; Daniel, living in Kansas; Nancy, deceased wife of Anderson Elliott; Elizabeth (deceased); Louisa, deceased wife of William Trapp; George, living in Arkansas. Our subject has served in various township offices. He has served as School Director for about eighteen years, and as Commissioner of Highways for about six years. He belongs to the A., F. & A. M., and has held some office in the lodge ever since he became a member.

JOHN E. MERRY, farmer, P. O. Eberle, was born in Effingham County, Lucas Town-

ship, January 18, 1849. His father, Daniel Merry, was a native of Kentucky, born in the year 1818. He was taken by his parents to Madison County when eleven years old, and from there he came to Effingham County, Lucas Township, and settled on the farm now occupied by his children, George and John. His death occurred in the year 1874. Subject's mother, Eliza Davis, was born in Kentucky, and came to Bond County, Ill., when eighteen years old, and died January 2, 1872. The parents had six children, of whom two are living—George and John; Owen, deceased; William, deceased; Waymack died in the army, and James, deceased. Our subject lived with his father until twenty-one years of age, and during this time assisted him in the summer season, and in the winter would attend school about four months. When twenty-one years of age his father gave him his present farm, of 230 acres, of which 160 was in cultivation and fifty acres in timber land. He raises grain principally, but to some extent deals in stock. Mr. Merry has always been a Republican, and has served as Town Clerk one term, in the year 1831. His father was the first one who settled in the neighborhood where his boys now reside. The nearest market place was at St. Louis. In those days they used to make a great deal of maple sugar, and would take as much as three or four hundred pounds at one time to market, and would bring back groceries and such things that he needed. He would make a trip about once a year. Our subject was married February 20, 1870, to Minerva Woody, of Union Township. She was born May 9, 1851. They have two children living—Oley A. and Rufus, and Weby, deceased. Mrs. Merry's father and mother, John Woody and Charlotte, are natives of Indiana.

GEORGE M. MERRY, farmer, P. O. Eberle, is one of Lucas Township's enterprising and substantial farmers. He was born in Effingham County, Lucas Township, September 29,

1850. His father was a native of Kentucky, born in the year 1818, was a farmer, and died in Lucas Township in 1874. Our subject's mother, Eliza Davis, was a native of Kentucky, and died January 2, 1872. The parents had six children, of whom the two youngest are living—George and John; Owen, William, Waymack and James are dead. Subject lived with his father until twenty years of age, during which time he was working for his father in summer, and in the winter attended school about four months. When twenty years of age his father gave him 140 acres of land, since that by inheritance he has obtained 110 acres, and in all has 250 acres. He has it all in cultivation but forty acres. His main productions are grain and hay. Mr. Merry has always been a Republican, and is serving his second term as Commissioner of Highways. He was married in April, 1870, to Jane Simmerman, of Lucas Township, Effingham County. They have three children, namely, Druie Zilla, Fannie E. and Crooker E.

NOAH MERRY, farmer, P. O. Elliottstown, a substantial farmer of Lucas Township, was born in Bond County, Ill., October 4, 1851. He was brought by his parents, Waymack and Matilda Merry, to Effingham County, Lucas Township, in 1851, when four weeks old. They settled on a piece of land, Section 17. He was reared on his father's farm and would attend school about five months in the year. In 1876, when twenty-four years old, he purchased a farm from his father in Section 9, Lucas Township. In the spring of 1880, he removed to his father's farm, and is residing there at the present time. His father removed to Elliottstown and engaged in the mercantile trade. Subject was married in the spring of 1875, to Lucy J. Dye, a native of Indiana; born 1855. Three children are the result of their marriage, namely: John Waymack, William Orville, Joyce Ethel; all are living. Mr. Merry has always been a Republican; was elected School

Trustee of township in the spring of 1881, which office he now holds. Mr. Merry is one of a family of eleven children, namely: Owen, Susan, Noah (subject), Richard, Mary, Sarah Lucinda, Eliza Ann, Louan, Druscilla, John, Narcissa. Mr. Merry's wife's father, John Dye, and her mother, Elizabeth, are natives of Indiana, and are living in Bishop Township, Effingham County.

JAMES A. McCORKLE, is a merchant in Winterrowd and keeps on hand a selected stock of dry goods and groceries, etc., and has quite an extensive trade throughout that neighborhood. He was born in Washington Co., Penn., April 3, 1855. His father, A. B. McCorkle, was a native of Pennsylvania, Washington County; born in February, 1820, was a farmer, and died December 26, 1881. Our subject's mother, Sarah M. Scott, is a native of Ohio, and is living in Lucas Township. Nine children were the result of their marriage, namely: Robert, deceased; Albert, deceased; Nellie, deceased; James A., subject; William, Scott, Curtis, Andrew, Letitia, are dead. Our subject lived with his parents in Washington County until 1866, at which time they removed to Effingham County, Lucas Township, and settled on a farm in Section 26. The farm consisted of 160 acres, with a small frame house on it, and about twelve acres were in cultivation. Our subject received his education in the common schools in the neighborhood of Winterrowd. He would attend school about eight months in the year, and the remainder of the time would help his father on the farm. At the age of twenty-one he went to California and went to working on a farm, being thus engaged for about one year, afterward working for a company in a gold mine the same length of time. In the latter part of 1876, he came back to Lucas Township, and engaged in farming for about two years. In 1878, he bought an interest in the dry goods and grocery store owned by J. W. Scott, at Winterrowd, and continued



in that business until 1880, at which time he sold out to his partner, and went to farming until 1881, when he purchased the entire stock of dry goods and groceries owned by J. W. Scott, and his present stock is invoiced at \$3,000. He is a member of the A., F. & A. M., Mayo Lodge, No. 664. He was married December 25, 1878, to Malvina Robertson, a native of Kentucky. She was born September 7, 1861. They have one child not named.

**SAMUEL L. PARKS**, farmer and stock-dealer, P. O. Elliottstown, was born in Lincoln County, Tenn., July 15, 1837. He was three years old when his father moved to Shelby County, Ill., where he purchased land and engaged in farming. Samuel worked on the farm and attended school until he was twenty-seven years old, when he purchased one-third interest in a saw mill in Richmond Township, Shelby County, where he was engaged in business about two years. In the fall of 1866, he came to Effingham County, and engaged in buying, driving and shipping live stock for the Chicago, Indianapolis and Cincinnati markets. For two years he lived on a farm in Summit Township, where he farmed and dealt in stock. Afterward moved to Jackson Township, thence back to Summit, and again to Effingham. In 1878, he moved to his present farm in Lucas Township, where he is engaged in farming and buying stock. He also buys grain at Dieterich, on the S. E. & S. E. R. R. He was married in Shelby County, Ill., in 1859, to Miss Emeline Ellis. Of this marriage he has four daughters and three sons living. The daughters are Henrietta B., Viola, Margaret J. and Mary E. His wife died in 1876. He married second time, in 1878, to Mrs. Mary E. Merry, of Lucas Township.

**WILLIAM H. POYNTER**, Postmaster, Eberle, was born in Kentucky, September 6, 1835; was taken by his parents to Madison County, Ill., where they lived before moving to

Effingham County, Lucas Township. He worked for his father on the farm until twenty-one years of age. After that he went to working out on the farm by the month; worked in different places until twenty-five years of age. In the fall of 1859, he was married to Narcissa Jett, of Bond County, Ill. They have five children living, and two dead. The names of the living are Francis E., James S., Mary Alice, Noah and Nora. Those deceased are John W. and Almira. Our subject purchased forty acres of land in Lucas Township, and went to farming and has since bought seventy-four acres, all in cultivation but twenty-nine acres. His main productions are grain. He received his education principally in the common schools of Lucas Township. He has always been a Republican, and has served in various township offices. He served first as School Director, and next as School Trustee. In 1871, he was appointed Township School Treasurer, which office he now holds. During this time, he was elected Assessor of the township, which he held for five years, and since that has served as Collector of Lucas Township. Now he is serving as Postmaster of Eberle. He and his wife belong to the New Light Church. He also belongs to the Delia Lodge, No. 525, A., F. & A. M. His father, Elijah Poynter, was born in Barren County, Ky. He followed shoe-making in Kentucky principally, but when he came to this State devoted most of his time to farming. Subject's mother, Elizabeth Davis, was born in Kentucky, and died about the year 1842. They had nine children—Catharine, deceased wife of James Watt, Jonathan Blunt and W. Hill; John, deceased; Eliza, deceased wife of William Blunt; Judia, wife of Hiram Witchman; Sarah, wife of John Carter; William, subject; Frances, deceased wife of Henry Shumard; James, living; Permelia, wife of Newman Laws. Subject's wife's father, Francis Jett, was born in Virginia, in the year 1791. Her mother, Elizabeth Wood, was born in Virginia,

1796. They had nine children—Gabriel Jett, deceased; John Jett, living in Bond County, Ill.; Martha Ann Teasley, living in Kansas; Eliza Jett, wife of Washington Jett, living in Wisconsin; Mary Elizabeth, wife of John Scoggin, living in Iowa; James, deceased; William, deceased; Permelia, deceased; Almira, deceased.

JAMES T. POYNTER, farmer, P. O. Eberle, is a native of Barren County, Ky., born February 11, 1839, and now is one of Lucas Township's enterprising and reliable farmers. He was taken by his parents to Madison County, Ill.; remained there about four years. He and his father came to Lucas Township, and settled on a piece of land, now owned by Waymac Merry; there the mother died. His father was a native of Kentucky; born in 1805. The parents removed to different places in the township and to Flensburg, and rented a mill there for one year. In 1853, they came back to Lucas Township, and settled on the farm now owned by Daniel Blunt; it was wild land; they improved it, and his father remained there until his death, which occurred in 1870. Our subject's mother, Elizabeth Davis, was native of Kentucky, and died in 1845 in Lucas Township. His father married again in 1849, to Martha L. Adamson, of Jasper County. The children by his first marriage are, namely: Catharine, Eliza, John, Judia, Sarah, William, Francis Jane, James T., Permelia D.; by second marriage, Martha E., Adelia, Henrietta, deceased, Matilda, Edward, Narcissa, deceased. James was fourteen years old when his father came back to Lucas Township, and our subject remained with his father helping him on the farm in summer, and in winter went to school about four months in the year. In November, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Fifty-fourth Illinois Volunteer Infantry; was in several engagements, namely: Siege of Vicksburg, capture of Little Rock, Ark.; battle of Clarendon; was taken prisoner at Jones

Station. In eight or ten days were paroled about 400 of them, and went to the parole barracks at St Louis, and were exchanged, from there went to Hickory Station in Arkansas, after leaving there went to Fort Smith into the Indian nation and remained there during the treaty with the Indians, and then were ordered back to Little Rock, Ark., and was mustered out October 16, 1865. He enlisted as a private, was elected Fourth Corporal, received promotion to duty Sergeant, from that to Orderly Sergeant. He served as Orderly about three months, when received a promotion to First Lieutenant and held that promotion until discharged. He came to his father's in Lucas Township, rented a farm and went to farming. In 1867, July 26, he was married to Nancy Merry, of Lucas Township. Her death occurring November 6, 1868. He lived a widower until 1871, married again to Nancy McCollough, of Union Township. Our subject was a renter until May, 1881, at which time he purchased eighty acres of wild land, now he has it mostly in cultivation. He has one child by first marriage—Waymack E.; four by second marriage, namely: William Albert, Mary Etta, Thomas Z. and Leota. Mr. Poynter has always been a Republican, and has served as School Trustee, Constable and Town Clerk. He first filled a vacancy as clerk for Erwin Lown, and then served for three successive terms. He belongs to the Masonic order, A., F. & A. M., to the Grange and to the G. A. R., organized at Elliottstown.

JOHN W. RICHARDS, farmer, P. O. Winterowd, is an enterprising farmer of Lucas Township. He was born in Brown County, Ind., June 13, 1845. His father, David Richards, was also a native of Brown County, Ind., and the mother was a native of the same county. They had ten children—John W. (subject), Mary Jane (living), Anna (deceased), Charity (living), Sarah C. (living), Sarah Margaret (living), Martha (deceased), Julia (living), Bethania

(deceased), Andrew Jackson (living). John W. (was brought by his parents to Jasper County, Ill., in March, 1849. He was reared on his father's farm, and for some time no school existed in the neighborhood, and the first school he attended was a subscription school at the age of ten years. His parents first settled on a farm in Smallwood Township, and there our subject went to school one winter. His father next removed to South Muddy Township, and remained there two years until 1857, at which time they removed to North Muddy Township, where subject and there attended school in winter until he went into the army. He enlisted on the 14th day of August, 1862, in Company I, Ninty-eighth Illinois Mounted Infantry. He was in several skirmishes in Kentucky, and the northwestern part of Tennessee, at Murfreesboro, Lebanon and McMinnville, Hoover's Gap, February, 1863; Chickamauga, September 12, 1863; Farmington, 1863, where they captured Wheeler's cavalry. They followed Wheeler twenty-one days and nights without drawing a bite from the Government, and were nearly exhausted when they captured him. From Farmington, they were ordered back to Chattanooga by the way of Bridgeport, from there they were sent to Cleveland, East Tenn., and beyond there captured quite a number of mules, cattle and hogs, and started back to Cleveland, but were overtaken by the rebels and completely routed, their plunder being taken away from them. They then retreated to Chattanooga, and came right back to Cleveland, and with more force recaptured their stores with about 400 prisoners. The next battle of any importance was at Buzzard Roost, Ga.; from there they returned to Cleveland, Tenn. And the next movement was the forward move of the whole command on Atlanta. He was in the battle of Jonesboro; was taken prisoner there in company with 300 on the 6th of September, 1864. They were taken to the first prison at Macon, Ga.; were

kept there thirty-two days; then were removed to Millen, Ga. They were put in prison there with about 9,000 other prisoners, and were kept there thirty days, then were removed to Savannah, Ga., and were kept there three days; then were sent to Blackshire; put in prison there and kept there seven days; then were taken out and started for Savannah, Ga., and escaped by jumping off the train, but was captured and sent to Thomasville, and there made his final escape and returned to Sherman's army at Savannah, Ga. He got transportation from there by the way of New York, Cleveland, Indianapolis, Louisville and on to Nashville; from there got transportation on a boat down to the mouth of Tennessee River, and from there up to Eastport, Miss., and went on foot from there to Gravel Springs, Ala. Found his regiment there, and remained there until Wilson made his raid through Georgia; then moved with the command on through to Macon, Ga. And in that time was in the battles near Columbus, Ga., and Selma, Ala. After the battle at Selma, he and eleven scouts went to Cohobby's Prison, and by their good management and fast shooting succeeded in releasing about 400 Union men; then returned to Selma, Ala., and from there went to Macon, Ga., and was in the battle of Macon, Ga., in 1865. They remained there several days, and then were ordered back to Chattanooga, then on to Nashville. They remained there a few days, and on the 27th of June, 1865, was mustered out and returned to Springfield to be discharged and paid July 5, 1865. He then returned home to his father. During the war, he sent home money and purchased eighty acres of raw prairie land, and in the winter of 1865 went to school; after that he engaged in farming in North Muddy Township until the fall of 1869, at which time he sold out and came to Elliottstown; that winter he purchased the farm where Samuel Stroud now lives; sold that farm and purchased the farm

where he now resides. He came there and kept bachelor's hall until October 30, 1870, which time he was married to Letitia Scott, of Lucas Township. They have two children living and one dead: Francis Marion and Frances Rebecca are living; John S. (deceased).

WILLIAM N. RICHESON, farmer, P. O. Elliottstown. He was born in Greene County, Ind., on the 18th of September, 1858. He was brought by his parents to Effingham County in the fall of 1859. They settled in Lucas Township on a piece of uncultivated land of eighty acres, in Section 10. Our subject received his education in the common schools of Lucas Township. He was reared on a farm, and in the summer he would help his father on the farm and in the winter would attend school. He would attend school about four months in the year. He was married at the age of seventeen years to Mary A. Burk. She was born in Indiana August 29, 1859. Our subject, after marriage, engaged in farming. He farmed in different places in Effingham and Jasper Counties until the spring of 1879, at which time he purchased a farm in Lucas Township. His farm is situated in Section 12, one-eighth section of which, fifteen acres, was in cultivation when he bought it. His main productions are grain—wheat, corn and oats. They have three children, namely, Gibson W., Mildred and Carroll C. He remained with his step-father in Union Township and helped him until seventeen years of age. Our subject was married in 1872 to Amanda Davis, of Effingham County, at which time he removed to the farm which he had purchased of his step-father, in Section 21, Lucas Township, of eighty acres. It was all raw prairie land when he bought it. He has it all in cultivation but ten acres, and is successfully engaged in the raising of grain—wheat, corn and oats. He has two children, namely, Walter E. and Meoma A.

GEORGE STRONG, farmer, P. O. Eberle, is one of the substantial farmers of Lucas Township. His parents were natives of Vermont, where his father, Emory F., was born in 1811, and his mother, Harriet, in 1807. Our subject was born in York State November 24, 1837. Here he resided until eight years old. In 1845, his father removed to Michigan, where he resided until 1858, in which year he removed to Bureau County, Ill. In the fall of 1861, returned to Michigan, where he remained until the fall of 1874, at which time he moved to the place he now occupies. He bought a farm of 160 acres, fifty of which had been cultivated. Here he has industriously labored until his farm is now one of the best in the township. He is a man of good education and of most excellent social qualities, and is full of original thought and intelligence. This is shown in his thoroughgoing business habits as well as in his social relations. Whether among the hills of his native State, the loggings of Michigan, the classic shades of Cleveland School, or the prairie of Illinois, he has ever been the same free-thinking, generous man, hail fellow well met, to all who use common politeness. The writer has known him for years, and bears cheerful testimony to his integrity and true manliness. His education though liberal, far above that which is ordinary, was obtained under many embarrassments. He worked on his father's farm during the summers and attended school in winter until he attained his majority. After that he attended the Graded School at Plainfield, Mich., the High School at Grand Rapids, Mich., and the High School of Cleveland, Ohio, in all of which he sustained a good standing. He was a teacher for several years, but quit that for his chosen work, farming, which he has followed the greater part of his life. He usually handles considerable stock and thus finding use for his coarse grain and other farm products that are unmarketable, and thus receives hand-

some returns. In 1859, he was married to Miss Martha M. Beach, of Kent County, Mich. They have four fine, healthy children—Hattie, a teacher; Mina, now married to Mr. H. Barron, so that Mr. Strong is already a grandfather though but in the prime of life; Junia and Georgia, the baby and papa's pet. Benjamin Beach and wife, the parents of Mrs. Strong, are still living in Kent County, Mich. Mr. Strong was one of a family of six children, three of whom are living—Phila, deceased; Return, living; Jerome, deceased; George, subject; Laura, living; Horace, deceased. Mr. Strong, blessed with health, a good farm, a fine family, bright prospects and much mental vigor, is one of our representative men.

NER STROUD, farmer, P. O. Elliottstown, was born in Orange County, Ind., July 4, 1840. Was brought by his parents to this county when one year old. They settled on the farm where James Adams now lives in Section 3, Lucas Township. His father settled on wild prairie land, which he entered about 1848. Subject was raised on a farm, and for several years no school existed in that part of the township, and the first school he attended he was about the age of eight years, in an old log schoolhouse about one mile and a half south of Elliottstown, and for several winters went there until he learned the three "R's." In June, 1861, he enlisted at the first call for three years' men in Company L, of Fifth Illinois Cavalry, and served until October, 1865, in the same regiment and company. The last three years he served as Quartermaster Sergeant, and was always on duty, and was in forty battles and skirmishes, the principal of which were: Cotton Plant, July 6, 1862; Rock Roe, Ark., Aug. 16, 1862; McAlpin's farm, October 22, 1862; siege and capture of Vicksburg, which lasted forty-three days, ending July 4, 1863; Clinton, Miss., July 8, 1863; Canton, Miss., July 12, 1863—city taken by Fifth Cavalry; Coldwater, Miss., August 20, 1863; Robinson's Mills, Oc-

tober 17, 1863, and near there on the 18th day of October occurred an all-day fight; in the rear of infantry, they fought back to Clinton, Miss.; in rear of Natchez, Miss., December 8, 1863; Champion and Dalton, Miss., February 4, 1864; Clinton and Jackson, Miss., February 5, 1864, and eight miles north of Jackson, February 6, 1864; Morton, Miss., February 8, 1864; February 11, 1864, skirmished and drove the enemy all day; Decatur, Miss., February 12, 1864; Meridian, Miss., February 14, 1864; Black River, Miss., May 12, 1864; Port Gibson, Miss., September 30, 1864; city of Monroe, La., February 12, 1865; city of Harrisburg, La., February 16, 1865. The company was organized at Effingham, Ills., September, 1861, by Capt. H. D. Caldwell, and mustered out at Camp Butler, in October, 1865. After the war he came home, and November 5, 1865, was married to Mary F. Merry, of Decatur, Ill. They have four children—Eliza, Hattie, Prettyman, W. Mc. and William Ura. He purchased his present farm in the fall of 1865, situated in Section 1, Lucas Township, where he owns 200 acres. It was unbroken when he bought it; now he has it all under cultivation and raises grain, principally corn, oats and wheat; he plows about one hundred acres per year. Mr. Stroud is a Republican, and has served in various township offices, being at present Supervisor of Lucas Township; he is serving his second year. His father, Thomas Stroud, was born in South Carolina; came with his parents to Orange County, Ind., in boyhood, and there married Eliza Aston, a native of North Carolina, and after marriage, engaged in farming until 1840, when he moved to different points in Kentucky, Arkansas and Missouri until 1841, when he settled in Lucas Township, where he lived until 1860, when he moved to Union Township, Effingham County, and there died in 1874. He had fifteen children, of which thirteen grew up—names are: Joseph, deceased; Ura, lives in Union Township; Eliza, married



N. B. Tilton, of Iowa; Lucretia, wife of James Cooper, of Quincy, Ill.; Lydia M., deceased; Sidney, deceased; Ner, subject; Samuel J., farmer, of Lucas Township; Ephraim Joy, resides in Kansas; Nathaniel S., killed in battle of Brownsville, Ark.; Richard Nalls, farmer in Union Township; Austin R., lives in Washington Territory. Subject's father married a second wife and have two daughters living of last marriage, names are Helena and Angeline; they reside in Union Township.

WILLIAM TATE, farmer, P. O. Winterrowd, was born in County Down, Ireland, January 10, 1828; he lived there with his parents until twenty-four years of age. On the 10th of April, 1852, he embarked for this country, was twenty-one days on the water, and had a most pleasant trip. He arrived at New York May 1, 1852. He went to work in a lumber-yard, remaining there until the spring of 1854; he then went to Canada and engaged in farming, and in the spring of 1856, came back to New York State, where he remained until the fall of 1857, when he went back to Canada and engaged in farming until the spring of 1864; he then went to Wisconsin, and remained there until the fall of 1874, when he moved to Lucas Township, Effingham County, and settled on a farm in Section 36 of 240 acres, the greater part of which was uncultivated land. Now he has about 200 acres in cultivation, his main productions being wheat, corn and oats. This year he has raised about 500 bushels of wheat, 2,000 bushels of corn, and about 2,000 bushels of oats. He received his education in his native county, and was married in the year 1857, to Susanna Sweazey, a native of Canada. They have three children—Andrew R., Maggie Jane and Robert Henry. Our subject's father, Robert Tate, was born in County Down, Ireland, in the year 1801, and was a farmer. He died in August, 1846. Margaret McElroy, his wife, was born in the same place and year, as her husband, and is now living in Albany, N. Y.

They had eight children—William, Robert, living in Michigan; Margaret, living in Albany, N. Y.; Jane, deceased wife of Robert McHafy; Mary, (deceased); Bessie, wife of Joseph Doran, living in Albany, N. Y.; Anna, wife of James Doran, living also in Albany, N. Y., and John, died when seven years old. Our subject's wife's father, Andrew Sweazey, was born in New Jersey about the year 1795, and died Canada, 1878. His wife, Hannah Dennis, was also born in New Jersey. They have five children—John, William, Andrew, Susan and Joel.

JACOB WINTERROWD, farmer, P. O. Winterrowd, one of the enterprising farmers of Lucas Township, was born in Shelby County, Ind., September 14, 1832. His father was a native of Washington County, Penn., born in the year 1802. He was taken by his parents to Warren County, Ohio, when two months old; resided there about twenty-five years up to 1827. In the same year he removed to Shelby County, Ind., and resided there until the fall of 1860, when he removed to Jasper County, Ill., and bought a farm two miles from Newton, and there died in 1869. Our subject's mother was a native of Ohio, born in Warren County, of that State, and died in Shelby County, Ind., February 2, 1836. Our subject is one of a family of five children, of which four are living—Washington, living in Ellis County, Texas; Nancy, living with Jacob Winterrowd, in Lucas Township; Kirkwood, died in Shelby County, Ind., when thirteen months old; Jacob, subject; S. J. Winterrowd, living in Livingston County, Mo. His father was married again on the 8th day of June, 1835, to Dorathy Cookson, a native of Shelby County, Ind. They had five children also—S. F., living in Ellis County, Texas; Elizabeth, wife of B. F. Moulden, living in Newton, Jasper Co., Ill.; J. Z., lives on the old farm, two miles from Newton; M. F., died in Shelby County, Ind., when seventeen months old, and the other died in infancy.

Jacob Winterrowd received his education in the subscription schools of Shelby County, Ind., although in the latter part of his school years he attended free schools, which had then been organized. He began life as a farmer; he was around looking for a location, and came to Effingham County, Ill., on the 23d of March, 1859, but not purchasing a farm, he returned to Indiana in June, the same year, well pleased with the country, and came back on September 14, 1859, and yet did not make a permanent location, and went back to Indiana November 29, 1859. He remained there until February 2, 1860, at which time he removed to Jasper County, Ill. He lived there until April 9th of the same year, then he resolved to come to Effingham County, which he did, and settled on a farm of eighty acres in Lucas Township where he is now living. When he came here it was all wild land, with no improvements whatever, but by his diligence and energy he has made quite extensive improvements, and put it all in cultivation. He added eighty acres to it in 1875; it was also wild land, but now has it all in cultivation, and raises wheat, corn, oats and rye. He also takes a great deal of interest in the raising of thoroughbred cattle, of which he has several on his farm. He was married, in the latter part of 1853, to Avis

Goodwin, a native of Shelby County, Ind., and on January 30, 1881, his beloved wife was called home to the better world, leaving him with four little children—Millard F., W. N., Ida C. and Lily E.; Matia and Dora deceased. He was married again, on the 18th of October, 1881, to Sarah Thomas, of Jasper County, Ill. They have one charming little girl, Nancy.

GRANVILLE G. WOODY, farmer, P. O. Eberle. Mr. Woody is one of Lucas Township's most respected and enterprising young farmers. He was born in Indiana March 18, 1853; was brought by his parents to Union Township in the fall of 1862, and settled on a farm there. He received his education in Union Township, by helping his father on the farm in summer and in winter, attending school until twenty-one years of age. He was married, on the 4th of July, 1873, to Lucy Merry, of Lucas Township. She was born October 30, 1856. After he was married, he settled on a farm of 160 acres, about seventy-five acres being in cultivation, and the remaining eighty-five acres was raw land; his main productions are wheat, corn and oats. They have four blooming children living and one dead: Alva Eldridge, deceased; Dencie Ellen, Charles, Kearney and Burgess, living.

## TEUTOPOLIS TOWNSHIP.

HERMAN D. ELLMANN, shoemaker, Teutopolis, was born in the precinct of Tenstedte, Parish of Cappeln, in County of Cloppenburg, Dukedom of Aldenburg, January 15, 1815. He commenced learning the trade of shoemaker with his father, D. Henry Ellmann, in his native place in his sixteenth year. He worked with him until he was twenty-five years old. In 1840, he married Catharine Elizabeth Angelbeke, and after his marriage started a shoe shop of his own in township of Dinklage, in a country

place called Wulfennau, and run it for five years with fair success. He came to the United States in 1845, landing at New Orleans in December, came via river to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he worked one year as a journeyman, when he came to Teutopolis, Ill. He only remembers five settlers here in the town when he came. He bought two lots, where he now lives, of John F. Waschefort, and bought a partly finished house of Mr. Waschefort for \$120; as soon as he finished a room, opened shop and

became the first regular shoe-maker in the place, and has worked at his trade since the winter of 1846-47, setting on his bench from early morning until 12, 1 and 2 o'clock at night for many years. For some years he was the only shoe-maker here. He went in debt for his house and lot, and soon paid all his indebtedness, although money was very scarce, and barter was paid for work, so that it was difficult to get money enough to buy leather. He kept one journeyman for many years. He can still put in a full day's work. His first wife died August 21, 1852, leaving no children. In March, 1853, he married to Bernardino Catharine Pundsack, she was born in Vechta, Oldenburg, in October, 1832, and came to this country in about 1841 with her parents. They have one daughter living, Mary Anna Ellmann, born November 18, 1869. One son died in infancy.

DR. FRANCIS F. EVERSMAN, physician, Teutopolis. Francis Frederic Eversman, M. D., was born October 20, 1807, at Osnabruck in the Province of Hanover (now Prussia). Here, also, he received the first rudiments of his education. In 1837, he came to Baltimore, where he finished his education. He then went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and attended the medical college there. During his collegiate course he worked in the drug department of a commercial hospital. At the end of three years, in 1850, he received the degree of doctor of medicine. In 1849, at the breaking-out of the cholera, though not as yet a licensed physician, he had volunteered his services, and was thus prematurely initiated into the practice of medicine. But, in the following year, 1850, having received his degrees he entered on the regular practice of his profession at Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained three years. From Cincinnati he came directly to Teutopolis (1853), here he continued to practice his profession. In 1865, in addition to his professional labors as a physician, he opened a drug store. His son, Charles Eversman, has relieved him of the

care of the drug store, but he still continues his professional labors at the advanced age of seventy-five (1882). Subject is connected with the Cincinnati Medical Society. He married Charlotta Fier, and had three sons—Henry John and Charles.

CHARLES EVERSMAHNN, druggist, Teutopolis, was born in Alfhausen, near Osnabruck, Hanover, Germany, August 31, 1843. He came to the United States with his parents in 1845. They settled at Cincinnati, Ohio, remaining in that city seven years. In 1852, the parents came to Teutopolis, this county, where our subject has lived ever since. He was educated in St. Joseph's College, and spent two years in the college of Notre Dame, at South Bend, Ind. He left school in 1865. At eighteen, he went to work on the farm, and conducted it for three years. In 1866, his father went into the drug business here, and he assisted his father in the store for ten years, and in 1876 he became the proprietor, and has since conducted the drug store with good success. He has also been Assistant Postmaster for twelve years. He has been Justice of the Peace for eight years, also Supervisor three years, and Town Clerk. He takes a deep interest in both county and State politics. He was married in October, 1871, to Miss Catherine Busse, daughter of George Busse, of Teutopolis Township, and has four children—Frank, Leo, Dorothea and Katie.

JUDGE HERMAN H. HUELS, farmer, P. O. Effingham, was born near the city of Osnabruck, Hanover, January 30, 1824. He left the college of his native place and went to Paris, France, where he remained for two and a half years in the Le Seminaire, Du Saint Esprit, where he studied rhetoric and philosophy, and then went to Italy, and visited in Genoa, Milan, Florence, Rome and Naples. This was during the reign of Pope Gregory XVI. Spent six months in Italy, for the most part in Rome, intending to study

for the priesthood. From there he went with an English family to Bedfordshire, England, where he taught the French, German, Latin and Greek languages in an academy belonging to the Baptist Church, for two and a half years. He came to the United States in 1846, and became Professor of Languages in the seminary at the Barrens, near Perryville, Mo., a small institution established there by the followers of St. Vincent De Paul, where young men were prepared for the priesthood. He remained there about one year, and in Washington, Mo., married in 1848, to Miss Clara Schwegman, and afterward was clerk in the law office of Thomas Allen, then President of the Pacific Railroad, now President of Iron Mountain Railroad. He was a large landed proprietor in St. Louis. Subject had charge of his real estate and general business until coming here in 1851. He became a teacher of the parochial school at Teutopolis, this county, where he remained until elected Justice of the Peace in the fall of 1853, when he gave up teaching. He served as Justice and Associate Judge of the county until they adopted township organization. He is still Justice of the Peace. He lived in Teutopolis until 1861, when he moved to his present place near Effingham, where he owns about 200 acres of farm lands, and has since engaged in farming. For many years he did a large amount of public business for the people of Teutopolis. He also bought and sold considerable real estate. He had two children, both deceased.

**FERDINAND KOLLMEYER**, farmer, P. O. Teutopolis, was born in January, 1830, in Goldenstedt, Amt Fichte, Grand Duchess of Oldenburg, Germany. He is a son of Bernhard Kollmeyer, born and died in the same place. He was a farmer by occupation. The maiden name of Mr. Ferdinand's mother was Maria Grave, who was born in Oldenburg, Germany, where she died, leaving three boys and two girls. Our subject went to

school in Ellenstedt, Germany, and in 1850 he came to the United States, via New Orleans and St. Louis, and settled near Teutopolis, Effingham Co., Ill., in which village he was married October 28, 1856, to Miss Josephine Puntsack, who was born in 1830, near Fichte, Oldenburg, Germany. She is the daughter of Anthon and Mary Anna Puntsack, who were born in Germany, but who died in Teutopolis Township. Mr. Kollmeyer has three children, two boys and one girl. The names of the boys are Frank and John, who have attended the college at Teutopolis. Mr. Kollmeyer is identified with the Democratic party. Through his economy and industry he has acquired a nice farm of 200 acres. Is the artificer of his own fortune, having labored hard for the means by which to defray the expense of his passage across the restless, billowy sea. Is a Catholic.

**FATHER P. MICHAEL RICHARDT, O. S. F.**, rector St. Joseph's Diocesan College, Teutopolis, was born in the province of Saxony, Prussia, September 25, 1844. He was educated in the Gymnasium Heiligenstadt, which he left at the age of seventeen, and joined the Franciscan Order in Westphalia, and studied philosophy at Duesseldorf on the Rhine, spending six years at the two places. He spent his novitiate of one year at Warendorf, Westphalia. He came to the United States in 1867, and entered the Franciscan monastery at Teutopolis, where he pursued the study of theology two years, and was ordained priest at St. Louis, by Bishop Kenrick, and after his ordination he was Professor of Classics and Modern Languages in St. Joseph's College for two and a half years, and was at the same time sub-rector or Vice President of college. He was then transferred to same position in St. Francis Solanus College at Quincy, Ill., for five years. He then conducted the department of philosophy in the monastery for four years at Quincy, Ill. He was made President or rector of this college in July, 1882. He was working in the

ministry during all of his collegiate work, having been pastor of three churches.

JOHN H. RUNDE, merchant tailor, Teutopolis, was born in the kingdom of Hanover, village Lathen, county of Ashendorf, August 18, 1826. He left school at fifteen to learn tailoring in his native town, serving a three years' apprenticeship, and worked three years as a hand and went to Bremen, and sailed for New York City May 3, 1849, and arrived June 18, and worked in New York City about one and a half years, and in the fall of 1850, came to Cincinnati, Ohio, and worked at his trade there until 1854, on custom work. He was married in May, 1851, to Anna Margareththa Brinker. She was born in Oldenburg in 1822; came to the United States in the fall of 1848, coming to Cincinnati, Ohio. In April, 1854, our subject came to Teutopolis with his family. He worked about two years for John F. Waschefort. Then formed a partnership with J. F. Waschefort & Co., which lasted one year in the merchant tailoring business. At the end of a year, Mr. Runde bought the stock of his partners, and on April 1, 1857, he opened a merchant tailoring establishment on the same site he now occupies and has done business for a quarter of a century. He bought a fresh stock of piece goods from Cincinnati, Ohio. His was at this time the only merchant tailoring house in the county, and he made four suits for parties who bet on the Buchanan and Fremont election. He did a good business before the war, and kept at times four hands. He drew his custom from a long distance in every direction. He held this large custom for many years, and still does a good business in merchant tailoring, clothing, and furnishing goods. He takes an active part in politics and religion, and has been Town and Church Trustee. He is Democrat of the old type. Mr. Runde has one son living, John L. Runde, born in Teutopolis August 13, 1861, and five children dead, the oldest dying in his eighth year.

JOHNG. SCHUETTE, teacher and physician, Teutopolis, was born at Mettingen, in the Province of Westphalia, on the 23d of May, 1847. He attended school at Mettingen till the age of thirteen. He next went to the Gymnasium of Rheine, where he graduated in 1868. After graduating, he went successively to the universities of Wurzburg, Marburg and Greifswold. He studied medicine for two years, while pursuing his philosophical course. After finishing his course in 1872, he served a short while in the Prussian Army during the Franco-Prussian war. Subject came to America in 1872. He landed at New York and came almost directly to Teutopolis. He there studied English for a year and a half, and obtained (1873) a position as Professor of Languages and Mathematics at St. Joseph's College. He has taught there ever since. He married Catharine, daughter of Mathias Mette, of Effingham. His wife died in 1877. Subject is a Roman Catholic; politically, he is a Democrat.

REV. P. PAULUS TEROERDE, priest, Teutopolis, is a native of the Bishop seat of Paderborn, in the Province of Westphalia. While quite young he removed to Bocholt, where he commenced his education. He afterward went to Münster, the capital of Westphalia, to pursue his studies, and then to Warendorf, where, in 1869, he joined the Order of Franciscans. He here finished his novitiate. In 1870, he removed to Wiedenbruck, and soon after to Dusseldorf. At both these places he studied philosophy, and on the completion of his course in that science, he returned to Paderborn, where, for the next two years of his life, he was engaged in the study of theology. At this time, the Franciscans being expelled from Germany, the Rev. Father went to the seat of the Franco-Prussian war, just then breaking out. During the early part of this war, he followed the contending armies, bearing Christian succor to the sick, the



wounded and the dying. But sickness forced him to relinquish this hazardous task. In 1875, he left Germany and came to Teutopolis. He remained in this township but two days when he left for St. Louis to finish his studies there. He spent a year and a half at St. Louis, at the expiration of which time, having completed his theological course, he came back to Teutopolis to attend a mission. He was shortly afterward appointed Guardian of St. Francis Convent and Director of the St. Francis Congregation, which joint offices he still fills.

**WILLIAM TOLCH**, harness-maker, Teutopolis, was born on the 27th of November, 1823, at Strelitz-Mecklenburg, in North Germany. Here he attended school and learned the trade of harness and saddle maker. Emigrating to America in 1851, he worked at his trade for a short while in New Jersey. He then went to St. Louis and finally came to Teutopolis (1852). He settled on the National road, at the place where his harness and saddle shop now stands. He married on the 28th of April, 1856, Rebecca, daughter of John McLiney. Subject is an Evangelical Lutheran. He is a Democrat, but takes no interest in politics beyond exercising the right of suffrage. Has nine children living—John Henry, Charles William, Samuel Frederic, Mary Catharine, Nancy Emilia, Lizzie, Caroline Jane, Rebecca Ann, Alice Clery.

**CLEMENS UPTMOR, SR.**, merchant, Teutopolis. Away back in Fatherland, now nearly seventy-seven years ago, on the 19th day of January, 1806, Clemens Uptmor, Sr., was born in the Dukedom of Oldenburg, in the village of Lohme. His parents were in the middle classes, neither rich nor pinched with poverty, yet the childhood of the boy practically ended when he was ten years of age, as he then went as sailor boy on a fishing vessel on which his father was mate. These expeditions for herring were made into the North Sea, and to Amsterdam and other points. In the winters, when

his father's vessel could not sail for fish, the boy went to the parochial schools of his native village. He thus got a fair education, and a good knowledge of sailing the waters, as well as the geography of Europe. When old enough he was drafted into the army, and here he served five years in the infantry command.

In company with his brother, and a few of his neighbors, he sailed for America, and in September, 1834, landed in Cincinnati. Here, for the next five years, he worked early and late at his trade of carpentering—having received instructions in the old country as ship carpenter. He prospered at his work in Cincinnati, but it was slow, and, in connection with two or three others, looked up the subject of the great West, the land of rich soil and cheap homes, and this trio of humble workmen conceived the great idea of forming a colony and emigrating West. Did they, any of them, think you, in their warmest fancies, ever prolong the vision to this day, and in the emigration foresee the present flourishing town of Teutopolis, with its happy population, its magnificent manufactories, its stupendous church, college, convent, its many houses, from its grand mansions to its many neat and tasty cottages, and all surrounded by elegant farms and improved highways? One of the nine and chief movers that brought us all this valuable population, including the entire town of Teutopolis and the rich farming country surrounding it, together with many others throughout the whole county, was Clemens Uptmor, Sr.

So great and far reaching in its good effects to its beneficiaries, and of so much value was it to the county of Effingham that we feel it just and proper to repeat in outline this colonization scheme:

It was organized in Cincinnati, and at first only nine members; it soon grew to a society of one hundred and forty-two. Each member paid \$50, and this entitled him to forty acres of land; he paid also \$10 toward the society ex-

penses, and this entitled him to four town lots. Messrs. Uptmor and Waschefort, in the interest and for the society, made an extended tour of observation, entering the State near Vincennes, passing through into Missouri to near Jefferson City, but seeing slavery there, they returned and again entered Illinois at Quincy, and from Quincy to Vandalia, the land office, was their general route. At Vandalia they examined the land books, and rode many miles in all directions, and finally settled upon the spot where Teutopolis now stands as the chosen one for their colony. When this conclusion was arrived at, Mr. Uptmor returned to Cincinnati and called the society together and reported fully what he had done. Everything was told except the place selected. He then asked the society to appoint a committee and he would take them to the place and they could enter the land. This was done, and Thomas Bergfelt, George Meyer and Henry Rœnbaum were added to Waschefort and Uptmor, and were appointed to accompany Mr. Uptmor, and \$16,000 was placed in their hands to invest for the society. These committeemen did not know even to what State they were going until they were well on the way to Illinois. This secrecy was observed in order that the strictest justice might be done to all members, and further, to prevent any member from taking advantage of his knowledge and slipping away and making a choice entry of land in the very heart of the colony's location. They came on to Vandalia, entered the land, and laid off the town of Teutopolis, and returned to Cincinnati, and in the fall of 1838, in the old engine house, between Sixth and Seventh streets, the land and town lots were distributed by a drawing among the members, each one taking the land and lots marked on the slip he drew out of the hat.

Such was the outline of this wise and just scheme, and the result stands there to-day, the proudest monument to the integrity, far-sightedness and faithfulness of its founders of any

similar instance in modern times. The minds that mapped out and carried through, from beginning to completion, this beneficent scheme—a scheme ever growing in the good, the liberty, the happy prosperous homes of so many people, that transcends in importance all the battles of Napoleon, or the Cæsars, should not be left to careless neglect, nor shall they be, for

“The best is but a base whereon

These ashlar, well hewn, may be laid.”

In September, 1839, Mr. Uptmor was married to Mary Elizabeth Niehaus, of Cincinnati. This wedding occurred on one of his three different trips between the new colony settlement and Cincinnati; one of these trips he made wholly on foot and another one chiefly so, as his horse was taken sick in Vincennes, and he pushed on without it. Immediately after the marriage, preparations to move to the new home commenced, and December 21, 1839, they landed at Teutopolis, and occupied a little log hut built by J. Henry Uptmor, one room, sixteen feet square. The next year he built a frame, 16x26, on the corner lot where his present large brick residence stands. Here he opened a little store, his stock of goods amounting to about \$100, and from this little beginning has grown his present large and extensive establishment. At the same time he farmed, did carpenter work, and found time to build an immense wind grist mill, which was completed in 1842. In its day it was a tremendous event in the county. It was a big venture to make at that time, but it, like everything else he touched, brought him success and the bread of life for the whole county around, in fact, extending into the surrounding counties. More curious and glad people visited this wonder of its day, by far, than do now go to see the magnificent four story grist mill—the finest structure and machinery in the State perhaps, as it contains all the very latest improvements and invention in milling known, and is capable of turning out 150 barrels of perfect flour daily. This mill is

the most valuable improvement yet erected in our county. It is estimated that it will require all the wheat that can be raised on a territory of nearly the entire county to supply it during any year that it is run to its full capacity.

In the erection of the college, the female convent, the extensive Franciscan monastery, and the magnificent church, one of the largest and containing the finest organ in Southern Illinois, were all aided and much assisted by the good sense and liberal purse of Mr. Uptmor at the time of building.

In 1865, he built his present fine brick store, where he has since kept a large general stock of dry goods and groceries, in the name of the firm of C. Uptmor & Son. In the same year, he commenced his pork-packing establishment; the first year he slaughtered over 1,800 hogs. The partnership, constituting the proprietors of the new grist mill, was formed in 1882, and consists of his son, Clemens, and Joseph Siemer, and its title is Uptmor & Siemer.

For more than twenty years he was Postmaster of Teutopolis, entering upon the duties of the office in 1842, and continuing without interruption during all these years and without an official error or a complaint from any source. Mr. Uptmor is the father of fourteen children, eight of whom are living.

This is the briefest outline of the life work of Clemens Uptmor, Sr. Certainly one of the brightest examples in our country's whole history of what is possible for one man to do for himself and his fellow-man. A man born to command, control, guide and provide for his fellow-man, and has filled that grand mission of life so ably and so well, and that, too, without the aid of wealth, titles, or great and powerful friends at court; indeed, without a knowledge of the language of his adopted country, until past middle life, is a great consummation—pleasant to see, profitable to behold.

SISTER VERENA, D. N. D., of Notre Dame Convent, Teutopolis, Ill., is a native of Her-

zogen Aurach, in the province of Bavaria, being born in that city on the 28th of November, 1841. At the age of three years, she was taken from her native country and brought to Baltimore. She there attended the St. James' Sisters' School till the age of seventeen. In 1859, she was sent to Milwaukee, where she became a candidate for admission into the Order of Notre Dame. In the following year, 1860, she became a member of the order. She taught school for one year after her admission, in the city of Milwaukee. She then went to Rochester, N. Y., where she also taught in the St. Joseph's Sisters' School. She remained there seven years (to 1868). Having returned to Milwaukee for a few weeks, she then went to Kenosha, Wis., where she taught for six years, till 1874. She also taught three years in Chicago. In 1877, she came to Teutopolis, where she was appointed Sister Superior of the Convent of Notre Dame, which position she is now filling.

JOHN F. WASCHEFORT (deceased), was born in Essen, Oldenburg, Germany. He emigrated to America in 1832. After prospecting for some months over various parts of Ohio, he finally located at Cincinnati. He devoted himself to learning the trade of rope and twine making, and in 1835, formed a partnership with John H. Hakman and George Venneman, for the purpose of manufacturing rope and cordage. Soon this young firm began to prosper, their business assuming larger proportions from day to day. A few years of success at Cincinnati induced them to establish two branch houses; one at Evansville, Ind., under the management of George Venneman, which, in addition to a well-selected stock of ropes and twines, had a large stock of groceries added, which, in a few years after its establishment, ranked as one of the largest jobbing houses of that city. The other house was established at Teutopolis, Ill., under the control of J. F. Waschefort. The original partnership, formed

in 1835, continued until 1857, when the same was dissolved by mutual consent. During the existence of this partnership, which continued during twenty-two years, Mr. Hakman managed the Cincinnati house, Mr. Venneman the Evansville branch, and Mr. Waschefort the one at Teutopolis. At the final dissolution and in the division of property, each partner retained the business under his respective management. To the Teutopolis house Mr. W. lent all his energy and business ability, starting with a small stock of goods usually kept in country stores, he soon enlarged the same and made it the trading place of the surrounding country. He soon added the pork packing business, making a market for fat hogs. The product was in those early days transported by wagon to Evansville and St. Louis, finding a market at New Orleans. In 1856, he built at Teutopolis a large steam flouring mill, to which he added a complete saw-mill. In 1860, he opened a branch store at Effingham, that city having been made the county seat. All these various enterprises, which tended so much to develop this neighborhood, were kept under his immediate supervisions up to the time of death, which occurred in January, 1879, he then being sixty-eight years of age. He was of a quiet and reserved disposition, assisted the needy, and to all who were willing to work he extended a helping hand. Many remember him as having received through his generous assistance their first start in life. His wife, Mary, to whom he was married in 1839, was a noble-hearted lady. She died in January, 1873. The have four children now living—two daughters residing at Cincinnati, one daughter lives at Teutopolis, the wife of Dr. H. Eversman; and an only son, Ferdinand, who succeeded his father's business at the old homestead. Mr. W., being one of the original organizers of the colony of Germans who settled at Teutopolis, was intimately associated with its development and progress. All public enterprises received from him substantial support and aid. Their

fine brick church, large college for higher education, a fine sisters' academy and parochial school attest the regard he paid to education in that small village.

JOHN F. WASCHEFORT, JR., Teutopolis son of John F. Waschefort, was born in Teutopolis Township, March 4, 1857, here he was also raised and educated, attending successively the Notre Dame Sisters' School and St. Joseph's College. At the age of sixteen, he left college and engaged in business, helping his father in the flour mill and general store keeping. In 1879, on the death of his father, he succeeded him in the same business, which he still carries on quite successfully. The father of subject was born in Oldenburg, Germany, about 1810. He came alone to America when he was not more than sixteen years old. After stopping at various places, he reached Cincinnati in 1832. In 1841 he came to Teutopolis, where he opened a general country store, dealing, also, in live-stock, and conducting, at the same time, a large farm. He started a combined flour and saw-mill in 1856. This was afterward converted into a flour mill. He died in January, 1879.

JOHN H. WERNISING, SR., Justice of the Peace, Teutopolis, was born in the old Kingdom of Hanover (now Prussia) in the year 1832. In 1840, he came to America with his parents, being only eight years old. They settled at Cincinnati, Ohio, where John attended a "common school." Subject afterward went to Indiana where he received instructions in the higher branches, from Prof. Thomas Smith. Leaving Indiana, he went back to Cincinnati, where he learned the trade of "coach and car ornamentation." Having finished his apprenticeship, he was engaged as a foreman in a coach and car manufactory for fifteen years. Forced to leave Cincinnati on account of sickness, he came to Teutopolis in 1865, where he has since resided. For the last fourteen years, he has exercised the office of Justice of the Peace, and for the last six years

the additional office of Notary Public. Soon after his arrival at Teutopolis, he took charge of John F. Waschbort's combined steam flour and saw mill. Subject has always taken an active part in politics. He has been, successively, member of the Board of Supervisors, member of the Board of Trustees, Collector of Taxes (for the last three years), and is at present Justice of the Peace and Notary Public. Subject was twice married. First wife—Mary, daughter of John Wessel, a native of Cincinnati, Ohio, among the first settlers of that place. Second wife—Catharine, daughter of Henry Lepper. Subject had by his first wife, three sons and two daughters—Henry, Benjamin, Edward, Mary and Catharine. By his second wife he had two sons and three daughters—Frank, Joseph, Theresa, Elizabeth and Anna.

JOHN H. WERNISING, JR., dealer in liquors, Teutopolis, son of John H. Wernsing, Sr., was born at Cincinnati, Ohio, November 29, 1852. He attended a Catholic Brothers' school till the age of twelve, when he left Cincinnati and came to Teutopolis. At Teutopolis he attended St. Joseph's College for two years. Leaving school at the age of fourteen, he worked as a farm hand for the next three years of his life. He then undertook to learn the blacksmith's trade, which he abandoned at the end of three months. After this he made a livelihood by painting, which he continued doing till the year 1879. He then opened a saloon on the National road, which he still keeps. He is a Democrat, and has occupied the position of Village Clerk. He married Kate, daughter of H. B. Bruver. Has two children—John Henry and Mathilda.

## MASON TOWNSHIP.

THOMAS A. ANDREWS, Justice of the Peace, Mason, was born in Macon, Tenn., September 7, 1829. He was married April 3, 1851, to Miss Arena Jackson, daughter of Irwin Jackson, of Marion County, Ill. Our subject located in Effingham County, Ill., and followed the avocation of farming, at which he met with good success. Purchased and paid for 120 acres of land in Mason Township. In 1857, he purchased a store in Brownsburg, of this county, and embarked in merchandising. This proving rather disastrous, he continued the business little over one year, sold out on credit, and never received the promised stipulation. He then returned to farming with good success, paid the debts contracted in the store business, and gained considerable property. In 1877, he removed to Mason, and worked for some time in a stove factory. Politically, Mr. Andrews is a stanch Democrat. He has repeatedly held the office of Justice of the Peace,

a position he at present fills. Has a family of seven children living—John W., born in 1854; Sarah E., born in 1858; Mary T., wife of Harvey Leatherman, was born in 1860; Thomas N., born in 1862; Charles F., born in 1871; Jesse A., born in 1869; and two dead—Miss Emma Andrews was born in 1864, and died in 1881; William F., was born in 1856, and died in 1858. The subject's father, Drewry Andrews, was born in Chatham County, N. C., February 14, 1783, and resided there till 1805, when he went with his parents to Smith County, Tenn. Soon after his arrival there he was married to Rebecca Parker, and settled in that county. In 1811, his wife died, mother of three children, who survived her—John, born in 1806, is a resident of Macon County, Tenn.; Callen W., born in 1808; Mrs. Martha Young, who removed in 1838 to Macon Township. After the death of his wife, went into the Indian war, which was raging at that time, and served two



years. Returned from the war, and soon after married a young lady by name of Miss Elizabeth Gammon. In 1838, they removed to Fayette County, Ill., and located at farming about nine miles west of Vandalia. Mr. Andrews was a farmer, a tanner and a shoemaker, farming during the summer. He tanned and dressed his leather during fall, and worked it into shoes in winter. By his last wife he raised a family of nine children, as follows: Mary, born in 1816, wife of John Barton, the well-known Baptist minister of this county; he died February 25, 1865; Susan, wife of John Minton; Elizabeth, wife of Richard Jones; Nancy, wife of William Dodson; the next is the subject of our sketch. There were three younger daughters, who married and raised families. The first five of this family between the year 1838 and 1840, removed with their families to Effingham County. Drewry Andrews died December 3, 1845. In 1850, his widow, Mrs. Elizabeth Andrews, was married to Benjamin Campbell, with whom she lived till May 20, 1856, when she died.

A. BARBEE, tavern, Edgewood, was born in Wilson County, Tenn., October 12, 1828, and removed with his parents to Franklin County, Ill., in 1842. He remained there till of age, and was married in that county in 1850. For some time after, he engaged in running a saw and grist mill; afterward ran a flour mill in Jefferson County, and, later, a flour and saw mill combined, in Franklin County, and then a flouring mill in McLeansboro, Ill. He removed to Effingham County in 1867, and settled a half mile west of Edgewood and engaged in farming, which he followed till 1879, when he removed to Edgewood and began tavern-keeping, his present avocation. He has a family of eight children—W. F., W. T., H. W., Mrs. Ezora Robottom, Mrs. Luella Jackaway, Schuyler, Emma and Dora. Subject is a member of the Odd Fellow fraternity, and politically is a Republican.

JOHN BARTON, farmer, P. O. Edgewood, son of Solomon Barton, was born in England in 1825. He came to America in 1857, and settled in Kane County, Ill., and engaged in farming. In 1860, he removed to Effingham County, Ill., and bought a farm of eighty acres. It was all wild prairie, but Mr. Barton fenced and put it under cultivation. Politically, he is a Republican. He was married, in 1866, in Chicago, to Miss Maria Hills, of England. She died about three years afterward, leaving one child—Hattie Maria Barton. Mr. Barton was married in 1873 to Miss Rachel Wilson, of England. Mr. Barton removed to Chicago in 1867, and engaged in gardening business. He purchased ten acres just outside the city limits, which he still owns.

OLIVER BEARE, farmer, P. O. Edgewood, was born in Perry County, Ohio, May 7, 1852; removed with his parents when quite young to this county. On the death of his father, he took charge of the farm, which he has continued to run since. Mr. Beare is a good business man, a hard-working and enterprising farmer, and an estimable citizen. He owns farming lands to the extent of 524 acres. Subject's father, Jacob Beare, was born in Lancaster County, Penn., August 9, 1809. He was married in Perry County, Ohio, October 30, 1836, to Miss Mary Strawn, daughter of Thomas Strawn. Remained in that county till 1854, when he removed to Effingham County, Ill., locating on a tract of 207 acres of wild land near Edgewood, and began the work of opening up a farm. Long before he came to this county, in the year 1836, he met a great misfortune in the loss of his eyesight, occasioned by a mishap in blasting in a limestone quarry. Notwithstanding this disadvantage, he was persevering, enterprising and successful. He not only succeeded in making a farm, but added to his first purchase a considerable amount of land. He was a great worker even after he became blind, being able to work

in the harvest field. He would cut down trees, cut off saw-logs, load them, and drive to the saw-mill, without any assistance or company whatever. He died April 16, 1878, leaving a large amount of property, and a family of seven children, namely: Mrs. Sarah Bromley, Mrs. Amanda Goodnight, David Beare, Mrs. Catharine Lewis, Charles Beare, Oliver Beare, the subject of this sketch, and Joseph Beare—all useful and enterprising citizens. The mother, widow of Jacob Beare, still remains on the home farm and is quite aged.

WILLIAM E. BEAIRD, merchant, Edgewood. William E. Beaird, son of Jacob Beaird, was born January 4, 1846, in Nashville, Ohio. In 1855, he removed to Olney, Ill. He had good educational opportunities. He attended the Evansville, Ind., Commercial College, in 1867. Subject was married in March 1873, to Miss Flora Johns, of Olney, Richland, Co., Ill.; kept tavern about two years, and was then engaged as traveling salesman by a wholesale grocery firm by name of Dyas, Hewitt & Stone, of St. Louis, Mo. He worked as traveling salesman for said firm about two years, when he engaged in mercantile business in Cleremont, Richland Co., Ill., continuing until 1879, when he closed out and moved to Edgewood, Effingham Co., Ill., put up a store—dry goods and groceries, and general merchandising. Subject is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and politically he is a Republican. Has a family of two children—Robert and William.

R. R. BILLINGSLEY, grocer, Mason. R. R. Billingsley was born November 16, 1842, in Ohio County, Ind., where he remained until he was nineteen years old, when he enlisted in the war in 1862, Company D, Fifty-second Indiana Infantry, and was assigned to the Sixteenth Army Corps for a term of three years, at the end of which time he re-enlisted till the close of the war; was in Fort Donelson, Nashville, at Spanish Fort near Mobile, Fort Blakely and

at siege of Corinth, Tupelo, and many other battles; was discharged from the army in 1865, at the close of the war, after a service of four years and seven months. Returned home soon after; settled at Mason, Ill., where he engaged in farming for a short time. Mr. Billingsley engaged in running a grocery store, at the same time ran an establishment of the same kind at Edgewood, also purchased a livery stable at Kimmunity, which soon after burned, horses and all being lost in the fire. He is now engaged in running a grocery store; has a family of two children—Jessie May and James R.

GEORGE BOLTON, merchant, Edgewood, was born in Dublin in 1832; came to New York City in 1854. Subject was compositor for the Brooklyn and New York *Journal* company, Albion *Inquirer* and other offices of rank. April 21, 1861, he enlisted in the war. He was wounded at the battle of Bull Run, and taken prisoner, and forwarded to Libby Prison; was exchanged June, 1862; re-enlisted in September, 1862. He was married in Pittsburgh, Penn., in 1864, to Miss Angelina Johnson. After several years' employment at his profession, he embarked in mercantile business in 1875 in Edgewood, Ill.

TURNER J. BOWLING, Police Magistrate, Mason, was born in Carroll County, Ky., January 30, 1843; remained there until 1863, when he came to Mason, Ill., and engaged in cooper's trade, following said trade off and on till 1869, and then began clerking for Thistlewood Bros., in dry goods and grocery store, continuing till 1871, when he was elected to the office of Police Magistrate of Mason. He attended the duties of Police Magistrate, and at same time engaged in clerking for Pulham & Co. till 1875, when on the death of Mr. Pulham the store was closed. He then engaged in clerking for Ruffner & Leith, afterward Wade & Leith, until 1879, when he was elected Police Magistrate, a position he still fills. Mr. Bowling was married in Effingham County,

December 31, 1863, to Miss Rosama Brocket, who died August, 1871. One child survives her, Florence Eveline. Mr. Bowling was married to his second wife, Miss Allie Weston, daughter of George M. Weston, July 9, 1873, having an issue of one child—Jessie C. Subject's father, George W., was born in Carrollton, Ky., August 30, 1804; was a tinner, and lived in Carrollton, Ky., until his death, which occurred in August 1857. His widow still lives in Carrollton, Ky.

E. W. BRIGGS, grain dealer, Edgewood, was born June 1, 1848, in Bangor, Penobscot Co., Maine, where he grew to manhood with good facilities for education; came to Effingham County, Ill., in 1870, and engaged in clerking in Mason, Ill. In 1872, engaged in grain buying in Edgewood, Ill. He was married, in 1876, in Mason, Ill., to Miss Adella Tyner. To them has been born one child—Frederic Felton Briggs. Our subject is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

JUDGE JOHN BROOM, retired, Mason, whose portrait appears in this work, is the second son of Miles and Edith (Vincent) Broom, both natives of North Carolina. The parents had four children—William, John, Dicy and Samuel. Our subject was born October 16, 1809, on the Boiling Fork of Elk River, in the newly settled portion afterward called New Virginia, in the Old Dominion, near the Tennessee line. While an infant his parents moved into Tennessee, Jackson County, from which place they, in a short time, moved to Smith County, same State, on Barren River, near the Kentucky line—an unbroken canebrake wilderness. In 1814, their house and its contents were burned, and the family were literally turned "out of doors;" the father, as soon as he could, erected a log hut, but before he could put on a roof, his country's call for soldiers in the war of 1812-15 took him into the army, and this helpless family were literally left in an uncovered railpen, with a few shucks for bed, bedding and

and household furniture. The neighbors eventually put a roof over their heads. The father (Miles Broom) served his country during the war, and was distinguished by the personal notice and friendship of Gen. Jackson, for his bravery. As in after years, Gen. Jackson, in making a 4th of July oration, noticed Judge Broom, the son of his old soldier friend in the audience, placed his hand on the boy's head and stated that he had seen that boy's father in battle, when he was so sick that he had to lean against a wall to load and fire his gun, yet he fought the fight like a hero. Miles Broom, when discharged at New Orleans, started home, but when only thirty miles on the way sickened and died, in the year 1815.

Judge Broom's mother was then a widow, with four small children, three boys and a girl, and, at the tender age of seven years, John Broom was pretty much the family dependence in their struggle for existence. At the age of seven, he attended an orphan school three months, and this constituted his educational privileges. His mother had secured ten acres of land, and here he toiled and struggled for the family's scanty existence until seventeen years old.

February 11, 1828, being less than nineteen years old, he married Mary Allen, of Smith County, born June 4, 1806, near Salisbury, on the Yadkin River, N. C., daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Allen, natives also of North Carolina. The young wife was the possessor of a bed, and the youthful benedict owned a pony and a saddle, and this was the only freight in this connubial bark when launched upon the matrimonial sea. The young couple rented a farm and mill and worked the happy hours away. In August, 1829, their first child, William, was born, and in the October following, the now little family of wife and child were loaded into a "carry-all," with all their other goods, and started westward. He joined his father-in-law, Benjamin Allen, and drove his

four-horse team to their new home in Illinois, on Fulfer Creek, where the two families landed on the 6th of November, 1829. On the banks of this classic stream, if he took an inventory of his possessions, preparatory to a new start in a strange land, it would have resulted about as follows: A pioneer, a husband, a father, not yet a voter, \$5 in debt, and nothing else in the world. No, not a pauper, for as his long and useful life has shown, he was rich in health, energy, resolution, industry, and that Western vim and pluck that wins its way and triumphs over every obstacle.

Judge Broom and his father-in-law purchased the improvement of John McCoy. The Judge had to go to Vandalia and buy on a year's credit such things as he was compelled to have. He there secured, among other things, a few shoe-maker's tools, and for years he made all the family shoes, and his wife could cook nearly everything in the kettle. Like all pioneers, their meat was wild game. The first three years he had to carry his plow, sometimes on horse-back and sometimes on foot, forty-five miles, to get it sharpened, often occupying three days on a trip of this kind. In 1835, he secured employment at 37 cents a day in the rock quarry, getting rock for the national road; the second year, he had become so expert that he got 70 cents a day. This was the foundation of his prosperity and fortune, and, in 1834, he entered his first forty acres of land, and bought a yoke of oxen. In company with others, he plowed the first furrow on the National road to a point near Vandalia. Farming, cattle-raising, contracting, teaming and working by the day or by the contract, he prospered, and, although he reared a large family of children, he provided enough to give each son 100 acres and each daughter forty acres, and retain over 400 acres of land for himself.

His official life commenced with his maturity, being elected Constable in 1830. He was elected Justice of the Peace in 1839, and has

filled this office for forty-one years; was five years Associate Judge, and in 1862 was elected County Judge, and served four years; was nominated for the Legislature, but declined on account of ill health, and designated Hon. Stephen Hardin to take his place. Here are fifty-nine years of life in our county. Looking backward over this long history of public trusts and labors well and faithfully discharged, must cheer with sincere joy the evening of a long and well-spent life.

Judge Broom's was a useful, busy life, as full of hard work as it was of variety. He farmed, made shoes, contracted on the National road and other work; teamed to St. Louis and Terre Haute, married people, tried their law suits, arbitrated and adjusted the difficulties of neighbors; administered on estates; gave gratuitous legal advice; cried all the auction sales; hunted bee-trees and paid his first debt with honey, wax, and skins and venison hams, and read the Declaration of Independence, standing on a cottonwood log, at the first 4th of July celebration ever held in the county, when Burke Berry and Aikin Evans, of Vandalia, were the orators; has been foreman of more grand juries than any other ten men of the county, and that he drew around him always troops of friends is evidenced by the confidence of his neighbors in the long lease of official life they have so generously forced upon him.

His beloved wife and help-meet, the mother of his nine children, died February 8, 1879. The children were as follows: William, born in Tennessee; Benjamin, born in this county September 16, 1831, is a farmer in Chase County, Kan.; Sarah Ann and Elizabeth Jane, (twins), born March 8, 1833; the former married Croft Grider, now a prosperous farmer in West Township, this county, the latter married James Osman, of Chase County, Kan.; Dicy, born May 27, 1837, married Thomas Peterson, a farmer of Mason Township; Martha Caroline, born August 1, 1839, married John



W. Smith, both dead, and left six children; Marinda Effie, born July 12, 1843, died in infancy; Rebecca Adeline, born August 6, 1845, married Thomas Allen, both dead, and left two children; and Mary Rachel, born July 12, 1848, died August 19, 1863. Our subject was re-married July 18, 1880, to Mrs. Armina J. Newman.

IRA CANNON, farmer, P. O. Mason, was born in Crawford County, Ind., April 12, 1824, and removed with his parents, in his youth, to Parke County, Ind., where he grew to manhood. Mr. Cannon was married in Parke County, August 31, 1845, to Miss Sarah Swaim, daughter of J. B. Swaim. He made his home in Parke County till 1856, when he removed to Effingham County, Ill., and located on a farm of 120 acres, in Section 6, Mason Township. In 1872, he sold his farm and removed to Mason; took up tavern-keeping for several years, then moved into his private residence, and has since followed farming. He has lately purchased a farm of twelve acres within the corporation of Mason, on which there are good buildings and a first class orchard. Our subject has nine children living, three sons and six daughters—John H., of Effingham; George H., resides in Norwalk, Iowa; Surrilda J. Sidens, resides in Alton, Iowa; Mary E. Deits, of Mason; Linna Bell Hawley, lives in Jacksonville, Ill.; Eliza A. Core, resides in Philadelphia; Ada, Laura and Tillman A. Our subject's father was born in Ireland; he came to America, with his parents, when seven years old. He was married in Kentucky, in 1800, to Miss Margaret Hayes. He died in 1832, in Parke County, Ind. His widow remained on the home farm in Parke County till her death, which occurred in 1857. Of a family of nine children, only four all living—James, Thomas R., Ira and Mrs. Harriet Davis.

AMOS CONAWAY, merchant, Mason, Ill., was born April 11, 1829, in Bourbon County, Ky. In 1830, his parents removed to McLean County, Ill., and settled on a farm. Here he

grew to manhood. He first engaged in saw-mill and lumbering business, which he pursued about ten years. Mr. Conaway was married in Champaign County, Ill., June 2, 1857, to Miss Elizabeth Boyd, daughter of Stephen Boyd. For some time, he followed farming. In 1864, he engaged in merchandising in Monticello, Piatt Co., Ill.; soon after sold, and returned to his farm. In 1878, again embarked in merchandising at Monticello, and in 1882 he removed his store to Mason, Ill. Subject is member of the Knights of Honor, is a Democrat. Has nine children, all living—James C., Byron B., Hortense, Amos C., Lizzie, Nancy, James E., Mary E. and Allen R.

G. W. CORNWELL, physician, Mason, son of G. H. Cornwell, was born in Fleming County, Ky., removed with his parents, at the age of ten, to Monroe County, Ind., soon after to Mount Meridian, near Greencastle, Ind. Afterward to Cloverdale, Putnam Co., Ind., where his father died in 1851, and he began the study of medicine in Stylesville, Hendricks Co., Ind., under J. N. Green, M. D. During his time of study, he also attended school at Asbury University two years. After three years' study in an office, he, in 1854-55, attended Rush Medical College at Chicago. August 20, 1855, he landed in Mason, and selected that place to win his fame and fortune, and embarked in the pursuit of his chosen profession. The Doctor is a staunch Democrat. He was elected Representative in the State Legislature from Fayette and Effingham Counties, for the term of 1867-68. Subject is a member of Masonic Lodge, No. 217, of the Masonic fraternity. Mr. Cornwell was married in Hendricks County, Ind., in June, 1855, to Miss Amanda Baldwin, daughter of Eli Baldwin, and they have had five children living—Lucian M., William O., Eva Etta, Effie May, Lillie Frances; and three dead—Viola E., Mary A. and Albin C.

ANDREW J. CRAVER, farmer, P. O. Mason; he is the son of John Craver, and



was born July 27, 1838, in Putnam County, Ind. At the age of sixteen years, he removed with his parents to Effingham County, Ill.; was raised on a farm. Subject was married, September 6, 1865, to Miss Mollie Campbell, daughter of William Campbell, of this county. Subject enlisted for the war in July, 1862, Company C, Ninety-eighth Illinois Mounted Infantry; was forwarded to Louisville, Ky. Subject was in the following battles: Hoover's Gap, Tenn., Kenesaw Mountain, siege of Atlanta, Chickamauga, Selma, Mission Ridge. Was discharged June 26, 1865. Returned home and engaged in farming, and took up the responsibility of taking care of his father and mother, which continued till their death. Subject has a farm of eighty acres. Subject is a Republican; has a family of five children—Homer, Emma Leola, Carrie Alice, Flora, Mirtie. Subject's father, John Craver, was born July 24, 1794, in Monroe County, N. C. Was married to Miss Mollie Todd in North Carolina; removed to Indiana in 1837, and followed the avocation of farming. Removed to Illinois in 1853, and located on a farm of 120 acres, two and one-half miles northeast of Mason, before the Illinois Central was built. Had a family of ten children, of whom seven are living—Alexander, John, Mrs. Nancy Eggers, Elizabeth Cartright, Mrs. Mary Hunter, Elmina Kellar, and the subject of our sketch.

N. H. CURTIS, farmer, P. O. Mason, is a son of P. H. Curtis; was born in Jennings County, Ind., February 1, 1843. In 1861, he enlisted in the war, Company C, Thirty-seventh Indiana. Was in the battle of Stone River, and many other light engagements, as well as a great many hard marches. Subject was married in 1876, in Effingham County, Ill., to Mary, daughter of Henry Tucker. Subject engaged in farming in 1882. He purchased a farm of sixty acres in Section 3, Mason Township, mostly in cultivation and partly in the creek bottom. Has two children—Nancy and Jonathan.

HENRY T. DAMON, farmer, P. O. Mason, son of Theo. Damon; was born December 1, 1834, in Hampshire County, Mass.; here he remained till 1857, when he located in Effingham County in January, 1858. His father purchased a farm of eighty acres in Section 21, Mason Township, and he owns the same piece of land, on which he farmed since his arrival in this country. He produces mostly grass and a fair amount of wheat, oats, etc. Our subject's father, Theo. Damon, was born May 15, 1805, in Massachusetts. He was married in January, 1831, to Miss Mercy Willcutt, daughter of Enoch Willcutt. He settled on a farm, and followed farming and lumbering till April, 1858, when he removed to Mason, Ill., and settled on a farm of eighty acres near that place. March 1, 1873, his wife died, and he was married February 19, 1874. He made his home in this county till his death, which occurred April 25, 1875. He was a Republican. He left a family of four children; three by his first wife and one by his last—Martha E. died when quite young; Henry, the subject of our sketch; Martha E., the second, and Frank R.

MICAJAH C. DAVIDSON, farmer, P. O. Mason, was born December 18, 1808, in Buckingham Co., Va. Moved to Smith Co., Tenn., with his parents at the age of two years. Here he was raised on a farm with unfavorable facilities for education, but he improved his opportunity and gained a fair education. He was married in 1828, in Smith County, Tenn., to Miss Mary Fry, daughter of Henry Fry, engaged in farming. Shortly after removed to Fayette County, now Effingham County, Ill., and settled on tract of land in Jackson Township; here he remained several years. As he could not have good health, he purchased a tract of land in Section five, Mason Township, which he afterward entered of Congress, to the amount of 239 acres, on which he has made a farm, and has about 100 acres under cultivation, mostly in the creek bottom, and is consequently

very fertile. He raises mostly corn, some wheat. Subject is a member of the Baptist Church. He cast his first vote for Gen. Jackson. He voted the Whig ticket till the party went down; then he went into the Democratic party and remained with them. Subject's wife, Mary Davidson, died July 3, 1845, leaving a family of nine children, four of whom are living—Mrs. Eley Williams, Henry Davidson, John Davidson, Mrs. Martha Prater. Mr. Davidson was married, February 29, 1852, to Sarah Astin, by whom he has four children—William P., Charles W., Franklin P.; Eli P. When he raised his house, he had to go to Blue Point to get hands to help him. In those days, they had no mills and they grated their corn and sometimes ground with hand mills. In 1835, he bought a horse mill, brought to the county by Jonathan Parkhurst; by this means he and his neighbors could get their meal. In 1878, he built a first-class house, and has good buildings.

WILLIAM H. DIETS, teacher, P. O. Mason, is a native of Carroll County, Md. He was born January 2, 1848. His father was a native of Germany, and his mother a native of Maryland. His father came to America at the age of ten, and located in Maryland, where, in 1845, he was united in marriage to Lucy A. Heiser. Two children, a son and a daughter, both of whom are now living, were the result of that union. In 1856, the family came to the West and located in Whitley County; there, the father, Philip J. Diets, died in 1865. Two years after the father's death, his mother married again, and soon after the family came to Illinois, locating first at Madison County, then in Effingham County, where the mother still resides, her husband having died some time since. The subject of this sketch attended the public schools of Indiana and Illinois, and was for some time a student in the State Normal School of Illinois. In 1870, he began life as a teacher in the public schools of Effingham

County, and excepting about fifteen months spent in teaching in Central Iowa, has been engaged in the schools of this county ever since, making teaching a specialty. He taught thirteen terms in the West Union School near Mason. From 1878 to 1881, he had charge of the Mason Public Schools; at present has charge of the public schools of Watson. Prof. Diets is a man of indomitable energy, tact and skill in the profession of teaching, and hence is invaluable in that avocation. He has been for some time engaged in writing a work on biography, embracing the lives of the leading men, and has the work nearly ready for publication. This promises to be of unique value and interest. In 1872, he was married to Miss Mary E. Cannon, of Mason, Ill. One child has blessed this union, a daughter—Rochelle E. Diets, who was born June 1, 1878, at Des Moines, Iowa.

WILLIAM DONALDSON, farmer, P. O. Mason, was born in Brown County, Ohio, August 9, 1821. At the age of seven years, he removed with his parents to Boone County, Ky., where he learned the trade of cooper under his father. Mr. Donaldson was married July 2, 1846, to Sarah Wingat, daughter of William Wingat. He pursued his trade in Petersburg, Boone County, till 1849, when he removed to Carrollton, Carroll Co., Ky., and continued his trade in that place fourteen years, the last two years of which he engaged in the distilling and flouring business also; turning out sixty barrels of whisky and sixty-four barrels of flour every twenty-four hours. In 1861, he sold out all his interest there, and removed to Mason, Ill. The following year, moved on to his farm, near town, of 160 acres in prairie and eighty acres in timber. He afterward purchased 160 acres adjoining his farm and fifty acres more in timber. He also has several other tracts of farming lands in the county. Mr. Donaldson makes a specialty of grass-raising; he usually cuts from 150 to 200 acres, and ships from his own

farms about fifteen cars of pressed hay annually. He also produces a fair amount of other farm products; for instance, in 1882, he thrashed 1,800 bushels of oats, 500 bushels of rye, and cribbed 2,400 bushels of corn. For the past twelve years Mr. Donaldson has engaged in buying and shipping grain; excepting a few years of crop failure, he shipped an average of fifty car loads annually. Mr. Donaldson turns out about 100 head of fat hogs per year. He is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows' fraternities, and is a strong advocate of Democracy. He has a family of seven children living, and two dead. Josephine Thistlewood, resides in Cairo; Catharine Condon, living in Iowa; Lue, Charles, Henry, Cora, Thomas; Annie Vista, wife of I. B. Reed, deceased September, 1872; Willie, died in 1859, aged six years. Mr. D.'s father, Andrew Donaldson, was born in Brown County, Ohio, in 1795. Mr. Donaldson was a Government Surveyor for several years. He purchased a tract of 120 acres near Georgetown, Ohio, forty acres of which he laid out and sold in town lots. Mr. Donaldson, Sr., married in 1824 in Virginia, to Miss Catharine Baxter. After some years' residence in Georgetown he removed and settled in Carrollton, Carroll Co., Ky., where he remained till 1855, when he removed to Perry County, Ill., where he died in 1858. His widow died three days after her husband's death. The following are the children who survive them, including the subject of our sketch and Allen: Jane Hobbs, Caroline Hobbs, Alexander, John, Joseph and Minerva Williams.

JOSEPH DONALDSON, cooper, Mason, son of Andrew Donaldson, was born in Boone County, Ky., July 19, 1831. He was raised in the town of Petersburg. During the gold excitement Mr. Donaldson spent six years in California and British America, in the mining business. Subject was married in Carroll County, Ky., in 1861, to Miss Elizabeth Bowl-

ing, daughter of William Bowling. He located in Carrollton in pursuit of his trade, coopering, which continued there till 1863, when he removed to Effingham County; returned the following year to Kentucky and enlisted in the United States Army, Company C, One Hundred and Fifty Indiana Volunteers. He served in the First Brigade and First Division of Hancock's army corps. He was in many hard marches and skirmishes. He was discharged August 5, 1865. In March, 1868, he removed with his family to Mason, Ill. He soon afterward engaged in farming and stock-dealing in Union Township. In 1875, he sold his farm and moved to Mason, where he resided since in pursuit of his trade, coopering, at which he is an expert. Few men can turn out more barrels per day than Joseph Donaldson. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. Politically, he is a staunch Democrat, and zealous worker in the interest of his party. Mr. Donaldson has one child living, Jennie, born March 8, 1864, and two deceased. Andrew J. died (when very young) 1862, and Catharine W. died in 1880, aged eighteen years and nine months.

JUDGE JOHN C. FAULK, deceased, born in January, 1799, in Albany County, N. Y. He was educated at the Greenville Academy, in Albany, N. Y., a renowned institution under the principalship of Prof. Parker, father of Judge Amasa J. Parker, of Albany. Among the classmates of Mr. Faulk in this academy, were Hon. Amasa J. Parker, Hon. Hiram Gardner and Hon. Mitchell Sandford. After graduating, Mr. Faulk entered the law office of Hon. John Adams, of Catskill, after serving as a student seven years, was at the city of Utica, at the age of twenty-two, admitted to practice, and after practicing in his profession for many years in Broome County, N. Y., he was married in Bainbridge, N. Y., February 21, 1837, to Miss Fannie A. Nichols; removed to Edgewood, Ill., in 1869, where he remained till his death, which occurred March 25, 1876. He died in

the hope of a glorious immortality, surrounded by his family, consisting of his wife and three sons and one daughter. Thus peacefully has passed away another of our old citizens. He in early life chose law for his profession. With a laudable ambition to excel, with a retentive memory and an indomitable energy, he rapidly rose in his profession, and stood a peer among the galaxy of legal lights that graced the bar of New York a quarter of a century ago. No case was so simple but he gave it his attention. No case so intricate, but he unraveled it. With a knowledge of almost all the decisions of the higher courts of our country, and even ability to elucidate any point necessary to success, made him a safe counselor and a successful lawyer. He was affectionate and kind as a husband and father, genial in social relations with his neighbors, and ever a gentleman and friend among his associates.

JAY N. FAULK, liveryman, Edgewood, son of John C. Faulk, was born April 4, 1840, in Chenango County, N. Y., and had the chances of a common school education. He came to Illinois in 1857, and located at Edgewood; engaged in clerking in a store; followed that till 1861. In 1863, he engaged in merchandising in Edgewood; followed that to great extent off and on probably fifteen years, in connection with trading land and horses, and kept livery stable business. At present owns a livery stable and dwelling and property in Edgewood, as well as several pieces of land. Subject is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is a Republican. Subject was married in Tecumseh, Mich., March 30, 1864, to Miss Sofronia A. Miller, daughter of George W. Miller, of Effingham; has one child—W. J. Faulk.

JOHN L. FAULK, liveryman, Edgewood, son of John C. Faulk; was born on October 15, 1844, in Chenango County, N. Y. Left there at the age of fifteen, and went to Pennsylvania; remained clerking in a store for

four years; ran a harness shop for two years. In 1865, he came to Edgewood, Ill.; clerked in a store for his brother for some time, and purchased an interest in the store, which he followed with farming, also livery business for the past seven years, and has also bought and shipped horses.

JOSEPH FENDER, farmer, P. O. Edgewood, son of John Fender, was born in 1842, in Clay County, Ill. He was raised on a farm. He engaged in the occupation of farming. Was married in 1876 to Miss Nancy Baker, daughter of James Baker, and settled on a farm in the southern part of Effingham County, Ill. In 1881, he sold his farm of 180 acres in Effingham, and moved into Clay County, Ill. Subject is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Edgewood Lodge, No. 486. Subject has a family of four children—Joseph H., Louis, Daisy, John B. Subject's father John Fender was born Jan. 7, 1817, in North Carolina. Left that State at the age of twelve with his parents, and removed to Lawrence County, Ind. He was married May 18, 1836, in Lawrence County, Ind. to Miss Matilda Sheeks. He engaged in farming and trading in stock until 1850, when he removed to Effingham County, Ill. Laid a warrant for 160 acres, which he laid on Section 34, Mason Township. To this he added probably as much as 700 acres of land in Effingham and Clay Counties. Remained in this county until his death, which occurred November 16, 1866. Of a family of nine children, five are living—Melinda C. Brown, born February 15, 1837; Isaac, born December 24, 1838; Daniel, born in September, 1842; Joseph; Henry D., born September 16, 1862.

ROBERT G. GIBSON, merchant, Mason, was born in Ohio County, Ind., May 10, 1841. He learned the cooper's trade, but never followed it. In 1861, he came to Mason, Ill., where he began quarrying rock, and worked until he enlisted August 12, 1861, in the Thirty-Eighth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, serving



until the close of the war. He was in many bloody battles, and at Chickamauga he was captured, September 19, 1863, and was held until May 6, 1865, when he was paroled. He was held at Richmond two months, Danville, Va., five months, and lay in Andersonville four and one-half months, then in Charleston, S. C., thirty days, then at Florence, N. C., balance of time. He was reduced to a skeleton, and suffered more than words can tell. He was mustered out in Springfield, Ill., in May, 1865, and came back to Mason, where he engaged in the milling business, buying a third interest in the firm of D. W. Sisson & Co. Ran Mason Mills twelve months, when he traded for a farm, which he conducted in the fall of 1867, when he bought a stock of goods of Isaac Baker, and has conducted a general merchandise business ever since, with good success. In addition to the store interests, he buys and ships grain and hoop poles and ties, employing in all departments from twelve to fifteen hands; and he also conducts three farms. His parents died when he was nine years old, and he had to shift for himself. He was married in Mason, Ill., in 1866, to Miss Ellen White, a native of Massachusetts, and has four children living.

WILLIAM O. GINTER, carpenter, Mason, was born May 2, 1835, in Bath County, Ky. At the age of seventeen he took up the carpenter's trade, at which he served an apprenticeship of three years at Owingsville, Ky. He came to Effingham County, Ill., in 1855, and began carpentering. Mr. Ginter was married February 27, 1846, to Mrs. Julia Morpew. In 1868, he purchased a farm about two miles north of Mason and moved on it. He farmed a short time during the summer and worked the remainder of the year at his trade. In 1881, he removed to Mason. Subject has a family of three children living—Nanna M., Zuanna and Ursula; and two dead—John H., died October 1877, age eleven years; Samuel

L., died October 18, 1869, age about one year. Subject, politically, is a Democrat.

A. GRANGER, farmer, P. O. Edgewood, Mason Township, son of John Granger, was born in 1819, in Wayne County, N. Y., where he was married June 7, 1842, to Miss Sarah Cass. Removed to Lake County, Ill., bought a farm and engaged in farming, which he continued till 1862, when he sold his farm and moved to Effingham County, and engaged in farming in West Township, where he purchased a farm of 160 acres. In 1875, he removed to Edgewood, Ill. In April, 1882, Mr. Granger's wife died, leaving the following children, viz., James C., Lucy H., Mary (wife of W. E. Wisner), J. M., Clarence, Elmer, E., Imogen, Edwin, Elizabeth. In 1852, Mr. Granger was elected Sheriff of Lake County, Ill., and filled the position of Deputy Surveyor one term.

SOLOMON HAINES, farmer, Mason P. O., Mason Township, son of Richard Haines, was born April 20, 1826, in Orange County, Ind. He grew to manhood in that county. Had fair opportunity for education; subscription schools. Subject was married January 11, 1848, to Miss Elizabeth Martin, who died in 1860, leaving three children, John A., Sarah Ann, Hattie. In 1866, he was married in Effingham County, Ill., to Mary McCulley. Removed to Effingham County in 1850, and re-engaged in farming, on a farm of fifty acres, Section 13, to which he added forty acres of river bottom. In 1865, he enlisted in the war, Company H, One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Illinois. Was sent to Nashville, Tenn.; remained in service till the close of the war, a term of eight months. By his second marriage has one child, viz., Eva D.

DR. JOSEPH HALL, Postmaster, physician and druggist, Edgewood, is a son of Dr. Joseph Hall, was born July 14, 1840, in Ontario County, N. Y., whence he came to Edgewood in the year 1859, and remained a short time. Studied medicine under his



father, who was at Bloomfield, N. Y. Our subject was married to Miss Laura O. Tourge, February 4, 1864, in Wayne County, Mich. Settled in Edgewood, Ill., in spring of 1864, where he has since practiced medicine with success, and run a drug store. He is a man of sterling worth to the community in which he lives. He is politically a Republican. Was appointed Postmaster in 1870, and resigned in 1873, and was re-appointed Postmaster in 1881, which office he continues to fill. He has two children—Seacheus L., born September 11, 1868, and Lawrence L., born July 17, 1871. Subject's father, Dr. Joseph Hall, was born September 12, 1805, in Westchester County, N. Y. Studied medicine under Dr. Beech and Dr. Smith, of New York City. He was also an ordained minister of Christian conviction. Mr. Hall practiced medicine in State of New York several years, till 1859, when he immigrated to Effingham County, Ill., settling in West Township. He died February 14, 1861, at his residence in West Township. He had a family of four children, three sons and one daughter—Edwin, Sarah M., Joseph and Asa H.

CHRISTIAN HANSON, railroad man, son of H. P. Hanson, was born in Denmark February 22, 1843, where he remained till 1862, when came to America. He landed at New York City, pushed westward to Chicago, and secured a situation in the employ of Illinois Central Railway. He was placed in charge of the railroad tank two miles north of Mason, which position he has filled since. In connection with this for the last few years, he has also run a tank near Neoga on the same road. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity. He has held all of the offices of his lodge from the lowest to the highest, and is also a member of the R. A. Chapter. Mr. Hanson was married in this county in 1865, to Miss Caroline Johanson, daughter of Peter Johanson, a highly respected citizen of the county. They have a family of four

children, namely, Charles, John, Willie and Henry.

STEPHEN HARDIN, farmer, P. O. Mason, son of John and Ellen (Colclasure) Hardin, was born in Washington County, Ind., September 18, 1818, and was raised on farm with advantages for an education limited to a few terms of winter school. He came to Clay County, Ill., in 1843, having been married, in 1841, to Miss Mary Stalcup, of Orange County, Ind., by whom he had five sons and three daughters, who grew up: Elizabeth E., wife of Andrew Nelson, of Mason; John S., died in army at Pilot Knob, Mo., in October, 1861, aged eighteen years; Jane Adeline, unmarried; Peter B., farmer in Mason; Leander Madison, of Mason Township; Sarah Evaline, wife of John C. Martin, of this town; Levi C., of this township, farmer; John S. (No. 2), on the old homestead. Our subject came by team to what is now Georgetown, Ill., settling at the edge of timber skirting a tributary of Little Muddy Creek, on unimproved land, when he opened a farm of eighty acres, part prairie and part timber; building a cabin, he went to work, and added from his earnings several other tracts, working on it for ten years. In November, 1850, he was elected Sheriff of Clay County, and serve a term of two years, and in 1853 he engaged in merchandising at Georgetown, Ill., continuing there two years. Mr. Hardin and his partner, William McCracken, divided the stock of goods, and subject with a portion of the stock, came to Mason in 1855, and in 1856 moved his family here, and has resided here ever since. He closed out his stock in the spring of 1858, and in November, of that year, he was elected Representative from the counties of Fayette and Effingham by the Democracy. He served in the session of 1858-59, and during this time he introduced the bill which provided for the removal of the county seat from Ewington to Effingham. During 1860-61, he again engaged in mer-

chandising at Mason, with a branch store at Winterrowd. He has since devoted his entire attention to farming and stock-raising, and almost every year since coming here has bought and shipped stock, principally hogs and cattle. His farm, with the exception of a small lot and cabin, has been made by his own labors, and it consists of seventy-five acres in this tract, and sixteen acres were platted by him, and is known as Hardin's Addition to Mason. He has various other bodies of farming lands. His father was born in North Carolina, July, 1795, and came to Washington County, Ind., when about twenty years old, and farmed there until 1864, when he came to this county, and is now living with subject, aged eighty-seven years. He married a lady of German parentage, and raised a family of eleven children, all of whom became heads of families. The mother died here about 1871.

HENRY C. HENRY, Postmaster, Mason, son of Joseph Henry, was born in Effingham County, Ill., December 15, 1847. Here he remained till 1861, when he enlisted in the war, Company B, Thirty-eighth Illinois. His command was first forwarded to Missouri, afterward to Corinth, Miss., and was in that siege, battle of Chaplain Hills, Ky. He was wounded at Stone River; a ball passed through his chest and lungs. He was discharged March 2, 1863, and he returned home. He re-enlisted in May, 1864, Company F, One Hundred and Forty-third Illinois; this time in the one-hundred-day service. Was sent to Helena, Ark., in the cyprus swamps, and his command was disabled for duty by malaria, so prevalent in that section. Subject was married, August 17, 1868, in Cass County, Mich., to Miss Mattie L. Wheeler, daughter of S. H. Wheeler. He engaged in nursery business in Mason. Has for many years served as Government Detective. He is a member of the Odd Fellows fraternity, and is a Republican. In 1882, was appointed Postmaster at Mason, Ill. Has one child—Willie.

ANDREW J. HOBBS, farmer, P. O. Mason, was born February 10, 1828, in Franklin County, Ind. Removed with his parents to Missouri at the age of nine years. Remained there till he was eighteen years old, when he went to Kentucky. He was married in Boone County, Ky., May 8, 1851, to Miss Caroline Donaldson, daughter of Andrew Donaldson. He removed soon after to Switzerland County, Ind. He learned the distiller's business, which, at that time, was very paying and which he followed with great success till 1860, when he engaged in the mercantile business in Patriot, Ind., for six years; then sold his store and moved onto his farm. In 1868, he sold his farm and emigrated to Effingham County, Ill., and located on an improved farm of seventy acres in Section 33, Mason Township, which he afterward purchased, on which he has made his home since. Mr. Hobbs is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Mason Lodge, No. 217. He and his wife are members of the M. E. Church. He has ever clung to the principles of the Democratic party, and rejoiceth hugely over the victories of 1882. Mr. Hobbs is a genial, accommodating old gentleman, who never loses an opportunity to assist a neighbor or friend; has won many warm friends in Mason and vicinity. He has been repeatedly elected to the office of Township Assessor. Of a family of nine children, six are living—Emery Hobbs, Andrew J. Hobbs, Ida M. Hobbs, Minerva Hobbs, Anna Hobbs and Grace Hobbs; and three dead—Robert S., died March 23, 1881, aged nineteen years eleven months and twenty-five days; Mrs. Ella Hinkle was born October 26, 1856, and died July 19, 1881; Alexander D., was born March 25, 1870, died October 8, 1871.

J. P. HOLMES, insurance agent, Mason, was born in Carlisle, Cumberland Co., Penn., 1816; soon after moved with his parents to Chambersburg, where he was raised. Had liberal chances for education. Attended Dickinson College, located at Carlisle, two years, gaining

a first-class, practical business course, aiming at the same time to study medicine; made considerable research into the languages. He has done for himself since the age of seventeen. Subject was married in Franklin County, Penn., to Lucetta Douglass, daughter of William Douglass. Engaged in teaching school till 1845, when he enlisted as a private in Company A, First Pennsylvania Cavalry, and entered the Mexican war. He was selected as Major of the regiment. At the battle of Buena Vista, he was wounded in the calf of his right leg, and taken to the hospital; from the effect of this he is still a cripple; 1847, he moved his family, consisting of wife and three children, to Wells County, Ind. Soon after, moved to Wabash County, Ind.; bought a farm of 106 acres and followed farming and teaching till 1855, when he immigrated to Tazewell County, Ill. After farming four years in Tazewell County, he then removed to Eureka, Woodford County; remained at business of farming three years. In 1860, in Tazewell County, he sold 1,200 bushels of corn at 11 cents per bushel, when he could have sold it for \$1 per bushel the next year. In 1864, he moved to El Paso, Woodford County, and engaged in the insurance business, which he followed till 1866. He was Police Magistrate of the city several terms of four years each. In 1874, moved to Decatur, thence, the same year, to Effingham County, where his wife died in the spring of 1875. In 1876, located at Mason, in the insurance business, at which business he still continues. He served one term as Police Magistrate of Mason. Mr. Holmes was married in December, 1875, to Mrs. Eva K. McCracken.

C. P. LEATHERMAN, manufacturer, Mason, son of John Leatherman, was born July 10, 1814, in Ohio. When he was four years old his parents moved to Indiana. He was married in 1836, to Miss Elizabeth Krutzing, daughter of Jacob Krutzing, of Orange County, Ind. He served an appren-

ticeship at blacksmithing, under a brother, David L., and pursued that business in Orange County till 1853; he then moved to Clay County, Ill., and in 1869 to Mason, Effingham Co., Ill., following his trade in the two last places. He is a plow-maker also, and turns out quite a number each year, for which he finds ready sale. Thousands of pounds of iron has he wrought into implements of utility, year after year has he toiled at his trade, that of hard toil, over the furnace and forge. It is the many hard and repeated blows over the anvil that sends the blood rushing through the veins, and makes life long and healthful. Labor and honesty go hand in hand, and Mr. Leatherman is honest and one of the first citizens of our county. Subject has a family as follows: Miss Sarah Cornwell, William, a resident of Vandalia; Jacob, Miss Mollie Hale, James, George, Mrs. Alice Goodnight, Harvey.

ISAAC LOWRY LEITH, farmer, P. O. Mason, was born in Perry County, Ohio, December 16, 1814. He removed to Fairfield County with his parents when about fifteen months old, and he grew upon a farm near Pleasantville, Ohio, until seventeen years old, when he struck out for himself, going North he found a home among the Wyandot Indians on the Sandusky River, in what is now Wyandot County, Ohio, in search of adventure; he traded with the tribe in horses, and remained with them three years, and went to Hebron, Licking Co., Ohio, and for three years supplied the hotels for twenty-six miles along the National road with beef, driving wagon himself, and hired the butchering done. In the spring of 1840, he came on horseback, a single man, arriving at Mason April 26, 1840. He entered land in 1840-42, in Section 12, 13 and 11, and added thereto until he had 400 acres. He fenced and broke the first field in the prairie, which was afterward known as the Leith Prairie. He was married in 1844, to Miss Brown, and settled north of Ewington, on what is known

as the Blakely farm, living there for one and a half years. He then settled on his farm in Section 12, where he lived five years, engaged largely in buying and driving stock. He bought and fed cattle and hogs principally. He brought a drove of sheep from Fairfield County, Ohio, in 1843, and sold them to the farmers. As early as 1837, while in Wyandot County, Ohio, he drove herd of horses to Southern Virginia and North Carolina, a distance of 650 miles. Mr. Leith was actively engaged in buying stock for twenty-five years, spending a large portion of his time in saddle, buying for most part in this and neighboring counties, driving to St. Louis and Ohio, until the building of the Central Railroad, when he shipped to Cincinnati, Ohio, and Chicago. From 1853 to 1855, he aided in the building of the I. C. R. R., being foreman of a gang of men, and had a contract for hauling stone; superintended forty ox teams. In 1855, he moved to his present place, selling his old homestead, now owned by Mr. Dallis, of Piatt County, Ill. He bought a tract of wild prairie land here, with the exception of a small patch fenced and a log cabin. Mr. Leith has put about 280 acres of land in cultivation, and fenced 120 acres of timber. He produced wheat largely, raising some years 3,000 bushels per year. During past ten years, has not handled much stock, but has raised grain. Politically, Mr. Leith was a Democrat until the issues of the war came on; he voted for Mr. Lincoln, and in 1861 was elected to the Constitutional Convention which met in 1862. He was nominated by the Douglas Democrats, and received a large Republican vote. He was appointed on a committee with Mr. John F. Waschefort and Mr. McCann, to learn what the people wished in regard to township organization, and visited every township in the county, and served in various offices in the township. He has the following children: Leslie W., of this county, in mail service on Narrow Gauge road; Mary Elizabeth, wife of Dr. Will Wade,

of Salem, Oregon; Fanny Ann, wife of D. W. Matthers, druggist of Salem, Oregon; Amanda Crooker, wife of E. Hobbs, farmer of this township; Edmund T., farmer of this township; Alice B., wife of Dr. D. F. Lane, of St. Elmo, Ill.; Sarah L., also in Salem, Oregon, wife of H. H. Ragan, merchant; Cora D.; Enola May, in school at present. Our subject's father, Samuel Leith, was a son of John Leith, born on the Pedee River in North Carolina; was of Scotch parents, who were members of a numerous clan, located near the city and river of that name. His parents died when he was young, and he was put under a guardian, and not liking to learn a trade ran away at the age of thirteen years, and went up to Little York, Penn., through the wilderness. He remained at Little York four years, when he went to Ft. Duquesne, now Pittsburgh.

DAVID LEITH, deceased, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, in 1817, son of Samuel and Amanda (De Long) Leith, he born in the Northwestern Territory, and died in 1822, at the age of fifty-five years; she, born in Pennsylvania, and died in 1844, at the age of sixty-three years. They were the parents of nine children, six sons and three daughters. Our subject received a common-school education, and started in life as a farmer. He was married in Fairfield, Ohio, in September, 1842, to Amanda Wilson, a native of Virginia, born in 1808. They had the following children: John C., Kate, Hattie, George, Thomas, Emma, Laura, Fannie and Homer, named in the order of their births. Our subject's father, Samuel Leith, in his early days was captured and for a long time held by the Delaware Indians, and during the time of his captivity, the girl that afterward became his wife was also a captive in the hands of the Cuyahoga tribe. The two met under these circumstances, formed an acquaintance, and were afterward united in marriage. Our subject was a Supervisor at the



first organization of the county, and was also elected to the Legislature. He was a Democrat in politics, and an A., F. & A. M., and also a Royal Arch Mason.

DAVID K. LEITH, farmer, P. O. Mason, is a son of James Leith, and was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, January 27, 1837. He removed with his parents, at the age of five, to Effingham County, Ill. He was raised on a farm, and was thus engaged when he started for himself, about two miles east of Mason. Mr. Leith was married in this county October 2, 1859, to Miss Mary Wilson, daughter of William Wilson. He has a family of four children, as follows: Dallas O., born November 30, 1861; Mary B., born July 9, 1867; Osear, was born November 9, 1869; Franklin A., was born April 27, 1871. Subject has an excellent little farm of fifty-three acres, and raises a fair amount of wheat, oats, corn, etc. He is politically, a Democrat of the old school. Subject's father, James Leith, was born in Licking County, Ohio, January 27, 1814. He was married in Fairfield County, Ohio, in February, 1836, to Miss Barbara Bank. He pursued the avocation of farming in Fairfield County till 1842, when he removed with his family to Effingham County, Ill., and located on a tract of land two miles east of Mason, which he afterward entered of Congress to the amount of 415 acres, to which he afterward added forty acres. Here he opened up a fine farm, and spent the remainder of his life in good circumstances. Subject had twelve children, six of whom are living, and are good citizens of this county—David K. Leith, Samuel, Mrs. Sarah Murphy, Taylor, Allen, and Mrs. Nora Hardin. Mr. Leith died at a good old age. His widow survives him, and resides on the home farm.

J. C. LEITH, farmer, P. O. Mason, is a native of this county, was born in August, 1843. He was raised on his father's farm, two miles east of Mason. He engaged in farming on the old home farm when he began business for

himself. He makes his occupation a decided success. He produces an immense amount of grain, grass, etc., and keeps on hand a fair amount of stock. He is an earnest and zealous supporter of the principles of Democracy. Subject's father, David Leith, a native of Fairfield County, Ohio, was born June 8, 1817. He was married in Fairfield County September 20, 1842, to Miss Amanda Wilson, daughter of William A. Wilson. Shortly after his marriage he removed to this county, and located on a tract of land two miles east of Mason. He purchased a tract of upward of 500 acres, and succeeded in putting 300 acres under a high state of cultivation. He was an active business man and an excellent farmer. He dealt largely in stock and stock raising, cattle and hogs principally. In 1867 (having previously burned a large kiln of brick for the purpose), he erected a commodious brick residence, at a probable cost of \$5,000. Mr. Leith moved into his new house in March, 1868. In 1870, he was elected Representative in the State Legislature from Shelby and Effingham Counties. He died before the expiration of his term of office. His death occurred at his home June 10, 1871. His deceased widow, Mrs. Amanda R. Leith, who survived him a few years, was born in Frederick County, Va. She died at her old home November 18, 1876. They raised a family of nine children, all living, viz.: (Subject of our sketch); Catherine R., wife of Dr. Isaac Baker; Harriet E., widow of William B. Cooper, deceased; George W.; Mrs. Sarah E. Holloway; David T.; Mrs. Laura A. Davis; Mrs. Mary F. Martin; Homer E.

JAMES G. LOUDER, farmer, P. O. Edgewood, son of Gideon Louder, was born April 11, 1844, in Effingham County, Ill.; was raised on a farm. In 1862, he enlisted in the war, Company C, Ninety-eighth Illinois. This command was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland, and consequently was in the following battles: Hoover's Gap, Elk River, Chickama-



ga, Chattanooga, Mission Ridge, battles around Atlanta, Selma, Ala., and was discharged June 7, 1865; returned home and engaged in farming. He was married October 26, 1865, in Edgewood, Ill., to Miss Annie Baker, daughter of Robert Baker; engaged in the avocation of farming in the vicinity of Edgewood. He has a family of five children living, namely, Robert, Fannie, Barney, Flora, Emma; and three dead—Alwilda, Mary and Etta.

JOHN T. MARTIN, Mason, was born February 13, 1841, in Effingham; spent his boyhood days with his parents, in Jackson Township. In 1861, he enlisted in the war, in Company G, Eleventh Illinois Volunteers; was stationed at Camp Dubois, and afterward at Bird's Point, Mo., where he was discharged. In 1862, he enlisted in the three years' service in Company G, Sixty-second Illinois, and was forwarded to Cairo, Ill.; thence to Paducah, Tenn., and thence to Columbus; came home once on twenty days' furlough, and then joined his command at Reterford Station. Was honorably discharged in 1865, and he returned home to Effingham County, Ill. Subject was married, March 8, 1866, to Miss Ann Bailey, daughter of Henry Bailey. Mr. Martin has a family of three children living—Alex, John and Kitty Bliss; and two dead—Harry, died at the age of nine years, in 1877, and Dellie, who died in 1872, age nine months.

WILLIAM M. MARTIN, livery, Mason, son of Moses Martin, was born August 30, 1844, in Effingham County, Ill. He engaged in the livery business in 1858, in Mason, Ill., which he has continued since that time with good success. He was married, in February, 1873, in Marion County, Ill., to Miss Anna Blackamore, daughter of Samuel Blackamore. His family consists of four children, as follows: Iva, Nellie, Corenia and Willie. He is a staunch Democrat, and a clever gentleman.

WILLIAM MATTHEWS, M. D. (deceased), was born in Montgomery County, Va., July 27,

1819. He belonged to a manly and vigorous race, his grandfather, John Haven, having been an inventor and man of great force of character and originality. In the autumn of 1827, the subject of this memoir emigrated with his parents to Putnam County, Ind., where he was associated with his father in agricultural pursuits, until his twentieth year, at which time he entered upon the study of medicine, under Dr. William Talbot, of Greencastle, Ind., a gentleman of rich learning and wonderful hospitality. After completing a full course of reading, he moved to Stilesville, Hendricks County, where, in 1843, he formed the acquaintance of, and was soon after married to, Miss Ruth Ann Jessup, a lady of brilliant attainments and of a most amiable disposition, by whom he had two children, one of whom, David W. Matthews, is still living. (See sketch). Shortly after his first marriage, he matriculated in Rush Medical College, Chicago, where he graduated with the highest honors. He then removed to Putnam County, where he remained till his second marriage, in 1848, to Miss Deborah S. Hopwood, of Bellville, Ind., a lady of great worth, and one who proved herself to be a most excellent and helpful companion to him through all the trials and afflictions of his after life. By her he had three children, only one of whom, James N., survived, and will be made the subject of a sketch in this volume. From 1848 until 1858 Dr. M. was engaged in the practice of medicine in Putnam County, Ind. At the end of this time, he removed with his family to Mason, Effingham Co., Ill., where he continued in the active work of his profession till the day of his death, January 13, 1874. Dr. Matthews was a most valuable and esteemed citizen, an able and popular physician, a great philanthropist, and his loss was deeply deplored by the large circle of acquaintances among whom he moved and labored. He was a friend to the poor, and endeared himself to them by his considerate attentions and humane treatment. He

did an immense amount of work for little or no pay. He was a man of strong social and political instincts. As a politician he was always an anti-slavist; having early allied himself with the Republican Party, he worked zealously with it until the close of the war, and the later constitutional amendments were adopted. As a literary man, Dr. Matthews was a most persevering writer, with a diction like that of Hallam. His contributions to the press, on every conceivable topic, would, if collected, fill many volumes. He wrote with great force and accuracy, and from the fullness and freshness of a richly endowed intellect. For many months prior to his death, he was engaged in preparing an elaborate work on "Domestic Medicine," for popular use, but died before his manuscript reached the press. He loved nature, and was most sensitively alive to the influence of the beautiful, whether in the tiny insect, the flower, the tree, or the human subject. God's works were not voiceless and meaningless to him. In religion he was practical and liberal-minded, holding to the doctrine of Universalism, in its broadest and fullest significance. He idolized his friends, and clung with tenacity to the memories of his youth, and this sketch of a good man, can not be more appropriately concluded than by quoting an extract from his pen, touching one of the cherished impressions of his declining years. In his "Autobiography," he says: "On my own part, the nearer I approach the end of my mortal career, the stronger do I cling to the sincere friendships formed in the days of my youth, and my earnest prayer to Almighty God is, that they shall be the last things on earth to part from my memory and abandon my bosom, and among the first to hail and cheer me on my entrance upon the better life."

DAVID WADE MATTHEWS, druggist, Salem, Ore., the eldest son of William Matthews, M. D., of whom we publish elsewhere a condensed sketch, was born in the village of Stilesville, Hen-

dricks Co., Ind., September 18, 1844. When only a few weeks old his father removed to the vicinity of Fillmore, Putnam County, of the same State, at which place the subject of our notice passed the greater part of his childhood, having lost his mother when but two years of age. In 1858, his father having remarried, he emigrated with his household to Mason, Ill., where the son divided his time in attending school and in assisting in the cultivation of a large tract of new prairie-land. Though of a delicate organization, he yet was a most industrious lad, and applied himself with diligence to the discharge of his duties, both in school and out. At the outbreak of the rebellion, he was among the first in this section of the State to join the army of the Union. At the age of sixteen, he enlisted in the Eleventh Illinois Infantry, under Capt. Rose, a man, who, it is claimed, subsequently rendered himself extremely odious to his company, through a career of intolerable misconduct and mistreatment. The regiment went into camp about the last of July, 1861, at Bird's Point, opposite Cairo, where it remained most of the time inactive, until the storming of Fort Donelson, at which time it was thrown into the thickest of the carnage, and barely escaped total destruction. The men fought bravely and desperately against fearful odds, but the ranks of the regiment were frightfully thinned and mutilated. Young Matthews, having been selected to guard the colors, was one of several others who were shot down in the early part of the conflict. His wound, at first thought to be fatal, proved otherwise, the ball having penetrated and passed through the fleshiest part of his thigh, barely missing the femoral artery. For a few hours he was a prisoner in the hands of the enemy, but not being in a condition for removal to the rear, the doubtful tide of battle soon restored him to the Union lines. His wound bled most profusely, and the toes of one foot were frozen so severely that the ends subse-

quently ulcerated and sloughed off. It was a terrible night, and he was among the last carried off of the bloody field. For many long hours he lay weltering in his blood, pillowed upon the incarnated snow, with the dead and dying alone for companions, and the bleak, howling winds for his comforter. But a gracious providence directed some of his associates to the inhospitable spot where he lay, and he was removed to a temporary hospital, whence he was soon after taken aboard the steamer, *Allen Collier*, and conveyed to Cincinnati, where he was granted an unlimited furlough. His wound having healed, however, he returned to his regiment at the end of sixty days, and served out his term of enlistment, participating in many of the severest struggles of the war. Returning home in 1864, he attended college for one term, in Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, and from that time forward, until 1875, he was associated with his father and cousin, W. L. Wade, in the pursuit of horticulture and mixed farming. In October, 1867, he was married to Miss Fannie A. Leith, a young lady of great worth and prominence in the community, and in time they became blessed with a small circle of beautiful children. From 1875 until 1881, Mr. Matthews held many important positions of trust among his fellow-citizens, and for several years was in the Government Postal Service, a part of the time in the capacity of Postmaster at Mason, and a part as Mail Agent on the St. Louis & Vandalia road. In 1881, for the purpose of bettering his fortunes, he removed to Salem, Ore. En route thither his family contracted malignant small-pox, and two of the number, Nellie and Lowery, beautiful and intelligent children, succumbed to the loathsome malady. The affliction of the family was intolerable during this awful period of isolation and lone suffering, but it finally ended as all trials must. Three children are living, Ruth, Mary and Oskie. Mr. M. now enjoys a well established drug trade in Salem, and is growing

popular as his acquaintance extends. He is a man of great practical ability, of generosity and high mindedness. He has always been a consistent advocate of Republican principles, and in his social relations there are few better men. He contributes some to the current prints, and is a scholarly and accurate writer.

J. N. MATTHEWS, physician, Mason, was born in Putnam County, near Greencastle, Ind., May 27, 1852. When two years old, his father's family came to Mason, Ill. When very young, he evinced a taste for reading and scribbling, partly from inheritance and partly from his own surroundings. Among his earliest discoveries of himself was, no doubt, the amazing one that he could make his words jingle, and at a very early day he had that supremely happiest moment in all boy's lives that have the gift of writing, of seeing his rhymes in print. From the country school, when yet not over ten years of age, he stepped up into the exalted place of "imp" in the village printing office, and here, among the types, and the atmosphere of a printing office, was confirmed and improved the natural bent of the boy's genius, and his pen has never rested long at a time since that period. He has written much for various publications, and repeatedly has given evidences of real poetic and literary merit. He entered the Industrial University, Champaign, 1868, and graduated as the head of his class in 1872. For the next three years he devoted his time to literary work and reporting for different newspapers. In 1875, he entered the Medical College of St. Louis, and graduated, again with the first honors, and that, too, in a class of 120 candidates. In 1878, he married Miss Luella Brown, of Madison, Ind., and located in Mason, in the practice of his chosen profession. Our subject is the son of Dr. William Matthews (deceased), of whom, and also of a brother of our subject, sketches will be found elsewhere.

A. McANDERSON, M. D., Mason, was born in October, 1830, in Pennsylvania. He removed with parents in his youth to Richland County, Ohio, where he grew to manhood with a fair opportunity for obtaining an education. He graduated in 1851, at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia. In 1861, he enlisted in the Union army, and was placed on special service as a surgeon at a hospital near Nashville, Tenn.; served three years. After the close of the war he located, for the practice of his profession, at Springfield Ill., where he remained a short time. He removed to Chicago, where he gained a first-class practice. In October, 1871, he had everything, including his library, swept away by the great fire. In the spring of 1877, he located at Mason, Ill., and has a good practice. Dr. McAnderson was married in 1856, in Wyandot County, Ohio, to Miss Helen E. McGill, who died in Springfield, Ill., in 1864.

ESQUIRE JOHN McDONALD, cooper, Edgewood, son of William McDonald, was born in 1818, in Clermont County, Ohio. Here he remained till 1866. He learned the cooper trade during his boyhood, and located, in the pursuit of his trade, at New Richmond, Clermont Co., Ohio. He pursued this avocation till 1852, when he engaged in clerking in a dry goods and grocery store, and served two terms as Justice of the Peace during the time. In 1861, he was appointed Postmaster at New Richmond, and was re-appointed in 1865. In 1866, he resigned the position in behalf of a crippled soldier, whom he recommended and secured the appointment. He then removed to Effingham County, Ill., and engaged in working at his trade at Edgewood, which he still continues. Mr. McDonald has served one term as Justice of the Peace and two terms as Police Magistrate of the village of Edgewood. Is a staunch Republican. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has been Secretary of the Edgewood Lodge during the last fifteen

years of his residence here. Mr. McDonald was married in Clermont County, Ohio, November 14, 1839, to Miss Rebecca Bradbury. She died in 1849, the mother of four children Marion, Theodore, Leroy, Mollie. Subject was married in New Richmond, Ohio, June, 1851, to Miss Alice Swem. Her death occurred May 6, 1853. One child, Laura, survives her. In 1855, he was married to Esther Jackson, of New Richmond, with whom he now lives. He has three children by her—Charles, May and Hattie. Subject had four sons who faced the showers of leaden hail in the great rebellion—Thomas, who died of affections contracted in the war, Marion, Theodore and Leroy. Mr. McDonald is a man of generosity and first-class hospitality, and is a useful member of society.

BARNEY McKOUN, railroad section foreman, Mason. Was born March 17, 1832, in County Tyrone, Ireland. In 1853, he came to New York and worked on a farm one year, then went to Cleveland, Ohio, and spent the winter there. The following summer, he engaged in the avocation of a sailor on Lake Erie. In 1857, he went to Chicago and secured a situation in the employ of the Illinois Central Railway. In 1863, he was appointed section foreman, a position he has since filled. Mr. McKoun was married at Mattoon, January 12, 1863, to Miss Mary Cunningham, of Chicago. He has a family of seven sons and one daughter, as follows: Isabel, John, Daniel, Barney, James, Patrick, Michael and Thomas F. Subject is a Democrat.

JUDGE ROBERT S. MILLS, druggist, Mason, was born February 28, 1813, in Hamilton County, Ohio. Came with his parents, when quite young, to Vevay, Ind.; afterward removed by flat-boat to Charleston, Clarke County, Ind.; in 1835, located in Orange County, Ind. Here he was married, in June, 1836, to Miss Caroline Chapman, daughter of Thomas F. Chapman. In 1840, he removed



to Charleston, Coles Co. Ill., where he was elected Justice of the Peace one term, and two terms to the office of County Judge, which position he filled with great credit from 1845 to 1848 inclusive. During Fillmore's administration, he was Postmaster at Charleston, Ill.; he also ran a drug store, which he continued several years after his term as Postmaster expired. He then went down on the Central Railroad south of Mattoon, and established the little town of Ætna. Was the first Postmaster of that place. He was one of the principal agitators for the building of the Masonic hall, which was erected at that place. He was proprietor of a grocery store; also built a grain house, and engaged in grain-buying rather extensively. In 1863, he sold his interest at Ætna and removed to Mason, Effingham Co., Ill., and embarked in merchandising. In 1873, engaged in the drug business, his present avocation. Judge Mills is a Democrat and a member of the Masonic fraternity. He has a family of seven children—Thomas C.; Ophelia S., wife of Henry Moore, of Clark County; Hattie, wife of Henry Hoxley, of Nebraska; Clarence S.; George T., jeweler, of Mason; Alline, wife of George Wade, of Mason; May. Mr. Mills is a gentleman whose days are fast passing away, whose life is like a living stream, purified by upright and sincere motives, fair and honest dealings. He has won a host of friends, who shelter him in his old age with a true kindness and a devoted friendship.

WILLIAM MUIR, saloon-keeper, Edgewood, son of Cyrus Muir, was born in Pickaway County, Ohio, December 3, 1844. Moved to Douglas County, Ill., at the age of thirteen, where he engaged in farming for three years; purchased an interest in a saw-mill in Missouri, which he ran for some time. Among the big contracts was the sawing of the ties of Q., W. & P. R. R., from Quincy to Kirksville, a distance of seventy-five miles. He kept a saloon for six years

in Mansfield, Ill. In May, 1882, he engaged in same business in Edgewood, Ill. Subject was married to Miss Mollie Buoy, May 22, 1865, in Douglas County, Ill., who died February 23, 1877, and he married his second wife, Irena S. Buoy, in 1880. Subject has three children: by his first wife, Eva and Annie, and one by his second wife—Bertha. Mr. Muir is a member of the Odd Fellows lodge.

M. O'DONNELL, farmer, P. O. Mason, was born November 4, 1825, in Ireland. Came to America in 1847. Remained in New York and New Jersey about two years, then came to Effingham County, Ill. Worked on the railroad two years in Missouri. Came back to this section, and engaged in farming near Mason. First, he had sixty-one acres of land; now has 253 in this county, and 140 in Iowa. He raises considerable grain—wheat, corn, etc.—and has dealt in live-stock largely in the past. Mr. O'Donnell was married to Miss Maria Brogan, in New Jersey, in June, 1858; have two children living—Michael and Catharine. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and is a member of the Catholic Church. Mr. O'Donnell is an honorable citizen of Effingham County, and takes an active part in politics.

WILLIAM O'KEEFFE, farmer, P. O. Mason, son of John O'Keeffe, was born in January, 1830, County Cork, Ireland. Came to America at the age of sixteen. Remained in New York City about one year, and went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he remained about three years. From there he removed to Milwaukee, Wis.; was in Chicago a short time, and came to Effingham County, Ill., January, 1856, and settled on a farm in Mason Township. He at present owns a farm of 219 acres in Sections 8 and 17, Mason Township, and Section 36, Jackson Township, on which he has fine buildings and orchards. Politically, a Democrat. Mr. O'Keeffe was married in St. Mary, Abbott's Parish, London, England, October 6, 1850, to Miss Margaret McCue, daughter of Patrick



McCue. Mrs. O'Keeffe was born in London, March 10, 1833, and was raised in Ireland—Glinawoth, Cork County.

P. G. PAUGH, physician, Mason, was born December 27, 1814, in Bourbon County, Ky. His father died before his birth and his mother died soon after, and he was brought up by his sister, with whom he removed to Monroe County, Ind., at the age of seven years. Here he received a liberal education in the high schools of that county. He studied medicine under E. C. Moberly, a term of five years, whom he afterward bought out and engaged in the practice, in Bedford, Ind. Soon after, removed to Springville, of the same county, and engaged at his profession, where he remained a practitioner for thirty years. In 1867, he immigrated to Mason, Ill., and again located in the practice of medicine; here he has a first-class practice; here, he has won many warm friends. Dr. Paugh was married in Lawrence County, Ind., August 11, 1831, to Miss Hannah Scoggin, who died May 13, 1840. Mr. Paugh was married in the latter part of 1840, to Miss Eliza Cook, daughter of John Cook, of Lawrence County, Ind. Subject has two sons and five daughters living—Dr. William H. Paugh, resides in Mattoon, Ill.; John C. Paugh, M. D., a resident of Mason, and the subject of another sketch in this volume; Sarah E., wife of Newton Young, of Altamont; Mary F., wife of Joseph Cook, and resides in Mattoon, Ill.; Amelia A., wife of Andrew Douglas, a well-known farmer near Mason; Maria B.; Anna Laura; Joseph B. Paugh, died in 1867, aged sixteen years eight months. Subject of this sketch is a member of the M. E. Church and of the Masonic fraternity. He is an ardent supporter of the doctrines of the Republican party.

JOHN C. PAUGH, physician, P. O. Mason, son of Dr. P. G. Paugh; was born in 1841, in Lawrence County, Ind.; here he was raised with good opportunity for an education, which he improved. He studied medicine in

charge of his father, P. G. Paugh, also under Dr. Grey, with whom he first engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1865, he came to Mason, Ill., and located in the practice of his chosen profession, where he has remained since. Subject was married at Mason January 27, 1870, to Miss Marion Woods, daughter of John Woods. To them were born five children, as follows: Garrison B. and Anna V. (twins). Wilbur J., Allie M., Albert.

SANFORD POSTON, farmer, P. O. Mason, was born in Switzerland County, Ind., October 26, 1840. In 1862, he enlisted in the war, Company A, Third Indiana Cavalry. Was assigned to Pleasanton's First Cavalry Corps and was in Gen. Custer's brigade. His command was forwarded to the scene of hostility, and did active service in the following engagements: Second battle of Bull Run, Lookout Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg. In this battle he was wounded; a ball struck him in the right side, passed through his body, and was cut out on the left side; from effect of this he was thrown off duty only three months, when he returned to his comrades at Acquia Creek, Va., and was in the Gettysburg fight, battles of the Wilderness, Early's campaign down the Shenandoah Valley. He was discharged February 24, 1865. He was one of the fortunate thirty-one men who came out alive, of a regiment that went into the war eleven hundred strong. He was married in Switzerland County, Ind., February 17, 1866, to Miss Josephine Vandever, daughter of Albert Vandever. In 1868, he emigrated to Effingham County, Ill., and located near Mason in farming. In 1879, he purchased an interest in the Mason Flouring Mills, which he still owns. In 1882, made a visit to Dakota Territory, and secured 320 acres of land near Chamberlin, D. T., to which he intends going the ensuing spring. Subject has a family of three children, viz.: Albert, Laura and Edith.

ROBERT N. RANKIN was born February 7, 1820, in Lawrence County, Ind., where he was raised on a farm. He was married, October 3, 1839, in his native county, to Martha J. Foster, daughter of William Foster, and engaged in farming in Lawrence; owned a farm of sixty acres there, which he sold in 1849, and removed to Mason, Ill., and engaged in farming; purchased 280 acres, and made his profession a success. Opened a farm about two miles southeast of Mason. About 1859, he sold his farm with the intention of going to Oregon, but when the war broke out he changed his plans, and purchased a farm of 160 acres, one and one-half miles north of town, which he afterward traded for a clothing store in Mason, which he sold out; and lived and made his home in Mason till June 20, 1871, when he passed to eternal happiness, leaving a widow and seven children—J. M., Bernetta Reed, Robert M., Henry H., Cornelia J. Sprinkle, William F.

W. F. RANKIN, hardware, Mason, was born in Effingham County, Ill., March 13, 1863. At the age of eighteen, he purchased a hardware store of his brother, which he had clerked in about two years previous to said purchase. Mr. Rankin has a fine stock of hardware.

MITCHEL B. REED, retired, Mason, was born in Knox County, Tenn., September 2, 1811. At the age of six years, he went with his parents to Blount County, of the same State, from which place, after a short residence, the family removed to Jackson's Purchase, in the Cherokee nation. Here he was daily and hourly companion of the red rovers of the forest, of that strange race which is so rapidly passing from the face of the earth, soon to be perpetrated only in the traditions and legends of the coming generations. The subject of this sketch was a close observer of their habits and characteristics. He knew them to be unrelenting and treacherous, warlike and brave, unterrified and intrepid, keen sighted as a hound, unmatched in horsemanship, and dex-

trous as a marksman. He was also acquainted with the better side of Indian character, and could testify to their kindness and hospitality, and to the forbearance with which they watch the more powerful Caucasian nation crowding them toward sunset. Often has Mitchel Reed participated in their wild sports and feats of prowess, and been a listener in their camps or wigwams to their uncouth and superstitious recitals in their native dialect. Among other occurrences about this time, he formed the acquaintance of the celebrated Davy Crocket, and is conversant with much of the history of that brave and eccentric civilizer and backwoodsman. At Jackson's Purchase, Mr. R. lived until the year of 1825, when he removed to Athens, McMinn County, where he remained till 1836, with the exception of one year spent at Knoxville, Tenn., learning the trade of wagon-maker. During these ten years, his occupation was that of farming and peddling among the Indians of Ocoa Purchase, undergoing and overcoming hardships and perils that at the present time are called incidents almost incredible. For weeks at a time, he would be out with his team alone, in the vast wilderness, encompassed by the wily, distrustful savage, and steadily exposed to the attacks of wild animals and the venom of deadly serpents. It was the 9th of June, 1836, he arrived at Ewington, the country seat of Effingham County, after a long and fatiguing journey from the sunny South. A desolate-looking prospect opened before him. No rattle of trains; no telegraph wires to flash the news of an outer world. Only a few scattered mills along the streams, or the ominous howling of the wolves broke the quietude. Wild deer were thick upon the hills, and wild turkey were not then, as now, a luxury. The crack of the rifle and the thud of the woodman's ax were the first to announce the new civilization in this section of the country. The old order of things gave way to the brawny arms of the pioneers; the primeval trees were shaped into

houses, and houses were mustered together and towns constructed; the desolate waste of swaying grasses were swept by the autumn fires, and soon the bannered corn held up its myriad beauties to the sun. On the last day of 1837, our old friend was married to Miss Lavina Slover, whose father was the owner of the land on which the city of Effingham now stands. The early days of his wedded life were full of trials, hardships and toils; yet seasoned with much that is pleasant and gratifying to recall. The year of 1846 finds him again in Bradley County, Tenn., pursuing the trade of wagon-maker. In 1851, he returned to Illinois, and after a short residence in Edwards County, came back to Effingham, and located between Big and Little Salt Creeks, Watson Township. In 1867, he removed to the vicinity of his present abode. In 1876, he lost his much-beloved partner of his struggles, who died universally lamented by all who knew her many excellent qualities. Six out of eight children born to the happy twain survive, exemplary citizens, as follows—Mrs. Mary E. Cronk; Miss Mahala C. Reed, who is at present her father's housekeeper; George W.; James P. and Isaac S., who is the subject of the sketch following this, and Charles M. Reed, who is a first-class, moral young man, and makes his home with his father. The first and third born were sons who died quite young.

ISAAC S. REED, merchant, Mason, was born in Edwards County, Ill., March 13, 1852. He was raised on a farm in the vicinity of Watson and Mason. His facilities for education were such as the common schools of the county afforded. After he was twenty-one, he attended two terms of school near Mason, and two terms of select school in the town of Mason, thereby gaining a good common school education. He has followed the business of farming and stock dealing till recently. In 1882, he purchased the post office building owned by Mr. Hill, and put in a good stock of groceries as well as no-

tions and books, and in connection with this, he runs a barber-shop, a business at which he put in a part of each week for some time, and has become an expert at the work. Mr. Reed has been a local correspondent for Effingham *Democrat* for many years. He is a good itemizer, and when disturbed by brother correspondents, he makes the old fuzz fly at a severe rate. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Mason Lodge, No. 217; has held the offices of Senior Deacon and Secretary, which last position he fills at present. He is a Democrat, of indomitable qualifications. He is a genial, good-natured, clever fellow, and a typical gentleman.

WILLIAM H. RICE, furniture dealer, Edgewood, was born November 4, 1838, in Essex County, N. J. Remained there till 1857, when he went to Charleston, S. C., where he remained in the sewing machine business until 1861, when he went to Indianapolis, Ind., remaining there till 1867; then returned to the South and traveled through several States. In 1873, he began the hotel and restaurant business, making several removals. Began furniture business in connection with hotel keeping in the city of Effingham, Ill., in 1881. In 1882, he moved his furniture store to Edgewood, his present location. In 1877, he was married to Miss Palmer.

JONATHAN J. ROBINSON, farmer, son of John Wesley Robinson, was born in February 6, 1837, in Effingham County. Removed with his parents when quite young to St. Louis, Mo. After some residence in St. Louis, he removed to Posey County, Ind. Shortly afterward returned to Effingham County, Ill. He has made this his home since. He was married, April 10, 1859, to Miss Martha Ann Redding, daughter of Willis Redding, in this county. Engaged in farming in this county. In 1862, he purchased a farm of eighty acres in Mason Township, Section 33, mostly wild land, of which he has about fifty acres in cultivation, partly in bottom. Politically, a Republican.

Subject has four children, namely—Mary E., William J., Sedora E., Robert W.

**FERDINAND A. SCHIFFLIN**, hardware store, Edgewood, dealer in hardware, groceries and agricultural implements, of Edgewood, Ill., was born in Prussia March 22, 1839. Landed in New York City March 12, 1857. Remained in New York City fifteen years, employed as traveling agent by his brother and partner, Schifflin and Sievers, wholesale dealers in hardware. Subject came to Edgewood November 19, 1870, engaging in hardware, groceries and machinery, etc., business on his own hook. Subject of this sketch possesses rare business talent and keeps a complete stock. Was married to Miss Fannie Ryan in New York City, January 19, 1861. They have two children, Angie and Ferdinand W. Mr. Schifflin is a Democrat, and belongs to the Masonic order.

**JAMES R. SCOTT**, physician, Edgewood, was born September 13, 1840, in Jefferson County, Ky. Removed with his parents to Pike County, where he grew to manhood with favorable opportunity for education. He attended school taught by A. T. Hendricks, Esq., brother of Thomas A. Hendricks, of Indiana. Began the study of medicine in 1858, under J. R. Adams, of Petersburg, Ind. Also studied under J. L. Hallim, of Central District, surgeon for Illinois Central Railroad. He graduated at the Cincinnati Medical College in 1862. He enlisted in the United States service in March, 1862, in the Third Kentucky Infantry as an assistant surgeon. Was on the field of battle at Chickamauga, Rocky Face Ridge, Dalton, Kenesaw Mountain. Was discharged October 10, 1864. Subject was married in Mason, December 25, 1865, to Mary A. Jacobs, who died in September, 1867. He was married in 1869 to Miss Mary Farrin. She died the same year, and he was again married to Miss Maggie Gilmore, daughter of J. L. Gilmore, April 2, 1871, to whom have been borne two children. The first, Minnie, born in 1873, died in 1875. The sec-

ond, Nettie C., was born April 23, 1882. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and politically a Democrat.

**JOHN H. SEITZ**, farmer, P. O. Mason, son of George P. Seitz, was born in 1849 in Harrison County, Ind. Removed with parents in 1864 to Clay County, Ill., where he was married in 1871 to Miss Amelia M. Smith, daughter of Lawrence Smith. He engaged in farming. In 1874, he removed with his family to Effingham County, Ill., and settled on a farm one mile north of Mason. Subject is a Democrat. He has a family of three children—Laura Addie, Annie A., Katy Florence.

**ANDREW SHARP**, shoemaker, Mason, son of William Sharp, was born in Wirt County, W. Va., in 1850. His father died when he was very young, and he began to shift for himself at the age of nine years, working at various kinds of public work. In 1865, he took up the trade of shoemaking. In 1871, he came to Mason, Ill., and started a shop, where he has remained since, working at his trade. Subject was married in Mason, Ill., in 1872, to Miss Nancy Barkham, daughter of Howell Barkham. Mr. Sharp is an old Jacksonian Democrat. Besides some fair property in Mason, he owns fifty acres of beautiful valley land in the mountains of West Virginia, which, on account of the oil and oil works of that section, may become of great value in the future. In his boyhood he assumed the responsibility of taking care of his mother, which he still continues.

**CHARLES SISSON**, station agent, Mason, son of Daniel Sisson, was born in Ohio County, Ind., August 29, 1856. Removed with his parents when quite young to Mason, Ill. Here he had fair advantages for education, attending the Mason High School several terms. At the age of twenty-two, he engaged in telegraphy in Mason. He has served as station agent at Sigel and Neoga. In 1880, he was stationed at Mason, the office in which he learned. Subject

was married in Mason, September 23, 1880, to Miss Eva Bailie, daughter of Andrew Bailie. He has one child, Arthur Eugene. Subject's father, Daniel Sisson, is a millwright by profession. He owns a first-class flouring mill at Mason, Ill. Has nine children, all living—Ada B., a well-known teacher of the county; Franklin; Charles, the subject of our sketch; Eugene, a law student at Shawneetown; Bird, May, Ida, Ernest and Effie.

ALMON D. TARBOX, farmer, P. O. Mason, a son of Solomon Tarbox, was born in Switzerland County, Ind., December 24, 1834. He was married in this county, October 16, 1851, to Miss Rachel Griffin, and took up the avocation of farming on a farm of eighty acres near Vevay, Ind. In 1864, he sold his farm and removed to Effingham County, Ill. He purchased 120 acres of land in Section 29, Mason Township. This he has made his home since. Mr. Tarbox, and his wife are both members of the M. E. Church. Politically, he is a Republican. Mr. Tarbox has a family of seven children, as follows: Milton, William, Ollie, Clara, Gertrude, Laura, and one deceased, Fannie. Subject's father, Solomon Tarbox, was born in New York November 9, 1873. He was married in New York in 1805, to Miss Harris, daughter of Robert Harris. In 1808, he removed to Indiana, and followed the avocation of farming in connection with his trade, shoe-making. He removed with his son, subject, to Illinois, with whom he made his home till his death which occurred in 1866. His widow (subject's mother) Mrs. Alice Tarbox, was born in New York June 16, 1796. She is now and has for many years made her home with her son. Mrs. Tarbox has been a member of M. E. Church since she was eleven years old. They raised a family of eight children, two of whom are living, including subject and Fannie L., wife of Daniel Kittle, a resident of this township.

WILLIAM TOOKEY, farmer, P. O. Edgewood, son of John Tookey, was born October

27, 1818, in County Kent, England. Here he was raised on a farm, and the facilities for an education were very poor. He was married in England in 1843, to Miss Harriet Revel. He emigrated to America in 1851, and located in Philadelphia, where he was engaged as gardener and milkman; there he remained till 1856, and settled on a farm, and followed in that county only a short time, when he removed to Chicago, and engaged in gardening; here he remained till 1876, when he removed to Effingham County, Ill., and purchased a farm of 100 acres in Effingham County, and eighty acres in Fayette County, across the line. Mr. Tookey's wife died in Kane County, Ill., in 1857, and he was married, August 31, 1867, to Mrs. Emma Charlot, in Chicago, by Dr. Lord. By his first wife, he has three children living, viz.: James, Harriet and Mrs. Annie Duddles. Mr. Tookey is a member of the Masonic fraternity, Edgewood Lodge, No. 484. Subject is a Republican politically.

HENRY TOOKEY, farmer, P. O. Edgewood, was born in 1827, in Kent County, England. He was married in 1852 to Miss Sarah Barton. Came to Philadelphia in 1853, via New York City, where he remained one year, then pushed westward to Kane County, Ill. In 1859, he removed to Effingham County, Ill., and engaged in farming a small farm of fifty-one acres near Edgewood, to which he has added to the amount of 627 acres of land, a part of which is given to his children; still retains a good farm. In 1882, he rented his farm and removed to Edgewood, Ill., where he still runs a small farm adjoining the corporation. February 5, 1877, his wife died. He was married September 1, 1878, to Mrs. Emily J. Fields.

BENJAMIN TURMIN, farmer, P. O. Mason, is a son of John Turmin; was born in Bedford County, Tenn., in 1819. Here he was raised on a farm. He was married in Bedford County, Tenn., in 1830, to Miss Martha



Gross, and he engaged in farming in that county till 1844, when he removed to Perry County, Ill., and resumed farming. He purchased several farms in that county, and was in well-to-do circumstances. In 1865, he removed to Effingham County, again resuming the avocation of a farmer. In 1849, his wife died. Shortly after the death of his wife, he engaged in merchandising in Mulkeytown, Franklin Co., Ill. He soon after sold out his store and erected a store building and put in a large stock of goods, in Franklin County, Ill., on the McLeansboro road, and he was the first Postmaster of the village Ewing that built up there. One year later finds him in the town of Mason, Ill., where he again engaged in merchandising, which he continued about one year, and sold out. He bought a farm in West Township which he soon after traded for a farm near Mason; this he traded for a farm of 108 acres in Section 8, Mason Township, and moved onto it in 1876. Mr. Turmin was married to his present wife in August, 1879; her name was Mrs. Louis Hance. His second wife's maiden name was Miss Elizabeth Silkwood. Subject has a family of five children living—Mrs. Mary Burks, Mrs. Margaret Culley, Mrs. Martha Metler, Mrs. Sarah Cavanaugh and Virginia B. Turmin. Politically, Mr. Turmin is a Democrat. In 1864, he, in connection with a great many of the best citizens of Tamaroa, including lawyers, doctors and other men of good standing, were arrested and taken to Washington City, and imprisoned. This was just before the election. After the election was over, they passed an interview with some Government officer, and of course were acquitted and allowed to return home.

DAVID S. TURNER, farmer, P. O. Mason, was born in Buckingham County, Va., June 21, 1822, being the oldest child of James Turner, now of this county. He was eight years old when his father came to this county, having lived seven years in Tennessee. Subject

went to school here to a Tennessean named James White, in Jackson Township, one-half mile west of his father's old homestead; thinks he was twelve years old when he went to the first one in that neighborhood; went to school when he could be spared from work on the farm. It was a problem in those days to clothe children, and as fast as a boy's clothes and shoes were done he started to school. The last teacher he went to was hired by his father to come and teach his children in a house on his farm. His name was Hiram Gray, a native of Tennessee. Our subject was married June 9, 1844, to Elizabeth Henry, daughter of Elijah Henry, of this county. He came from Lexington, Ky. After marriage our subject located on a farm of heavy timbered land near Watson, but not liking the idea of removing heavy timber, he bought 180 acres of land in 1850, near what is now Edgewood for \$400, and lived on it five years and improved it. In 1855, he bought 250 acres adjoining the town of Mason, where he now lives and has farmed it ever since. He raises a variety of grains and stock. In 1868, his wife died, leaving two children—John Henry and Allie. In 1869, our subject remarried to Mrs. Maria Van Deusen, of English birth, and has three children of this marriage—Freddie and Flora (twins), and Maggie. Mr. Turner has lived in the town of Mason since 1869.

HENRY B. TURNER, farmer, P. O. Mason, son of James Turner, was born in Effingham County, Ill., December 27, 1830. His chances for education were as good as that time could furnish. He attended several winter terms a distance of three miles, and then the accommodations were very poor, being an average pioneer log schoolhouse. He also attended two winter terms of school taught at his father's, the teacher being hired by his father to teach the family; thus he acquired a fair education. He followed farming till 1856, making his home with his father, at which time he engaged in

merchandising at Louisville, Clay Co., Ill., in partnership with Henry M. Hobbs. In this business I think he continued only long enough to win his partner's fair daughter, Miss Susan Ellen Hobbs, and to whom he was married September 27, 1857. He returned to Effingham County and settled his tract of land, 212 acres of wild prairie, in Mason Township, two and one-half miles north of Mason, where he has made a farm on which he has excellent improvements; and calls it "Sweet Home." Mr. Turner is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is a zealous supporter of Democracy. He has a family of four children—Stephen D., Ida May, Harriet A., Rozilla.

WILSON TURNER, farmer, P. O. Mason, son of James Turner, was born in Jackson Township, of this county. October 2, 1838. He was raised on a farm. Received a fair common school education for that time. In 1858, he attended school at Windsor, Shelby County, Ill., where he made the acquaintance of Miss Mary A. Poe, daughter of Abner Poe, to whom he was married November 27, 1858. In 1860, he located on a tract of land of 240 acres, two and a half miles northeast of Mason, timber and prairie adjoining, on which he has 140 acres in cultivation. He has a first-class residence and other buildings as well as an excellent orchard. Subject of this sketch is a Mason, and is of Democratic persuasion. The following are his family: Henry A.; Zilla C., wife of Aaron Louder; Didemma Y.; Eley N.; James W.; John F.; Theodore N.; Annie Laurie; Glendora A., and two who have been called to rest—William B. and Oscar H.

MAJ. HARRISON TYNER, merchant, Mason, was born in 1813, in Scott County, Ky. Removed with his parents, at age of two, to Shelby County, Ind. With fair opportunities for education, he grew to manhood here. He was married, December 27, 1832, to Miss Levina Penwell, daughter of George Penwell, and resided in Indiana till 1854, and followed the

profession of carpenter and joiner, which he learned shortly after his marriage. Moved to Kankakee, Ill., in 1854, and again embarked in his profession. In 1859, he removed to Mason, Ill. In August, 1861, he enlisted in the war Company B, Thirty-eighth Illinois, as Captain of company. His health having failed him, he returned home soon after his enlistment. During the early part of 1864, he again enlisted and was commissioned Major of the One Hundred and Forty-third Illinois. The One Hundred and Forty-third was not called to the field of battle; was stationed at Helena, Ark., to guard the river, and keep the river navigable for United States boats. At one time during a short stay of six weeks at Helena, only twenty-seven men were reported able for duty on account of the malaria of that vicinity. During his first enlistment, was in the following engagements: Siege of Corinth and the battle of Stone River. Was discharged September 26, 1864. For some years after the war, he ran a boot and shoe store; afterward engaged in dealing in groceries and furniture, of which he keeps a fine assortment. The following are his children: David L., Oscar M. and Charles W. Two of his sons were killed in the war. George W., the oldest, was killed by the cars, and William H. was wounded at Liberty Gap, Tenn., from the effects of which he died.

DAVID L. TYNER, furniture, P. O. Mason, dealer in furniture, etc., son of H. Tyner, was born November 27, 1836, in Hancock County, Ind. He came with his parents, in 1858, to Illinois, and settled at Kankakee, where his father followed the carpenter's and joiner's trade. The subject of this sketch learned the trade of his father. He was married, April 4, 1838, in Kankakee County, Ill., to Mahala Dashiell. In 1843, he moved to Champaign for a short time, and in 1844, he removed to Mason, Ill., and engaged in his trade till 1874, when he engaged in the furniture business, and has good property in Mason. Politically, he

is a Republican. Has a family of seven children—Ada, Minnie, Jennie, Nellie, Gertrude, William H. and Charles.

GEORGE WADE, druggist, grain-buyer and stock-dealer, Mason, was born in 1841, in Switzerland County, Ind. Here he spent his boyhood days, with a fair chance for education. In 1860, he attended the National Normal School, at Lebanon, Ohio, for the year. Mr. Wade enlisted in the Union army in 1862, in Company C, Ninety-third Indiana Infantry. At first was assigned to the Fifteenth Army Corps, under Sherman; afterward transferred to the Sixteenth Army Corps. He was in the following engagements: Vicksburg, Brice's Cross Roads. In an engagement at Gun Town, he was taken prisoner and taken to Mobile, Ala., afterward to Andersonville Prison. He remained in imprisonment about ten months, and was exchanged and discharged in August, 1865. He returned to his home in Indiana, and engaged in stock-dealing; also followed flat-boating for some time. In 1871, he located in Mason, Ill., in the hardware business, which he continued about two years. In partnership with Thistlewood Brothers, he bought Sisson's flour mill, and at the same time dealt largely in dry goods and groceries; sold the mill and traded for a stove factory, which he ran for several years. He now owns a drug store and is a grain buyer and stock-dealer. The firm of Wade & Leith is running a dry goods and grocery store in Clifton, Ill. Mr. Wade owns a farm of 160 acres in Section 22, West Township; also 167 acres in Section 15, Mason Township. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. Mr. Wade was married October 25, 1876, to Miss Alina Mills, daughter of Judge Mills; they have one child—Alfred S., born June 9, 1878.

B. R. WESCOTT, JR., farmer, P. O. Mason, son of D. R. Wescott, was born December 25, 1842, in Pike County, Ill. His parents moved to Mansfield, Ohio, when he was quite young,

where he remained till twelve years of age; they then removed to Iowa City, Iowa. Here he remained till 1860. In 1862, he enlisted in the war, Company B, Thirty-third Iowa Infantry, from Sigourney, Keokuk County, for a term of three years, or during the war; and he got the full benefit of the term. Was forwarded to Columbus, Ky. Was in the following engagements: Helena, capture of Little Rock, Saline River, Ark., siege of Mobile, Spanish Fort, Blakely, capture of a rebel fleet on the Tombigbee. Was discharged at New Orleans July 17, 1865. After the war, he went to Chicago and engaged in the grocery business, afterward hardware business; continued two years. In 1867, he began traveling for a wholesale factory—S. I. Russ & Co., which he followed about two years; and came South to Greenup, and engaged in book-keeping for I. H. Pauley and the Vandalia Railroad. This he continued during the construction of the Vandalia to the State line. He engaged in the nursery business at Hoopston, Vermillion Co., Ill. In 1876, he sold there, and farmed in Mississippi one year; did not like the country. He then engaged in nursery business in Indiana, which he continued till 1880. He purchased a farm in Effingham County, Ill., and removed on it. Has a farm of 200 acres, all in Mason Township. Subject was married July, 1870, in Clark County, Ill., to Miss Ella Langel, daughter of Philip Langel; to them were given two children, viz., Cora and B. R.

JOHN WILLIAMSON, farmer, P. O. Edge-wood, son of Thomas Williamson, was born February 24, 1839, in Lawrence County, Ind. Removed to Clay County, Ill., at the age of seven years, with his parents, and settled in north part of Clay County, Ill. Was raised on a farm, and started for himself at the age of fourteen. He was married in 1858 to Miss Nancy Baker, daughter of Robert Baker; she died in 1873, and he was married in 1875 to Mrs. Mary Catharine Fender. Subject carries

on a farm of 160 acres. Subject enlisted in the war in 1862, in Company C, Ninety-eighth Illinois. Was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland. He was in the following engagements: Hoover's Gap, Elk River, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, and series of battles around Atlanta, Ga., and Selma, Ala. Was mustered out June 27, 1865. Politically, he is a staunch Republican.

WILLIAM WILSON, farmer, P. O. Edgewood, son of William Wilson, was born in the county of Norfolk, England, in 1818. Was raised in England. Subject was married in England in February, 1840, to Miss Mary A. Blake. Engaged in railroading and also as a stone mason on the public works. In 1851, he emigrated to America with his family, consisting of a wife and four children. Located a short time in Connecticut. In 1853, he came to Clay County, and followed railroading on the Central Illinois until 1857, when he bought a farm of eighty acres, to which he added 120 acres. He also owns a farm of 160 acres in Mason Township, near Edgewood. Has a family of eleven children living—William, Eliza Barton, Ellen Charlot, Mary Tookey, Henrietta, Henry Wilson, Robert Wilson, by his first wife. His first wife died in 1864. In 1867, he was married to Ellen Selena. The following are his children: Emma, Franklin B., Joseph and Charles.

J. W. WILSON, farmer, P. O. Mason, son of John S. Wilson, was born in 1832 in Hamilton County, Ohio. He removed with his parents, at the age of seventeen, to Effingham County, and located on a farm three miles northeast of Mason. Mr. Wilson was married, in 1862, to Miss Julia F. Shull, daughter of M. M. Shull, Cumberland County, Ill. He soon settled on a farm of eighty acres in West Township, Section 13, which he afterward paid for by farming and good management, to which he has added fifty-one acres adjoining, on which he now lives, in Mason Township. Mr. Wilson is a member of

the Masonic fraternity, Mason Lodge, No. 217. Politically, he is a Democrat. He has a family of six children—Lillie B., Albert R., Edwin O., Cora May, Burlie Wilbur, Amanda E., and one dead—Charles C.

CHARLES D. WILSON, farmer, P. O. Mason, son of William M. Wilson, was born on March 18, 1839, in Fairfield County, Ohio. Removed with his parents in 1847, to Effingham County, Ill., where he has since made his home. In August, 1862, he enlisted in the war, Company C, Ninety-eighth Illinois Volunteers; was in the following battles: Elizabethtown, Ky., Hoover's Gap, Tenn., Chickamauga, Wheeler's raid, which was a very hard raid, and a series of battles; Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, Ga., Selma, Ala.; was discharged June 27, 1865, and mustered out of service at Nashville, Tenn. He returned home, and was married, October 29, 1865, in Effingham County, to Miss Margaret E. Ruffner, daughter of Andrew Ruffner; farmed a rented farm for some time. In 1874, he purchased a farm of forty acres in Section 25, Mason Township, all in cultivation. Subject is a Democrat. Has a family of three children, namely, Emma, Lee and Gracie.

JAMES F. WILSON, farmer, P. O. Mason, a son of John S. Wilson, was born in Fairfield County, Ohio, March 24, 1844; removed with his parents to this county when about seven years old. His father settled on a farm of eighty acres, half in Union and half in Mason Townships. Subject lives on and owns the one forty of the home farm lying in Mason Township, all of which is under cultivation. Mr. Wilson was married in this county, June 21, 1863, to Miss Margaret Wilson. They have a family of six children—George M., John S., James A., Eunice Ellen, Sarah A. and Flora J. Mr. Wilson is a zealous supporter of Democracy.

BROOKS WILSON, farmer, P. O. Mason, a native of Fairfield County, Ohio, was born August 29, 1840. He removed with his father,

John S. Wilson, to this county. He followed the occupation of farming, and owns the east half of the home farm. His father, John S., died several years ago. Mr. Wilson was married in this county, January 12, 1871, to Miss Lydia E. Hinkle, daughter of Casper Hinkle. They have a family of six children, namely—Thomas O., Frederic W., Harry Alden, George W. and two (twins), Phebe Florence and Casper L.

MORGAN WRIGHT, deceased, was the son of an old Revolutionary soldier, who fought seven years, including the year 1776, and was personally acquainted with Gen. Washington. This gallant old hero, William Wright, emigrated to Indiana at an early day. Morgan was born in the year 1800, and was married to Miss Jane Allen, in 1822. He settled in Putnam County, Ind., and purchased a large body of timber land, and, in a few years, the income from his farm was a fortune. He soon became one of the master spirits of the old Whig party, and, as a stump orator, he was the rival of Gov. Joseph Wright. He emigrated to Effingham County, Ill., in 1852, and settled on a farm, on which the town of Mason is built. He was never well after he came to this county, but he conducted his own affairs till within a few months of his death. He and his wife lived together fifty years, and raised a large family. Dr. Owen Wright is the only child of this family that remains in this county. Morgan Wright died July 4, 1872, and his wife died January 16, 1882. They rest from their labors, and their works do follow them.

DR. OWEN WRIGHT, the son of Morgan Wright, Esq., first caught the glimpse of light on the 16th of February, 1835, near the city of Greencastle, Ind., and was raised on a farm by his parents, who sent him to school when he was four years and six months old. At the age of nineteen, he had completed a course of study, which entitled him to the baccalaureate degree. Subsequently, he received the degree of A. M.

In the year 1852, he emigrated to Effingham County, Ill., and two years later he entered upon the study of medicine. In 1856, he matriculated in Rush Medical College, Chicago, where he remained an industrious student, till he graduated, February 17, 1858. During the winter of 1859-60, he closed his office and went to St. Louis to attend lectures. The two leading medical colleges were so near to each other that he managed to hear the two great rival surgeons each day, Prof. McDowell in one school and Prof. Pope in the other. His pride and ambition were then, and are to-day, to know everything that may be known on all sciences and branches of his profession. Subsequently, he attended lectures in Ohio Medical College. During the late war, popularly known as the Southern rebellion against the United States, he was commissioned as First Assistant Surgeon of the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment Illinois Volunteers. He was one of the active Surgeons on the great campaign, known in history as "Sherman's march to the sea." He was detailed as Surgeon of the Fourteenth Army Corps Hospital, in Savannah, Ga., in January, 1865, where his superior learning and skill were recognized and acknowledged by all with whom he was associated. When he returned home from the army, he resumed the business of his profession, and those who know him best will testify that he is never idle. When he is not professionally engaged, he goes to his library of several hundred volumes of standard works, and opens such books for study as his mind seems best able to digest. He writes extensively for medical journals and State papers. He is an eloquent speaker, and has published a volume of his orations. This work has been indorsed and highly eulogized by the ablest scholars in our country. As a surgical operator, he has shown himself to be as skillful as any physician. He prepares his subjects with great care, and when he has everything at hand and in order, his



knowledge of anatomy, and his extensive practice with the knife, on the dead subject, enable him to work without any probability of error. No accident has ever happened in his hands. When he knows the patient is not able to endure an operation, he withholds the knife or other instrument, and resorts to different means, and waits for further developments. He will not experiment on the living subject. He has written a work on surgery, which he hopes to be able to publish soon. He has no respect for illiterate men who attempt to practice medicine. Lately, he published a letter in the *Effingham Republican*, and subsequently re-published it in circular form, and distributed the same all over the country. He states in this letter, that the ability to practice medicine and surgery is acquired nowhere except by the side of the sick person, and in the dissecting-room, under the instruction of an expert, and that a large proportion of the practitioners of our country have not studied anatomy and physiology, and consequently, cannot know the nature of diseases, and also, that the number who have died of mal-treatment, is greater than have been

slain by the sword. On the 13th day of September, 1860, Dr. Owen Wright and Margaret Wallis were united in marriage, in Salem, Ill., by the Rev. T. F. Houts, A. M. Miss Wallace was a lady of superior intellect, and was highly educated in the liberal arts and sciences. To this couple were born two daughters and two sons. The oldest son is not, for God took him. Ann Jane and Margaret Delilah are second-year students in the Southern Illinois Normal University. The youngest child, Owen, Jr., is known where he lives as the little scholar and orator. Dr. Wright is a worthy Christian gentleman, and his order for money, where he is known, is good. By industry and economy, he has gathered around him a kind of property that will not perish. He has made ample provision for the support of his family in after years. He treats all men gentlemanly, and is highly esteemed by his neighbors. He loves his friends as he loves himself, and will do anything that is reasonable for them. He lives free from all vices, and is a perfect type of a gentleman. He is a light to world. Long may he live to perform the work of a surgeon in our midst.

## JACKSON TOWNSHIP.

BENJAMIN BALLARD, farmer, P. O. Almont, is a son of William and Eliza Ballard, and was born in England in 1830. At the age of twenty-one, subject bid farewell to his parents, four brothers and three sisters, and sailed for New York City, where he arrived November 22d, 1851, after a rough voyage of forty-two days, being nearly shipwrecked two times. Subject landed on our shores "penniless and friendless;" worked for some time at the low wages of \$8 per month. By mistake he purchased a ticket for Columbus, Ohio, instead of another point, and went to the former place. Here he learned of the building of the Illinois Central Railroad, and at once started to Effing-

ham County, Ill.; traveled by stage part, and walked the rest of the way. After one year's work on the railroad, in 1852, he took a contract of grading two miles of railroad with a wheel-barrow near the present site of Laclede. He only worked a short time with a wheel-barrow; he secured the use of several yoke of oxen and scrapers with which he completed this wonderful undertaking in about three months' time; and net \$400. He then engaged in farming for a time. Completed another contract of grading. Mr. Ballard was, in 1855, married in Broughton (old Effingham), to Miss Martha Cartwright, daughter of James and Catharine Cartwright. In 1857, he again re-

sumed farming on a rented farm, and in 1860 purchased eighty acres near Ewington; forty acres were in the river bottom, which he soon after lost on account of defective title. He was then left with quite a family to maintain and to start anew in finance. These are times that try men's souls, but Mr. Ballard, being a man of iron nerve, faltered not at this embarrassment. In 1860, he purchased eighty acres of railroad land, in Section 28, Jackson Township; a portion of this was prairie and the rest water-oak timber. On this wild land he built a dwelling and began the work of making a farm. His success has proven that but few men were better calculated for this work than Mr. Ballard. Manual labor and hard work have been his pleasure and pride. He has taken laurels of brilliant hue in this, America's honored and prided work. To his eighty-acre tract of land, he has added 360 acres, also a bottom farm of forty acres, making 480 acres. Mr. Ballard makes farming a decided success. He raises an immense amount of grain—corn, wheat, oats, etc., and a fair amount of stock. Mr. Ballard is a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. They have a family of children as follows, Eliza, wife of Carless Wilmeth, was born September 8, 1857; Charles A., was born March 14, 1863; Emily F., was born October 2, 1865; Arminda J., was born November 15, 1869; Martha R., was born December 20, 1874. Their second child endures earthly troubles no more. He was born October 12, 1860, and lived with parents till June 10, 1882, when the Angel of God welcomed him to his eternal home. James was a young man with as spotless a character as the county could afford, and was ever amid friends wherever he was known. Nearing the portals of death, he gave unmistakable evidence of his preparation and his hopes of immortality. Some time before his death he united with the Missionary Baptist Church, and lived a Christian the remainder of his life.

JOHN W. BISHOP, P. O. Dexter, son of Dr. Jacob Bishop, was born December 14, 1832. Was engaged during his boyhood in his father's saw and grist mill. Mr. Bishop ran the first steam engine brought to Effingham County. Subject was married, December 8, 1853, to Miss Elizabeth M. Hipsher, daughter of David Hipsher, and settled on a farm four miles north of where Altamont now stands. He sold out in 1864, and moved onto a farm of 123 acres, in Section 5, Jackson Township, and has farmed it since, except three years that he lived in Effingham and followed railroading. Subject is a Democrat, has held the office of Justice of the Peace several terms, and has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church since 1876. Mr. Bishop has five children—Joseph T., born December 15, 1855; Sarah Ann, born June 15, 1857, wife of D. W. Baker; Emily L., born June 26, 1864; Nora J., born July 15, 1869; Ida L., born July 30, 1871.

PERRY CARPENTER, farmer, P. O. Effingham, is a son of John B. Carpenter, and was born in Delaware County, Ohio, October 29, 1842. He came with his parents to Effingham County, Ill., in June, 1852. Parents located on a farm in Section 25, Jackson Township, remained about six years, sold, and purchased 120 acres in Section 15, Jackson Township, and moved onto it in 1853. Subject began business for himself at the age of eighteen, at school teaching in District 5, Jackson Township. Pursued this profession almost exclusively until 1870, when he was married May 29, 1870, to Miss Rhoda Price, daughter of William Price. Subject settled on the home farm which he had purchased, and has made farming his principal occupation, teaching a few terms during the winter. Subject has two good bottom farms of 120 acres each, one in Jackson Township and the other in Liberty Township. He raises a great deal of corn and a fair amount of wheat. He usually feeds his corn

to hogs, and keeps a fair supply of stock—hogs, cattle, etc. Subject is a Democrat, and has been elected to various township offices, and takes an active part in politics. In 1880, he made a number of speeches for Hancock and the Democratic cause. Subject united with the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1861; left that church in 1862, and became a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, to which he still belongs. Mr. Carpenter has a family of three children—Harry, Charles Stewart and Warren Filler. Perry Carpenter was made a member of Freemantion, now Altamont Lodge, No. 533, in 1867. In 1869, was made a Royal Arch Mason, in Effingham, Chapter No. 87. In 1870, was elected W. M. of his lodge, which position he held for six years. He has ever been a strong temperance man, and is, and has ever been, a Prohibitionist. Subject's father, John B. Carpenter, was born in Licking County, Ohio, on the 19th of May, 1815; was married in November, 1839, and located in Alexandria, Ohio, and remained there until 1841, and then moved to Delaware County, Ohio. In 1847, he emigrated to Effingham County, Ill. Subject was elected County School Commissioner in 1855, and was re-elected in 1857, and served two terms in this capacity. He now lives in Washington County, Ark.

MAJ. H. DAVIS, farmer, P. O. Altamont, is a son of Henry Davis, and was born in 1844. He enlisted in the war September 2, 1861, Company A, Twenty-sixth Illinois Volunteers. Went first to Camp Butler, Ill., and was forwarded to Palmyra, Mo., and was in several engagements in that State. Was ordered from there to Fort Pillow. On the way to Fort Pillow, received orders to re-enforce Grant at Shiloh, and was in that engagement. Was then transferred to Sherman's army, and marched with that army to the sea coast, and was in many of the innumerable battles of that memorable campaign. He was discharged from the service September 1, 1865, after a service of

four years. Subject was married July 25, 1866, to Miss Margaret E. Melender, of Johnson County, Ind., whose acquaintance he formed while on a visit to that county. He returned to Illinois and settled on an eighty-acre farm in Section 20, Jackson Township, made some improvements, and traded to his father for a piece of bottom land in Section 17. Sold that and purchased another eighty acres in Section 20, on which he now lives. Subject has a family of seven children—George H., John R., Martha J., Charles, Victoria, Minnie May, William E.

NANCY ANN GARDNER, farmer, P. O. Mason, was born in Green County, Tenn., in 1820, her maiden name being Call. She moved with her parents to Indiana, where she was married, in 1837, to Samuel Willis, and moved to Missouri, and remained there eight years; returned to Indiana, and resided twelve years; moved to Illinois, and settled on a farm in Section 33, Jackson Township. Mr. Willis enlisted in the war in 1861, Company A, Twenty-sixth Illinois Volunteers, and was forwarded to Hannibal, Mo.; was in several light battles and died, and was buried at Hannibal, Mo., in 1862. The life of our subject's husband was not her only sacrifice, as she had two sons who shouldered the musket in fiery fray; the older, Jacob Willis, enlisted in the same company with his father, at about the age of twenty-one; after many long and weary marches, died at Cairo, Ill., and was buried there. James Willis enlisted in the war at Mattoon, Ill., at the early age of seventeen; was forwarded to Arkansas and the Southwest, where he remained in the service about three years, after which he returned to his home, not, however, until seriously injured by dropsy, of which he died in 1881, at his home in Shelby County, Ill. His death was very sudden. He arose to build a fire, rather early in the morning, and concluded to retire again, but fell to the floor—he was dying. The remainder of subject's family are Melinda Workman; Mary,

wife of Rev. G. W. Wharton; Betsey, wife of Samuel Smith; Sarah Margaret Willis, lives at home with her mother. Mrs. Willis was married to John Gardner in the year of 1863. John Gardner, her present husband, was born in 1813, in Pennsylvania, was married at the age of twenty-six, resided in Pennsylvania about fifteen years, when he moved to Missouri. In 1858, his first wife died, leaving a family of seven children—Sarah Jane, Belle, Washington, Amanda, Mary, George and William J.

MRS. JEMIMA GREEN, farmer, P. O. Watson, is a daughter of Pharez and Hannah Holcomb, and was born August 10, 1814, in Ludlow, Mass. When seven years old, her parents moved to Ohio, where she was married, January 25, 1830, to William C. Creasey. Her husband died April 6, 1842, leaving a family of four children, viz., Hannah, Mary J., Jemima, William. Subject was married to Frederic Green, March 6, 1845. Her second husband died October 28, 1850, leaving two children—Frederic and Melissa. She removed to Cumberland County, Tenn., in 1851, where she remained till 1855, when she removed to Xenia, Clay Co., Ill., afterward to Effingham County, and located on a farm on the Little Wabash River, three miles west of Watson. In 1881, she purchased a farm of 100 acres, in Section 9, Jackson Township, in a high state of cultivation, and moved onto it. Subject is a lady of very estimable qualities, and is highly respected by all who know her. She is always ready to help the poor and needy. She is an industrious old lady, and has borne the burden of raising her children. Subject's fourth child, William Creasey, sacrificed his life in the United States service in the great rebellion.

AARON HARRELL, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in 1826 in Rush County, Ind. At the death of his father, which occurred in 1844, he took up the business of farming his mother's farm in Rush County, Ind., maintaining himself and the family. Subject was mar-

ried to Miss Cynthia Ann Kelso, daughter of Levi Kelso, of Rush County, Ind., in 1849; remained in Rush County till 1855, when he moved to Effingham County, Ill. After farming a rented farm for several years, he purchased forty acres in Section 20, Jackson Township; has since added about fifty acres, making a farm of ninety acres, about sixty-five acres in cultivation. Subject's first wife died in 1861, and he was married to Mary Ellen Beck, in 1862. Mr. Harrell has a family of nine children—M. C., Mary J. (wife of John Steed), Sarah, Ellen, Clara F., Emily E., Susannah, Rosa M. and Ida M. Mr. Harrell has been a member of the M. E. Church (South) since 1865, at which time he severed his connection with the M. E. Church, of which he had been a member since the age of twenty-seven. Subject's father, Aaron Harrell, was born in 1795; was married to Nancy Bunch, in about the year 1820, in North Carolina; moved to Wayne County, Ind., in 1833, and farmed there till his death, which occurred in 1835.

HENRY S. HOOK, farmer, P. O. Dexter, is a son of John Hook, and was born February 25, 1823, in Licking County, Ohio. He went to Wayne County, Ind., and worked at his trade of tailoring. He was married, February 22, 1846, to Miss Sophronia Martin, daughter of Abraham and Neoma Martin. In 1848, he moved to Effingham County, Ill., and located in Freemantion; worked at his trade one year; bought Dr. Bishop's interest in a carding machine, which he ran two years. In 1851, he moved onto his land, 165 acres in the prairie, in Section 6, which he entered before he came to Illinois, and took up the occupation of farming. Subject says he formed acquaintances and attachments in an early day that are as lasting as time, while at the present, acquaintance and friendship is as uncertain as bubbles. Subject's father, John Hook, was born in England July 19, 1778. He came to America before the war of 1812, and served as a soldier in

that war. Was married soon after, to Miss Catherine Smith, and settled in Licking County, Ohio, on a farm of 160 acres. He raised a family of twelve children—Jonathan, Sarah, Ephes, Elizabeth (wife of Lewis Groves, and mother of Dr. Groves), Cynthia A., Mary, Ezra, Melissa, Henry S., James R., Allie C. and John C. Mrs. Hook's father, Abraham Martin, was born June 14, 1781, in New York; was married in Pennsylvania, to Miss Neoma Davis; emigrated to Hamilton County, Ohio; engaged in carpentering; took an active part in politics; was repeatedly elected to the office of County Treasurer. At the age of forty-one, subject was ordained a minister of the Missionary Baptist Church, in which capacity he labored zealously the remainder of his life. Mr. Martin died in 1841, in Butler County, Ind.

HENRY HUGHES, farmer, P. O. Dexter, son of Eli Hughes, was born October 20, 1841, in Licking County, Ohio, moved with his parents to Crawford County, Ill., in 1851; to Missouri in 1852, and to Effingham County, Ill., 1855, and settled in Freemanton, it being the second town in the county. Subject went to Pike's Peak, at the age of fifteen, to hunt gold. As he did not stack up gold as he expected, he soon took his departure for Leavenworth City, and engaged in driving a six-horse team for Uncle Sam. Returned home in 1859. In 1861, subject enlisted in the war, first in a three months' call, Company G, Eleventh Illinois, afterward in the three years' call in Company K, Thirty-fifth Illinois Volunteers. In the battle of Pea Ridge, was taken prisoner, and soon found himself in the penitentiary at Little Rock, Ark., where he remained eight weeks, and was exchanged and returned to his command at Cassville, Ark.; from this place the command made forced march of eighteen days, averaging thirty-eight miles per day, to Cape Girardeau, Mo., and sailed on the steamer Sunshine for Shiloh, and engaged in the siege of Corinth; while at Clear Springs, Miss., being rusty for a

job, a portion of the command marched without orders for Hollow Springs; while on the way they met the fellows they were looking for, and were severely defeated, and fought a three days' retreat. Was in the following battles: Stone River, Chickamunga, Mission Ridge, Buzzard Roost, Tunnell Hill, Resaca, and in all the fights around Atlanta. Subject was taken prisoner at Murfreesboro, and taken to Libby Prison; shortly after to Andersonville, where he remained a short time. He returned home in 1864, worked several summers in brick-making, and then engaged in farming. Subject was married in St. Louis, Mo., in August 20, 1873, to Miss Nancy A. Vangordon, daughter of John Vangordon, and settled on a farm in Section 16, Jackson Township. Mr. Hughes has a family of four children—Harmeriah was born August 23, 1874; Carrie was born August 10, 1876; Millie S. was born October 10, 1878, and Hattie was born January 10, 1882.

JOHN HUNTER, cabinet workman, Mason, is a son of Hugh Hunter, and was born in 1798 in Ayrshire, Scotland. He served as apprentice at the carpenter's trade, and pursued that occupation for about twenty years in Scotland, England and Ireland. He came to New York City, and followed his trade three years in Brooklyn; then went to Chicago, and remained several years, and then worked in Mattoon, and moved to Mason, Effingham Co., Ill., in 1863, again engaged in cabinet-work and carpentering. He remained in Mason about ten years, and moved to Samuel Winter's place, where he has been since 1873. Subject was married to Miss Isabella Crumbie in 1827, in Glasgow, Scotland, who died in 1846 in Manchester, England. He was again married to Miss Margaret Queen, in Scotland, who died before he came to America. Subject has been married since he came to America, to Miss Jane Farrell, date unknown. Subject has lately purchased a farm of forty acres, two and a half miles north of Mason. He has lately drawn a



pension of \$1,623 for his son John, who was killed in the rebellion. Subject has one child, living—Robert, born in January 24, 1861, in Effingham County, Ill.

GEORGE W. McCLOURE, merchant, Dexter, is a son of A. H. and Eliza McClure, and was born February 2, 1858, at Mills Prairie, Edwards Co., Ill. Subject clerked in his father's store considerable of his time up to 1879, when he purchased Mr. Said's store-building, dwelling and property, in Dexter, and put in a first class stock of goods, and engaged in merchandising. Subject was married to Miss Susan Walser in Edwards County, Ill., September 9, 1880. Subject carries a first-class stock of goods, has a good run of patronage and is decidedly successful. Has one child—Chester Arthur, born September 19, 1881. Subject's father, Mr. A. H. McClure, was born in Edwards County, Ill. In 1851, during the gold excitement in California, he and his father sold their farms and emigrated to California, to engage in mining; met with fair success, returned in 1853, and bought their home farms back, where he still continues his profession—merchandising and farming. Subject was married, in 1857, to Miss Eliza Pixley. Mr. McClure is a zealous politician of the Republican persuasion. He has a family of seven children—George W., Perthema I., Jesse, Osman, William A., Addie F., Harvey H.

D. E. McMULLEN, farmer, P. O. Dexter, is a son of William McMullen, and was born April 9, 1837, in Edgar County, Ill. He engaged in the trade of butchering in 1862, at Paris, Edgar Co., Ill., and was married in Edgar County, Ill., to Miss Nancy Arbuckle, daughter of John Arbuckle, February 28, 1864. Our subject moved to Missouri in 1865, where he remained a short time, and then moved to Bond County, Ill., where he engaged in the milling business; moved to Effingham County, Ill., in April, 1869, and engaged in farming on a farm owned by I. B. Humes, in Section 11,

and in 1872, rented a farm of E. H. Bishop, in Section 5, where he has followed farming as well as trading in stock since; and has made his avocation a decided success in this county; and in 1882 purchased land to the amount of 240 acres. Subject is a Democrat and takes an active part in politics; has been elected Highway Commissioner several times; the last race, owing to a multiplicity of candidates, was conducted with the spirit of a Presidential campaign. Subject has a family of five children—Clarence A., William E., Ora May, Lillie Leonoria, Etta Lulu. Subject's father, William McMullen, was born in 1813, moved to Edgar County, Ill., with his parents in 1827, and was married in 1837, to Annie Wileman, daughter of Jacob Wileman. He is a farmer and lives on his farm of 120 acres, two miles south of Paris, Ill., on which he has an excellent orchard and first-class buildings, and is supplied with anything life can ask. He raised a family of five children—Annie F., wife of Thomas Laughlin, who lives in Iowa; Elizabeth, lives in Edgar County; Juliet V., wife of E. Milburn, died in 1862; Alcinda McMullen lives with her parents, and Daniel E., the subject of this sketch.

SOLOMON MESNARD, farmer, P. O. Watson, is a son of John Mesnard, and was born February 2, 1826, in Connecticut. He moved with his parents to Fairfield County, Ohio, in 1834, and to Effingham County, Ill., in 1842. Mr. Mesnard was married in Fairfield County, Ohio, August 10, 1846, to Miss Mary Spitler, daughter of Henry Spitler. Moved to Effingham County, Ill., and located on a farm near Freemanton, and followed farming until 1862, when he enlisted in the war, in Company G, One Hundred and Fifteenth Illinois Volunteers. Met the rebels the first time at Covington, Ky. Subject was in sixteen regular battles, of which the following are the principal engagements: Fort Donelson, Stone River, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, Chattanooga, Buz-

zard Roost Mountain, Stephenson, Ala., Tunnel Hill, Resaca, Ga., and Franklin, Tenn. Was discharged in July, 1865, and returned home and engaged in farming. In 1868, purchased a farm of forty acres in Section 26, Jackson Township, to which he has added 120 acres, making 160, one-fourth in the bottom, and half of it under cultivation. Subject is a Democrat; has been elected Supervisor of Jackson two terms. Subject's wife died October 18, 1877, and he was married April 7, 1878, to Mary J. Reed, in Shelby County, Ill. Mr. Mesnard has a family of seven children by his first wife, viz.; Rebecca Clum, Delila Drum, Allie Parks, John H., James A., William S., Annie A., and two by his second wife, Lela and Robert A. Subject's father, John Mesnard, was born in France March 2, 1789. Came to New York City at the age of seventeen. Was married January 6, 1811, to Miss Phebe Slocum in Connecticut. Mr. Mesnard was a cooper by profession. After a residence of several years in Connecticut he moved to New York City, where he remained until 1832, when he moved to Fairfield County, Ohio, where he remained until 1842, then moved to Effingham County, Ill., and purchased a farm of eighty acres in Summit Township. In 1847, he sold his farm and located in Jackson Township. He died at the residence of his son August 14, 1868, and his wife died May 13, 1860, at the age of sixty-seven.

ADDISON E. MESNARD, farmer, P. O. Dexter, is a son of John Mesnard, and was born in 1828. Moved to Ohio in 1833 with his parents, and came to Effingham County, Ill., in 1841. He was married to Miss Margaret Davidson, daughter of Samuel Davidson, about the year 1850. She died soon after. September 20, 1855, subject was married to Miss Mary Ann Mitchell. He settled on a farm of 100 acres in Section 10, Jackson Township. Subject enlisted in the service of the United States in 1862, and served about four months. Was

never forwarded to the field of battle. Subject has a family of nine children—Margaret E., wife of O. A. Mitchell; Franklin, Electa J., Norman M., Levina Rosa, John A., Mary C., Charles Nelson and Walter.

CALVIN MITCHELL, farmer and stock-raiser, P. O. Watson, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Brown County, Ohio, December 2, 1816, and is a son of Ensign and Elizabeth (Calvin) Mitchell, the former a native of New York, and the latter of Ohio. He was born March 3, 1787, and cast his first vote for President Madison in 1809. He was a staunch patriot and took an active part in the defense of his country, both against the Indians and in the war of 1812, in the latter of which he served as a Captain. His educational advantages, such as the country afforded at that day, were limited, but his thirst for knowledge led him to the attainment of much valuable information, thus rendering him a useful member of society. In 1815, he married Miss Elizabeth Calvin, in Ohio, where he resided until 1830, when he moved to Edgar Co., Ill., locating one and a fourth miles from Bloomfield, and lived there the remainder of his life. Ten children were born to him. The sons living, are Calvin Mitchell (subject) and Capt. Samuel and John Mitchell, of Edgar County, Ill. In 1845, his wife died, and in 1850 he married his second wife, Mrs. Mary Riley, with whom he lived thirty-nine years, until his death, which occurred January 14, 1879, aged nearly ninety-two years. He was a man of undoubted honesty, proverbially kind and generous to his fellow-men, no one ever applying to him for assistance in vain. He was active and industrious, and a zealous Christian. One can scarcely realize and appreciate the events crowded in one life, though stretching over a period of almost a century. During Mr. Mitchell's boyhood, Washington and Adams were Presidents, and during his long life he saw the republic grow up from a feeble community into the

grandest country the world has ever seen. When his country needed his services, he fell into the ranks and did his duty, and when age and infirmity compelled him to rest from his labors, he had sons to fill his place, whom he trained up to follow in his footsteps. Calvin Mitchell, the subject of this sketch, when fourteen years of age, came with his parents to Edgar County, Ill., where he aided his father in opening up a farm. His education was obtained in the common schools of the country, and at the college at Franklin, Ind., which he attended from 1841 to 1844, thus obtaining a good, practical education, together with civil engineering. About the year 1837, he commenced to work for himself, and spent some four years in building turnpike roads in Clark County, Ill., in the employ of the State. He then, after attending college, as above stated, taught school in Johnson County, Ind., until 1852, when he emigrated to Clay County, Ill., where he bought 285 acres of land. This he farmed successfully, devoting, at the same time, considerable attention to stock-raising. In 1856, he bought a steam mill at Georgetown (in same county), and engaged in the lumbering business. In 1857, he sold his farm in Clay County, and moved his mill to Union Township, Effingham County. The investment in this mill proved a losing one to him, and he finally traded it in 1858, for the old "Nelson farm" of 160 acres, in Jackson Township, to which he has since added eighty acres. By the most persevering industry and unswerving integrity, he has made up the losses and liquidated the debts incurred in his mill transaction. Mr. Mitchell was married to Eliza Ann Allen, a daughter of Elijah and Christiana Allen, of Johnson County, Ind., April 13, 1845. The result of this marriage is six children, all sons and citizens of Effingham County, except Ensign S., who is a railroad man in Wisconsin. Orlando A., born in Johnson County, Ind., January 16, 1846; David O., born in Edinburg, Ind., December 30, 1846; Ensign S., born Oc-

tober 17, 1848; Elijah C., born July 24, 1850; Claudius E., born October 20, 1856, and Joseph C., born December 15, 1859. Politically, Mr. Mitchell is a staunch Democrat. He was elected Surveyor of Effingham County two terms, an office he filled with honor and credit. He is a man of a fine sense of honor, of a kind and liberal disposition, often subjecting himself to inconvenience to accommodate his friends. Elijah Allen, the father of Mrs. Mitchell, was born December 6, 1782, in Kentucky, and when but three years of age his father was killed by Indians. In 1803, when twenty-one years old, he went to Ohio, where he married Miss Christiana Banta, August 5, 1805. He was a Captain in the war of 1812, and also served in the Black Hawk war in 1832. In 1827, he removed to Johnson County, Ind., where he lived until 1852, when he came to Illinois and settled in Clay County, purchasing an improved farm of 320 acres, upon which he died November 15, 1857, aged seventy-four years. He had twelve children, all daughters except one, David B., who was an influential citizen of Johnson County, Ind., serving several terms as County Clerk and Sheriff. In 1846, he went into the Mexican war as Captain of a company of volunteers. He died at Monterey, January 9, 1847, aged thirty-nine years.

JOSHUA G. MITCHELL, farmer, P. O. Effingham, is a son of Daniel S. Mitchell, and was born January 27, 1835, in Smith County, Tenn.; moved to Johnson County, Ind., with his parents in 1837, and to Effingham County, Ill., in 1840. In 1856, Mr. M. taught a school in District 5, Jackson Township. He was married, March 19, 1857, to Susanna Clark, daughter of James D. Clark, and settled on a farm, where he still resides and follows the occupation of farming. Subject is a Democrat, and has been elected to the offices of Town Clerk and Assessor several terms. Has been a member of the Baptist Church since 1873. Subject has five children—James D., was born

December 13, 1857; Lawrence M., was born February 12, 1862; George A., was born January 22, 1864; Izora B., was born December 16, 1870; Pinkney B., was born June 11, 1872. Subject's father, David S. Mitchell, was born in Smith County, Tenn., April 11, 1815. He was married to Miss Mahala Parkhurst, May 29, 1833; emigrated to Johnson County, Ind., in 1837, and to Effingham County, Ill., in 1840, and settled a farm three miles south of Ewington, and afterward on a piece of land in Section 10, Jackson, where he resided till his death, which occurred April 23, 1877. Mr. Mitchell was a man of sterling integrity, and universally respected by all who knew him. He filled various offices during his lifetime—Justice of the Peace, Town Clerk, Town Treasurer, etc. He held the office of Justice of the Peace twelve years. His wife, Mrs. Mahala Mitchell, was born in Smith County, Tenn., in 1811, and died in Jackson Township, March 15, 1874.

SOLOMON NORRIS, farmer, P. O. Watson, is a son of Ziba Norris, and was born in Harrison County, Ohio, August 30, 1821. He was married, October 23, 1841, to Miss Elizabeth Stewart, daughter of Thomas and Delilah Stewart, and engaged in farming his father's farm till 1851, when he moved to Jackson County, Ohio, and bought a farm of ninety acres, on which he lived about two years and sold; bought and sold several pieces of land. In 1854, he engaged in merchandising, and at the same time farming rather extensively, at which he continued for seven years, carrying a first-class stock of goods. In addition to this, he purchased a steam saw-mill, and met with fair success; out of these three enterprises, made a great deal of money. In 1861, sold his store and mill and moved onto his farm, where he remained till 1864, when he sold his farm and removed to Effingham County, Ill.; and located on a farm in Jackson Township. In 1871, bought a farm of forty acres in Section 28, Jackson Township, and moved onto it, to which he has added

eighty acres. Mr. S. is a Democrat; has been elected to various township offices, such as Justice of the Peace, Commissioner of Highways, etc. Subject has seven children—Margaret A. was born October 15, 1842, wife of James Graham, and lives in Ohio; Stewart Norris was born April 4, 1845, and was married January 21, 1870, to Miss Catharine White, daughter of Jesse White; Juda was born July 26, 1846, and was married to James H. Davidson, April 25, 1875; Solomon was born February 5, 1852; Delila, wife of Thornton Reynolds, was born August 16, 1853; John Norris was born June 20, 1855, and was married to Miss Sarah J. Robertson, April 27, 1876; William Z. was born March 10, 1862. Subject's father, Ziba Norris, was born in New Jersey July 26, 1799; moved with his parents to Washington County, Penn., in 1812, and to Harrison County, Ohio, in 1815. He was married, in 1820, to Miss Juda Cortwright, daughter of John and Mary Cortwright, in Columbiana County, Ohio. Subject was a farmer, located on a farm of 160 acres, which was settled by his father in 1815, and did not allow it to pass to strangers, where he lived till his death. He raised a family of ten children—Solomon, Mary, John, Hannah, Rebecca, William, Daniel, Eley, Caroline and Juda A.

GEORGE W. PARKS, farmer, P. O. Dexter, son of Joseph Parks, was born November 24, 1842, in Clark County, Ohio. He enlisted in the war in 1861; was in the battles of Stone River, Chattanooga and Chickamauga; was wounded at Mission Ridge, and sent to Camp Denison, Ohio, where he remained about six months, and returned to his command near Resaca, and was in nearly all the battles of the campaign to Savannah. At the close of the war, returned to Butler County, Ohio. Our subject was married in January, 1867, to Miss Martha Kemp, daughter of John and Martha Kemp, in Butler County, Ohio, and took up the occupation of farming. Subject emigrated to Effingham County, Ill., in 1871; purchased

171 acres of land in Section 6, Jackson. His family consists of three children—John R., born November 10, 1867; Lizzie E., born July 30, 1869; Laura A., born May 9, 1881.

WILLIAM J. PHILLIPS, farmer, P. O. Effingham, is a son of William Phillips, and was born in Missouri March 25, 1849. He moved with his parents to Franklin County, Ill., in 1856, where he remained till 1864, when he enlisted in the war—Company K, Forty-ninth Illinois; was forwarded to Memphis, Tenn.; was in a number of hard marches and several battles around as well as at Nashville, Tenn. His regiment being reduced by expiration of time, the remnant of 400 was stationed on provost duty at Paducah, Ky., thus cutting him off from the repeated series of battles in Sherman's campaign; was honorably discharged in 1865. Returned to his home in Franklin County, and in 1867 came to Effingham County, Ill. Subject was married, October 25, 1871, to Miss Mary J. Parks, daughter of Andrew J. and Sarah Parks. Subject settled on a farm of eighty acres in Sections 11 and 12, Jackson Township, mostly bottom land. Mr. Phillips raises a fair amount of grain, corn principally; usually feeds his corn to stock, of which he keeps a good supply, especially of cattle. Subject has a family of five children, viz.: Lawrence D., was born June 1, 1874; Clarence M., was born July 16, 1875; Ella Maud, was born August 31, 1877; William R., was born September 19, 1879; Artie Earl, was born December 16, 1881. Mr. Phillips is a Republican politically. Subject's father, William Phillips, was born in July, 1821, in Franklin County, Ill., and was married, in 1841, to Miss Sarah Boster, daughter of Daniel and Sarah Boster; was a resident of Franklin County with the exception of four years he lived in Missouri—1849 to 1853. Subject was a farmer, and owned a farm of eighty acres. He died at his home in Franklin County, at the age of forty-two. Mrs. Phillips' father, Andrew J. Parks

was born in 1802, in North Carolina. Soon after, moved with his parents to Tennessee, and was married there in 1827 to Miss Sarah Franklin, and moved to Franklin County, Ill., in the year of 1829, and to Shelby County in 1835; from there to Effingham County, in 1839, where he settled on a farm in Sections 11 and 12, Jackson Township, where he lived till 1847, when he enlisted in the Mexican war. Sailed across the Gulf to Tampico, and was in Gen. Taylor's army. After a march of about 400 miles, reached the City of Mexico. He died at Pueblo in 1848, and was buried there. His wife, Mrs. Sarah Parks, remained on the farm where she raised her family, and lived there till her death.

JOHN PORTER, farmer, P. O. Mason, was born in Jackson Township, this county, September 13, 1839. He has lived in this county and township all his life, except eight years. He emigrated to Kansas in 1856 with his parents, and lived on a farm near West Point over the Kansas line. They lived in Linn County, Kan., at the time the John Brown raid was made. The father of our subject was called a Free-Soiler, and he saw three houses burned in sight of home, and his father was ordered to leave, and did so, and went to Missouri and settled in Benton County, and lived there until fall of 1860, in which year his father moved back to this county and township, and died on January 14, 1861. He was born in 1805. Subject enlisted August 2, 1861, in Company A, Twenty-sixth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and was assigned to the Department of the West in Fifteenth Army Corps, under Gen. John A. Logan. Subject was in over twenty different battles. First, at Island No. 10 and New Madrid, Point Pleasant, was at siege of Corinth, and October 2 and 3, 1862, battle of Corinth, defending it against Price, Van Dorn, etc. Went from there to Scottsboro, Ala., where they re-enlisted for three years, or during the war, and subject came home on thirty



days' furlough; on their return, the enemy was besieging Chattanooga, Tenn., and at this time the Twenty-sixth fought at Tunnel Hill, under Gen. Sherman, and broke through lines and pursued by forced march to Knoxville, Tenn., raising siege at Chattanooga. This was the beginning of the famous "march to the sea," and subject was in all the engagements of that march. He was wounded on the 22d of July, 1863, at Decatur, Ga., a minie ball passing through his thigh, and was excused from duty fifty-five days. His last engagement was at Bentonville, S. C. He was mustered out July 28, 1865, at Springfield, Ill. Mr. Porter's eyes were affected by exposure in army, and for eight months after his return he was almost blind. In 1866, he bought a farm in this township, and has made additions until he has 140 acres of land, seventy acres in cultivation. Married, in October 26, 1865, to Miss Nancy A. Cartwright, of this county, Summit Township. Have four children living—Amanda E., Mary Catharine, John N., Benjamin F. Father James Porter was born in North Carolina, and moved when seven years old to Smith County, Tenn., where he lived until about 1831. He came when a young man to this county, and made his first improvement near old Ewington, and married Miss Mary A. Parkhurst a short time after his arrival. He started improvements in several places in the county, owning land in several parts of the county where he lived. He was a Democrat, had ten children, seven still living. Subject is oldest son. Is a Democrat, and served as Collector and Assessor of Township.

HERBERT REED, minister, Dexter, is a son of Henry Reed, and was born December 1, 1841, in St. Louis, Mo. At the age of nineteen, he enlisted in the war in August, 1861, Company D, Eighth Illinois Volunteers; was in the following battles: Fort Henry; Fort Donelson, where he was wounded and was sent home on a furlough; at its expiration, reported back to

his command at Shiloh, and was in the siege of Corinth, Port Gibson, Miss., Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hill and siege of Vicksburg; was discharged August 2, 1864, and returned to his home in Jasper County, Ill., and settled to farming. Subject located in Effingham County, in 1872. Was married to Mrs. Hester Angel April 10, 1875. Subject was licensed to preach by the M. E. Church (South), April 1, 1876; joined the Conference in 1880. Subject has three children—Annie Laura, Victor Lenoir and Eva J. Subject's father, Henry Reed, was born in 1806, and was married in 1834. He was a ship-carpenter, and moved to various cities to secure employment at his trade, and finally located in Green County, Ky., where he died in 1847, and after his death his widow and family settled in Jasper County, Ill.

WILLIAM RILEY, farmer, P. O. Effingham, is a son of John Riley, and was born 1818 in Wayne County, N. Y. At the death of his father, which occurred when Mr. R. was quite young, he was bound out among strangers. At the age of twenty, subject engaged in farming for himself and pursued that till 1841, when he enlisted in the Florida war against the Seminole Indians, but was discharged in 1842, on account of inability for service. Subject soon after emigrated to Rock County, Wis., and engaged in carpentering under William Perry, which occupation, in connection with farming, he followed till 1853, when he was married, to Miss Roxanna James, and moved to Memphis, Tenn., and from there to Illinois in 1854. Subject lived in Ewington, and engaged in carpentering till 1859; then moved to his land in Jackson Township. Subject enlisted in the war in 1861, Company K, Thirty-fifth Illinois Volunteers. At the battle of Pea Ridge, Mr. Riley was taken prisoner, but was soon after exchanged. In June, 1862, an order was issued to discharge all invalid soldiers, consequently Mr. R. was honorably discharged. He returned home and engaged in farming; has a farm of 200 acres.

Subject has a family of three children—William B. Riley, was born Oct. 15, 1857; was married to Miss Emma V. Nichols, November 20, 1879, and settled on a piece of land in Section 10, Jackson Township; Ida E., and Loretta, wife of James White, Jr.

JESSE HALLEY SAID, farmer, P. O. Dexter, is a son of Jesse and Nancy Said, and was born February 18, 1827, in Delaware County, Ohio. Subject was married December 9, 1847, to Miss Susan Thompson, daughter of William and Sarah Thompson. Her mother's maiden name was Sherman, a distant relative of Gen. Sherman. Mr. S. engaged in farming and stock droving near New York City, at which he continued till 1859, when he moved to Effingham County, Ill. In 1860, he was appointed enrolling officer for this county; also Deputy Marshal for the Sixteenth Congressional District, which position he filled until the close of the war, in 1865. After the war, he engaged in merchandising in Dexter, which he followed about six years. Then took to railroading as a contractor to supply timber for the Vandalia Railroad; also station agent. Pursued the business until 1878, since when he has followed the avocation of a farmer. Mr. S. has been the owner of an immense amount of land in this county. Has sold all but sixty-two acres. Subject has a family of three children, viz.: William T., born July 26, 1849, and married to Miss Ella May Wallace, daughter of Nelson and Zilla Wallace, February 19, 1879, and has one child, Lucy Alice, born in 1880; Winfield, born October 2, 1852, was married to Miss Kitty McAdoo January 3, 1877; Nancy J., born July 15, 1857, wife of William G. Keefer. Subject's father, Jesse Said, was born March 15, 1791; was a soldier in the war of 1812. He was taken prisoner in the battle of Winchester's defeat, at French Town, in 1813. Was taken into Canada, where he was held a prisoner for some time, and was exchanged. Subject was married in 1816 to Miss Nancy Eubanks, daughter of

Thomas Eubanks, in Clark County, Ky., and moved to Delaware County, Ohio, in 1818, and lived there until 1859, when he moved to Effingham County, Ill. Subject accumulated a large amount of land. He died in 1875, and his wife, Mrs. Nancy Said, died in 1880. Of a family of twelve children, five are living, namely: Susan Loveless, Jesse H. Said, William Said, Harriet Smith and Harvey Said.

HIRAM P. SIMONTON, farmer, P. O. Dexter, is a son of Theophilus Simonton, and was born in 1831. At the age of seventeen he began an apprenticeship in a printing office in Batavia, Ohio, on the *Clermont Courier*, an office of considerable notoriety, as it had formerly been managed by Col. Maderia, a member of the State Legislature, and afterward a member of the United States Senate. During the campaign of 1848, Mr. S., in connection with another gentleman, did the principal work of running a campaign bulletin, entitled *Rough and Ready*. After several years' work at this business, Mr. S. became dissatisfied with the printer's work, and engaged in and served an apprenticeship as a millwright and machinist. Subject was married to Miss Amelia Danbury in 1854, in Clermont County, Ohio. Continued the millwright and machinist business in Ohio and Illinois for a number of years, and worked on some very large contracts, one of which was a mill built in Lexington, McLean Co., Ill., at a cost of \$40,000. Mr. Simonton moved to Vandalia in 1857, bought a steam saw and grist mill, and remained there until 1862, when he sold out, moved from Vandalia to Effingham in 1863, bought a saw mill, and located about three miles west of Effingham. After four years' work in business there, sold his mill and purchased a farm of 138 acres in Moccasin and Summit Townships. He traded his land in Moccasin for a farm of eighty acres in Section 16, Jackson Township, and sold his land in Summit, and moved to Jackson Township in 1872. Bought a saw mill the same year and

put it up in Section 16. Mr. S. has an excellent bottom farm, on which he raises a great amount of grain; he makes farming his principal employment, running a mill at intervals of leisure. Mr. Simonton is a Democrat of a prominent character in political circles of the county. Has served four terms as Supervisor of Jackson Township. He has a family of four children, viz.: William T., Carrie B. (wife of D. O. Mitchell, and lives in Lucas Township), Henry Clay and Joseph C.

**WILLIAM T. SIMONTON**, farmer, P. O. Dexter, son of Hiram P. and Amelia Simonton, was born in Clermont County, Ohio; removed with his parents when quite young to Fayette County, Ill., afterward to Effingham County, Ill. He was raised on a farm with fair facilities for educating himself, and he improved the opportunity and secured fair business qualifications. During his boyhood, he followed farming and working in his father's steam saw-mill. He takes a zealous interest in politics. He is a Democrat; has been elected to the office of Highway Commissioner one term. He was sent as a delegate to the Democratic Congressional Convention, at Vandalia, Ill., August 10, 1882. He made a number of political speeches during the fall of 1882. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. September 26, 1882, Mr. S. and Miss Mary Arizona Miller were united in marriage. He located on a farm of eighty acres in Section 3, Jackson Township, to which he has added 120 acres, making 200 acres, on which he has good improvements and dwelling. He has a family of two children, as follows: Winfield S. was born August 9, 1879; William Clyde was born September 20, 1881.

**GEORGE W. SMITH**, farmer, P. O. Watson, son of George Smith, was born August 8, 1813, in Lancaster County, Penn. He was married May 4, 1837, in Franklin County, Penn., to Miss Maria Adaire. At first he engaged in blacksmithing, which he followed for

some time, and then engaged in farming, which he followed in various parts of Ohio. In 1863, removed to Effingham County, Ill. He purchased a farm of 137 acres in Secs. 22 and 23. He has 100 acres in cultivation, mostly bottom, which is very fertile. He is an excellent farmer. Subject has a family of five children, namely—Calvin was born April 3, 1840, and lives in Minnesota; Harriet M. was born August 21, 1843; Samuel H. was born March 19, 1848, and lives in Kansas; George B., born August 8, 1850, and lives in Minnesota; Adoniram was born January 1, 1853, and lives in Minnesota.

**JONATHAN TREXLER**, farmer, P. O. Effingham, son of Jonathan Trexler, was born March 19, 1821, in Jackson County, Ohio. He was married September 3, 1844, to Miss Drucilla Foster, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Foster; located on a piece of land, 120 acres in the timber, and cleared about fifty acres. In 1852, he sold his farm in Jackson County, and emigrated to Effingham County, Ill., and settled a farm of 160 acres in Section 14, Jackson Township. In 1853, he began the work of clearing a farm in the river bottom, and has about seventy-five acres in cultivation, mostly in the bottom; has good buildings, a good orchard, and is in well-to-do circumstances. Subject has a family of two children living—Sarah E. was born January 7, 1848, was married to John C. Reynolds, April 1, 1871; Eveline was born May 31, 1857, and was married to Elijah C. Mitchell, November 21, 1874. Subject votes the Republican ticket, and has been a member of the Christian Church since 1847. Mr. Trexler's wife died December 1, 1866. Subject's father, Jonathan Trexler, was born in New Jersey November 14, 1791. At the age of twenty, he enlisted in the war of 1812. Was married, in 1815, in Jackson County, Ohio, to Miss Rachel Martin, and engaged in farming. In 1853, he moved to Jasper County, Ill., and bought a farm in North

Muddy Township. Purchased for his children and himself probably 500 acres of land. Subjected raised a family of ten children, viz.: John, Mary, Jonathan, David, Johnson, Jackson, Catharine, Vinton, William W., and Rachel. The father died January 29, 1880, in Jasper County, Ill.

**JAMES TURNER.** "That whereunto man's nature doth most aspire, which is immortality or continuance; for to this tendeth generation, and raising of houses and families; to this buildings, foundations and monuments; to this tendeth the desire of memory, fame and celebration, and in effect the strength of all other human desires. We see then how for the monuments of wit and learning are more durable than the monuments of power or of the hands. For have not the verses of Homer continued twenty-five hundred years or more, without the loss of a syllable or letter? during which time, infinite palaces, temples, castles, cities have been decayed and demolished. But the image of men's wits remain in books, exempted from the wrong of time, and capable of perpetual renovation, neither are they fitly to be called images, because they generate still, and cast their seeds in the minds of others, provoking and causing infinite actions and opinions in succeeding ages. The types are as ships which pass through the vast seas of time, and make ages to participate of the wisdom, illuminations and inventions, the one of the other."—*Lord Bacon*.

A proper biographical history of the men of the world, who by their just and great lives—no matter how humble the sphere in which they lived and toiled—men who have molded and made possible the march of civilization, would be the book of all books for the contemplation and study of men. In the olden time, it was only kings and conquerors—tyrants and brutes mostly—that the sycophancy of history deemed worthy of mention. It has been only a modern conception that he only is great whose life walk has been good—who has toiled for the betterment of mankind—who has made two blades of grass grow where only one grew before; in short, he who has thought

some thought or perfected some work or labor that tends to better and lift up and perpetuate the real good and improvement of his fellow-man. These are the earth's great men and benefactors—the men incomparably above and beyond wealth, titles, positions or power.

James Turner was born in Buckingham County, Va., July 29, 1799. His father was a Revolutionary soldier, who cast his fortune and his life with our forefathers, and who came out of that long and suffering struggle with only his life and liberty. When the war was over, he returned to his humble blacksmith shop and here he toiled to support and rear his family of three children. He died in 1806 after long sufferings, first, from a fall from a building where he was at work, and then from an attack of rheumatism that eventually caused his death, leaving a widow and three small children, two boys and a girl. James Turner was the youngest of these children, and was seven years of age when his father died. Upon his mother's farm he toiled unremittingly, so much so, indeed, that where there were very sparse school facilities, he was wholly deprived of even the limited advantages they could give. December 16, 1818, he was married to Elsie Pendleton, of Buckingham County, and at once commenced life for himself and wife at the age of nineteen years. For three years he was general manager and controller of different plantations upon a small salary. In 1823, he moved to Wilson County, Tenn., taking with him his mother, wife and first born babe, where he purchased a small farm, and hired a sufficient force to run it while he worked four years at the carpenter's trade. His business was moderately prosperous here, and he accumulated some property. But he had friends and acquaintances in the new State of Illinois, among whom were Judge Broom, Ben Allen, Stephen Austin and Duke Robinson; they had all written him just and glorious accounts of this new country, and responsive to these letters in the



year 1829 he came here to see for himself. While here on this visit of inspection he made up his mind to cast his fortune with his Illinois friends, and he selected the spot for his future and permanent home. There was much sincere pleasure among his friends when they learned that he was soon to bring his family and to come and to be one of them. He returned to Tennessee, sold his little farm, and in November, 1830, arrived in Effingham County. His equipage was a wagon and four horse team, a wife and six children, and they had made the journey of over 300 miles in about two weeks. He at once built himself a cabin on the spot where he yet resides. This was then heavy oak timber land. While engaged in putting up his little house, he lived in a house that belonged to Stephen Austin. An instance of the scarcity of able-bodied men at that time, is given in the fact that he had to appoint five different gatherings of house raisers before he could get force enough to put up the logs. This little old cabin is still standing, and Mr. Turner takes great pride in telling over the winter's hard work and difficulties it cost him. He moved into his own house March 14, 1831, and the great old oak trees that stood so thick about his premises, he cut down and cleared away, working by the light of the moon, after hard days of toil in his blacksmith shop, or at the carpenter's bench, doing the pressingly needed work for the people of the county. Prior to his coming, men had to go to Vandalia or Shelbyville for such blacksmith work as he now wrought for them. The coming of James Turner into our county was an event of the greatest importance to the people. It was not only the addition of one of the best of families, but he brought with him more of this world's goods than did any man who preceded him. His teams and wagons were a greater necessity to the people, as was his work in iron and wood of the greatest importance to all. Until he could raise a crop, he purchased what

corn he could of the farmers, but this giving out, he was compelled to go into Edgar County, some miles beyond Paris, where he found some moldy corn. It was wretched stuff, but the best and all he could find. He was accompanied by Jacob Nelson on this trip. When they secured the corn, they returned by way of Shaw's mill, but he would not grind their grain, so they continued their way to Slover's mill at the head of the Little Wabash. The trip occupied five days. Mr. Turner and Abraham Pendleton deadened the timber, and the first year put in seven acres of corn, but being in the bottom, the frost ruined it, but Pendleton's was on the upland and his four acres was the bread supply from the first crop. Mr. Turner's first attempt to raise wheat was in 1832. He planted four acres, and tramped it with horses, and "fanned" it by a sheet vigorously plied by two men, while another poured it in a stream standing upon some object. The terrible job was eventually completed, but such work determined Mr. Turner, and at once he went back to Tennessee and brought back with him a fanning mill, the first that was ever brought to the settlements. For a long time it was hauled all over the country, as it was loaned to neighbors. It was a county wind mill, and was literally worn out in the service of the people. Mr. Turner raised several crops of cotton, selecting the southern exposure of the hill side, with fair success, but the lint was short and inferior every way in quality. Finding cotton growing here a failure, he made as many as five trips to Tennessee to purchase cotton and wool, which he carried home and his wife spun and wove the clothing for the family. On one of these trips he brought with him his mother (who had again become a widow), and here she lived until her death, April 26, 1839. In these communications back with his Tennessee home friends, he influenced three different families to move here, and he furnished them transportation to come. In 1834, he was enabled to enter



of the Government the eighty acres of land where he made his first improvement, and to this he added as he could, entries adjoining, until he thus owned about 500 acres. These entries lay on both sides of the Little Wabash. He then purchased of private parties until he owned about 1,000 acres. He was a successful farmer and stock-raiser, and his services as a carpenter and blacksmith were invaluable and of great convenience to all the people. In 1834, he was elected a member of the County Commissioners' Court, and served out the term faithfully and well, but nothing could ever induce him to accept office again. His time otherwise was too valuable to his family and the people to sacrifice it in fulfilling the duties of office. The wife, and the good mother of Mr. Turner's children, the beloved helpmeet, died October 5, 1858, having borne the following children: David, born June 21, 1822, in Virginia, a farmer near Mason; Robert W., born in Tennessee, August 21, 1823, died when twenty-one years old; James S. B., born in Tennessee, October 21, 1824, a wealthy farmer, living in Shelby County in this State; Lorenzo H., born in Tennessee, May 14, 1826, residing in Shelby County, Ill.; Mary Jane, born July 12, 1827, wife of Samuel Winters, of Jackson Township; John J., born October 5, 1828, died November 11, 1832; Henry, born December 28, 1830, in Effingham County, a farmer near Mason; Nathaniel, born April 14, 1832, living on the old homestead; Nancy E., born February 6, 1834, wife of Charles Kinsey, living in San Francisco; Abram P., born February, 1836, died July 29, 1856; Wilson, born October 2, 1838, farmer, Mason Township. There are now thirty-eight grandchildren, twenty-one great-grandchildren and one great-great-grandchild. On the 20th of January 1860, Mr. Turner was married the second time to Mary E. Quigley, who was spared to him in his old age only until December 10, 1874, when she died leaving no children. - Mr. Turner

has been for many years an exemplary and consistent member of the Old-School Baptist Church. The first vote he ever cast for President was for General Jackson, and all his life he has been a Democrat, a patriot, a Christian, an exemplary model citizen and an honest, good man, and he has been all these in the broadest and truest sense of those terms. His long and busy life has been a priceless one to his family and of inestimable value to the people of the county. An honest man is the noblest work of God. Here is a man not only honest but full of that kindly charity, benevolence and goodness, who never had an enemy, and over whose good name no taint or shadow has ever passed. His education was confined wholly to his own observation and experience; the books have been sealed books to him, yet his strong, active mind made amends largely for this, and stored his mind with useful knowledge. A man of medium stature, blue eyes, erect, active and springy in his movements as are many men in the young prime of their manhood. Mentally and physically pure and cleanly, no base word or thought ever escaped his lips. Although a picture of a green old age—of nature's true gentleman—that wins its way to the respect and affections of all who behold it.

JAMES WHITE, farmer, P. O. Watson, is a son of Jesse White, and was born August 8, 1834, in Missouri, and moved with his parents to Effingham County, Ill., in 1835. He was married, September 7, 1854, to Miss Phebe Keltner, daughter of Samuel and Susan Keltner. Subject engaged in farming a rented farm of forty acres, which he purchased of his father the following year, to which he added eighty acres making 120 acres in Section 24. In 1870, he purchased a bottom farm of 160 acres in Sections 14 and 15. Mr. White raises a great deal of grain, principally corn, which he has sold owing to the demand for corn the past few

years. Subject has met with the misfortune to have to pay security debts exceeding \$1,000 from 1879 to 1881. Subject belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and is a model Democrat; has filled the office of Supervisor four terms, and held the office of School Director the remarkable time of twenty-five years. Mr. White has a family of eight children living, viz.: Daniel J. was born August 24, 1855, and was married to Miss Louisa Robertson, daughter of William Robertson, February 5, 1877; Catharine L. was born October 3, 1857, and was married to Elisha Thrasher August 13, 1876; James A. was born November 7, 1859, and was married November 19, 1881, to Miss Loretta Riley; Branson S. was born March 6, 1861, and was married April 15, 1882, to Miss Sarah Ellen Hatcher; Isaac L. was born January 30, 1867; Charles L. was born December 31, 1868; Van C. was born March 23, 1873; Sanford N. was born December 24, 1876; Jesse White, subject's father, was born May, 1811, in North Carolina; at the age of twenty went to Alabama, and then Tennessee, and moved to Effingham County, Ill., in 1830; was married in 1831, to Miss Catharine Neavill, daughter of George and Elizabeth Neavill, and moved to Missouri in 1834, and back in 1835. In 1840, he located on 160 acres of land in Sections 23 and 24, Jackson Township, which he afterward bought; added 120 acres, making 380. Mr. White was a very strong man till 1848, when he became disabled by bone erysipelas, of which he died May 29, 1881. Of a family of fourteen children, ten are living—James, Mary Ann Stiffler, Elisha R., Caroline Beal, Catharine Norris, Jesse, Henry and Jane (twins), Franklin, Castilia.

HARVY WILMETH, farmer, P. O. Watson, is a son of Joseph Wilmeth; was born in 1826, in Pickaway County, Ohio. He learned the carpenter's trade under his father during his boyhood, and at the age of twenty-one went to the town of Marion, Ohio, to work at his chosen

trade. Subject was married to Miss Julia A. Monday in 1853, in Marion, Marion Co., Ohio. He continued his trade there till 1858, when he sold out and moved to Effingham County, Ill., purchased 160 acres of land partly in Section 15, Jackson Township. Subject has a farm of over two hundred acres, about one hundred acres in cultivation, bottom and upland, making a desirable as well as a very profitable farm, on which there are good buildings and an excellent orchard. Farms principally corn and wheat; usually feeds most of his corn to stock, and makes quite a specialty of stock-raising. Politically, a Republican. Subject has a family of six children, viz., Carless (married Miss Eliza Ballard), Franklin, Mary (wife of George D. Loveless), Chester, Presley and Bertha.

WILLIAM WILSON, farmer, P. O. Watson, was born in Larne, Antrim Co., Ireland, April 27, 1826, son of William and Margaret (English) Wilson, who were married in 1820, in Ireland. Our subject is their only child, the mother died in 1826. The father, in after years, married Margaret McKay, by whom was born five children, all surviving and residing in Scotland. William came to America in 1851, landing in New York City; he soon after settled at Westfield, Chautauqua Co., State of New York, remaining nearly two years, working on a farm owned by Asa Hall. He then came to Effingham County, followed railroading for a short time, and finally settling on the farm he now owns. He served four months under the call for 75,000 men during the rebellion. Our subject married Elizabeth Le Crone July 26, 1853. Mrs. Wilson was born April 7, 1826, and unto them were born eight children, two of whom are living—Alfred Denny Wilson and Mattie Boyce Wilson, both married. The family were educated in the Presbyterian faith, to which the descendants still adhere. Mr. Wilson has always acted with the Democratic party, and has been elected Supervisor of his township several terms. He settled on the

raw prairie, on the edge of the timber line, grubbed, cleared, and turned the high wild grass under, until he has 240 acres of farm under good cultivation. He cleared from the stump 200 acres of this land; most of his neighbors who began life with him, have passed away. Mr. Wilson notes that this country for farming purposes, is superior to Ireland, or any part of the old country, for the reason that more of any kind of grain can be raised per acre here, with the same amount of labor used there. An additional reason that crops of Indian corn and various fruits can be raised here that cannot be produced in Irish soil, he thinks that if the discontented people of his native land would come out here, and worked the soil, as he did, instead of quarreling with their Government, it would be better for them and for Ireland. He produces one more argument in favor of this country for farming purposes over Ireland, that the sea storms threshes the grain in the fields before garnered, which causes great loss, this being caused by Ireland being surrounded by water.

SAMUEL WINTER, farmer, P. O. Mason, is a son of Benjamin Winter, and was born November 12, 1817, in Fairfield County, Ohio. Began life for himself at the age of fourteen,

worked on a farm a short time, and then served an apprenticeship to the tanner's trade till 1840, and came to Effingham County, Ill. He was married to Miss Mary J. Turner, daughter of James Turner, September 5, 1842, and settled on a piece of land in Section 32. Subject followed the tanner's trade till 1852, and then abandoned that and took up farming as a livelihood. His farm consisted at first of 200 acres of timber and prairie, part of which he has donated to his children. Subject voted the Whig ticket, after the Whigs went down, voted with the Republicans a short time, then left them and joined the Democracy. Subject was Deputy Sheriff of Effingham County, under O. L. Kelley, 1857-58, and was elected to the office of Sheriff in 1859, and served one term. Mr. Winter has five children—Caroline, wife of Elzie Hardsock, was born August 13, 1843; James B. was born June 14, 1845; Abraham F. was born December 1, 1848; William H. was born February 5, 1851; Charles Walker was born May 16, 1853. Subject's father was born in 1790, was a farmer, owned a farm of eighty acres near Mount Vernon, Ohio, which he traded for a farm near Baltimore, Ohio, where he died August 5, 1832.

## LIBERTY TOWNSHIP.

WILLIAM ALLSOP, farmer, P. O. Beecher City, is the second son living that was born to John Allsop and Mary Slater, his wife. Her uncles, Samuel and William Slater, came to the United States in 1790, and were the originators and builders of the first cotton factory in America. William, the subject of these lines, was born March 18, 1836, and came to America with his parents in 1845, and removed with them to the State in December, 1847, and has since been a resident of this county and township. He remained with his parents on the homestead until his marriage, which occurred

December 21, 1862, to Sarah H. Zeigler, a native of Michigan, daughter of Jacob Zeigler and Alvira Tubbs. Jacob Zeigler was born in Butler County, Ohio, and died August 13, 1882. His wife, Alvira, came from New York State. Mr. Allsop's wife died September 29, 1869, leaving two children—Charles and Lillie May. Charles was born December 17, 1863; Lillie M., February 23, 1866. After this he located on the farm he now owns. He was married on January 1, 1872, to Mary J. Marshall. She was born November 21, 1838, in Monroe County, N. Y., daughter of Samuel

Marshall and Lucinda Gutherie. He was born in Barron County, Ky. She on Clinch River, Tenn. By last marriage he had one child, Ida S. B., born January 30, 1873. Mr. Allsop is Democratic, and a member of Southern Methodist Episcopal Church.

THOMAS ALLSOP, farmer, P. O. Beecher City. Among the substantial and leading farmers of this township is Thomas Allsop, who was born May 23, 1838, in Derbyshire, England, the fourth son of John Allsop and Mary Slater. The family emigrated to this country prior to the Mexican war, locating in the District of Columbia, where they lived two years, and in December, 1847, the father of Thomas came to this State with his family and located on land in this township, which he had traded for while in the district. He owned here 650 acres, 330 acres in this township, the remainder in Shelby County. Here he settled and remained in the county until his death, which occurred May 10, 1878, at his son's in Effingham. He was born in March, 1804. His wife died March 27, 1848, born December 27, 1802. To them were born six children—Sarah, Samuel, John, William, Thomas, Mary. Mary and John are deceased. Mary married George Eccles; John died in Effingham; Sarah is the wife of Thomas D. Tennery, this township. Thomas remained with his father until he was twenty-one, then began in business for himself in 1859, locating where he now resides. Was married first time to Elizabeth Hunt, born in Manchester, England, daughter of John Hunt and Elizabeth Mapplebeck. She died April 2, 1873, leaving six children—Lizzie, John, Emma, Sarah, Martha. Lizzie resides in Moccasin Township, this county, wife of Joseph Syfert. Second wife was Sarah Getz, of Ohio, daughter of William Getz; she died leaving one child Bertha. Last wife was Sarah Mahin, born in this county, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Powell) Mahin, he, of Ohio, she of

Tennessee. By last marriage two children—Clarence and Nellie. He has 200 acres in this township, 160 acres in Shelby County, and farm in Moccasin Township. He has done much toward encouraging the breeding of fine stock. Democrat, and of the Southern Methodist Church. He has put all the substantial improvements on this farm.

WILLIAM H. ANDERSON, furniture, Beecher City. The subject of this sketch was born in Fayette County, now London Township, December 16, 1843, the fourth son of a family of eight children, born to Samuel Anderson, a native of South Carolina, and left here when a young man and afterward served five years in the regular army, and about the year 1829 or 1830 came to Fayette County, where he settled and remained until his death in the year 1848. His wife was Nancy Amerman, a native of Tennessee, daughter of Stephen Amerman. To Samuel Anderson and wife were borne seven children, who lived to man and womanhood, viz.: James, Jonathan, Caroline, Stephen J., Elizabeth, William H., Emma and Matthew. William H. was but four years of age when his father died; he then went to live with his uncle, with whom he lived until his death. He was at this time thirteen years of age, when he turned out for himself, and up to the fall of 1861 he worked out by the month. October 3, 1861, he responded to the Nation's call, and enlisted in Company B, Tenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, and served three years and two months, receiving his discharge in December, 1864. During this time he participated in the battles of Belmont, Corinth, New Madrid, siege of Nashville, Mission Ridge, siege of Knoxville, Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, Rome, Ga., and Dallas, where he was severely wounded in left arm, ball passing through same and through the left hip and lodged in the left hip joint where the ball still lies. Upon his return from service came to Fayette, he attended school for

one year after which he taught school one year, then engaged in farming, continuing until 1873, after which he sold goods at Greenland one year and then farmed until 1882, at which time he came to Beecher City where he bought property in fall of 1881, and in 1882 built a business house and is now engaged in the furniture business. He was married October 3, 1867, to Hester E. Miller, born in Fayette County, daughter of William and Callista (Beck) Miller. By this marriage of Mr. Anderson six children have been born, four living, viz.: Lillie M., Callista A., Isadora and Samantha F. Deceased were Emma J. and Lizzie M., members of the Missionary Baptist; also A., F. & A. M., Greenland Lodge, No. 665. Republican and strong temperance man. Mr. Anderson had four brothers who served in the army. James, Jonathan, Stephen J. and Matthew. Matthew served in the Seventh Cavalry. The other four served in Company B, Tenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry. Jonathan had left arm shot off. James had three fingers shot off from left hand.

H. L. BEECHER, merchant, Beecher City. The subject of the following sketch descended from a long line of distinguished ancestors, of various avocations, whose decisory characteristics are prominently perceivable in the portrait in this book, of him whose name heads this biography. He is a native of Licking County, Ohio, and was born March 14, 1844. His parents, Lyman and Jane (Willoughby) Beecher, were natives of Herkimer County, N. Y. The former was born March 26, 1817, and in 1836, he moved with his father's family to Licking County, Ohio. The latter was born March 4, 1820, and blessed her consort with three children, viz.: Sarah A., born April 4, 1841, married H. B. Howe, and is living in Cleveland, Ohio; H. L.; and Julius S. born October 2, 1846, married Ella Norton, of Shawneetown, Ill., and resides in Columbus, Ohio; H. L. received such an education as the

country schools and one year at college afforded. He spent the greater part of his early life as a tiller of the soil. November 4, 1869, he was married to Emma L., a daughter of Wesley and Charlotte (Charles) Hancock. Her father left his native State, Virginia, at the age of sixteen years, and came to Licking County, Ohio, where he subsequently married her mentioned above, whose ancestors were from Pennsylvania. Her parents were blessed with twelve children, ten of whom grew to maturity. Four of Mrs. B.'s brothers held that all men should be unfettered in running the race of life, hence the system of human slavery found in them an honorable but unrelenting foe; and when the accursed system organized a rebellion against our Government, they took up arms to uphold and sustain the just cause of their country. The younger, Charles, enlisted at the age of sixteen, in the One hundred and twenty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry; was in forty-two battles during three years' service. James C. was First Lieutenant in the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Ephraim and Jesse each served three years, and the latter was captured by the rebels, and by some shrewdness he escaped. Our subject, with his wife, removed to Fairfield, Wayne Co., Ill., in February, 1871, and about one year later, to Beecher City, this county. They lived for awhile in the railroad depot. In June, 1872, they transferred their small amount of this world's goods to a house which the subject had prepared. Mr. B. served as depot and express agent for many years at this village. In 1874, he obtained permission from the railroad company to put in the depot a stock of dry goods, notions, etc.; aside from this he dealt in grain, railroad ties and hoop-poles. He was commissioned Postmaster in 1874, and is the present incumbent. In the fall of 1876, he purchased property of the Jennings Brothers, and afterward improved the same. He now enjoys a large trade in the general mercantile



business, the result of his own economy and frugal dealings. His union gave him two children, viz.: Florence M., born June 18, 1872, and a son, born August 27, 1880, and deceased in a few days. In politics, he is a consistent, intelligent and active Republican. In a word, he is an honest, truthful and capable man, both in public and in private life, ardently attached to those things which are true, good and just, hating oppression in all its forms, ever ready to rebuke meanness wherever it shows its head. He is a member of the Congregational Church, while his wife, a lady of rare beauty of person, of the most amiable temper and engaging manners, of high intellectual and social attainments, is an exemplary member of the Christian organization. Mr. B. served four months in the late war. C. A. Beecher, after whom Beecher City was named, was born August 27, 1829; he is an uncle of our subject; was Vice President of the company, the constructors of the Springfield & Southeastern Railroad, now the Springfield Division of the Ohio & Mississippi. Hezekiah Beecher, the great-grandfather of H. L., was born July 29, 1755, in Woodbridge, Conn. He married Philena Johnson, born in the same place October 5, 1761. The union resulted in eleven children; Zina, the second child, was the grandfather of our subject; was born in Woodbridge, and in 1806 went to Herkimer County, N. Y.; in 1809, married Lucretia Sanford, born in Hamden, Conn., October 27, 1789, the result being ten children. Zina died October 24, 1865, and Lucretia died February 26, 1880. The mother of H. L. Beecher died June 8, 1868, and the father was again married to Almeda Bloomer, October 27, 1873, Rev. Lyons officiating; they are living in Licking County, Ohio, on the farm bought by Zina Beecher in 1836.

GEORGE W. BROWN, grain dealer, Beecher City, was born in Shelby County, Ill., 1840, March 19, of a family of twelve children, the fifth in number born to Joseph M. Brown,

born 1811, August 2, in North Carolina, and removed to Tennessee with his parents when young, where he was raised to manhood. He was married in nineteenth year to Theresa N. Parks, daughter of Samuel and Phebe (Caldwell) Parks; she died aged one hundred and seven years; said to be one hundred and eighteen. Phebe was a daughter of Joseph Caldwell, one of the Revolutionary soldiers. Joseph M. afterward removed to Shelby County, this State, arriving November, 1839, and lived here for several years, and served as Justice of the Peace many years, and removed to this county, where he has since remained. George W. was raised at home, and at the age of seventeen began teaching in county, and continued for several years. Came to Beecher City in 1873, spring, and since remained. He learned the tinner's trade, and started the first tin shop in Altamont, and the first in this place; since 1880 has been engaged in the grain business, agent for Brown-back Bros. He was married, 1860, November 1, to Jane Fortner, born in Shelby County, the daughter of Elisha and Elizabeth Carr Fortner. He has four sons—John M., Elisha, Samuel H. and William H. Was elected Justice in spring of 1881; served as Township Clerk five years previous; member of I. O. O. F., No. 690. Member of Universalist Church; Clerk of same.

A. J. BURKE (deceased), was born 1829, November 2, in Harrison County, Ohio, eldest son of John J. and Nancy (Snyder) Burke, both natives of the Carolinas. Andrew Jackson remained in Ohio with his parents until ten years of age, when he moved with his parents to Fayette County, Ind., where he married November 3, 1850, to Mary H., born November 11, 1828, in Union County, Ind., the second daughter and fifth child of James and Annie (Johnson) Geary. James was a son of John Geary, of Maryland. Annie, born in Kentucky, daughter of Ezekiel Johnson. After the marriage of Mr. A. J. Burke, he settled on a part of his father's farm, and engaged in

farming, and remained here until the fall of 1865, when he removed to Illinois, and settled on the edge of Shelby County, just across the line; here he lived three years, when he moved across the line into Liberty Township, where he had built, and remained here until his death, November 10, 1877. He was a member of the Olive Branch Church, and Trustee of same, and in politics was Democratic, and a man esteemed for his good qualities of mind and heart. Surviving him are his widow and five children—Frank M., George W., John Thomas, Rachel A. and Charles; deceased are Erastus, died 1881, aged twenty-three; Rhoda E., died March 7, 1881, aged eighteen years, and Angie E., infant.

JOHN COOK, M. D., Beecher City. Of the practitioners of *Materia Medica* in Effingham County, none are more deserving of success than Dr. John Cook, who though young, has had a marked and a successful career, which has been fairly earned, as he is purely self-made. He was born January 4, 1849, in Kent, England, son of John and Lucy (Sharp) Cook. His father was born April 22, 1821, son of John Cook, whose ancestors for three hundred years were born in the same house, which was once part of an ancient castle, in which, tradition says, that the son of Richard III was also born; under this same roof our subject first saw the light of day. His boyhood days were spent at home on the farm and attending school. He received the advantages afforded at the academy, where he not only acquired a good English education, but a knowledge of classics, and leaving school at the age of thirteen, he engaged as clerk in a store for about six years. His father having been at one time possessed of considerable wealth, but was unfortunate, and in the changing vicissitudes of business life, was left devoid of property, which threw our subject mainly upon his own resources. In the fall of 1868, he came to America, and for a time lived with his uncle

in Chicago. In 1869, he came to this township, and engaged as teacher in the public schools in this township, where he continued until 1878, at which time he began reading medicine with Dr. John Wills, of this township, after which he attended two terms of lectures in the St. Louis Medical College, graduating March 4, 1880, where he took the gold medal, in nervous diseases; first prize in surgery; second in gynecology and in fact, his record was such that he took the highest honors that had ever been awarded to any student since the establishment of the college. Immediately after his graduation, he returned to this county, and formed a copartnership with Dr. J. M. Phifer at Shumway, which lasted about one year, when, at the earnest solicitation of friends, he was induced to locate at Beecher City, where he located in April, 1881, and has been eminently successful, being favored with a liberal patronage. August 24, 1873, he married Julia E., daughter of Thomas D. Tannery; this union has been crowned by the birth of two daughters—Bertha A. and Sarah L. He is a member of the Universalist Church, and of Beecher City Lodge, No. 690, I. O. O. F.

CHARLES ECCLES, farmer, P. O. Beecher City, was born in Manchester, Eng., February 5, 1834, to George Clark and Mary (Wittingham) Eccles. He was born May 13, 1803, in Stretford, Eng. She was born in Cheshire, Eng., in 1802, and died about 1857, in this township. By trade, he is a weaver, and was overlooker or overseer in the mill of Richard Birley for about sixteen years. Before he came to America, he quit the mill and went into a provision store, and was in that for several years, and then went into the coal business, and followed that for six years, and then came to America in the spring of 1849. He started with the intention of settling in Ohio, but on board the ship he formed the acquaintance of John Allsop, who told him this country was much better than Ohio, so he came on to Effing-

ham County and bought forty acres of land, borrowing money of the school funds to pay for it. He put up a small log house, and in the fall of 1849, his family came from England to him. In his trip across, he landed at Philadelphia, but his family came to New Orleans, and came up the river to St. Louis, where he was to meet the family, but did not meet them on account of mails being so irregular, so they went out to Naples, and from Naples they went to Springfield by train, and then hired a four-horse team to bring them to Shelbyville. Mr. Eccles followed farming after coming here till a few years ago he retired from active life. By his energy, he accumulated property till he had 260 acres of land, besides personal property. Of this, he deeded eighty acres to each of his eldest sons, Thomas and Charles, and has since deeded the home-place to his youngest son, but reserved a life interest. Mr. Eccles has been married three times; by the first wife he had five children, three sons and two daughters, only two living now—Charles and George. By his second wife, Mrs. Nancy (Askins) Eccles, he had one son, which died young; his third wife, Mrs. Mary (Flowers), is still living. He is a member of the Baptist Church. He has always been Democratic in politics. Our subject, Mr. Charles Eccles, spent his early life in England, attending the common schools, etc., but commenced work at an early age, helping his father with the coal business, hauling coal from pit, etc. After coming to America, he attended the common schools of this township, and worked on the farm. He remained at home with his father till he was about twenty-two years old, and was married, April 18, 1858, in Shelby County, to Amanda Miller; she was born in Shelby County, on what was called the Baker place, to John and Sarah (Sanders) Miller. Mr. and Mrs. Eccles have five children, four girls and one boy—Emma V., Sarah Ellen, Rebecca J., Ida Florence and Charles. Mr. Eccles is Democratic in politics. He came to his

present farm as soon as he was married, and has been on it since. His farm consists of ninety-two acres, eighty in prairie.

GEORGE ECCLES, farmer, P. O. Beecher City, was born in Manchester, Eng., January 18, 1840, to George Clark Eccles. Mr. George Eccles is brother of Charles Eccles, whose sketch appears. Mr. Eccles' early life was the same as his brother's. In 1849, he came to America with the family. In 1854, he left home and went to live with his brother-in-law, Jarvis Clesson, in Shelby County. He made that his home for some years, but would work out by the month with farmers around. In 1865, he was married, in Effingham County, to Mary Allsop; she was born in England April, 1841, daughter of John and Mary Allsop. They were from Belper, Eng. They both died in this county. Our subject's wife died December 2, 1872. By this wife he has one child—Mary Lillian. In October, 1877, he was again married, in Shelby County, to Louisa Banning; she was born in Shelby County, Ill., April, 1853, to William Banning and Elizabeth (Barr) Banning. By this wife he has three children—Hilda Ada, Henry Wittingham and Viola D. When first married, he went onto a farm owned by Mr. John Allsop, in Moccasin Township, and lived there till his wife's death; he then moved to his present place. His farm consists of 100 acres. He is Democratic in politics. Is a member of the I. O. O. F., of Beecher City. He received his education in Manchester, Eng., and the schools of this county, going to the early schools of this county. The spelling-book was the main book in use.

IRA C. HUBBARTT, farmer, P. O. Beecher City. Among the leading farmers of this township is the above gentleman, who was born June 22, 1834, in Fayette County, Ind., the eldest son of John Hubbartt and his wife Elizabeth Hubbell. Mr. Hubbartt came to this State with his parents in September, 1853, who settled on the edge of Shelby County, just

across the Effingham line. He remained with his father until he attained his majority and a short time afterward, and assisted in improving the homestead. In October, 1855, he married Mary A., a native of Shelby County, daughter of Elijah Parkhurst. Shortly after his marriage, he moved to Fayette County, where he had purchased land. Here he engaged in farming. He remained here about five years, when he exchanged his property there for the place he now owns, and added more to the same by purchase. He located on the northeast quarter of Section 22, and has since remained and given his attention to farming. He has now 321 acres of land, 160 here, and the remainder in the adjoining county. He has eight children living, viz.: Charles C., Eliza J., Elisha H., Rebecca A., Ira K., Laura A., John E., Mary N. Member I. O. O. F., Beecher City Lodge, No. 690; Greenbacker.

W. H. JENNINGS, merchant, Beecher City. Among the leading business interests of this township is that carried on by the above-mentioned gentleman, who was born in this county in December, 1838, son of Isom Jennings, a native of Warren County, Tenn., who emigrated to this State in the fall of 1829. He was born in March, 1805; died in October, 1877. His wife was Frances Smith, a native of North Carolina, daughter of Peter Smith. William Hayden was raised on the farm; began for himself at twenty-one at farming. Made his father's house his home until the summer of 1861, when he left home. June, 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Thirty-fifth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served until September, 1864. During this time, he participated in all the engagements that his company was engaged in. Served in Pea Ridge, Stone River, Chickamauga, Resaca, and in all the battles up to Atlanta. Upon his return home, resumed farming, which he continued until 1871. That fall he came to this township and engaged in the mercantile business with J. D. Jennings & Brother, which con-

tinued four years. He then sold out his interest; then returned to Fayette County and went to Holliday and resumed the mercantile business there, continuing until May, 1880, when he came to this place and set up in business with his brother Noah, who built the business house he now occupies, and continued together about eighteen months, when he purchased his brother's interest and has since continued alone. Building, 24x60 feet, well stocked with a general assortment of goods. Married in 1866 to Mary J. Musser, born in Knox County, Ohio, daughter of William and Mary Musser. Member of the Universalist Church. Member of the A., F. & A. M., Greenland Lodge, No. 665; Democrat.

T. L. D. LARIMORE, retired farmer, P. O. Beecher City, was born October 25, 1808, in Stokes County, N. C., and when a lad removed with his parents to Fayette County, Ind., where he lived until twenty-five years of age. His father was Thomas J. Larimore, a native of Virginia, and when a young man removed to North Carolina, where he married Nancy Wright, a daughter of John Wright, who came from Ireland and settled in North Carolina. The paternal grandsire of our subject was James Larimore, who was a Revolutionary soldier, and for many years afterward drew a pension. He married Katie Daniels. Thomas J. Larimore removed to Rush County, Ind., in 1815, and was a pioneer of that locality, and remained here until his death in 1852. Thomas L. D., our subject, was raised to farming, and received but a common school education, and very common at that. He married Mary J. Hubbard, a native of Fayette County, Ind., where she was born January 31, 1814. Her parents were Charles Hubbard and Lillie Holland, the latter a daughter of Laban Holland and Elizabeth Hales, of English ancestry. Charles Hubbard was a native of Maryland, his wife Lillie of Virginia. One year after Mr. Larimore's marriage he removed to Hancock,



Ind., where he entered land and settled in the woods, remaining there about nineteen years, when he sold out and came to this State, locating in this township September 20, 1853, where he has since lived. His first purchase was 520 acres, some of which he entered. The piece he located on had a small cabin thereon and a few acres broken. He has now 160 acres left after dividing out among his children, of which he has eight in number, whose names are as follows: Charles T., born July 19, 1834; Elizabeth, born February 14, 1836; John L., born January 6, 1840; Louann, born October 3, 1847; Albert, born November 3, 1849; Azariah, born June 3, 1852; Sarah C., born July 23, 1854; William F., born August 15, 1857. Children deceased are Nancy E., Mary I. and William H. Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Holliday, resides in Fayette County; Louann, wife of Noah Jennings: other children are residing at or near the homestead. Mr. Larimore is a member of the Universalist Church and a Democrat, and cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson.

S. D. LORTON, farmer, P. O. Beecher City, was born January 17, 1822, in the State of Arkansas, and came with his parents to Madison County, this State, in 1823, and the following year came to Fayette County, where he lived until 1843, when he came to this county, and has since been a resident of this township. His father's name was Henry, a native of Henry County, Va.; son of Robert Lorton and Tabitha Ganaway, both natives of Virginia, and removed with their family at an early day to Cumberland County, Ky., about 1813, where they remained until 1819, when they located in Green County, near White Hall; here Robert Lorton died about 1833, in his eighty-sixth year. He served all through the Revolutionary war. Henry, the father of our subject, was the sixth son of Robert, and was born August 4, 1799, and was raised a farmer, and while in Madison County, now Bond, about 1820, he

married Sarah Carson, a native of South Carolina, daughter of James and Elizabeth (West) Carson. After the marriage of Henry Lorton, he moved to Arkansas in 1821, and the following year returned to Madison County; stayed one year, and in 1824 located in Fayette County, where he purchased land and engaged in farming, and remained here until his death, which occurred October 11, 1851. His wife died September 20, 1866. He served in the Black Hawk war, and was a life-long Whig. He raised to maturity four children—Samuel D., Greenup, John and Sarah, all now living. The boys, John and Greenup, reside in Fayette County and are engaged in farming. Sarah resides in Shelby County, wife of James Askins, Samuel D. being the only one of the family residing in the county. At the age of twenty he began for himself, which was in 1843. His father gave him 100 acres, upon which he located and has since remained. In 1843, March 28, he married Lucy A., born in Fayette County, 1824, December 12, daughter of Isaiah and Eliza (Reed) Nichols. He was born in Mason County, Ky., July 6, 1800; son of Thomas Nicholas and Dulcibela Berry. Eliza was born 1806, August 3, in Randolph County, this State, daughter of Oliver and Elizabeth (Doyle) Reed. After Mr. Lorton married, he located in a cabin which he built, which was burned in the spring of 1845. He then built a cabin where he now lives, in which he lived about six years, when he built a frame house, in which he lived until 1874, when he built the brick house he now occupies; has five children living—James K., Samantha, Elana J., Sarah and Henry; deceased—Julia A., who died at seventeen; other died in infancy. James K., resides in London Township, Fayette County; Samantha resides in this township, wife of C. W. Larimore; Elana, wife of Harmon Buzzard, of Fayette County; Sarah and Henry, unmarried. Has 200 acres and the same amount in Fayette County. Had at one time 660 acres before dividing among



his children. Democratic, and served as Collector several terms—now Assessor. Is Universalist in doctrine, and a Mason since 1856; now of Greenland Lodge, No. 665; always been a temperate man.

**J. P. ROBERTSON**, stock-dealer, Beecher City. The resident stock-dealer of this township is James Polk Robertson, who was born in Todd County, Ky., March 28, 1843, third son and fifth child born to Jesse B. Robertson and Harriet Key, he born in Virginia, and removed with his father, David, to Tennessee when twelve years old. In 1842, he (Jesse B.), located in Todd County, Ky., where he lived until 1861, and came to Washington County, this State, and, 1870, removed to Effingham County, this State, where he died in 1876. Harriet was born in Tennessee, daughter of William Key. James P. was raised on a farm, and located in Todd County until 1878, when he came to Washington County, this State; remained here until February, 1880, when he came to Beecher City and since remained; was in Kentucky during the war; in 1874-75, was selling goods in Todd County; in 1875-76, was Constable; 1877-78, was engaged in the leaf tobacco business. From there to Washington County, this State, 1878, where he engaged in farming two years. Then acted as foreman for Osgood & Kingman (railroad contractors), for twelve months. Went to the Hot Springs; stayed one year for his health, when he came here and engaged in butchering. Since August, 1882, been engaged in stock business, buying and selling cattle, sheep, hogs, etc. Married, June, 1863, to Rebecca Starks, a native of Simpson County, Ky., daughter of Aquilla Starks. Has three children—Martha J., Jesse F. and Mary S. Member of A., F. & A. M., Dayville Lodge, Ky., No. 587; of I. O. O. F., Beecher Lodge, No. 690. He was formerly Democratic, politically, but having seen and experienced the evil effects attending the liquor traffic, he is now a Prohibitionist, in the strongest sense the term implies.

**AMAZIAH SPARKS**, deceased, Beecher City, was born August 9, 1826, in Indiana, son of John Sparks and Mary Campbell. He from Pennsylvania, she from Virginia, and were early settlers in Indiana. Subject was raised a farmer, and lived with his parents until twenty-seven years of age. February 23, 1854, he was married to Amanda Steele, a native of Rush County, Ind., born September 17, 1834. She was the eighth child of James Steele and Sarah Reeves. He was born in Pennsylvania November 6, 1799. She was born in Kentucky July 29, 1798, and removed to Indiana in an early day. He died January 30, 1839; she January 12, 1864. He was of Presbyterian, she of Christian Church. After the marriage of Mr. Sparks, he lived nearly ten years, and in the fall of 1855 moved to Illinois, lived two years in the northwest part of the township; removed then here, north half of southeast quarter of Section 22, bought of railroad eighty acres; no improvements on same. He remained here until his death, April 4, 1871; was a member of the Christian Church; Republican. Since war, was a man highly respected in the community in which he lived. Surviving him are his widow and six children—Sarah M., James W., George B., Ella U., William H., Charles F. They have 110 acres.

**WILLIAM R. SPIVEY**, farmer, P. O. Beecher City, was born in Butler County, Ohio, May 3, 1828, to John and Hannah (Frazey) Spivey. He was a native of Pennsylvania, born on November 25, 1800. She was born December 25, 1802, in New Jersey. He came to Ohio in 1813, and settled in Butler County. He carried the mail for seven years, from Cincinnati to Xenia, carrying out of Cincinnati the first paper that was ever published there. In 1839, he moved to Fayette County, Ind., and remained there till his death, November, 1878. She died there also in September, 1874. Our subject received his education in the common schools of Indiana. He was raised on a farm, and that has been his occupation through life.

He remained at home till he was twenty-five years old, working on the farm, and then went to the then far northwest, Wisconsin, Iowa and Northern Illinois, and was gone for three years, farming one season while gone, and for two years was railroading, being with an engineering party. On November 17, 1856, in Milwaukee, Wis., he was married to Harriet Williams. She was born in Ohio, near Cleveland, to Abram Williams; both her parents died when she was small. Mr. and Mrs. Spivey had ten children, nine living—Ida, Jessie, Charles, Susan, Harriet, Georgiana, Omer, Everett, Dolly. After his marriage, he went back to Indiana, and farmed on his father's farm, for twenty years, and then came to Effingham County in 1875, to his present farm, which he had bought before coming. His farm consists of 120 acres; about 100 being improved. He is a life-long Democrat. The next year after coming to Illinois, he was elected Justice of the Peace, but not liking it soon resigned.

DAVID SWEAZY, farmer, P. O. Beecher City, was born in November 12, 1833, in Hocking County, Ohio, the third son of Rev. Anthony Sweazy and Susana Clark. He (Rev. Anthony), was born November 20, 1800, in New Jersey; son of Henry, whose wife was a Cramer. Subject is of German descent. Henry Sweazy removed with his family at an early day from New Jersey, and settled in Hocking County as early as 1814, where he died. He raised a family of eleven children, who settled in Ohio and Indiana. David came West to this locality in the fall of 1853; his father had been out the year previous and purchased 400 acres in this township; cost \$4.50 per acre. He remained here until his death, September 2, 1864. He was for many years a member of the United Brethren; he first united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, afterward joined the United Brethren Church, and in 1840 was licensed as minister in same, and was ordained in 1844. On account of ill health, could not

travel, and worked in a local way, and for one of his advantages was past the mediocre of his profession. In early life, was a Democrat; later in life was a staunch Republican. His wife died in June, 1861. To them eleven children were born, ten grew up—Henry, William, David, Henderson D., Anthony, Louis C., Jane, Melinda, Hannah, Susanah. William, Henderson D. and David lives in this township. Subject came out here and engaged in making improvements; remained with his father about eighteen months, when he began for himself, and in March, 1856, married Mary E., daughter of John Miller, and Susan Wantland, of Knox County, Ohio. After marriage he located where he now lives, and since remained. Has 190 acres. Has eleven children born, eight living—Charles M., Amanda J., Alverda V., Jessie W., Eliza J., Emma F., Mary A. and Louis E., deceased, died young; he has been a member of the United Brethren Church since nineteen years old; Trustee of church and Class-leader, and Superintendent of Sunday school.

H. D. SWEAZY, farmer, P. O. Beecher City. The subject of this sketch was born in Hocking County, Ohio, May 8, 1835, to Anthony and Susannah (Clark) Sweazy (see sketch of David Sweazy). His early life was spent on his father's farm, and in attending the common schools of his native county. In the spring of 1855, he left the old home, and, in company with his father, came to Effingham County, settling in Liberty Township, and since that time his fortunes have been cast with this township. Although farming has always been his occupation, still he has had enough practice to make him handy either with the carpenter's square or the mason's trowel. He remained at home with his father till his marriage in the spring of 1861, when he was married, in Hocking County, Ohio, to Miss Mary B. Wilson; she was born in Perry County, Ohio, February, 1836, to Hiram and ——— (Tucker) Wilson. They

were both born in Ohio. He is still there, but she is dead. Mr. and Mrs. Sweazy have two children—Nancy Ellen and Henrietta. As soon as he was married, he moved to his present farm, and has since been actively engaged in farming. His farm consists of 175 acres, of which he inherited sixty, but the remainder he has made by his own energy and industry. Besides his farm, he has a number of town lots in Beecher City. He and wife are members of the United Brethren Church, and each has been connected with that church for over thirty years. His first vote was cast for John C. Fremont, and he has kept by the party ever since. Up to the time the railroad passed through, his house was opened to any in the county, and never charged a cent for lodging or a meal of victuals to any one belonging in the county; but after the railroad was built, he was soon over-run, and so had to change his way and go to charging. He boarded the hands as they were laying the track for the railroad, also as they were building the depot and laying out the town. Part of Beecher City is laid out on his farm. The first twelve years after his marriage, he ran a threshing-machine in its season, and made quite a success of it.

T. D. TENNERY, farmer, P. O. Beecher. Among the old settlers of Liberty Township is Thomas Douthad Tennery, who was born in Greenup County, Ky., December 22, 1819, the sixth son of a family of twelve children. There were eight sons and four daughters, T. D. being the ninth child in order of birth. His parents were Thomas and Jane (Wilson) Tennery, both natives of East Tennessee. His father was Zophar Tennery. In the fall of 1820, our subject removed with his parents to Edgar County, this State, and located on land south of Paris, which he afterward entered from the Government. He remained here until about the year 1845. He removed to Jasper County, where he laid out the town of Granville, afterward deceased in that county about the year

1867. Thomas D. remained with his father until he was twenty-two years of age; had fair school advantages for that time. After leaving home, he engaged in farming, where he continued until April, 1846, when he came to this township, locating on Section 30, on land he had purchased in 1845 of Christopher Arms, at about \$1.33½ per acre; no improvements on the same. In June, 1846, he went out in the Mexican war, Company E, Fourth Illinois Volunteers, under Col. E. D. Baker. He served one year; was wounded at the battle of Cerro Gordo, and was at the taking of Vera Cruz, and was left in the hospital, and returned home June 31, 1847. Soon after his coming home, he purchased forty acres on Section 31; cost, \$2.50. Began improving this, and afterward, in 1851, located on the land owned by T. L. D. Larimore, which he had first bought. Here he lived until the fall of 1853, when he sold his land to Mr. Larimore and purchased (where he now owns) 120 acres; cost, \$400. Afterward added forty acres for \$75. Located here in the fall of 1853, and since lived here. Has now 200 acres. Was married, February 7, 1850, to Sarah E. Allsop, born in Belper, Derbyshire, England, on February 5, 1826, eldest child of John Allsop and Mary Slater, who came to America in 1845. Mrs. Tennery came out to this State in the spring of 1848. Mr. Tennery has had eleven children born to him, seven living: Sarah A., Julia E., John H., Richard W., Samuel C., Thomas C., Flora. Deceased, Mary J., Adelaide, George W., Mattie C. Mattie C. died March 1, 1880, aged twenty-four; Mary J. died aged ten; others died young. Julia E. resides in Beecher, wife of Dr. John Cook; John and Samuel are in Kansas; Thomas C. in Menard County; member Universalist Church; member of the Masonic Order, Greenland Lodge, No. 665; charter member of the same. Been a Mason since 1857. In politics, he is Democratic; has served the township several terms in important offices of

trust, as Justice of the Peace, Supervisor and others, with satisfaction to the people.

**CHARLES WHATELY**, farmer, P. O. Beecher City. Among the self-made men of this township is Charles Whately, who was born in 1837, September 18, in Warwickshire, England, and emigrated to America in his eighteenth year. His father's name is Charles Whately, son of Richard. Subject's mother's maiden name was Hannah Sharp. To subject's father and mother were born three children—Richard and Charles; one sister died in infancy. Subject was raised on a farm and emigrated to Wisconsin, and he remained here a short time and then came to this State the same fall. Stayed in Stephenson County about two years. Worked here by the month. Then, in September, 1857, he came to this locality, and at once hired out by the month to Stephen Riggs, with whom he lived about fourteen years. During the time, he worked by the month and "cropped." Saved his means and made his first purchase in 1859 in this township of forty acres, where he now resides; cost, \$320. About 1867, he purchased sixty acres, forty here where he now lives and twenty in Shelby County, at \$15 per acre. In 1876, he added fifty acres more, costing \$20 per acre—forty acres in Liberty Township, ten acres in Shelby. Has now 120 acres in this township, and thirty acres in Shelby County, all of which he has earned himself, never having a dollar given him, and assisted in supporting his father in the meantime, and lost money through others. Was twice married, first in 1869 to Priscilla, born in Ohio. She died one year after; no issue. February, 1872, he married Susan Olinger, born in Ohio, daughter of Peter Olinger. By this marriage he has four children—Stella J., John E., William H. and Mary I. Member of Beecher City Lodge, No. 690, I. O. O. F.

**JOHN WILLS**, physician, Beecher City. In all professions, and more especially the

medical, we find men of different qualifications. There are those who claim the title of M. D., upon the fact of a diploma having been granted them, and others who have earned this by years of hard, comprehensive study. Included in the latter class is Dr. John Wills, whose portrait is in this work, and who is a thoroughly educated gentleman in literary lore as well as in the science of medicine. He is a native of Charles City County, Va., and was born November 20, 1825. He is descended from an ancient English ancestry. He is a son of Robert C., born February 16, 1792, in Charles City County, Va.; was a farmer and died August 4, 1878, and Elizabeth T. Rock, born January 29, 1802, and died February 13, 1881. The parents were blessed with ten children. Dr. Wills obtained a good academic education and early learned the art of farming. January 17, 1848, he left his native State, and located in Ohio, where he clerked in a general store for about one year. Here he began the study of medicine. He graduated at the Cleveland Medical College in March, 1853. He at once began practicing at West Bedford, Ohio, and soon after transferred to West Carlisle, where he remained until July, 1857, at which time he came to Fayette County, Ill., settling in a little village, a short distance from his present farm residence. Here he built up a lucrative practice. In 1873, he located where he now resides, in Liberty Township, where he possesses a fine farm under excellent cultivation. He also owns good land in Fayette County and Missouri, all of which fortune he is the artificer. August 10, 1854, he married Josephine E. Metham, a daughter of P. and Eliza (Bowman) Metham. The former was born May 26, 1785, in England, and the latter November 11, 1789, in New Jersey. Mrs. Wills was born May 12, 1855, in Coshocton County, Ohio. The Doctor's union has given him nine children, four of whom are living, viz.: Clarella E. V. E., Robert P. K., Walter P. C., Eolia C. and Ida E. He

is a member of the Greenland Lodge, No. 665, A., F. & A. M., and Beecher City Lodge, No. 690, I. O. O. F. He holds to the Protestant religion. He has been identified with the Republican party since its organization, and adheres strictly to the principles of the same. He has

always been averse to office, and has attended to his profession, which he likes, and consequently is successful. He has for a long time given some of his personal attention to rural pursuits, and ranks among the very best as a farmer and stock grower.

## WEST TOWNSHIP.

JAMES BECK, farmer, P. O. Welton, was born in Harrison County, Ohio, January 11, 1818, to William and Amelia (Ford) Beck. His father was born in Delaware; after his marriage, removed to Ohio, and settled in Harrison and afterward Knox County, and in 1850 removed to Effingham County, Ill., where he died in 1857, aged seventy-eight years. He was a farmer. He served in the war of 1812. The mother of our subject was born in Delaware, and died in Effingham County, Ill., in 1861, aged eighty-eight years. She was the mother of twelve children, of whom John was the fourth child. His early life was spent in assisting to till the soil of his father's farm. He left home when he was twenty-two years old, and spent four years in boating on the Mississippi, Missouri and Ohio Rivers. In 1843, he married, and settled down at farming in Ohio. In 1850, came to Effingham County, Ill., where he is still actively engaged in farming. He is the owner of about 500 acres of good land in the county, and is considered one of the most practical farmers of the county. He first married Miss Maria Van Winckle, who died in 1852, leaving three children as the result of their union. Sarah, wife of John Leonard is the only surviving child. In July, 1853, he married Miss Susan Hardsock, who has borne him six children, of whom five are now living, viz., William, Maria, Margaret, Hester L. and Susan A. Mr. Beck is an active member of the Masonic order at Altamont. Politically his sympathies are with the Democratic party.

HENRY BESING, deceased, Altamont, was born in Hanover, Germany, June, 1822; when quite young, went on a sailing vessel as cabin boy, and followed the same for some time. His education was principally received while on the ocean. In 1852, he married Miss Louise Votmer, a native of Hanover, Germany. She is the mother of five children—Charles, Frank, William, Rosa and Alvina. Mr. B. after arriving in America, made his first settlement in Cook County, Ill., in 1852, where he remained until 1865, when he came to Effingham County, and located on 240 acres of prairie and twenty timber. He died November 18, 1872. He commenced life poor, and by hard work and economy succeeded in accumulating a good property. He was a member of the German Lutheran Church, and an active worker for the Republican party. Mrs. B. and family are all members of the German Lutheran Church.

JOHN BIRCH, farmer, P. O. Edgewood, was born in Lancashire, England, 1843, to Henry and Alice (Houth) Birch, both natives of England. He was a teamster and engineer in his younger days, and is now farming in West Township. His wife, and mother of our subject, died in 1879, aged fifty-nine years. She was the mother of two children—John, our subject, and Mary Ann, wife of I. Flaharty, a farmer in Mason Township. John was brought to America by his parents in 1856; they located in Rhode Island, where he attended the common schools. In 1859, he was brought to Effingham County; his parents lo-



cated in Mason Township. John left home at the age of twenty-seven, and embarked on his career in life as a farmer upon a portion of his present farm. He then bought forty acres, and he has made all necessary improvements. In Effingham County, 1868, he married Mary E. Gillmore, a daughter of J. L. Gillmore. They have had seven children, of whom four are now living, viz.: Roy, William, Jennie, Ada. Politically, he is independent, and in county offices he votes a Democratic ticket. In 1861, he enlisted in Fifty-fourth Illinois Infantry, under command of Col. Harris (Company D). He served three years and six months.

WILLIAM COLWELL, deceased, was born in Devonshire, England, December 18, 1834. He left his home at sixteen years of age, and came to America and worked as a farm hand in Ohio. In 1852, he went to New York City and drove a four-horse stage on Broadway, and remained one year. In 1853, he returned to Ohio, and in 1858 came to Illinois and settled on Section 13, West Township, Effingham County, upon forty acres of land, and continued to add to it until at the time of his death he owned about 200 acres. He commenced life poor, and worked hard in England to earn enough money to pay his passage to the New World. He served in the office of Justice of the Peace for ten years. In 1864, he was married to Miss Frances Furnameux. She is the mother of four children, viz.: Charles, born November 28, 1864; Herbert, born April 3, 1870; Jennette, born September 2, 1872; Winiford, born January 18, 1877. Mrs. Colwell lives upon the old homestead, surrounded by the comfort and convenience of a well-earned competency. She is a lady of more than ordinary powers of mind and executive ability, and is respected by all who know her.

GEORGE DUCKWITZ, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Prussia, Germany, May 29,

1833, to George and Dorothy (Duckwitz) Duckwitz. He was born in Germany September 2, 1796, and died in Effingham in 1865. She was born in 1810, and died in Germany in 1843. They were the parents of six children, of whom George was the third child. His early life was spent in receiving such an education as the common schools of his native country afforded, and assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm. In 1848, he emigrated to America, and landed in New York in July. He located eighteen miles west of Buffalo, and worked on a farm as a hired hand, and remained there working for about seven years. In 1859, he came to Effingham County and bought forty acres. In September, 1861, he enlisted in the war, and served until June, 1865, with the Fourteenth Illinois Cavalry, under command of Col. Kapin. After the war, he returned to his home in Effingham County and began farming, at which he is still actively engaged. He is now the owner of 120 acres prairie and fifteen acres timber land. He was married in Effingham County, January 18, 1866, to Louisa Stanke, a native of Prussia, Germany, born in 1840. She is the mother of eight children — William, August, Augusta, George, Alvina, John, Rosana and Otto. Self and family are members of the German Lutheran Church. In politics, his sympathies are with the Republican party.

GEORGE W. DURRIE, deceased, a native of Germany, was born August, 13, 1826. He came to America in 1851, and located in Pennsylvania, where he remained until 1860, when he came to Effingham County, being among the first Germans who located in West Township. By trade he was a machinist, and worked at the same until he came to Effingham County, where he took upon himself the duties of a farm life, and remained actively engaged until he died. In January, 1856, he was married to Miss Mary Sencil, a native of Germany, who was brought to America by her

parents. She is the mother of thirteen children, of whom nine are now living, viz.: Charles C., Herman, Anna, Willie, Frank, Edward, George, John and Oscar. Mrs. Durrie is now living on the old homestead farm, which consists of 160 acres of well improved land.

JOHN FURNEAUX, merchant and Postmaster, Welton, was born in Devonshire, England, July 27, 1812. He attended school but a short time, he having received the most of his education from traveling and observation. His parents died when he was quite young, and being thrown on his own resources, he began working by the month as a farm laborer, which he continued about ten years, and then engaged in a seal hunt in the north on a sailing vessel. In 1835, he went to New Foundland, and spent five years in fishing and doing general work. In 1840, he went to Boston, where he remained two years. In 1842, came to Illinois, and settled first in Kane and afterward De Kalb County, where he engaged in farming. In 1858, he first came to Effingham County, and settled in West Township, where he engaged in farming, and continued the same until 1874, when he was appointed station agent of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad at Gillmore. In 1879, he opened a store at Gillmore and was appointed Postmaster, which office he is now holding. In Albany, N. Y., in 1842, he married Miss Jennette Schoolcraft, who was born in New York. She has borne him seven children, of whom six are now living, viz.: Frances, John, Robert, Frederick and Anna, twins, and George. Mr. Furneaux has been around the world, and experienced many adventures that would be very interesting to our readers if space permitted us to embody them in this work. He and wife are connected with the Methodist Church. He is a Republican.

JAMES L. GILLMORE, farmer, P. O. Edgewood, was born in Morgan County, Ky., April 30, 1827, to Jeremiah and Mary (Lansaw) Gillmore. His father was born in Alabama Novem-

ber 7, 1802, and was brought to Kentucky when young, where he was raised on a farm. Here he married and removed to Illinois, and settled in Marion County and subsequently in Fayette County, where he died in 1862. He was a farmer. His wife and mother of our subject was born in Kentucky in 1806, and died in Effingham County, Ill., in 1878. She was the mother of thirteen children, all of whom lived to be grown. Our subject was the second child. He was born on a farm, and received a limited education from the schools held in the old log houses, common in Illinois when he was a boy. He remained at home till he was twenty-one years old, when he embarked on his career in life as a farmer upon the same farm he is now residing on. He is now the owner of 760 acres of well-improved land. He commenced life poor, and by his economy and industry he has acquired a good property and an honorable name and reputation. In Effingham County, in 1848, he married Cynthia Seales, a daughter of Solomon Seales, deceased. Mrs. G. was born in Shelby County, Ill., January 3, 1825. She is the mother of ten children, of whom eight are now living, viz.: William H., John P., Mary E., Margaret A., Jennie, Allen, Uriah and Nettie. Mr. Gillmore has held the office of Supervisor for fourteen years, and is now elected to the office of County Clerk, which office he is capable of filling to the satisfaction of all. He and family are members of the Baptist Church.

J. P. GILLMORE, farmer, P. O. Edgewood, was born in Effingham County, Ill., to James L. Gillmore October 14, 1849. His early life was spent in receiving such an education as the common schools afforded, and assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm. He remained at home until he was twenty years of age, when he removed to his present farm, a present from his father, consisting of 170 acres. He came on the farm in 1869, and he is now actively engaged in farming. In Effingham

County, June 5, 1869, he married Miss Josephine Marion, a native of New York. She is the mother of six children, five of whom are now living—Rosa, Nellie, Eurasa, Henry and an infant. He is now School Director. Politically, he is a Democrat.

JOHN HAWKEY, farmer, P. O. Edgewood, was born in Allen County, Ind., January 28, in 1840, to John and Gertrude (Nirider) Hawkey. He was a native of Germany, and is now living in Indiana. He is a farmer. His wife is also living. They had ten children, of whom John was the oldest child. His early life was spent in receiving such an education as the common schools afforded, and assisted in tilling the soil of his father's farm. He left home at twenty-three years of age and embarked on his career in life as a carpenter; he apprenticed himself at the trade at the age of twenty. In 1866, he came to Illinois and settled in Madison County, Ill., where he worked at his trade for three years and began farming, and, in 1875, came to Effingham County, Ill., and bought a farm of eighty acres, upon which he is actively engaged in farming. He has made all improvements on it. In Wells County, Ind., he married, in 1866, Miss Fredrica Rapp, a native of Wells County, Ind. They are the parents of eight children, of whom seven are now living—Louisa, John A., Lasetty, Henry, Emma, Mena, Rosana. Self and family of the Catholic Church. In 1876, he was elected School Director six years. In 1878, was elected Road Commissioner, now holding office.

CHRISTOPHER HETH, farmer, P. O. Edgewood, was born April 4, 1825, to Mitchel and Christine (Disten-Haven) Heth, who were natives of Prussia, Germany. He was raised on a farm, and educated in the common schools of his native country. At eighteen years of age, he was drafted as a soldier, and served eight years. At the expiration of that time, he returned home and engaged in farming as a hired hand. In 1856, he came to America and

located in Calhoun County, Ill., where he remained six years. In 1862, removed to Effingham County and made his first purchase of land, it consisting of forty acres. He has continued to add to this, until now his farm consists of 365 acres. In Effingham County, in 1865, he married Miss Margaret Cincel, a native of Germany. They have three children—George, Charley and Rosa L. Mr. Heth is now holding the offices of Road Commissioner and School Director. He is an active member of the Masonic order, a staunch Democrat, and a man of considerable prominence in the township in which he lives.

THOMAS E. HOLLIS, farmer, P. O. Welton, was born in the State of Delaware September 15, 1827, to Noah and Catharine (Hardister) Hollis. He was born in Delaware in 1807, removed to Ohio, and subsequently to Illinois, and settled in Effingham County, where he remained actively engaged in farming to the time of his death, which occurred February 17, 1879. He, with his two sons, Willard and William, served in the war, the former being killed. His wife and mother of our subject was born in Delaware March 22, 1807, and died in Effingham County September 1, 1881. They were the parents of four children, of whom our subject was the fourth child. His early life was spent in receiving such an education as the common schools of Ohio afforded, and assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm. At an early age, he apprenticed himself at the cooper's trade, and after completing his trade was acknowledged to be a first-class workman. At the age of twenty-two he left his home and settled in Effingham County, Ill., where he embarked on his career in life as a cooper, continuing at his trade until 1864, when he bought a farm and gave his attention to agricultural pursuits, at which he is still actively engaged. He commenced life a poor man, by his own efforts succeeded in accumulating a good farm of 140 acres. In July, 1856, he married Miss

Catharine Bailie, who has borne him nine children, of whom eight are now living, viz.: Joseph F., Frank A., Edward N., Willie E., Ora S., R. Adalas, Eva B. and Flora M. Mr. Hollis has served the people in the following offices: Constable, Town Marshal of Mason City, and United States Deputy Marshal. He and family are religiously connected with the Methodist Church. In politics, he is identified with the principles of the Republican party. In the possession of Mr. Hollis are relics in form of petrified fish, turtles, etc., taken from the waters of Brocket Creek, a complete description of which may be found in another part of this work.

ISHAM MAHON, farmer, P. O. Welton, a native of Pittsylvania County, Old Virginia, was born January 6, 1819. His grandfather, John Mahon, was a native of France, and served in the Revolutionary war. His father, Benjamin, was born in Virginia in 1832; removed to Fayette County, Ill., where he remained to the time of his death, which occurred about 1867, aged eighty years. He was a carpenter by trade, but followed the occupation of a farmer in the latter part of his life. He was in the war of 1812. Dora Lansford, the mother of our subject, was born in Virginia, and died in 1858, aged about seventy-three years. She was the mother of ten children, of whom seven lived to man and womanhood, Isham being the fifth child. He was raised on a farm and received a common school education in Fayette County, Ill. When twenty-two years old he left home, married and began farming in Fayette County, on Government land. In 1848, he removed to his present residence in Effingham County, where he has accumulated 333 acres of good land. He was married in Fayette County, Ill., in 1842, to Miss Mary Loveless, who died January 27, 1851, leaving four children, of whom two are now living, viz.: Martha, Mrs. John McCloy and James. In 1851, Mr. Mahon married a second time, Mrs. Nancy McCoy, widow of

John McCoy. This union has been blessed with one child—Robert. Mr. Mahon is an active member of the order A. F. & A. M., at Mason. He is a Democrat.

JAMES B. MAHON, farmer, P. O. Welton, was born in Fayette County, Ill., March 31, 1847, to Isham and Mary (Loveless) Mahon. His early life was spent at home, receiving such an education as the common schools of Effingham afforded, and assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm. He remained at home until he was twenty-seven years of age, when he began farming on his own account near the old homestead. His farm consists of eighty acres of good land. In Effingham County, October 5, 1873, he married Miss Matilda Holmes, a native of Allen County, Ind., the daughter of George and Hanna Holmes. Mr. and Mrs. Mahon have had four children, of whom two are now living, viz.: Elwin D., born December 31, 1879, and Lovella, born May 25, 1881. Mr. Mahon is an active member of the Masonic order. In politics, is a Democrat.

JOHN A. NIRIDER, farmer and insurance agent, Edgewood, was born in Germany August 11, 1832, to George and Elizabeth (Harchenritter) Nirider. His father was a farmer, and came to America in March, 1834, and located in Allen County, Ind., and died there January 13, 1860, aged seventy-two years. His wife and mother of our subject died in Allen County, Ind., in 1874, aged seventy-two. They were the parents of six children, of whom subject was the fifth child. His early life was spent in receiving such an education as the common schools of Allen County, Ind., afforded, and assisted in tilling the soil of his father's farm. When but four years of age, he was taken from home by his sister, and lived with her nine years; he then returned home and attended the German school two years, walking ten miles a day. At fourteen, he was bound out to Judge Allen McLain, acting as chore-boy, and, as he says,

he washed dishes, baked, ironed, washed and scrubbed. He remained with the Judge until he was twenty-two years of age; then entered a store and clerked, and worked on a farm some. In 1856, he went to Central Iowa, and worked on a farm for the summer of 1856, and in the fall returned to Indiana, and went to school. In 1857, came to Madison County, Ill., and worked for \$14 per month on a farm until 1861, when he bought seventy-two acres; began farming on his own account for the first time. In February, 1871, he bought his present farm and removed to the same in the fall of the same year. His purchase was of eighty acres; his farm consists now of 100 acres. In 1858, Whitley County, Ind., he married Sophia Oberlin, a descendant of the family from whom the town of Oberlin, Ohio, was named. She died November 26, 1878. In February 22, 1880, he married Miss Jane Kepner, a native of Fayette County. By first marriage, six children, viz., Flora E., Clara L., Hettie S., Elmer C., Lucy A., and I. G. In April, 1880, he was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace, to fill a vacancy of G. W. Colwell. He was also School Trustee. He is a member of the order A. F. & A. M., dimitted from Marion Lodge. In politics, he is a Republican. In 1882, he engaged with Messrs. Faulk Bros., in the fire, lighting and tornado insurance business.

HARTMAN NIRIDER, farmer, P. O. Farina, was born in Allen County, Ind., to George and Elizabeth (Harchenritter). His early life was spent in receiving such an education as the common schools afforded, and assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm. At sixteen, he left home and hired out as farm laborer, working for one Hartman Smith one year and a half, and then worked by the day for different men, and continued the same until he was twenty-one years of age, when he married and commenced in woods in his native county to make a farm out of his forty acres, and remained on the same ten years, and after that had increased

it to 130 acres for \$2,600, and removed to Illinois and located in Madison County in 1866, and bought forty acres of prairie and twenty of timber, for which he paid \$3,500; he remained on this farm for eighteen months, and sold it for \$4,000, and came to Effingham County in the fall of 1867, and bought 120 acres for \$4,000, where he now resides, in West Township, and has since added to it until now he is the owner of 650 acres, and is now renting a portion of it. He is making the raising of stock a specialty—cattle, mules and horses. In 1857, in Allen County, he married Mary Emrick, a native of Wayne County, Ohio, and a daughter of George and Elizabeth (Silar) Emrick, both natives of Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Nirider are the parents of six children, five of whom are now living—Allen, who died in 1877, aged nineteen years; Hiram, Lucetta, Cinda, Lily and Esly, all at home. Subject and family are religiously connected with the Methodist Church, at Farina, and Steward of the same. He is an active member of the Masonic order at Edgewood. In politics, he is Democratic. His start in life consisted only of \$80, and by his honesty, industry and economy he has succeeded in accumulating a good property, all by farming, and dealt some in stock, in which he has been very successful. When he commenced in Effingham, he bought his farm and only had \$2,000 to pay down on it. He has met with several losses, and can now say that he is free from debt, and has money ahead.

THOMAS B. PETTYPOOL, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in White County, Ill., November 7, 1840, to Bracksten B. and Celia (McGehee) Pettypool. His father was born in Tennessee in 1815, and is now farming in Jefferson County, Ill., upon his farm of 400 acres. He is a son of Thomas Pettypool, a native of Old Virginia, and was in the war of 1812. The mother of our subject was born in New York, and died in 1855, aged about thirty-seven. She was the mother of eight children, of whom our



subject was the second child. His early life was spent at home assisting in tilling the soil of his father, and receiving such an education as the common schools afforded. He remained with his parents to the age of twenty-one, when he left home, married and embarked on his career in life as a farmer. He then bought 240 acres, and in 1867 sold it, and removed to Jefferson County and rented for about three years. In 1870, he bought 170 acres in West Township, Effingham County, and removed to the same, where he is now actively engaged in farming. On November 7, 1861, in White County, he married Miss Ellen Aud, who died in 1868, leaving three children, viz., Celia, Frances and Millia. In 1870, he married Julia Teachner, who died in 1875, leaving one child, viz., Edson. In 1879, he married Belle Dutton, who has borne him one child—Maud. He is an active member of the order of A., F. & A. M., at Altamont, holding office of Senior Deacon. His wife is a member of the Methodist Church. Politically, Mr. Pettypool is a Democrat.

**WILLIAM QUADE**, farmer, P. O. Edgewood. Charles Quade, the father of this gentleman, was born in Germany in 1822, emigrated with his family to America in 1854, and settled in Lancaster, Penn., where he followed the occupation of a stone mason. In 1859, he removed to St. Louis, and after six months' stay removed to Effingham County, where he remained actively engaged in farming to the time of his death, which occurred in 1875. He was a hard-working man, and knew comparatively little of the ease and comforts of life. He was an excellent farmer and an honorable, upright gentleman. He was a member of the Evangelical Association at Cleveland, Ohio. Anna Traisler, his wife, and mother of our subject, was born in Germany in 1815, and is now residing with our subject. She is the mother of five children, William being the oldest child. He was born in Prussia, Germany, November

10, 1845, came to America with his parents, received a good education, and when he arrived at his majority engaged in farming. His farm is located in Section 26, and consists of 120 acres of improved prairie land. In 1871, he married Miss Louisia Wacker, a native of Germany. They are the parents of the following children: Charley, Willie, Anna, Edward; Charley and Henry, who are dead. Mr. Quade and family are members of the Evangelical Association. In politics, he is a Republican.

**JAMES SIDDENES**, farmer, P. O. Welton, a native of Putnam County, Ind., was born April 27, 1837. His father, Jesse Siddenes, was born and raised in Kentucky, and removed to Indiana, being among the early settlers. In 1855, he came to Effingham County, where he died in 1857, aged forty-five years. He was a farmer by occupation. Julia Ann Wilson, the mother of our subject, was born in Old Virginia, and died in Effingham County, Ill., in 1858, aged thirty-nine years. They had nine children, our subject being the second child. His education was limited to the common schools of his native county. He left his home when but eighteen years old, and embarked on the rugged pathway of life as a hired hand upon a farm. In 1856, he came to Effingham County, where he commenced farming on his own account, and is still actively engaged. He commenced life a poor man, and by his honesty, industry and economy succeeded in accumulating a good property. He is now the owner of 160 acres of land. In 1859, in Effingham County, he married Miss Gillia Cooksey, who died in April, 1881, leaving five children as the result of their union, viz., Sarah A., Lura B., Hiram R., Della and Adelbert (twins). He is a member of the order of A., F. & A. M. at Edgewood. He is a Democrat.

**BENJAMIN SIDDENES**, farmer, P. O. Welton, was born in Putnam County, Ind., January 7, 1841, to Jesse and Julia Ann (Wilson) Siddenes. He was brought to Effingham County

by his parents when twelve years of age. Here he attended the common schools and received a limited education, caused by his parents dying when he was young. When a boy, he earned his own livelihood by working as a farm laborer upon a farm with Mr. Isham Mahon for one year, and then worked his farm on shares. In 1863, he bought his present farm, and commenced farming on his own account. His farm consists of 105 acres of land. In 1863, he married Miss Nancy Patterson, a native of Ohio. They are the parents of the following children, viz., Frances, Charles, Curtis, Amy E., Luzetta, Arthur and Thomas. Mr. Siddenes is a man of few pretensions, but an industrious citizen, who attends to his own affairs in an unassuming way. He is a Democrat.

CALVIN W. SPRAGG, farmer, P. O. Welton, was born on Long Island, N. Y., November 23, 1823, to Edward and Catharine (Place) Spragg. His father was born on Long Island, N. Y. He was a farmer, and died in 1826, aged fifty-two years. His wife, and mother of our subject, was born on Long Island, and died in January, 1864, aged seventy-three years; she was the mother of seven children, of whom our subject was the youngest child. His early life was spent in receiving such an education as the common schools afforded, and assisting in tilling the home farm. At fifteen years of age, he was brought to Illinois by his mother, who located in Du Page County, and in 1859 they moved to Indiana, and 1863 came to Effingham County, and settled near Mason, where they remained until 1870, when he came to his present residence, and bought 155 acres of land. Here he has since remained actively engaged in farming. In 1850, in Du Page County, Ill., he married Miss Catharine Taylor, a native of Germany, and was brought to America by her father in 1847. She is the mother of five living children, viz., Sylvester, married and farming in Effingham County; Syreno, a

doctor of Altamont, a graduate from the Rush Medical College in 1881, and is now building up a good practice; Amanda, at Altamont, clerking in Howard's store; Charley, at home; John Frederick, at home. He and family are of the Presbyterian Church. In politics, he is identified with the Republican party. He commenced life a poor man, and met a failure of several hundred dollars by security debt at his first start.

WILLIAM VOELKER, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Prussia, Germany, March 6, 1835, to Charles and Mary (Ganscow) Voelker. They were natives of Prussia, Germany. He was a miller, and came to America with our subject. He died in 1877, in Effingham County, aged seventy-nine years. His wife and mother of our subject died in 1872, aged seventy-five years. They were the parents of five boys, of whom our subject was the fourth child. The five boys are all in the United States; all active business men. William was educated in Germany until he was fourteen; attended the common schools, and then entered a college. At nineteen, he enlisted in the war, and served four years. He then returned and took charge of his father's flour mill, and remained thus engaged until 1862, when he left Germany, from Hamburg, by steamer "Saxonia," landing in New York June 5, 1862, being fifteen days in making trip. Spent one day in New York in looking at the city, and then left for Chicago, and visited his brother (who had previously come to America). He then located in Effingham, on his present farm, then all unimproved wild prairie. He bought there 160 acres, and has since added to it until now he is the owner of 520 acres all improved. In Germany, in 1860, he married Louisa Scholwin, a native of Prussia, Germany, born in 1838. She is the mother of eight children, seven of whom are living, viz., Anna, wife of Frederick Burnahl, a farmer in Effingham County; Adolph, at home; Gustas, at home; Frank,

Agnes, Paul, Bertha, at home; Otto, died in 1882, aged fifteen. Mr. Voelker is School Trustee; held for nine years, and is now Supervisor for three years. In politics, a Democrat, and he and family are members of the Lutheran Church.

**JULIUS VOELKER**, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Prussia, Germany, March 23, 1842, to Charles and Regenal (Yauslow) Voelker. They were both natives of Prussia. He was born March 18, 1798, and died in this county in 1876 or 1877. He was a farmer. She was born February 16, 1797, and came to this county in 1873; parents of seven children, of whom subject is the youngest child. His early life was spent in receiving a common school education, and then entered a college, attending until he was fifteen years old, and then entered the mill and learned the milling business of his father until he was nineteen years of age. In 1862, he came to America, and came to Effingham County in 1862, and worked with his brother for eight or nine years, and in 1869 he bought 130 acres, and has since added to it. In Effingham County, in 1869, he married Miss Christy Wolf. They have two children, viz., Amanda and Sophia. He is a member of the German Lutheran Church. In politics, he is a Democrat.

**NICHOLAS T. WHARTON**, farmer, P. O. Welton, is a native of Spottsylvania County, Old Virginia, and was born June 25, 1828. His father, Benjamin Wharton, was born in Old Virginia in 1790, emigrated with his family to Ohio in 1837, and settled in Guernsey County. In 1854, he came to Effingham County, Ill., where he died in October, 1855. His occupation was that of a farmer. He served in the war of 1812. His wife, the mother of our subject, was Lucy Chandler. She was born in Old Virginia in 1794, and is now residing with her children in Ohio, enjoying good health in her eighty-eighth year. She is the mother of eight children, of whom six are now living, viz., Martha, widow

of Joseph Sperry, living in Muskingum County, Ohio; George, a Baptist preacher at Lincoln, Ill.; William A., a farmer in Hocking County, Ohio; Nicholas T., our subject; Doctor, a Baptist preacher of Guernsey County, Ohio, and Lawrence B., Baptist preacher of Pawnee City, Neb. Nicholas T. Wharton was educated from the common schools of Old Virginia, and was raised on a farm. At the age of twenty-two, he left his home, and embarked on life's rugged pathway as a farm laborer, working by the month. In December, 1853, he came to Effingham County, Ill., and spent three years in teaching school, and working at the carpenter's trade. In 1855, he removed to his present residence in Section 12, and began farming, and is still actively engaged. His farm consists of 208 acres of good land. In 1855, on the 30th of March, he married Miss Rebecca Jane Kagay, a native of Fairfield County, Ohio, a daughter of Christian and Nancy Ann (Laney) Kagay, natives of Fairfield County. Mr. and Mrs. Wharton have been blessed with the following children, viz., Mary, Richard and Nancy (twins), Laura, John, Elma, Emma, Edwin, George, Benjamin and Walter. Mr. Wharton has served the county as Supervisor for three terms, and is now holding the office of School Treasurer, which office he has held for eight years. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church. He is an active member of the order A. F. & A. M. He is a Democrat.

**HERMAN A. WINKLER**, farmer, P. O. Edgewood, was born in Prussia, Germany, May 13, 1832, to Karl and Johanna (Koppe) Winkler. He attended the common schools of his native country until he was fourteen years of age, and then entered the Goettingen College, where he remained only six months. He then enlisted as a soldier, and the third day was wounded, being hit on one limb below the knee with a bombshell, and shot through his left limb. His wounds kept him confined for about sixteen months. He then returned home

and served seven years at learning the trade of a horticulturist, and in 1857 emigrated to America for the purpose of acquiring a position in the world that he considered was beyond his reach while in the "Fatherland." Coming to Illinois, he passed six months at Chicago, and worked at all kinds work he could find to do. He could not get a situation at his trade, as he was unable to speak the English language. In 1858, he went to Michigan, and worked at market gardening for fifteen months, and then returned to Illinois, and worked on a farm in Whiteside County. In 1861, he became a resident of West Township, Effingham County, where he has since remained engaged in agricultural pursuits. His industrious habits, coupled with his business integrity, has given him a competency, and here has, as it were, realized the dreams of his youth. He was married in Effingham County, November 2, 1862, to Miss Charlotte Quade. She was born in Germany, August 25, 1846. Their happy and prosperous union has been blessed with nine children, of whom seven are now living, viz., Louisa, Anna, Carl, Johanna, Augusta, Hulda and Amelia. Mr. Winckler and family are members of the Evangelical Association. He is a Republican.

AUGUST WOLF, farmer, P. O. Altamont,

was born in Prussia, Germany, September 10, 1823, to Frederick and Charlotte (Walk) Wolf, both natives of Prussia, Germany. He died in 1829, aged thirty-three years; was a tailor by trade. She is now residing in Mound Township, enjoying good health in her eighty-third year. They were married in Germany, and had four children, subject the oldest child. He was educated from the common schools of Germany; was brought to America by his parents in a sailing vessel from Hamburg, landing in New York January 3, 1844, and went to Buffalo, N. Y., and worked at the trade of a tailor, which he had learned in the old country. In 1849, he removed to the country, and has run a general merchandise store for about fifteen years. In 1865, he came to Illinois and settled on his present farm. He bought 120 acres in 1860. In New York, in 1846, he married Henrietta Hefner, a native of Prussia, Germany. She is the mother of four children—George F. A. (a Lutheran preacher in La Grange, Miss.), Augusta (wife of Julius Oelker, farmer in township), August (at home), Bertha (single). The family are members of the Lutheran Church. Held the office of Justice of the Peace for seven years; Commissioner for several years; Supervisor for one year.

## WATSON TOWNSHIP.

W. M. ABRAHAM, merchant, Watson, was born July 26, 1842, in Clermont County, Ohio, son of John and Martha (Barkley) Abraham, who were married in 1836, and unto them were born three children, of which the subject is the eldest. His mother came to Effingham County in 1860, Mr. Abraham following shortly afterward. His education was begun in the common schools of Ohio, when he entered the Clermont Academy at the age of sixteen, after which he

came to Illinois and began business. In 1861, he entered the army with Company K, Twenty-first Regiment Illinois Volunteers, of which Grant was Colonel. He was in the march from Springfield to Quincy, thence into Missouri, wintering at Ironton, where he was promoted to Orderly Sergeant of his company. At Stone River, December 31, 1862, he received a wound in an engagement, and his mother went to Murfreesboro to care for her wounded son, and

herself took sick and died. After eight months in the hospital, it was decided that he was permanently disabled, when he received an honorable discharge in August, 1863. Then coming home, after partial recovery, he began merchandising, in which business he has been eminently successful and still continues. In 1879, he was elected to the Legislature on the minority Republican ticket, serving one term. In November, 1865, he married Miss Eliza R. Wayne, at Shelbyville, Ky.; they have three children living—Ida, Arthur and Eva. When he settled at Watson, the country was wild, with few residents, and all kinds of game were abundant. The family was reared in the Baptist religion. In 1865, he was initiated into the mysteries of Freemasonry, and since has several times been elected and presided as Master of Lodge No. 602. He is an extensive land-owner, holding over 2,000 acres, mostly under good cultivation. Mr. Abraham was appointed Postmaster at Watson in 1881, in which capacity he still acts.

PROF. W. R. AVERY, commercial instructor, P. O. Palmyra, Mo., was born in Harrison County, Ind., January 2, 1858. Moved with his father to this county when about fourteen years old. Lived on a farm most of his life. Entered a commercial college at Keokuk, Iowa, October 10, 1880. Pursued a regular course in book-keeping, and all the other commercial branches, including plain and ornamental penmanship, graduating September 10, 1881. Traveled and taught penmanship up to September 1, 1882, when he organized a commercial college in Palmyra, known as Avery's Commercial School. Mr. Avery's father, Byram B. Avery, was born in Harrison County, Ind., February 25, 1832, where he was married in 1857, to Miss Martha Bullington. Settled on a farm of eighty acres, of which he afterward became the owner. In 1871, he removed to Effingham County and purchased a farm of eighty acres near Watson, and resumed farm-

ing. He has a family of three children—William R. (subject of this sketch), James A. and Melinda J.

JOHN BRITTON, Watson Township, was born July 2, 1821, in Devonshire, England, near the sea-shore. He was raised by his grandmother, on a small farm. Hearing of the wonderful land beyond the blue sea, he embarked for America the 9th day of April, 1851, and on the 14th day of May of the same year arrived in Mt. Vernon, Knox Co., Ohio. The first two years of his life spent in America, he was employed at such jobs as the country then afforded. The 1st of March, 1854, he was united in marriage to Miss Harriet Beeny living a few miles west of Mt. Vernon. The seven years immediately following his marriage, he farmed near Mt. Vernon. In the spring of 1862, he moved to Illinois, and settled in Effingham County, Jackson Township, where, by industry and economy, he accumulated sufficient means to purchase a small farm, but just in the moment when his labors would have been crowned with success, he was unfortunately thrown from a horse and crippled for the remainder of life. He has since lived in Mason Township, and wherever known, his honesty and integrity are never questioned by any one. Though his education was exceedingly limited, yet his mind is stored with many useful facts. He is ever ready to lend a helping hand wherever an opportunity is presented. The following are the dates of births of his children: Sarah C., born October 27, 1857; William H., born October 27, 1857; Ida S., born October 17, 1859; Edward G., born January 5, 1862; Charles L., born March 11, 1864; Richmond L., born July 26, 1866; Benson L., born January 9, 1870; William H., died April 10, 1876. Mrs. Britton was born Sept. 23, 1827.

J. W. BRITTON, teacher, Watson. In the month of January, 1855, there was born in the city of Mt. Vernon, Knox Co., Ohio, a little boy, whose life yet but just begun, is a bright ex-



ample to us all. He lived in the city of his birth seven years, when he removed with his parents to Effingham County, Ill., settling in Jackson Township. Here he attended school in an old log schoolhouse during three winters, and worked on the farm through the summer. In 1868, he moved with his parents to a farm west of Mason, and a few years afterward moved north of Mason, where he attended two terms of school at North Union Schoolhouse. His teacher at this place was Mr. Dunn, and it was through his teaching that Mr. Britton attributes much of the success and character of his life. In the summer of 1874, he attended a normal term of school of four weeks at Mason, and the next winter he attended public school at that place, and clerked in a drug store. In the fall of 1875, he attended a session of normal school south of Edgewood, after which term of school he sought and obtained a teacher's certificate to teach school, and the next winter he taught his first school at Gilmore, at \$25 per month. During 1875, he united with the Methodist Episcopal Church of West Union at a basket meeting in a grove at Wabash. During the summer and winter of 1876, he taught school at Bricker District in Jackson Township. During the summer of 1877, he worked on a farm in Christian County at \$20 per month, and the next winter attended a three months' term of school at Knox College, Galesburg, Ill. In the summer of 1878, he worked on a farm and taught school in Mason Township. In the spring of this year, his oldest brother, William, died, and the greater part of the farm work devolved on him, his father being crippled. In the winter of 1879, he taught school in Union Township, at the Woody Schoolhouse. He afterward taught two other terms at this place. In the winter of 1880, he taught school at the Loy Schoolhouse, Watson Township. In 1881, he went to Lebanon, Ohio, where he attended two terms at the Lebanon State Normal University.

He also taught a winter term of school while in Ohio. He came back to Effingham County, Ill., in the spring of 1882. He is teaching school at Elliottstown at the present time, 1882. Mr. Britton, besides his work as a teacher, has been engaged for several years as a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, yet he has never taken any circuit. In 1879, he was licensed as exhorter by Rev. Ransom, of Mason, and at the Quarterly Conference at Mason, in 1881, he was recommended to preach. Mr. Britton is truly a self-made man, and has worked his own way to his present commendable position. Reared on the farm and being compelled to work for his living, Mr. Britton had but few opportunities for obtaining an education, but those opportunities he did not let pass unimproved. He would often carry his books into the field and study them while his horse was resting in the plow, and while teaching school he would study on the way to and from place of teaching. It was by pursuing this studious course and improving all his time that he has succeeded in educating himself.

HERMAN GILLESPIE, farmer, P. O. Watson, was born in Wood County, Va., April 10, 1810. His father, John B. Gillespie, was married to Esther James in 1803, and sixteen children were born of this union, of whom the subject is the only one supposed to be living. Mr. Gillespie married Martha Adams; unto them were born six children, of whom four are living, but this wife dying, he married Margaret Field, who was born in Bracken County, Ky., December 4, 1823. They were married November 22, 1854, and from this union four children were born, of whom Ambrose Gillespie is the only survivor. This son married Alice Loy. They have two children—Catharine and Charles Edwin. The family have been, and are now affiliated with the Baptist and Christian Churches. Herman Gillespie, while a young man, was at Upper Sandusky,

Ohio, and was for some time in the employ of the Indian traders. His grandfather, John James, had an interest in Blennerhasset's Island in an early day, and when he sold his interest the mother of Herman would not sign the deed. The subject remembers when the family was driven by the Indians from their home to the block-house on the Island for protection and safety. He came to Illinois, settling in Elliottstown, Effingham County, in 1855, then moving to Watson Township in 1865, where he has ever since lived on a farm of 120 acres under good cultivation, and a fine orchard. In early life, he made over 1,000,000 brick on his farm. In those days, the country around him was thinly settled, and neighbors few and far between. He is a Republican in politics, and has frequently been elected Road Commissioner and School Trustee for his township. Mr. Gillespie, when the second call for 300,000 men was issued in 1861, volunteered, and was a member of Company B, Thirty-eighth Illinois Volunteers; was mustered in at Camp Butler, Springfield, Ill., and ordered to Pilot Knob, Mo.; was in the engagement at Fredericksburg, Mo., where he was wounded, permanently disabled, and in due time honorably discharged. He draws a pension for services rendered his country. He was mustered out of the service March 8, 1863, when he returned to his farm. In the fall of 1829, he was employed to guard and pilot the Miami and Mississineway tribes of Indians from their reservation near Fort Wayne, Ind., to Chicago, then known as Fort Dearborn, after the Government had purchased their lands. All there was of Chicago in those days was a few French trading posts. He was quite familiar with the Indians, and they understanding some English, and he a little of their language, was the cause of his being selected to escort them to Fort Dearborn. Mr. Gillespie claims that he is the first one in Illinois that made the molds from which slap sand brick was made; the old method was by roll-

ing in sand; his plan was sanding the molds.

JAMES B. GILLESPIE, farmer, P. O. Watson, is a son of Joseph Gillespie, and was born in this county June 3, 1830. He was married, March 3, 1859, to Miss Cynthia Ann Wilson, daughter of Theophilus Wilson, and settled on a farm of eighty-six acres in Section 21, Watson Township, on which he has made his home and followed the avocation of farming. He is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities. He has a family of six children—Clinton (a well and favorably known teacher of this county), Franklin P., James Alfred, Oliver T., Samuel B. and Ida Bell. Mr. Gillespie's father came to this county in 1828, and settled in Ewington. He filled the office of County Clerk, and was a prominent man of the county. We are not able to give the dates of his birth, marriage, etc.

ISAAC B. HUMES, wagon-maker, Watson, was born October 17, 1818, at Reading, Hamilton County, Ohio. His father, John Humes, was married twice, and by the first wife he had three children—Elizabeth, Jane and John. His second marriage was to Maria Voorhees, by whom he had several children, our subject, Isaac B. Humes, and Bridget LaRene, are the only survivors. The father was a Captain of a company in the war of 1812, in which he was permanently disabled, and helpless for twelve years prior to his death. He built the first frame house erected in Cincinnati, Ohio. Isaac, at the age of eight years, began to attend the common school at Reading, the place of his birth, which he continued until his fourteenth year, his father dying in 1829, leaving his mother with seven children. He was then hired by his mother to a farmer for the period of nine months, at \$50 for full time. During the time, Albert Courtelow, the farmer, purchased a summer hat for Isaac costing 25 cents. He had not drawn any part of his pay. When the time was up, the farmer was feeding some hogs, which he intended to dress for the Cin-

cinnati market. Isaac volunteered to go with him and drive one team, which took two days. When the farmer returned to Reading, he paid Isaac's mother the \$50, and remarked to her, "When you pay me 25 cents for Ike's hat we will be square," which his mother did. The boy, while holding in high respect the general character of the farmer, has never forgotten this singular act of generosity. His mother soon after this bound him out to Thomas Willmington, of Warren County, Ohio, for a period of four years and eight months, to learn the trade of wagon and plow making, which period he served in full, his mother clothing him, and he to receive \$36 per year while learning the trade. He then returned to Reading and established a shop of his own, which he carried on for three years. He then sold out and went to Xenia, Ohio, and started a livery stable, remaining there three years. Then he sold out and went to Dayton, Ohio, where he became road agent for J. & P. Voorhees' stage company, remaining with them until railroads superseded stage coaches in Ohio, in 1850, when he came to Effingham County, and engaged in railroading with John F. Barnard, contractor, on the division of the Illinois Central Railroad, Chicago branch of the Central, from five miles south of Mattoon, extending seventy-two miles, to junction with the main line. The contractors' headquarters were at Ewington, then the county seat of Effingham County. All the supplies and material for living and construction of the railroad had to be hauled by teams from St. Louis, Mo., and Terre Haute, Ind., at great labor and expense, over bad roads, and with much exposure. For two years Mr. Humes was stationed at Terre Haute, specially employed in purchasing and forwarding supplies to the contractors and men. He then came to Ewington, and took charge of the contractors' store at Ewington until 1855, about the time of the completion of the railroad, when he went to farming and trading until 1864,

when he was nominated on the Democratic ticket for Sheriff, and was elected, serving two years, attending to his farm jointly with the duties of his office. Mr. Humes was in full fellowship with the Whig party until it was disbanded in 1856, when he joined the Democratic party, with which he has since acted. September 1, 1874, Mr. Humes was married to Hattie A. Hoff, who was the widow of John Irwin. She was born in Montgomery County, Va. Her father, William Hoff, and mother, Artemisia Fergerson, were born in Virginia and there married, and unto them were born four children, of which Mrs. Humes is the only survivor. Mr. Humes' family was reared in the Presbyterian Church, and Mrs. Humes in the Methodist. Since their settlement in Effingham County, they have witnessed many changes in the growth of the country, and various vicissitudes in the lives of the early settlers. Mr. Humes, after a long period of bachelorhood, claims that he was at last captured, but is contented and happy in his personal and public relations.

LUCIEN W. HAMMER, physician, Watson, was born in Clark County, Ky., November 12, 1819. He came to Sangamon County, Ill., in 1828, with his parents, where he grew up on a farm, and received a common school education. The parents first settled on what is now Lick Creek, and after a few years moved to what is now Christian County, Ill., and subject began the study of medicine at Moweaqua, Shelby County, Ill.; first in a drug store, and he took up the study of books on medicine, and in time began a successful practice in 1855, and practiced there at Moweaqua for nine years, and was also engaged in other business until 1871, when he removed to this county, and for one year located in Funkhouser, and two years in Effingham. In May, 1874, he located in Watson, where he has since enjoyed a large practice, being the only resident physician. He was married, in 1852, to Miss Elizabeth H.

Courtney, who died in 1874, leaving five children, four of whom are living—Bettie J., May B., Fred and Carrie. The eldest daughter—Annie, died in 1876.

WILLIAM T. JAYCOX, merchant, Watson, was born in Worthington, Franklin Co., Ohio, June 11, 1843. He left in 1851 with his parents for Illinois, where he settled in Jackson Township, Effingham County, where he lived until 1861. He enlisted in August, 1862, in Twenty-sixth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served three years in the Sixteenth Army Corps under Gen. Logan. Fought in battles of Island No. 10 and Corinth, after which subject was transferred to the Reserve Corps, until the close of his term of service on account of ill-health. After the war, subject engaged in farming until 1868. In 1868, he bought a stock of goods of F. Lloyd & Co., at Watson, and has since been engaged in merchandising, keeping a well-selected, general stock. In 1875, he erected the present store fronting on Railroad street, two-story frame, 24x52 feet. Mr. Jaycox was the second Postmaster at Watson, Ill., and served ten years from July, 1872, to November, 1881. He built a grain warehouse on the I. C. R. R., July, 1882, and is at present buying grain. Politically, a Republican. Subject married, in 1868, to Miss Lenora E. Bail, of Watson; have two children—Anna, born October, 1869; Willa, born November, 1879. The father of our subject was born in New York State May 3, 1817, and came to Ohio when a boy, and worked at coopering at Columbus and Worthington, Ohio. At the latter place he owned a shop. He farmed after coming here. He was united in marriage with Mary Clark in August 20, 1840. To them were born eight children, respectively, Adelia, William T., Cynthia, Mary Ellen, Jeraldine, Henriette, Richard C. and John M., December 27, 1841; June 11, 1843; May 7, 1845; January 1, 1848; December 22, 1848; May 14, 1852; May 6, 1854; January 1, 1857. Mrs. Hammer was born at Rich-

mond, Ohio, March 25, 1822. Mary Ellen, died September, 1856; Adelia, died August, 1864; Jeraldine, October 26, 1869. Removed from Worthington, Ohio, to Effingham County, Ill., in the year 1851, and settled in Jackson Township, at which place he resided until his death in April, 1869.

J. A. McCALLEN, farmer, P. O. Effingham, was born in the month of December, 1837, in Harrison County, Ind. His father, Robert McCallen, was one of the first settlers of Southern Indiana, having moved there from Kentucky in the year 1806. The boyhood of James was spent like that of most other farmer lads of that pioneer day; his summers, after he was old enough to work were given to labor on the farm, and during the winter season he attended public school. The schoolhouse in which he took his first lessons and where he was taught to read, write and "figer" was the conventional "old log cabin." The fire-place reached half way across the room, the loading of which was the principal work of the "master," during the long, cold days of winter. For text books some brought Bibles, some old copies of newspapers, and others such books as they could obtain. James relates that one of his teachers made it a rule to hear his pupils recite in the order in which they arrived at school. The first who came was the first to recite, and in their endeavors to get there first, pupils would often be at the schoolhouse before sunrise. But, notwithstanding all their irregularity, and the inadequate facilities of the early schools which he attended, James obtained a fair education, more from his own exertion and aptness than from his teachers, the most of whom were illiterate themselves. In 1859, he was married to Miss Mary J. Ryan, of Harrison County, Ind., and for five years afterward he was engaged in farming. In 1864, he entered the Forty-second Indiana Infantry, and marched with his regiment under Gen. Thomas through parts of Georgia, Alabama, Kentucky

and Tennessee, and took part in the bloody fight of Nashville and the lively skirmishes before Franklin, in both of which engagements he exhibited the courage and firmness of the true soldier. He remained with his regiment under Thomas until near the summer of 1865, when the Southern Confederacy having fallen, he, with his regiment, was marched to Louisville, Ky., and mustered out. He then, in partnership with his father, engaged in the dry goods and grocery business at Palmyra, Ind. In this business they built up a good trade and were very successful, running a peddling wagon to Louisville, Ky., weekly for goods, and to dispose of produce, etc. In about 1867, they sold out their store, together with their stock of goods and town property, and bought a farm of 100 acres north of town, where they farmed until 1868, then sold out to a Mr. Avery for \$1,600. They then a second time bought a farm in partnership, which they farmed until the fall of 1871, when James, who had long entertained a desire to emigrate to Illinois, and having visited and looked out a location in Effingham County, sold his farm and, in company with his father-in-law and two brothers-in-law, came to the "Sucker" State, settling in Watson Township. Here he bought lands of the Illinois Central Railroad, and engaged in farming. In March, 1874, he was called to mourn the loss of his wife, who died, after an illness of ten days, of pneumonia. She was a kind and affectionate wife and mother, and a true Christian, and her death was more than usually grievous to husband and children. Four children survive her, and one is dead. Those living are Florence, the wife of J. C. Loy; Albert D., a young school teacher and law student; Alonzo and Manson, school boys. James A. McCallen is a man of good business qualifications, and is noted for his industry. Since coming to Illinois, in 1871, he has improved two farms, clearing up forty-five acres of timber land, and building one dwelling

house and two barns. In the summer of 1881, he married Mrs. Charlotte L. Avery, a lady of means and in good social standing. Mr. McCallen is at this writing (1882), living on his farm on Salt Creek, in Watson Township, engaged in farming and stock-raising.

CHARLES E. MILLER, farmer, P. O. Watson, Ill., son of Anson S. Miller, was born February 20, 1841, in Franklin, Delaware Co., N. J. He engaged in clerking at the age of fifteen, for Edward Douglass Meredith, which he continued about four years, when he went to merchandising, which he followed with good success for several years in Franklin, N. J. Mr. Miller was married, October 26, 1863, to Miss N. Josephine Mann, daughter of Oliver Mann. In 1877, he sold out his store business and removed to Effingham County, and settled on a farm of 100 acres, Sections 16, 17 and 21, erected a first class dwelling and is making farming a decided success. He has three children: Frank C., Lula J. and J. Stewart. He is a member of the Episcopal Church, also a member of the Masonic fraternity, and is a typical Democrat. Subject's father, Anson S. Miller, was born in Delaware County, N. J., July 18, 1818. He was married, November 26, 1838, to Lucinda A. Chamberlain. The issue of his first marriage is one child, Charles E. Subject's wife died October 3, 1858.

WILLIAM PITKIN, deceased, was born at East Hartford, Conn., May 9, 1790, and went to Albany, when a young man, and engaged in the drug trade. In 1820, he removed to Rochester, N. Y., and there commenced a trade in drugs and medicines, in a wooden building, which gave away in later years to a finer structure known as the Pitkin Block. He prosecuted his business till 1854, a period of thirty-four years. In 1839 and 1840, was an Alderman from the Fifth Ward. In 1845 and 1846, he was Mayor of the city. He was one of the Commissioners appointed by State to erect the Western House of Refuge, and became a mana-



ger of the institution. He was one of the founders and managers of the House of Truants. He was one of the founders and manager of the City Hospital. Was one of the first trustees of the Rochester Savings Bank, an office he held till his decease, and was for many years President of that institution. He was a member of St. Luke's Episcopal Church. He had four children, viz., Alfred H., James M., of Rochester, N. Y., Mrs. McKnight and Sarah M. He died May 4, 1869. The father of subject, Sir William Pitkin, was a Governor of Connecticut Colony, 1766. Alfred H. Pitkin, eldest son of subject, was born in Rochester, N. Y., December 28, 1834. Went to Chicago in 1853, and engaged in hardware and general mercantile business in the firm name of Pitkin Brothers. Continued the business with fair success till 1866, closed out on account of the death of his brother, and the decline of his own health, and moved to Effingham County, Ill., and settled on a farm of 160 acres, in Section 29, Watson Township. In 1872, he sold and moved on a farm of 120 acres, in Section 16, Watson Township, where he follows farming with good success. Subject was married in Bridgeport, Conn., December 4, 1855, to Miss Mary Louisa Thompson, daughter of John Thompson. Subject has four children living: William Theodore, was born August 26, 1858; Grace E., was born February 28, 1862; Alfred H., was born September 4, 1867; Sarah Ida, was born January 12, 1873; Mr. Pitkin's wife, Mrs. Sarah L. Pitkin, died September 20, 1876; Fannie L., was born May 6, 1857, and was married to James M. Parkhurst September 24, 1877, died May 4, 1882.

ELAM R. RINEHART, farmer, was born in Ewington, this county, May 17, 1849. He was fourteen years of age, when his father came to the place where our subject lives at present, who became owner of the old homestead at the death of his father January 9, 1877. Our subject has always been engaged in farming; the farm

consisting of one quarter section, all in cultivation, and devoted principally to the raising of grain. He was married, March 16, 1876, to Miss Victoria Carpenter, of this county, and has three children—Daniel B., Walter I. and William B., twins. Our subject has served on the Board of Supervisors of this county; his father, Daniel Rinehart, was born September 15, 1812, in Fairfield County, Ohio, where he received a common school education, and married, February 8, 1837, Barbara Kagay, of Fairfield County, Ohio. In June, 1841, he came by team to this county, and first settled in a cabin in what is now Watson Township, where Michael Sprinkle now lives, where he had entered a one quarter section previous to coming. He lived there until 1847, and opened up quite a farm, but the prevailing disease of chills and fever induced him to leave the farm and move to Ewington; he had been elected County Clerk by the Democrats, and had served as County Assessor before this for two years. He served as County Clerk of Effingham County for eighteen years continuously, except an interim of two years, when the office was filled by Thomas Loy, in probably 1849-50. He retired in 1873 to his farm; he was one of the best known men in the county; he exerted a large political influence in the county and district. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for many years; he had four sons and two daughters, as follows: Jemima, was wife of W. C. Wright (deceased, see sketch); Emma E., Mrs. Edward Upton, of Watson Township; Thomas Benton, farmer of this county; William Allen, of Leeds City, D. T.; Erastus N., see sketch; Elam R., subject.

CAPT. FIDELES B. SCHOOLEY, merchant, Watson, is a son of Palemon and Sarah Schooley, and was born in 1843, in Clay County, Ill. He first engaged in millwrighting, a trade he learned under his father. In 1861, he enlisted in the war, Company G, Eleventh Illi-

nois, being first in the three months' call, and re-enlisted in November, 1861, for a term of three years in Company D, Fifty-fourth Illinois. Mr. Schooley went out as a private, and was promoted as follows: First Sergeant, Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant and Captain, a position he held to the close of the war (or about twelve months). At first the command was stationed on duty to guard a railroad near Columbus, Ky. It was in the siege of Vicksburg, afterward endured several marches in Gen. Steele's command in Arkansas; was at battle at Clarendon, another near Little Rock, and at the capture of the latter place August 24, 1864. Subject was taken prisoner in a fight at Jones Station, and was taken to Batesville, Ark.; was paroled and sent to the barracks at St. Louis, Mo., where he remained till in December, 1864, when he was exchanged, and was at Fort Smith, Ark., when the great peace conference was concluded with the Indians. Subject was discharged November 1, 1865, and returned home. He was married August 11, 1866, to Miss Pauline Thompson, daughter of Robert Thompson, and followed millwrighting till 1869 when he engaged in clerking in a store for A. J. Vance, in Watson. In 1871, began to clerk in the store of Barkley & Abraham in Watson. Mr. Schooley's wife died in June, 1875, and he was married to Miss Frank E. Claar, daughter of Jacob and Sarah Claar, December 23, 1875. In 1878, he purchased an interest in the store of Milton Abraham. In February, 1880, sold out in Watson and engaged in merchandising in Elliottstown, January 1, 1882, sold a half-interest of his store in Elliottstown, to Mr. Abraham, and bought a half-interest of Abraham's store at Watson, and the two stores were run under the firm name of Abraham & Schooley till October 1, 1882, when our subject sold out his interest in the store business to Mr. Abraham, and purchased a half-interest in a furniture store, and runs business under the firm name

of Schooley Bros. Subject has a family of three children—Elsworth B., Sarah B., Clara E. Subject's father, Palemon Schooley, was born February 17, 1821, near Salem, Ohio; moved with his parents to Maysville, Clay County, Ill., and was married in that county, May 3, 1840, to Miss Sarah Sitler, daughter of Samuel and Christina Sitler. The father was a millwright; moved from Clay County, Ill., in 1846, to Vermont, Fulton County, Ill., where he remained about six years, and after a few removals to secure work at his trade, he settled at Elliottstown, Effingham County. In 1861, he enlisted in the war in Company D, Fifty-fourth Illinois, in the same company with his son F. B. Schooley, and served till the spring of 1865, when he returned home, and moved to Watson, Ill., where he remained till his death, which occurred October 21, 1871, after which his widow, Mrs. Sarah (Sitler) Schooley, lived with her son F. B. Her children consists of two living, one of whom is the subject of this sketch, the other, Salathiel, who also served a long term in the war. He married, and runs a furniture store in partnership with his brother, under the firm name of Schooley Bros.

ELISHA W. SCOTT, farmer, son of Dr. John O. Scott, was born near Freemantion, this county, October 12, 1838, and was raised on a farm, and educated in public schools of this county. He began farming for himself in 1863, in which year he was married. He enlisted in the army in 1862, in the Seventy-first Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and served three months, when his time expired. In 1863, he enlisted in the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth Illinois Volunteer Infantry for one hundred days, and served for about five months, on guard duty, under Gen. Rosecrans. He has farmed in this township since 1863. He, that year, married Miss Livona McCann, daughter of James McCann, of Jackson Township, and has four children living, Vista, Ella, Nora and Edward. Our subject has served his township as Assessor.

W. F. SCOTT, farmer and teacher, P. O. Watson, is a son of Dr. John O. Scott, and was born in this county, April 20, 1841. In 1860, he began teaching. In 1862, he enlisted in the United States Army, Company E, Seventy-first Illinois Volunteers. His command was forwarded to Columbus, Ky. After some time spent in the service, he was sent to the marine hospital, at Chicago, on account of disability for service. After his recovery, he was placed in charge of a Government corral, where he bought Government supplies, and was foreman of the men who took charge of horses brought in for service. After about six months of this kind of service, he returned home and resumed teaching. He was married in Jasper County, Ill., August 28, 1870, to Miss Melissa Blackford, daughter of I. M. Blackford. Since then, he has followed the avocation of farming, alternately teaching in winters and farming during the summer. He has gained a first-class reputation as a teacher, and proven a success at farming, and is the owner of a good farm. He is an ardent supporter of the principles of Democracy, has held the office of Justice of the Peace, is School Treasurer, and a member of the Masonic fraternity. He has five children—Lawly, Ninta, Emmett R., Ethie E. and Worley.

IRWIN A. SPRINKLE, druggist, Watson, son of John Sprinkle, was born in this county July 17, 1859. He was raised on a farm. In 1876, he engaged in clerking in a dry goods and grocery store in Teutopolis, which he followed about seven months. August 22, 1879, he was matriculated in the Northern Indiana Normal, which he attended three terms. He returned home and engaged in clerking in Effingham a short time; then purchased a drug store in Watson, and engaged in his present avocation. In this business, he has met with good success. He carried a first-class assortment of drugs and notions. Politically, Mr. Sprinkle is a stanch Republican. Is School

Treasurer of Watson Township. Mr. Sprinkle was married at Mason, Ill., February 26, 1881, to Miss Nelia Rankin, daughter of Robert and Mary Rankin. He has one child, Clyde Sprinkle, born March 26, 1882.

EDWARD N. UPTON, traveling salesman, was born in Auburn, N. Y., September 27, 1837, and learned the printer's trade in Columbus, Ohio. He came to St. Louis, Mo., in 1857, and in 1858 came to Ewington, this county, as a journeyman printer, and worked for Col. Filler a year and on the old *Pioneer*, and then went to Henderson, Ky., where he joined his brother-in-law in putting in gas works there, remaining six months, when he returned to Ewington and again worked in a printing office for six months, and went to St. Louis and worked as compositor till 1861, when he went to Columbus, Ohio, where he helped to raise a company and went out as First Lieutenant, mustered September 10, 1861, which was a part of the Forty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He served until close of war, being mustered out in July, 1865, at Louisville, Ky.; served three years nine months. He served in Fifteenth Army Corps of Gens. Sherman and Logan, and fought in thirty-two battles. He was promoted to rank of Captain, Company G, dated April 6, 1862. He was commissioned August 19, 1864, Major of the Forty-sixth Regiment. He was made Lieutenant Colonel of Regiment December 22, 1864, and rose to rank of Colonel July 16, 1865. He was married, March 21, 1864, to Miss Emma E., daughter of Daniel Rinehart, of Effingham County, Ill. After leaving the army in fall of 1865, he settled on present farm in Watson Township, where he has since resided, and followed farming for about ten years. In 1875, he entered the employ of Haydens & Allen, manufacturers of saddlery hardware, of St. Louis, and has for past seven years been traveling salesman for Southern Illinois. He has three sons and two daughters living—Hayden

R., Mattie R., Edward N., Daniel N., Mary L. One died in infancy, Cotton Allen. Our subject has served as Town Clerk of Watson, and Collector.

REV. DAVID WILLIAMSON, deceased, whose portrait appears in this work, was not one of fortune's petted ones, "born with a silver spoon in his mouth," but being one of seven children of a family in moderate circumstances, has known what it is to fight life's battles single-handed, only inspired by native ambition and a desire for usefulness and position among men. The rudiments of his education were received at the district schools. Was a very attentive student and became a deep thinker. He was born on the "Williamson plantation," near Abingdon, Va., May 6, 1827. His father, George, was born in County Armagh, in the Province of Ulster, Ireland, and emigrated to Virginia when quite young. His mother, Susan Myers, was born in Pennsylvania, and died near Gosport, Ind., in 1837. In the early part of his life, he united with the Methodist Episcopal Church. At the age of seventeen, he entered the ministry, which he continued mostly the remainder of his useful life, and the result of his efforts will only be known in that day when the secrets of all hearts shall be revealed. In 1846, he was with the Indiana Conference, and in 1853 he united with the Southern Illinois Conference, where he made known his strength until 1869, when he was superannuated at his own request, on account of physical disability. He soon settled with his family on a farm a short distance east of Watson. Here he gained some strength, and applied himself to teaching. He was a man of scrupulous integrity, generous impulses and boundless hospitality. As a minister, he preached strong doctrinal sermons, but his modesty led him to evade debate as much as possible. However, when pressed, he would accept, and his adversary found in him a strong

opponent. He was united in marriage, October 14, 1852, with Mary J. Brown, of Gosport, Ind. She was born February 5, 1829, near Gosport, Ind. Her parents, F. and Sarah (Manser) Brown, were natives of Kentucky. The former was born January 21, 1803, and the latter February 10, 1805. Mr. Williamson's marriage gave him six children, viz.: Frank, engaged in railroading in Mississippi; Sarah L. A., deceased; J. D. D., Mary E. E., Frederick T. B. and Rosa. The last four are efficient teachers. J. D. D. was born in McLeansboro, Ill., Nov. 14, 1858. He began early to improve his mind, and completed a course in the Grayville and Southern Indiana Colleges, and attended other noted educational institutions. He entered the school-room as a teacher early in his teens, and his services have become so desirable that he is pressed into actual labor aside from his regular employment as a general agent for a school furniture and supply establishment. In the latter avocation, he is as proficient as in the former. He was married at Marshall, Clark Co., Ill., March 11, 1881, to Libbie Hillis, a native of Watson, Ill., born September, 1859. He resides in Watson, is teaching, and at the close of the term he will devote his entire time in the employment of the firm mentioned above. He is a staunch Democrat, and a member of Watson Lodge, A., F. & A. M. The future is yet before him, and he promises to be a type of the old block. Rev. Williamson died September 30, 1878, from an attack of typhoid fever, which lasted only one week. He had often expressed himself as willing to meet death, and when he breathed his last it was in the full faith of his Savior. He was a kind father, a devoted, loving husband, and commanded the highest esteem of all who knew him. His widow, Mary J., resides with three of the younger children, on the farm where they located when first coming to this county. He was a life-long Democrat.

## MOCCASIN TOWNSHIP.

JOSEPH P. CONDO, merchant, Moccasin, was born in 1848 in Penn Hall, Center Co., Penn., and lived there till he was twenty years of age, and then was married and came to this county, and has been in Effingham County ever since. He was married to Mary A. Motz. She was born in Center County. She is the daughter of Samuel Motz, who was born in Center County, Penn.; also her mother. Her mother is dead, but her father still lives in the same county. Mr. Condo's parents both were born in Center County, but his father, Jacob Condo, came West, and died here; also his mother. The first four years after coming, Mr. Condo farmed, and in 1872 he went into the mercantile business in Moccasin, and has been in the same business ever since, and is at present the only merchant in the village. Mr. Condo carries a stock of about \$7,000, including everything to be found in a general store. Mr. Condo has been contracting for railroad ties to different roads, and for the last five years has handled over 100,000 ties each year, and for the last two years has been having the ties mostly made on his own land, but still buys. Mr. Condo made his start by selling steel plows, in 1870 and 1871, selling over 300 while on the farm in the two years. He has 770 acres of land, 140 in Shelby County, 370 in Effingham County, and 260 in Fayette. Of this, 300 acres are in cultivation, 300 acres of good timber, and 170 stump land. Besides his land, he has his store building in Moccasin and resident property in Effingham. Mr. Condo has been one of the most successful business men in this part of the county. In 1880, Mr. Condo was one of the three delegates from this county to the Republican State Convention at Springfield, Ill. He has three chil-

dren living and four dead—Sallie, Florence and Lulu. He is a member of the Republican State Central Committee.

MOSES DOTY, farmer, P. O. Moccasin, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, 1816. He is the son of Thomas and Rosa (Sowards) Doty. His father was a native of Kentucky, and his mother of North Carolina. They were married in Kentucky, and moved to Ohio—at an early date—while the Indians were still in the State. Both of his parents died, and are buried in Wayne County, Ohio. Mr. Doty was educated in the early schools of Ohio—a split log for a bench, a log cut out for a window, with paper stretched over it, etc. In spring of 1845, he came to Moccasin Precinct, and settled on Moccasin Creek; lived here nearly two years, and then went back to Ohio, and lived there till fall of 1852; they returned to Effingham County, and this has been their home ever since, except one season he rented a farm in Fayette County. When first coming here, there was no flour to be had, and their way of getting their meal was to grind it by horse-power; and the first meal he got he had to go to Vandalia for it. It was an insult to offer paper money or coppers in pay for anything. Once, while on the road, he bought a loaf of bread, and not having the exact change in silver, he offered to make the change in coppers; but for his trouble he received a cursing. Their first voting was done in an old barn, and each one had to go up and tell the name of the one they wished to vote for, as there were no tickets. When first coming here, there were but few permanent settlers; most were what they called squatters. He bought a number of good yearling steers for \$1.50 per head, and kept them till they were two years old, and sold them for



\$3 per head: there was no market for anything; good corn could be bought for 8 cents. Schools were an unknown thing when he first came, but the second summer they got up a little school, and kept it for three months. Old Ewington was their post office, a distance of about twelve miles. He was married, 1835, in Wayne County, to Mary Jane Cavenee. She was born in Harrison County, Ohio, the daughter of William Cavenee, a native of Pennsylvania. Her mother was born in New Jersey. On Mr. Doty's father's farm was an old block-house, built by the Americans in the war of 1812. Mr. Doty used it as a cider house for a number of years. In his family there were twelve children (nine now living); four boys and five girls living. In 1869, he sold out his farm on Moccasin Creek, with the intention of going West, but instead bought his present farm, which is one mile north of the old place. His farm now consists of 121 acres. He is Democratic in politics, and has been one all his life. When first moving here, there were but two Whigs in this precinct—the rest all Democrats—and the Whigs did not turn out to vote. Farming has been his business all his life. The way they made their living at first was to raise a small patch of corn, and then hunt for game; all kinds of game was quite plentiful then; deer would be seen in herds of from forty to fifty; turkeys and chickens were also numerous, and many wild hogs in the woods.

MARTIN V. DOWTY, farmer, P. O. Moccasin, was born in Rush County, Ind., 1841, March 12, to Thomas and Deborah (Wood) Dowty. He was born in Pennsylvania, and she in Buffalo, N. Y. They were married in Ohio, and settled in Indiana, 1835. He died in Rush County, and she in Jasper County. Our subject was educated in Rush County, Ind., in common school. He was raised on a farm and has followed that business all his life, except for five years he was quarrying stone in Decatur County, Ind. March, 1879,

he came to Effingham County, and bought his present farm of 104 acres, all but six of which is prairie land. He was married in Indiana, 1863, to Emma Mason, she was born in Decatur County, Ind., to John and Sarah Mason. They have six children—Clara, Lizzie, Theodore, Edith, Katie and Arthur. Mr. Dowty entered Company B, Eleventh Indiana Infantry, Col. Haelman; for four months he was in the Eleventh, and then eight months in the Sixteenth. He and wife are Methodists in religion. He is Republican in politics; is also a member of the Masonic fraternity.

ANTHONY GRANT, deceased, was born in Harrison County, Ohio, near Athens, on Stillwater River, February 10, 1825, to Anthony Grant and Rebecca (Sloan) Grant. In 1849, he was married in Knox County, Ohio, to Margaret Lybarger; she was born in Knox County, 1826, March 7, to Daniel and Nancy Ann (Gary) Lybarger. In 1851, Mr. and Mrs. Grant moved from Ohio to Effingham County, and settled on the present farm in 1852, and have remained here since. Mr. Grant was raised on a farm, and followed that for his occupation till his death, April 26, 1875. When first coming, he entered 160 acres of timber land, and at the time of his death had about 460 acres. They have six children living—Maranda, Francis Marion, Charles Anderson, Sophronia, Emma and George Ulysses. Mrs. Grant is member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Pleasant Grove. Mr. Grant was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was Democratic in politics, and held different township offices, Commissioner, etc. In moving from Knox County, Mr. Grant and family came in company with his brother, James Grant, who is now in Mound Township, and Robert Stewart, who settled in Fayette County. When they settled here, this was a wild country. There were no settlers on the prairies at all, and but few along the timber near here. Their trading point when first coming was old Free-

manton, and their milling was done in horse mills, but finally they got tired of that kind of flour and so went to Shelbyville. The first season here, Mr. Grant farmed with his brother in Fayette County, and would go away from home Monday morning, and stay most of the week without getting to come home; so Mrs. Grant and her one little girl would stay at home all alone, and frequently not see any one from the time he left till his return. In fall of 1853, he bought out a squatter who was living on the present homestead, giving him \$100 for the claim; he then entered the land. When first moving here, there were a good many threats made that they would run them out, but they had come to make a home here, so they held their own; and after a time the old settlers here became reconciled to have Ohioans remain. Mr. Grant's life was quite a success, but he was generous almost to a fault, ready to help when he knew there was no chance for a return, when he saw any one in a difficulty, especially the poor or to the widows. Mr. Grant's father was born in New Jersey; came to Pennsylvania at an early date, then to Harrison County, Ohio, about 1825, and in 1826 to Knox County, where he remained actively engaged in farming till the time of his death January, 1866, aged eighty-three years. Subject's mother was born in New Jersey, and died in Knox County, Ohio, 1869, aged eighty-six years.

J. W. HOTZ, Sr., farmer and grain buyer, P. O. Moccasin, was born in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, 1823, June 1; came to Pennsylvania in 1839, and then to Washington County, and there learned his trade of blacksmithing, and followed his trade for thirty-one years in different places. From Pennsylvania, he came in 1845 to Wayne County, Ohio, and lived there for fourteen years. While there, he was married, on October 6, 1851, to Miss Lovina Jane Knox. She was born in Pennsylvania January 19, 1835. She died March 11, 1878. They

have seven children—Mary Ellen, Florence R., William H., Theresa A., Albert H., Charles E. and George F. Since coming to Illinois, he has carried on a farm and blacksmith shop. He quit the shop in 1870, but still carries on the farm, and for the last six years has been buying grain in Moccasin for Jennings & Minor, of Effingham. His farm consists of 200 acres, 160 on the prairie and 40 in timber, and besides has town property. He has always been Democratic in politics. He has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for forty-four years, and has filled the place of Steward and leader ever since joining the church. The first year he came to this county, he helped to build the Methodist Episcopal Church, and helped wear it out, so they built another church on the same site in 1881. Mr. Holtz is a strict temperance man, and for the future temperance will enter in his politics.

JOHN HURDELBRINK, farmer, P. O. Moccasin, was born in St. Clair County, Ill., September 13, 1849, to Diedrich and Mary A. (Bossa) Hurdelbrink, both born in Hanover, Germany; came to America in 1842; settled in Buffalo, N. Y., afterward moved to St. Clair County, Ill., and he died there of the cholera, aged about fifty-four. By trade he was a blacksmith. She is now Mrs. Henry Niehoff. Our subject was educated in St. Clair County in an English school. He has always followed farming. In 1865, he came to this county with his mother and step-father, and has been here ever since. He was married in this county in 1877 to Hannah Huelskoetter. She was born in St. Louis in 1855 to Henry and Mary A. (Piel) Huelskoetter, both now living in this county. They were both born in Prussia. He and wife are both members of the German Lutheran Church. He is Republican in politics. His farm consists of 80 acres, all prairie.

J. S. JONES, physician, Moccasin, was born in Harrison County, Ohio, in 1827.

He was educated in Ohio and attended lectures in Cincinnati at the American Medical College. He began his practice in 1854, commencing practice in Millersburg, Iowa, remaining there till 1858, and then returned to Ohio and practiced at Bladensburg, Knox County, for six years, and then came to Effingham County, in 1865, and has been here ever since, with the exception of two years he was in Missouri, going for his wife's health. Dr. Jones belongs to the eclectic school. He was married in Holmes County, Ohio, to Elizabeth Johnston, in 1850. His wife died in January, 1873. He was married in Effingham County, Ill., in 1876, to Tena Piper. He had seven children by his first wife (five are now living) and has one child by his present wife. He has always been Republican in his politics. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He is the son of William Jones, a native of Pennsylvania, who died in 1850. Dr. Jones' mother died about 1840.

JOHN H. LUHRMAN, farmer, P. O. Blue Point, was born in Hanover, Germany, April 19, 1820. He is the son of Herman H. and Mary (Myers) Luhrman. His father was born in Hanover, Germany, 1790, and emigrated to America, 1844, and settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained till his death, about 1855. He followed his trade of shoe-maker. The mother of our subject was also born in Hanover, Germany, and died in Cincinnati, 1877, at forty-eight years of age. They were the parents of seven children, of whom John H. was the oldest. He received his education in the common schools of his native country. When he was twenty-three years old, he left home and emigrated to America, coming on a sailing vessel from Bremen to New Orleans, and landed there December 19, 1843. On account of the ice in the river, he could not make St. Louis, the point of his destination, till January, 1844. For fifteen years he remained in St. Louis, working the first nine years for George P. Plant,

in a flouring mill. He then worked six years for Joseph Powell, also in a flouring mill. In 1859, he located in Wennide, Ill., where, in company with J. F. Brocksmith, he built a large flouring mill at a cost of \$40,000. A few years after this, his daughter was killed in the mill, and that caused him to sell out his interest, and remove to a farm. His daughter had gone into the mill to call the miller to dinner, and in passing up stairs to where he was, her dress caught in an upright shaft that was making sixty revolutions per minute. She was immediately killed. After selling the mill, he bought a farm of 160 acres near Wennide, and remained there till 1869, when he sold out and came to Effingham County, and bought 320 acres in Moccasin Township, and has added to it till now he has a farm of above 500 acres of well-improved land, except forty, which is timber land. January 6, 1845, in St. Louis, he married Mary Foldenfeld, a native of Hanover, Germany. They have four children living, Louisa (wife of W. F. Lange), Charles, William and August (at home). He and family are members of the German Lutheran Church—his son, William, being organist. He is Democratic in politics. While farming in Washington County, he was appointed Postmaster at Lively Grove, and held that till he left the county. July, 1871, while driving a reaper, the seat broke and he was thrown down in front of the knives and had his right hand cut so badly that he lost the use of it. His head was also badly bruised.

W. B. METHAM, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Coshocton County, Ohio, 1825. He remained in Ohio till 1855; he came to Illinois, and the first winter stayed in Fayette County, and in the spring of 1856 came back into Effingham County, and has made this his home ever since. He is the son of Pren Metham, who was born in England. In his youth, he was a sailor, but came to America before he was married. Eliza (Boman) Metham, Mr. W. B.'s mother, was the second wife of Pren Met-

ham, and was born in Pennsylvania, and was of the Pennsylvania-Dutch origin. His father was one of the early settlers in that part of Ohio. His place was thirty miles from Zanesville, and as they had no roads at first, everything had to be done on horseback. His parents both died in Coshocton County, Ohio. When Mr. Metham came to Effingham County in 1856, he bought his present farm of Pricket Doty, paying \$10 per acre for what he bought of Doty, and is now one of the best improved and most valuable farms in this part of the township. His farm consists of about 600 acres, mostly lying along Big Moccasin Creek. Mr. Metham has always voted the Republican ticket, voting first for Fremont, and has never missed an election since his first vote, and has been one of the leading Republicans in Moccasin Township. When Mr. Metham came to his present farm, there was not a settler out in the prairie; it was all grown up to prairie grass. John H. C. Smith put up the second house in the prairie, and Peter Campbell the first, but soon after the Germans came in and began settling it. Mr. Metham was married in Coshocton County, Ohio, 1851, to Rebecca Anderson. She was born in Ireland. She is the daughter of John and Mary Anderson. Her father died in the old country, but her mother came to Coshocton County, Ohio. They have two children living and six dead—Mary E. Artincy, Alvira, Anderson, Clara, Alice, and an infant, all dead; Adda and Laura are the only two living. Mr. Metham is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

WILLIAM OWENS, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Wayne County, Ohio, 1819. From Wayne County he moved to Knox County, Ohio, about 1844. He remained in Knox County till about 1858, when he came to his present farm in Effingham County, Ill. He is the son of John and Phœbe (Spake) Owens. His father was a native of New Jersey, and his mother of Pennsylvania. His father died and

left six children, four boys and two girls. Mr. Owens is the oldest of the sons; the daughters are both dead, but the boys living. He was only a small boy when his father died, and his mother being fooled out of what property was left to the family, the four oldest children were bound out, and the result was, their chances for an education were very limited. He was married in Wayne County, Ohio, 1842, to Catharine Stahl. She was born in Ohio, Wayne County, but her parents had come from Pennsylvania. She died in Knox County in 1846 or 1847. By this wife he had four children, all living. About 1848, he was again married, to Rebecca Jane Grant, born in Harrison County, Ohio. Her parents were from Virginia. By this wife he has five children, three boys and two girls. His children are Elizabeth, Frederick, Salome, Catharine, Anthony, Rebecca, John, Sarah and William. Mr. Owens' occupation has been that of farming most all of his life, but he started with nothing. His farm now consists of 460 acres. He has always been Democratic in politics.

PHILIP PETZING, P. O. Moccasin, was born in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, December 24, 1823, to Peter and Kathrina (Machemer) Petzing; both were born in the same place as our subject. In 1853, they came to America, taking passage at Havre, France, making the trip to New York in a sailing vessel in twenty-seven days. They settled in Buffalo, N. Y., and his father lived there till his death, in 1863. In the old country he was a farmer, but after coming to America he invested his money in city property, and lived on the rents. Mrs. Petzing, the mother of our subject, died when he was only four years old, in the old country. Our subject was educated in the common schools of his native country. In 1847, he first came to America, and settled in Buffalo, where he remained for seven years, and where he followed ship-carpentering. He learned his trade after coming to Buffalo. Before coming to

America, he had been at work on the farm with his father. In 1852, he returned to Germany, and came back in 1853, as his father was coming. In 1854, he left Buffalo, and came to Chicago, where he remained till 1863. During the nine years at Chicago, he followed various kinds of business; first working at his trade awhile, then went into a brewery, but sold that out after three years, and then went into the I. C. R. R. car shops for some time, but on account of sore eyes he quit the shops and went into a butcher shop, and the last two years while there he was farming southwest of Chicago, in Cook County, but in 1863 he came to Effingham County, and has been farming here ever since. When first coming here, he bought railroad land, buying 220 acres at first, but has since added to it till now he has 620 acres, all but 50 of which are in the prairie. In 1861, he was married, at Chicago, to Mine Henning. She was born in Prussia, in 1834, to William and Caroline Henning. Mrs. Petzing came to America in 1854, but her parents did not come till 1858. Her father is dead, but her mother is still living. Mr. Petzing has seven children—William, Philip, Julia, Hermon, Anna, Edward and Ida. He and family belong to the Lutheran Church. He is Democratic in politics. He has held various township offices, being Justice of the Peace, School Trustee, and now is Road Commissioner, and also has been Supervisor for two terms.

DAVID RUDY, farmer, P. O. Moccasin, was born near Harrisburg, Penn., 1846. His parents moved from Pennsylvania, when he was small, to Indiana, where they remained for seven years, and then came to Illinois, settling in Shelby County. His father, William A. Rudy, is still living in Shelby County, but his mother died February, 1878. He received his education in Shelby County, and was married in Fayette County, Ill., 1870, to Harriet A. Musser. She was born in Ohio, Knox County. Her father, William Musser, is now

living in Shelby County. February, 1874, they moved to Effingham County, to their present place, and improved it. It was all timber and thickets when moving here. His farm consists of forty acres here and eighty acres in Fayette County. Mr. Rudy and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He is Democratic in politics. Most of his life he has followed farming, and has run a threshing machine for a number of years, and when a young man was engineer in a saw-mill for quite a time.

J. H. C. SMITH, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Franklin County, Ind., April 26, 1831, to Summers G. and Sally (Bulkey) Smith. He was born in Kentucky. He was a cooper by trade, and moved to Cincinnati at an early date, and was one of the first coopers that ever made a barrel in Cincinnati. He died in Effingham County, 1872, at the age of eighty-four. He was for over fifty years a citizen of Indiana. She was a native of Connecticut. She died in 1876, at the age of sixty-four. Our subject was educated in Franklin County, Ind., in the common schools. He was raised on a farm, and that has been his occupation through life, although he has done considerable work at the carpenter trade. In 1853, he came to Effingham County, Ill., settling in Summit Township first. In spring of 1862, he came to Moccasin Township, and bought a farm of eighty acres, but has since added to it till he has 216 acres—all but ten acres under fence. In 1854, he was married, in this county, to Mary Ann Devore. She was born in Ohio, in 1832, to James and Elizabeth Devore. Both her parents are dead. He was Judge of the County Court of Effingham County for some time, and was one of the first Methodist preachers in this part of the country. Mr. Smith has four children, all living—William H., Elizabeth R., Nathan A., and David M. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Dexter. Mr. Smith has



been class-leader for about twenty-five years. He is Republican in politics, and has been since the party started; is a member of the A. O. U. W. He has held different township offices.

HENRY SOLTWEDEL, Blue Point, was born in Mecklenburg-Schwerin, Germany, March 20, 1848, to Christian and Louisa (Bruhn) Soltwedel. He was born February 5, 1805, in the same place as his son. He was a cow-herder in the old country, being main overseer of the herd of cattle on one of the ranches of the Dobberton circuit. In 1856, they came to America, settling first to make a permanent home in Effingham County, Ill., in Bishop Township. The three years previous to this settlement, they had lived at different places, first at Buffalo, N. Y., then in Indiana, in La Porte County, where they lived for a time, but this county was their first permanent settlement. August 28, 1882, Mr. Soltwedel's mother died here, and his father is still living with him. Mr. Soltwedel received most of his education in this county; was raised on a farm, and that has always been his occupation. He is the only son living, but has two sisters living. He was married in this county, 1876, to Louisa Ziegler. She was born in Baden, Germany, 1849, to Jacob and Christina Ziegler. He is living, but she died May 26, 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Soltwedel have three children living—Louis, William and Emma. He and family are members of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, St. Paul congregation. The principles of the Democratic party are his. He has held different township offices—Township Clerk, Constable, and now is serving second term as Assessor. His farm consists of eighty acres, all in prairie. March 28, 1873, he moved to this place, but had purchased the farm in 1871.

W. H. ST. CLAIR, M. D., Moccasin, was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, May 23, 1828, in the Governor's mansion. He is the son of John St. Clair and Ann (Crooker) St. Clair. John

St. Clair was born in Cincinnati, and died in Peoria, Ill. Mrs. John St. Clair died in this county. She was a woman well versed in history, that being her main study. The house in which Dr. St. Clair was born is said to be the first brick house built west of the Alleghany Mountains. The glass for it was carried in pack-saddles across the mountains. It is now part of the Methodist Book Concern. Dr. St. Clair and family, and Mrs. Dr. Charles Pad-dock, of Richmond, Ind., are the only descendants of Gen. Arthur St. Clair, who was appointed Governor of the Northwest Territory by Gen. Washington. Dr. St. Clair, the great-grandson of Gen. Arthur St. Clair, still has a letter written by George Washington, 1798, to "His Excellency, Gov. St. Clair," soliciting his influence in behalf of Edward Tiffin, who was afterward Governor of Ohio. In 1856, the Cincinnati papers stated that there were, including interest at six per cent from date, \$3,000,000 due the St. Clair family from the Government of the United States for money loaned to it by Arthur St. Clair during the Revolutionary war, but they never have received a cent. In 1839, Dr. St. Clair moved to Effingham County, with his parents, located at Ewington. His life till he was nineteen was spent in Effingham County. In 1847-48, he attended the Asbury University, at Greencastle, Ind., taking the scientific course. In 1849, he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church. In May, 1850, he was married to Mary Jane Jackson, daughter of Mrs. T. J. Gillenwaters, of Effingham. The only child by this marriage is now Mrs. W. T. Pope. August, 1856, his wife died. In 1857, he was married to Eliza Ann Jackson. By this marriage he had four sons and four daughters; two sons are dead. For eight years he traveled in the Southern Illinois Conference, beginning in 1851, and six years he traveled in the Minnesota Conference. In Richland County, Ill., he commenced the practice of medicine in 1864. In 1865, he located at Effingham, and practiced till April, 1871, and then came to

Moccasin Township, and has been here ever since. William and Charles are the Doctor's sons; May, Laura, Carrie and Bellfore are the daughters. Gov. Arthur St. Clair landed at Cincinnati when coming to the Northwest, and as there was a kind of village there he asked the name of it, and was told it was "La Canterville," a French name meaning the "ville" on the opposite side, or the "ville" opposite Covington. He asked them why in h—ll they did not call it by some Christian name, and said, "let us call it Cincinnati," and so it went by that name from that on.

WILLIAM STOPPELMANN, farmer, P. O. Moccasin, was born in Hanover, Germany, March 13, 1838, to Eibost Henry and — (Niwenir) Stoppelmann. They were both natives of Hanover, Germany. She died about 1842, in Germany. He is still living in the old country, and is over seventy years old. His occupation has always been that of a merchant and trader. Our subject was educated in the schools of his native country. At the age of nineteen, he left home and came to America. He settled in Washington County, Ill., when first coming. While there, he followed farming, first two years working for a farmer, and then rented land and farmed for himself. He remained in Washington County for seven years, and then came to Effingham County in 1863. When first coming, he bought eighty acres of improved land, paying \$12 per acre. His farm now consists of 160 acres prairie and twelve acres timber land. His farm is well improved. In 1880, he built a large and handsome residence, 18x38, and two stories high, and the kitchen 16x18, one story. He was married in Washington County, in 1858, to Wilhelmina Mollinbrock, born in Prussia, June 15, 1834, to William Mollinbrock. He died in the old country in 1880. Our subject has two children dead and three living—Caroline, William and Charlotta. He and family are members of the German Lutheran Church, Blue Point. He is

a Republican in politics. He is Township Supervisor at present. He has made his own way since coming to America, and his success has been made by his own energy and perseverance.

GRIFFIN TIPSWORD, farmer, P. O. Moccasin, was born just across the line in Shelby County, Ill., 1831. He is the grandson of old Griffin Tipsword, and the son of John Tipsword. Mr. Tipsword's life has been spent mostly in Effingham County, and being raised in this country before there was scarcely any civilization, he knows what pioneer life is. His early training was that of a pioneer, and took his first lessons in hunting and trapping under his grandfather's care. His first schooling was obtained in a five cornered schoolhouse, the house being built so that the fifth corner was open, and used as a fire-place, and poles and logs could be burned without chopping. He was married, 1853, to Elizabeth Banning, in Shelby County. She was born and raised in Shelby County; she is the daughter of Machac Banning, a native of South Carolina, but her mother's people were from Tennessee. They have nine children, six boys and three girls—John, Merida, Hester, Sarah Ann, Isaac Christopher, Joseph, Walter, Minda. In 1855, Mr. Tipsword moved to the prairie, there being only one house in the prairie at the time; the others were all in and around the woods. In 1876, he sold out and went to Kansas, but remained only for the one season and then came back, and bought his present farm, which consists of 140 acres. He is Democratic in politics, as all by the name are.

ISAAC TIPSWORD, farmer, P. O. Moccasin, was born across the line in Fayette County, Ill., in 1835. He is the grandson of old Griffin Tipsword, and the son of Thomas, and the only one of the sons now living in this county. His father was killed accidentally in Kansas in 1857. Mr. Tipsword's opportunities for an education were

very limited, going two and a half to three miles, and then had to sit on a bench in a log house, which did not have a floor in it part of the time, and the window was an opening made by cutting out part of a log, and then stretching a greased paper over the hole. He was married in Shelby County, 1854, to Agnes Dowty, a daughter of J. P. Dowty; she was born in Wayne County, Ohio, 1833, and were early settlers in Effingham County, coming about 1840. They have nine children living and two dead—Thomas P., Breckenridge, David M., Mary Ann, Valandingham, Ida May, Margaret Viola, Isaac W., Columbia Agnes. Mr. Tipsword has been on his present farm since 1865. His farm consists of 223 acres, about 140 in cultivation. He has always been Democratic in politics. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church South; he is a member of the Masonic fraternity; farming has always been his occupation; Mr. Tipsword's mother is still living, and is about seventy years old; her name before marriage was Annie Waller; she was born in Tennessee, but was married on the Okaw, to Thomas Tipsword about 1839. One incident that Mr. Tipsword remembers of his father's hunting, was, that he went out one day and killed seven deer, and that night came home with six of them all on one old horse, and Mr. Tipsword also riding.

G. W. TIPSWORD, farmer, P. O. Moccasin, born in Moccasin Township, in 1849, is a son of Ashby Tipsword, an old settler of this county. He was born in Coles County, Ill., in 1827, and then came to this county, with his parents, when three years old, and lived here till his death, in 1877. After he was married, he bought a squatter's claim, and afterward pre-empted the land, and this old homestead was his residence till his death. Mrs. Tipsword still lives on the old place. She was born in Tennessee, daughter of S. R. Powell. Mr. G. W. Tipsword is one of nine children,

seven of whom are living, and all but one in Effingham County. Mr. Tipsword was educated in the common schools of the township. He was married, in January, 1873, to Mary Ellen Hotz. She was born in Ohio, and is a daughter of J. W. Hotz, Sr., also an old settler here. They have four children, all girls—Lillian A., Sedalia M., Sarah J., Bertha G. His farm consists of eighty acres, but he is farming part of the old homestead also. He has been Town Treasurer of Schools since April, 1877. He is Democratic in politics, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Griffin Tipsword, his great grandfather, was the first white settler in Effingham County. (See sketch of Griffin Tipsword in the General History of the County.) Ashby Tipsword was the son of Isaac, and Isaac Tipsword was the son of Griffin. Ashby Tipsword, the father of G. W., was the first Supervisor after the township was organized, and was elected a number of times in succession. He was one of the foremost men in the organization of the township and was one of the leading men in the township. Although his education was quite limited, he was often called on to write wills, administer on estates, and was the referee in many cases of litigation, but never got into lawsuits himself. For a number of years he was School Treasurer of the township, and was succeeded at his death by his son, G. W. Mr. Tipsword started in life with nothing, but at his death had about 550 acres of land besides personal and town property. He was a veterinary surgeon, and was called in all directions and at all times, and with his love of hunting he became known to all the settlers for many miles around. He was a man with many peculiarities, but the friend of all. He was a great lover of fun, but not such as would injure any one. He was married, in March, 1849, to Sarah J. Powell. He was buried with Masonic honors in the

cemetery near Moccasin, and a good stone, erected by his family, marks his resting place.

W. F. WOHLFORD, farmer, P. O. Altamont, was born in Knox County, Ohio, May 15, 1848, to John and Catharine (Kremer) Wohlford. He was born in Center County, Penn.; she, also, in the same county. They were married in Wayne County, Ohio, May 19, 1865. They landed in Freeport, Ill., and lived in Stephenson County, within four miles of the State line, until the time of their death. He died in Stephenson County in the winter of 1872. His occupation was that of a farmer. She died in 1876, in Richland County, Ohio. Our subject was raised on a farm and was educated in the common schools of Ohio. November 25, 1868, he came from Stephenson County to Effingham County, and since that time Effingham County has been his home. He was married here, October 30, 1870, to Elizabeth Perry. She was born in Effingham County, Ill., January 21, 1853, to Thomas and Emeline (Balch) Perry. He was born in Kentucky and she in Indiana. Both died in this county. Mr. Wohlford has two children living—John F. and Olive Alma. Mr. and Mrs. Wohlford's home now is the old home of her parents. The farm consists of seventy-five acres, all under fence. Mr. and Mrs. Wohlford are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Crum's Chapel. He is Republican in politics and is the only one by the name that holds to that party. Mrs. Wohlford's parents were among the earliest settlers here, but Mrs. Wohlford is the only one of the family now living in this county.

JOSEPH YARNALL, farmer, P. O. Moccasin. Mr. Yarnall was born in Coshocton County, Ohio, October 18, 1830. He lived in his native county till October, 1851, when he

came from his old home and spent the first winter in Fayette County, Ill.; but in March, 1852, he moved to this county and lived for two years on Wolf Creek, and then came to his present farm, which he entered from the Government. Almost the entire prairie was vacant land when he first came, and the land office was closed for about two years, waiting for a division of the railroad lands from the Government lands. Mr. Yarnall's parents moved here at the same time, and lived in this township till their death. His father, Mordecai Yarnall, was born near Brownsville Penn., March 3, 1790, and died January 22, 1871. His mother, Providence (Walraven) Yarnall, was also born at Brownsville, Penn., September 15, 1798, and died August 12, 1877. Mr. Yarnall received his education in the early schools of Ohio. His father had moved there in 1822. Mr. Yarnall has always followed farming. That was also the occupation of his father. He was married, August 11, 1851, in Ohio, to Mary McNeely. She was born in Greene County, Penn., but her parents had moved to Ohio when she was seven years old. She died December 9, 1881. In his family there were eight children, seven still living—Harriet Zelma, Mordecai, Emma Elizabeth, Provvy Victoria, Joseph James and Mary Jane (twins), William Thomas, John Benton (deceased). Mr. Yarnall has always been a Democrat. His farm consists of 100 acres, 80 in the prairie, and adjoining the village of Moccasin. Mr. Yarnall has always been an active worker for the good of schools, and also for the township. On his father's side, Mr. Yarnall's ancestors were English, they having come to America with William Penn, and his father was a Quaker till thirty years old, when he became a Methodist. Mr. Yarnall's ancestors on his mother's side were Welsh.

## BISHOP TOWNSHIP.

**JAMES C. BEARD**, farmer, P. O. Dieterich, Ill., was born in Vigo County, Ind., November 2, 1829, near the State line. His mother dying when he was two years old, he spent the greater part of his youth in the family of an uncle, going to school when he could, yet applying himself so industriously to his studies that, despite his meager opportunities, he acquired a better education than was common among his cotemporaries. He was early interested in public and national affairs, and became a close analyzer of political issues, identifying himself with the Whig—afterward the Republican—party. In 1858, he came West to Illinois, and bought 120 acres of wild prairie land in Bishop Township, this county, where he has since resided. This was several years before the township was organized, and there were only four or five families living in what is now School District 2. Wild deer roamed over the prairie in herds of fifty or a hundred, or lay hid under the tall grass, which was in places ten or twelve feet high. But Mr. Beard, then young and strong, was equal to the situation, and he soon had his farm fenced and a part under cultivation. He has since added to this farm forty acres, making in all 160 acres of prairie land, beside fifty acres in the Island Grove, which furnishes fuel, fences, etc. He served two terms as Supervisor of Township and is serving a third term as School Trustee, and has served, also, a great number of terms as School Director. Mr. Beard is a man who loves a good joke, and can tell one admirably. For acute penetration and wisdom on points of law, many of our lawyers have found it to their advantage to get his opinion and counsel, which is seldom wrong and always logical. Mr. Beard was

married, in the spring of 1860, to Miss Rebecca Layton, of Bishop Township, Effingham Co., Ill. They have two sons and one daughter living—John, James and Clara. James Beard, father of James C. Beard, was born in Blount County, E. Tenn., in 1799. He was engaged in farming and teaching school until 1822, when he went to Indiana, to look at the country with a view to moving there. He returned to Tennessee, where he soon after married Miss Jane Ewing, of Blount County, October 14, 1823. In the same year, he took his young wife to live in Vigo County, Ind., where he purchased land and engaged in farming on the Wabash River until 1858, when he moved to Bishop Township, Ill., and bought land, which he farmed until his death. Before coming to Illinois, his wife died in Vigo County, 1831. Of his first marriage there were four children—Margaret I., William H., John and James C., the latter being the only one now living. Mr. James Beard was married a second time in 1835, to Mrs. Jane Caldwell, of Vigo County, Ind. For many years Mr. Beard filled the office of Justice of the Peace, also that of Township Supervisor. He died on his farm, in Bishop Township, March 3, 1864.

**HERMAN CREMER**, farmer, P. O. Teutopolis, was born in Bishop Township, this county, March 19, 1852, son of John D. and A. M. (Zurliene) Cremer, natives of Hanover, Germany, he, born in 1811, was a farmer, and died in Bishop Township, December 29, 1870; she, born in 1821, and is living with our subject. They were the parents of two children, both boys. Our subject received his early education in District No. 2, Bishop Township, and commenced life at the plow. He was married in Bishop Township April 27, 1880, to



Elizabeth Hoelsher, born July 28, 1860, in St. Francis Township, this county, daughter of Frank and Elizabeth (Fechtrup) Hoelsher, natives of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Cremer have one son, Joseph, born October 5, 1881. Our subject lives on the old homestead, and has a farm of 190 acres, about sixty acres of which are in timber. He carries on general farming. He has filled the office of Justice of the Peace, is a member of the Catholic Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

MICHAEL DIETERICH, farmer, P. O. Dieterich, the founder of Dieterich, now a prosperous town on the S. E. & S. E. R. R., was born in Bavaria, Germany, July 23, 1826. When fifteen years old, he came to the United States with his parents, and settled on the Muscooten, in St. Clair County, Ill., where he helped to clear and subdue the wild lands which his father had settled upon; but that father was not destined to long survive the labor and hardships incident to pioneer life, and young Michael was, at the early age of sixteen years, left fatherless and dependent in a new unsettled country. Yet undaunted and with strong hope, he hired out to work upon a farm, and continued to work by the month and year until 1849, when he went to Clinton County, Ill., and with the money he had saved while working as a farm hand, entered 280 acres of land, the greater part of which he put in cultivation. Upon this farm Mr. Dieterich built all the necessary buildings, and otherwise improved it. At one time while living upon this farm, he engaged in the culture of grapes, having a vineyard of about seven acres, and making, some years, 4,000 gallons of native wines. In July of 1853, Mr. Dieterich was married to Miss Barbara Wingard, of Clinton County, Ill., but a native of Bavaria, Germany. In 1870, Mr. Dieterich sold his Clinton County farm at \$65 per acre, and came to Effingham County, when he at first bought one half section of prairie land in Section 13.

Bishop Township. He has since acquired the remainder of the section, and also owns forty acres of timber land. This section of land was wild and unshorn, and had never known a plowshare, yet Mr. Dieterich, by his great industry, has fenced, and has under cultivation every foot of this land at this time. Mr. Dieterich's buildings and farm accommodations are all first-class. He is extensively engaged in stock-raising, and the baling and shipping of hay, besides raising vast crops of wheat, corn, oats, etc. He gave the right of way for the S. E. & S. E. R. R., which crosses diagonally the north half of his section. At the completion of this road, in 1880, a station was located on his land, and named in his honor, Dieterich, which was surveyed by County Surveyor A. S. Moffitt, in the fall of 1880. The town is platted in nine blocks, of twelve lots each, 50x100 feet. There is, at present, ten residences, one store, two groceries, two saloons, two blacksmith shops and three warehouses. Mr. Dieterich was appointed first Postmaster of Dieterich, by Postmaster General James, April 9, 1881. He has served three years as Road Commissioner, and has filled other public trusts at different times, all of which have proven him to be a man of great integrity and good ability. He has a large warehouse, and buys and ships grain, in which business he has been very successful. Mr. Dieterich has seven children living, and one dead. Those living are Henry, Lizzie, Minnie, Barbara, Michael, Caroline and John.

L. J. FIELD, M. D., Elliottstown, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Kentucky, on the 12th day of August, 1821, son of Ambrose and Elizabeth (Reeder) Field, he a native of Virginia, and died in this county, in 1855, of the cholera; she a native of Maryland, and died in 1874; they were the parents of twelve children. Our subject was taken by his father to Edgar County, Ill., when ten years old. He worked for

his father on the farm in the summer time, and in the winter attended school until seventeen years old, when he engaged in school teaching, teaching one term in Edgar County, then went back to Kentucky, and taught one term of school there. In 1840, he returned to Edgar County and engaged in school teaching until 1849, when he came to Effingham County, and taught three terms of school here; during the time he was teaching in Edgar County, he was also engaged in the study of medicine, having commenced the study of medicine when seventeen years old, and he made it a special study; he came to this county for the purpose of practicing medicine, and in 1852 he gave up teaching and went to practicing; when he first came here the people were very few and there was no other doctor in the vicinity for some time afterward. He has an extensive practice extending over the greater part of Effingham County. In the fall of 1861 (about the 1st of November), he enlisted in Company D, Fifty-fourth Illinois Volunteers, and was Hospital Steward until about the 1st of July, 1862, when he resigned and came home on a furlough; went back about the 1st of October, remained there until about the last of November, 1862, when he was discharged for disability; he came back to Elliottstown and continued his practice. He was married, February 3, 1843, to Frances T. Conrey, of Edgar County, Ill., born February 14, 1825 (same age as Gen. Hancock), in Kentucky, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Riley) Conrey, he of New York, she of North Carolina. The parents had nine children. Mr. and Mrs. Field are the parents of eleven children, seven of whom are living—Melinda, wife of Cicero Quillin; Mary F., wife of T. J. Dunn, of Elliottstown; Susan, wife of B. B. Williams, living in Elliottstown, Ill.; Abraham A., living in Collinsville, Madison County; William D., lives in Effingham, Ill.; Henry, at home; John, at home. Our subject owns a nice residence

in Elliottstown, and is comfortably situated; he has been Township Clerk and School Trustee. In politics, he is a Democrat, and is a member of the Elliottstown Lodge, A. F. & A. M. Mrs. Field is a member of the Baptist Church.

SAMUEL FIELD, farmer, P. O. Veni, was born March 1, 1833, in Edgar County, Ill.; he lived on the farm until he was eleven years old, when his parents moved to Effingham County, and settled in Bishop Township, near Elliottstown. In 1844, his father bought a small improvement of a man by the name of Thomas Walls, but afterward entered 180 acres of Government land. The first school taught in this section of the county was taught by his brother, Dr. Louis Field, on John L. Batty's place; Samuel attended this school two terms, after which he went several terms to a school south of Elliottstown. When he became of age, he bought land of the Illinois Central Railroad Company, and began farming on a part of his present farm. He now owns 180 acres, 160 of which are prairie, all in cultivation; he has lived upon this farm for twenty-five years, and raises both grain and stock; he also has a large saw mill. Mr. Field has held various township offices for nine years; he was Justice of the Peace, being elected before the township organization. He has served eight terms as Supervisor of Bishop Township, being chosen by the Democratic party, with which he has always acted. He has been prominently named for the first office in the county. He was married in 1856 to Miss Matilda Layton, of Bishop Township, this county. They have living seven sons and three daughters; the sons are William P., John R., Clark, Edward, Charles, Layton and Frank; the daughters are Mary, Rebecca and Ella; three of their children died while young.

FREDERICK G. HABING, merchant, Dieterich, was born in Oldenburg, Germany, in the year 1848. He came to the United States with

his parents when he was less than a year old. He settled with his parents on a farm near Teutopolis, where he grew up working on the farm and attending school until his twenty-fifth year, when he began buying produce and continued in business in Teutopolis until 1881, when he went to Dieterich, buying four lots and erecting the first business house built in that new town. He opened his store at that place, consisting of a well-selected stock of dry goods, groceries, etc., the 14th day of January, 1881, where he has since done a good business. He is also engaged in buying grain and burning brick. He is the first and only Station Agent of the S. E. & S. E. R. R. Co., and is also agent for the Pacific Express Company. He was married in 1872, to Miss Mary Taphorn, of St. Louis. Two children of this marriage are living, John and Frank. His wife died in 1878. Was married second time to Mary Flack, of Teutopolis, who died in September, 1879. Married third wife, in 1881, Sophia Meyer, of Jasper County, Ill. John G. Habing, the father of our subject, was born in Oldenburg, Germany; lived there as a farmer until 1849, when he came to the United States and settled in Illinois, in Effingham County, near Teutopolis. He was married to Engle Robe, of Oldenburg, by whom he had a family of four sons and three daughters. He died November 12, 1865; his wife is still living.

**HENRY HELMBRECHT**, farmer, P. O. Elliottstown. Henry Helmbrecht is a native of the State of Hanover, Germany, born in 1834, and resided in his native country, working on a farm and attending public schools until 1853, when he emigrated to the United States. Landing at New Orleans, he then went to Louisville, Ky., via the Mississippi and Ohio Rivers. At Louisville, he stopped but a few months, when he went to Jackson County, Ind., and bought a farm near Seymour, which he farmed three years, and then, in 1856, came to Jasper County, Ill. For the next three years

he worked as a common farm hand in Jasper, Coles and Cumberland Counties. In 1862, he came to Bishop Township, Effingham County, and bought eighty acres of prairie land, upon which he has since resided and farmed. As a farmer, Mr. Helmbrecht has, by his industry and attention to business, been very successful. His early education was thorough and practical, and has been greatly enlarged by extensive reading and by an interchange of thought with leading men upon the various issues and questions of the day. He was married, in 1862, to Miss Mary Diesler, of Effingham County. Seven children have blessed their wedded life, whose names are Caroline, Anna, Mary, William, August, Henry and George.

**THOMAS A. JACKSON**, farmer, P. O. Montrose, Ill.

"Hope springs eternal in the human breast ;

Man never is, but always to be blest."

Such seem to have been the actuating principles with Thomas A. Jackson, in a very marked degree, for he has roamed about nearly all his life seeking blessings, yet never stopping long enough to receive them. He was born in Kent County, Del., in the year 1824, where he lived until he was sixteen years old, working on a farm and attending to school. In 1840, in company with his uncle, George W. Jackson, he went to Logan County, Ohio, where he worked three years at the wagon-maker's trade. In 1843, he went to Maryland, and from thence went in company with his father to Philadelphia, where he finished his trade, working there sixteen months. In 1844, he went back to Logan County, Ohio, and worked at his trade there until 1850, when he went to Clay County, Ind., and remained there three years. He came to Cumberland County, Ill., in 1853, and engaged in farming, working at his trade only at intervals. In 1866, he was burnt out and came to Effingham, where he lived six months, then traded town property for a farm in Watson Township, where he

farmed with good success for several years. He next moved to Lucas Township, where he farmed about three years. In 1874, he moved near Montrose, in St. Francis Township, where he owned a farm of sixty acres, and lived until 1876. In that year, he moved to Montgomery County, Mo. Again, in 1878, he went back to his native State of Delaware, where he remained about one year, working at his trade, when he again returned to Effingham County, Ill. At the close of the year 1878, he went to Kentucky and worked at his trade three months; then returned to Illinois, moving on a farm in Bishop Township, Effingham County, where he has since resided. He was married in 1849 to Miss L. J. Westfall, of Ohio. Of this marriage he had twelve children. His wife died in 1876, and he was married a second time in 1877 to Mrs. Martha Tenny. They have two children.

PETER T. JOHANSEN, farmer, P. O. Veni, Ill. But few men have had a more remarkable life, so full of dangers and hardships, as Peter T. Johansen, who was born in the eastern part of Denmark, on the Island of Zealand, of the Baltic Sea, November 21, 1833. His father was a farmer, but Peter loved better the wild, venturesome life of the sea, and when a mere lad learned to steer a boat and hoist and trim the sail. His uncle was harbor master and pilot, and Peter would often accompany him on short coasting voyages to trade with the people farther up the Baltic. His very childhood was thus spent on the sea, and it is no wonder he grew up to like it better than the land. At the age of fourteen, he shipped on a coaster which was to trade with Norway and Sweden, and his education being better than that of the rest of the crew, he did the clearing of the vessel at each port. One year later, 1848, he made a trip to Iceland as sailor "before the mast," and was wrecked on the coast of Iceland. After buffeting with the waves for several hours, he managed to float ashore, and was soon after carried back to Denmark in the

main vessel. Again, in 1849, during the German war, we find him super-cargo of several grain vessels bound for London, England. While in the North Sea, fifty miles out from the mouth of the Thames, he fell from the topsail-yard, a distance of fifty or sixty feet, breaking his right leg in three places, and crushing his right ankle and breaking his left leg, and causing the removal of a section of his spinal column. After lying several weeks on board ship without medical treatment, he was taken to London and recovered. He returned home and studied navigation with a view of becoming teacher in a maritime school. When the Australian gold excitement broke out in 1853, he abandoned his studies and went as passenger to the new El Dorado. He passed around Cape of Good Hope and returned five years later by Cape Horn, thus circumnavigating the globe. He worked five years in the mines of Australia with varying fortune, and returned to Europe on Christmas, in 1858. Tired of sea-faring and discouraged at his failure to realize a fortune in the gold mines of Australia, he took passage for the United States in the spring of 1859. Landing in New York, he pushed on west to Illinois, first stopping in Old Ewington, Effingham County, where he took out his papers of naturalization and signed for the county paper. In the spring of 1859, he bought lands in Bishop Township of the I. C. R. R. Co., which he improved and still lives upon. He established the Veni Post Office during Lincoln's first administration, and has been the first and only Postmaster. Besides being Postmaster at Veni, he is Town Clerk and Township Treasurer; the latter office he has held for twenty years. Mr. Johansen is a man of good business capacity and has been prominently named for County Treasurer. He is now in his forty-ninth year, and the early hardships of his sea-faring life have left but few traces upon him, except to render him a little lame in one leg and slightly

stiff in the back from the terrible fall he received in the North Sea. Our subject was married in 1870 to Miss Mary J. Layton, of this county. They have five children, all living.

WILLIAM T. MARRS, farmer, P. O. Dieterich, was born in Vigo County, Ind., in the year 1834. At the age of three years, he moved with his father to Edgar County, Ill., where he worked on a farm and attended the public school until the spring of 1847, when he moved with his parents to Effingham County. Here his father settled on Government land in Bishop Township, and William continued to attend school and work on the farm. Mr. Marrs has since bought land adjoining this purchase which, with his father's estate, constitutes his present farm. Mr. Marrs was married in July, 1857, to Miss Elizabeth Taylor, of Franklin. They have five children living—one daughter, Isabell, a school teacher, and four sons, Edgar, William, Frank and Archer. Edgar, the oldest, is engaged in the profession of school-teaching. William Marrs, the father of our subject, was born in Virginia in 1796, and came to Terre Haute, Ind., in the year 1808, where he farmed until 1837, when he came to Illinois. He died in Effingham County, in February, 1848. He was married to Miss Anna Ussery, in 1817, a native of Tennessee, born in 1798. They had eleven children, two boys and one daughter yet living.

JOHN HENRY METTE, farmer, P. O. Teutopolis, was born in Hanover, Germany, December 1, 1807. He came to the United States in 1840, and lived seven years in Cincinnati, Ohio. He was a farmer in his native country, and that has been his occupation all of his life. He purchased the place where he now resides while still in Cincinnati. It consisted then of forty acres, having a log house upon it, which can still be seen, it having been joined onto the new house which was erected in 1860. Our subject made subsequent purchases until now the farm consists of 284½ acres. He has been

twice married, his first wife dying in Cincinnati. He has six children living. (See names in sketch of Joseph Herman Mette.) One of the boys is in Colorado, and Joseph runs the home farm. Our subject is the oldest living settler in his neighborhood, and though past seventy-five years of age is still enjoying good health, and looks well for his years; though as one of the old pioneers, he has been through the many trials incident to pioneer life. When he first came here, the country abounded in game of all kinds, and he has shot many a deer while standing in his own dooryard.

JOSEPH HERMAN METTE, farmer, P. O. Teutopolis, was born in Bishop Township, this county, March 18, 1850, son of John Henry and Maria Katharina (Ossenbeck) Mette, farmers in Bishop Township, she born in Oldenburg, Germany, in 1816. (See sketch of the father elsewhere.) Our subject received his early education in District No. 2, Bishop Township, and started in life as a farmer, which occupation he has followed all his life. He was born and raised on the home farm which he now manages. It consists of 284½ acres of good land, containing good buildings and an unfailing supply of water. Mr. Mette engages in general farming. He has two brothers and three sisters—Mary, Frank, Henry, Kate, Barney and Anna. Mary and Kate are married. Our subject is a member of the Catholic Church, and in politics is a Democrat. He has filled the office of Overseer of Highways. He is unmarried.

D. W. RICHARD, blacksmith, Dieterich, was born in Brown County, Ind., April 26, 1838. He lived in Indiana for sixteen years working on a farm, and attended public school during the time but three months. In 1854, he came to Jasper County, Ill., with his father, where he lived and worked on a farm four years, when he married Miss Margaret Gibson, of Brown County, Ind., and removed to Richland County, Ill., where he worked at the carpenter trade for one year. In 1859, he came to Effing-



ham County and remained there until December, 1860, when he joined his fortunes with those of the Union and went as a volunteer in Thirty-eighth Illinois Infantry, Company K. He was sent to Missouri and served in the First Division of the Western Department, under Gen. W. P. Carlin, until the summer of 1861, when his company became a part of Gen. Steele's army, and marched into Kansas. His company was again put under the command of Gen. Carlin, with whom he marched to Pittsburg Landing, reaching that place a few days after Grant's victory. He afterward took part in the battles of Murfreesboro, Perryville and Chickamauga, and the last day's fight at Nashville, at which place, after having served his country three years, he was honorably discharged, December 8, 1864, and returned home. He then engaged in farming, which was abandoned two years later for the business of saw milling, in which he engaged with his father, on the Little Wabash River. In 1876, he worked at the blacksmith trade, then moved into Christian County, Ill., and farmed two years. He came back to Jasper County in 1879 and opened a blacksmith shop at Latona, where he worked until 1880, when he moved

to Effingham County and set up a shop at Dieterich, where he has since worked at his trade. He now has his second wife, to whom he was married in 1880. His first wife died in 1878. He has three children.

DR. C. A. VANDRE, Dieterich, son of Carl and Mary (Gensch) Vandre, was born in Niagara County, N. Y., September 30, 1849. When he was twelve years old, his parents came to Effingham County, Ill., and settled in Mound Township. He was educated in the common and church schools of New York and Illinois. In the year 1879, he entered the office of Dr. Yaretz, of Altamont, and began the study of medicine. He had, previous to this time, been reading while working upon the farm. During 1880 and 1881, he attended the Bennett Medical College of Chicago. In the fall of 1881, he entered the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati, Ohio, from which he graduated in January, 1882, and located in Dieterich, in August of the same year, for practice. Dr. Vandre is a man who has energy and ability, and although but recently located at Dieterich he has made many warm friends and is growing into a fine practice.

## ST. FRANCIS TOWNSHIP.

ARNOLD J. BUSSMANN, farmer, P. O. Teutopolis, was born in Teutopolis Township, this county, August 17, 1847, son of A. Joseph and Elizabeth (Buchhorst) Bussmann. (See sketch of Barney Bussmann elsewhere.) Our subject received his early education in Teutopolis, this county, and commenced life as a farmer. He was married February 8, 1876, in Teutopolis, this county, to Mary Shleper, born in Teutopolis September 3, 1854, daughter of Frank and Kate (Neuhause) Shleper, natives

of Germany, he born September 18, 1818; she April 1, 1831. Mr. and Mrs. Bussmann have four children—Anna, born January 13, 1877; Joseph F., born January 12, 1879; Mary F., born February 4, 1881, and Clemens John, born December 10, 1882. Our subject enlisted in 1865 in the Sixth Illinois Calvary, Company C, Capt. Robert Bradley, and was engaged in many skirmishes, receiving an honorable discharge. He now has 145 acres of well-improved land, part of which is in timber. The

farm is situated two miles from Teutopolis. He engages in general farming. He is a member of the Catholic Church, and in politics is a Republican.

BARNEY BUSSMANN, farmer, P. O. Teutopolis, was born in Teutopolis Township, this county, April 27, 1853, son of A. Joseph and Elizabeth (Buchhorst) Bussmann, both natives of Oldenburg, Germany, he, a farmer, born October 13, 1801, and died December 3, 1855, in Teutopolis Township, this county; she, born in 1817, and died in the same place as her husband, April 25, 1873. They were the parents of four children, three sons and one daughter. Our subject received his education in Teutopolis, this county, and started in life as a farmer. He has lived in this county all of his life, and now has a good farm of 105 acres in St. Francis Township, and forty acres of timber in Teutopolis Township. He carries on farming in its most important branches. He was married in Teutopolis, this county, April 29, 1879, to Sophia Frichtel, born July 12, 1861, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Hardenmeir) Frichtel, natives of Bavaria, Germany, he, born December 25, 1835; she, January 20, 1841. Mr. and Mrs. Bussmann have two children—William Barney, born September 18, 1880, and Mary Josephine, born April 14, 1882. Our subject is a member of the Catholic Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

GEORGE W. EBBERT, farmer, P. O. Montrose, was born in Perry County, Ohio, July 20, 1841, son of Edward and Sena (Wilkins) Ebbert; he, a carpenter, born in 1807, in Maryland, and died July 3, 1867, in Center Point, Clay County, Ind.; she, a native of Ohio, born in 1811, and is living in Jasper County, this State, with L. M. Ebbert. The parents had seven children—three sons and four daughters. Our subject received his education in Clay County, Ind., and at Center Point, same county, he engaged in the saw-mill business, which was his first occupation in life. He was mar-

ried in the same county, March 19, 1863, to Nancy J. Gibbens, born in Clay County, Ind., February 19, 1846, daughter of Nathan A. and Mary (Hicks) Gibbens; he, a native of Virginia, she of Clay County, Ind. Mr. and Mrs. Ebbert had one daughter, Minnie Ida, born February 8, 1868, in Clay County, Ind. Our subject was married a second time, November 28, 1878, in this county, to Mary Frances Gibbens, born in Clay County, Ind., November 11, 1852, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Gibbens, of this county. Mr. Ebbert ran a saw-mill for many years, since which he has been engaged in farming pursuits. He served three months in the United States Army. He came to this county in 1875, having purchased, in 1872, eighty acres of prairie land, at \$18.75 per acre. He has made many substantial improvements on the place, and engages in farming in its various branches. He is a member of the United Brethren Church, and is a Republican in politics.

HERMAN ENGELBARTS, farmer, P. O. Teutopolis, was born in Oldenburg, Germany, January 30, 1837, son of Folkers and Gretke (Peks) Engelbarts; he, a farmer, born in Oldenburg, Germany, in 1794, and died in the same place in 1851; she, born in Hanover, Germany, in 1800 and is still living in her native country, with Mr. Henry Engelbarts. The parents had four children, two sons and two daughters. Our subject received his education in Schortens, Germany. He came to the United States May 21, 1863, landing in New York City, thence to Indiana, in which State he lived a year, and was then for six years engineer in a mill west of Effingham. Having purchased, in 1865, fifty-six acres of land, he moved on to it in 1870; improved it, and has made subsequent purchases. He now has a farm of ninety-six acres, and he engages in farming in the various branches. In 1870, he donated the land on which the Lutheran Church now stands, this being the first action in the movement

seeking the erection of a church of that faith. Our subject has been married three times; his first wife died, the second was accidentally killed by a tree falling upon her. His third marriage occurred February 26, 1871, in Island Grove, this county. He wedded Mina Diekel, a native of Mecklenburg, Germany, born in 1848, a daughter of John and Maria (Steinaker) Diekel, natives also of Mecklenburg, Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Engelbarts have had six children, of whom three are living—Louisa Carolina, born November 18, 1877; Johan Fritz, born December 29, 1880; and Herman Bernhard, born October 8, 1882. Mr. Engelbarts has filled the office of School Director. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, and in politics has always been a Republican.

NEWTON W. GIBBENS, farmer and stockman, P. O. Montrose, was born in Winchester, Frederick Co., Va., May 2, 1833, son of Jacob and Mary A. (Pierce) Gibbens, he a farmer born in Frederick County, Va., in 1782, and died in Clay County, Ind., in 1846; she born in Harrison County, Va., in 1790, and is still living in this county. The parents had seven children—five sons and two daughters. Our subject received his education in Clay and Vigo Counties, Ind., and was a farmer in early life. He lived in his native State but three years, having removed with his father to Wayne County, Ind., where the family resided for five years. They then moved to Clay County, Ind., where they lived for the following sixteen years. Our subject came to this county in 1852, and entered 120 acres of Government land at \$1.25 per acre. In 1857, he came here to live, and he rented a farm for two years, afterward moving on to his own place and improving it. From time to time he added more land, and now has over 1,000 acres, the bulk of which, about 800 acres, lies in this county, the balance being in Cumberland County. He also has property in Effingham City. Mr. Gibbens was one of the incorporators of the Vandalia Railroad. He

is now one of the commissioners in this county. Our subject was married in St. Francis Township, this county, March 15, 1857, to Julia A. Rolph, born in Logan County, Ohio, October 21, 1838, daughter of James M. and Anna M. (Jump) Rolph, both natives of Kent County, Md., he born on Independence Day, 1814, and she, on Christmas of the same year. Mr. and Mrs. Gibbens have six children—Maria Isabel, Newton Edgar, Albert S., Percy and Earl and Pearl twins, born August 3, 1878. Our subject has served his county many times in an official capacity, having been Township Clerk, Road Commissioner, Justice of the Peace for about fourteen years, Supervisor, School Treasurer eighteen years, and also a Trustee and a Director. He was also enrolling officer and Provost Marshal in this county. He is at present engaged in the various branches of farming, and handles and feeds stock in the winter. He is an A., F. & A. M., Effingham Lodge, No. 149. In politics, he is a Democrat.

THOMAS GILES, farmer, P. O. Montrose, was born in Cambridgeshire, England, in the month of June, 1819, son of James and Sarah (Maser) Giles, natives also of England; he was a farmer and died in Indiana; she died in her native country. They were the parents of two children, both boys. Our subject received his early education in Little Downam, Cambridgeshire, Eng. He came to the United States May 1, 1852, landing in New York City, and lived five months in Niagara County, N. Y., where he worked on a farm. Shortly afterward he became a section boss on the Evansville & Crawfordsville Railroad, in Indiana, and was thus engaged for twelve years. He was married the first time in 1855 to Ann Storton, and by her had one boy—Joseph, born June 30, 1856. His second marriage occurred in 1864, in Terre Haute, Ind. He married Mrs. Nancy Ryland, born May 2, 1819, in Bullitt County, Ky., daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Brown) Clark, he born near Glasgow, Scotland, in 1796,

she in Bullitt County, Ky., in October, 1799. Our subject has three children deceased. Mr. Giles came to St. Francis Township, this county, in 1875, and purchased 200 acres of unimproved land for \$2,000. He has made substantial improvements upon the place and engages in general farming. In politics, is a Democrat.

**FERDINAND HATTRUP**, farmer, P. O. Teutopolis, was born in Westphalia, Germany, January 24, 1832, a son of B. H. and Katharina (Tuenskammer) Hatstrup, natives also of Westphalia, Germany, he, a farmer, born April 8, 1801, and died in 1877, in St. Francis Township, this county; she was born in 1805, and died in 1872, in this county. They were the parents of six children, four of whom are living. Our subject received his schooling in his native town, and carpentering was his first occupation, afterward giving his attention to agricultural pursuits. He came with his father to the United States in 1852, coming to St. Francis Township, where his father purchased 160 acres of land, remaining on it five years. Our subject then purchased eighty acres for \$385, the land nearest the timber being the best. All kinds of game were plentiful at this time, and Terre Haute, Ind., contained the nearest mill. Mr. Hatstrup afterward added three more eighty's and now has a farm of 320 acres of good land, containing an orchard and a substantial frame house, two-story, 36x36, with cellar. Mr. Hatstrup engages in farming in its various branches. He was married, February 11, 1857, at Teutopolis, this county, to Anna Mary Beste, born in Germany March 5, 1835, daughter of Bernhard and Katharina L. (Bochtrup) Beste, natives also of Germany; he was born in 1803. Mr. and Mrs. Hatstrup have six children—Henry, Katharina, Ferdinand, Hubert, John and George. Our subject has been Township Treasurer for four years, and is now Township Tax Collector, and has filled several other offices. He is a member of the Catholic Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

**H. B. HEICKEN**, farmer, P. O. Montrose, was born in the Grand Duchy of Oldenburg, Germany, on Christmas Day, 1817, son of H. B. and Talke Maria (Pierstick) Heicken; he, a farmer, born in 1763, in Oldenburg, Germany, and died in the same place; she, born in Hanover, Germany, in 1778, and died in Schoost, Oldenburg, Germany, in 1858. They were the parents of eight children, of whom three are now living. Our subject received his education in Schortens, Oldenburg, Germany, and carpentering was the occupation in which he was first engaged. He was united in marriage, March 24, 1842, in Schoost, Germany, to Rexte Margareta Willms, born February 10, 1819, in Sangewarden, Germany, daughter of Johan and Hieme M. (Heicken) Willms, natives of Oldenburg, Germany; he was born in 1789, she in 1793. Mr. and Mrs. Heicken have had seven children, of whom there are four living—Talke Maria, Johan Willms, Herman Behrens, who are in Washington, and Henry Jurgens Harms, who resides in Kansas. Our subject was in the Oldenburg army for six years, but was not actively engaged. He came to the United States in June, 1875, landing in Baltimore, Md. During the first year, he visited his friends and relatives, and three years following he lived in Green Garden, Will Co., Ill., and then removed to St. Francis Township, this county, where he purchased sixty acres of prairie and ten acres of timber land for \$1,300, on which he carries on general farming. He is a Lutheran in religion, and a Republican in politics. Mr. Heicken's grandson—Eilert Jansen Reents—is living with him. He was born February 27, 1867, in Wiefels, Oldenburg, Germany, a son of Lubbe and Hieme C. (Heicken) Reents natives also of Oldenburg, Germany, where the father still lives. He was born March 5, 1836; the mother was born June 14, 1847, and died in her native country August 22, 1877. They were the parents of two children—Herman Behrens, and our subject. Herman was born

June 11, 1873. Our subject went to school in his native town, and also in Jever and Schortens. He has also attended school since coming to America. He arrived in this country in October, 1881, landing in New York City. He learned to read the English language in four months. He is a bright and promising young man, and belongs to the Lutheran Church.

GERHARD SIEFKEN, farmer, P. O. Teutopolis, is a native of Hanover, Germany, born March 28, 1835, a son of Tobias and Marguerette (Pierstick) Siefken, natives also of Hanover, Germany, where they also died. They were farmers, and the parents of eight children, six sons and two daughters. Our subject received his education in the old country, going to school at Etzer, Hanover, Germany. He came to the United States in 1854, landing in New York City, and thence to Michigan, where he was foreman on the Michigan Central R. R. for ten years. He returned to his native country in 1860, via New York and Bremen, and, after visiting his friends and relatives, he came back to this country in the following year. In 1863, he came to this county, and purchased 160 acres of land, at \$10 per acre, in St. Francis Township. His subsequent purchases have increased his place to 200 acres, which contains good buildings, etc., and he carries on general farming. Mr. Siefken was married in Chicago, Ill., in June, 1863, to Mary Heicken, born in Oldenburg, Germany, in 1842, daughter of H. B. and Rexte Margareta (Willms) Heicken, he a native of Oldenburg, and she of Sangewarden, Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Siefken have seven children—Henry, John, Johanne, Helena, Margareta, Friederich and Gerhard. Mr. Siefken has filled many offices in his county. He has been Commissioner of Highways six years, Tax Collector a year, and is at present filling the office of Township Supervisor. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, and in politics is an Independent.

DAVID SPITLER, farmer, P. O. Montrose, was born in Jasper County, Ind., October 22, 1843, son of Wesley and Ann (Varner) Spitler, both natives of Page County, Va., he, a farmer, born October 19, 1811, and is now living in Jackson Township, this county, where he has resided for the past two years; she, born in March, 1811, and died January 29, 1879, in St. Francis Township, this county. The parents had five children, three boys and two girls. Our subject received his early schooling in his native county, and began life on his own responsibility at farming. He lived in Jasper County, Ind., until 1865, when his father came to Effingham, lived there three years, when he purchased 200 acres of land, near Montrose, at \$13 per acre, which has since been improved. In October, 1867, our subject went to Missouri, returning in a year, and has since resided near Montrose. His farm now consists of 300 acres, which is under systematic cultivation and is given to farming in its general branches. Mr. Spitler was married in Jasper County, Ind., May 30, 1877, to Mary E. Crews, born in the latter county, April 29, 1853, daughter of J. L. and Mary A. (Green) Crews, he born November 14, 1825, in Terre Haute, Ind.; she near Dayton, Ohio, July 2, 1831. Mr. and Mrs. Spitler have two children—Cora Ann, born February 4, 1878, and a boy, not named, born October 5, 1882. Our subject is a member of the Board of School Trustees, and in politics is a Democrat.

J. J. THOELE, farmer, P. O. Teutopolis, was born in Kentucky November 17, 1841, son of Andrew and Angelina (Hacklaga) Thoele, both natives of Germany, he, a farmer, died in this county, she still living in St. Francis Township, this county. They have two boys now living. Our subject received his early schooling in Teutopolis, this county, and began in life as a tiller of the soil. He was married in Teutopolis, October 23, 1867, to Miss M. Fulle, born in Cincinnati, Ohio, July 20, 1846, daughter of Jacob



and Antoinette (Grove) Fulle, natives of Germany, both born in the same year, 1812. Mr. and Mrs. Thoele have six children, Joseph, Henry, John, Gus, Frank and Lizzie. Our subject has a farm of 300 acres of good land, and buildings, a good share of the land being in timber. The farm is situated about one mile from the center of Teutopolis. Mr. Thoele engages in farming in its general branches. He has filled township offices, is a member of the Catholic Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

JOHN THOELE, farmer, P. O. Teutopolis, was born in Douglas Township, this county, December 24, 1843, son of Peter and Marianna (Stauberman) Thoele, natives of Germany; he was a farmer, and died in this county; she is at present living in Teutopolis. They were the parents of eight children, three of whom are living. Our subject received his early schooling in Teutopolis, this county, and was afterward engaged in various occupations, farming, carpentering and wagon-making, etc. He was united in marriage, January 30, 1865, in Douglas Township, this county, to Katharina Korfage, born in Watson Township, this county, November 6, 1845, daughter of G. and Franciska (Dinggrave) Korfage, natives of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Thoele have three children, John, born May 24, 1867, George, born April 22, 1878, and Mary, born November 17, 1880. Our subject lived in Teutopolis for fourteen years, when, in 1879, he purchased eighty acres of land at \$17.50 per acre, which he has improved. Mr. Thoele has good buildings on the place, and he carries on farming in its general branches. He is a man whose all represents the result of his own labors. He has been Township Clerk, School Trustee and Director and Justice of the Peace. He is a member of the Catholic Church and votes the Democratic ticket.

HENRY ULHORN, farmer, P. O. Teutopolis, is a native of Germany, born February 22, 1844, son of John H. and Maggie (Krone)

Ulhorn, natives also of Germany, he born in 1806, and died in 1876, in St. Francis Township, this county; she, born in 1808, and in living with her only son, our subject. He received his early education in Teutopolis, this county, and made farming his occupation for a start in life. He was married in Teutopolis, May 29, 1869, to Mary Thoele, born in this county in 1846. Her mother, Mary Stauberman, was born in Germany. The father is dead. Mr. and Mrs. Ulhorn have three children—Mary, born July 20, 1868; Katy, born February 23, 1874, and Lizzie, born December 21, 1882. Our subject at one time learned the carpenter's trade, but has been mostly occupied at farming. He was brought to this country when but two years old, and has resided in this county ever since. He owns a fine farm of 240 acres, well improved, and contains good buildings and a healthy orchard. He carries on general farming. He is a member of the Catholic Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

H. G. VAN SANDT, physician, Montrose, was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, February 18, 1843, son of J. and Nancy Jane (Bowen) Van Sandt, natives of Kentucky, he, a farmer and millwright, born September 23, 1791, and died May 25, 1847, in Hamilton County, Ohio; she, born April 3, 1804, and died in Danville, Hendricks County, Ind., July 18, 1871. The father was twice married, and had eight children, six sons and two daughters, our subject being his youngest. He received his early education in Bloomingdale, Parke County, Ind., under Prof. Hobbs, and afterward attended the St. Louis Medical College, where he received his diploma. He began life as a physician and a merchant. He was married February 8, 1871, in Jacksonville, Morgan County, Ill., to Henrietta Morton, born July 15, 1849, in Keosauqua, Van Buren County, Iowa, daughter of G. and Caroline (Barton) Morton, he, born in Mt. Sterling, Ky., in 1810; she, in Overton County, Tenn., June 20, 1822.

Mr. and Mrs. Van Sandt have had five children, two of whom are living, Guy and John Arthur, three boys being dead. Our subject responded to the Nation's first call for troops, enlisting in the Twelfth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Company I, Captain J. Deoduff, serving the three months, re-enlisting in the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Illinois Volunteer Infantry, Company I, and fought with that regiment at Perryville and other engagements, and was also with Sherman in his "march to the sea," and served his country till the close of the war, after which he came to this State, afterward going to St. Louis, where he graduated, and then practiced five years in Missouri. In December, 1870, he came to St. Francis Township, where he practiced medicine, and also kept a drug store, and afterward a general merchandise store. He owns 160 acres of land in this county, all of which is in cultivation, and is put to general farming. Our subject's father has a very interesting history. He owned a large plantation in Kentucky, but, being a strong Abolitionist, he liberated his slaves, and afterward became a member of the famous "Underground Railroad," on account of which he was prosecuted in 1842 at Washington, D. C., Messrs. Salmon P. Chase and William H. Seward pleading his case, which, in 1846, was decided against him. This case was mentioned in a popular work entitled, "The Ferry Boy and the Financier." He is also the person mentioned by Harriet Beecher Stowe in her famous "Uncle Tom's Cabin," on page 137, under the title of "Honest John Van Trompe." Our subject has filled the office of

Township Trustee to the satisfaction of all concerned. He is a Master Mason, and an Odd Fellow, and also a member of the Encampment of the latter. He is a Republican in politics. Mrs. Van Sandt is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

HENRY VORMOR, farmer, P. O. Teutopolis, was born in the Grand Duchy of Oldenburg, Germany, October 28, 1809, son of Joseph and Engel (Busse) Vormor, natives also of Oldenburg, Germany, and both died in St. Francis Township, this county. They were farmers, and the parents of eight children, of whom our subject is the only living representative. He received his education in his native country, and farming has been his life occupation. He came to the United States in 1831, and lived in Cincinnati, Ohio, for six years, where he was married to Agnes Lot, born in Oldenburg, Germany, in 1814, daughter of Wilhelm and Agnes (Dates) Lot, natives also of Oldenburg, Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Vormor have six children—John, Elizabeth, Mary, Sophia, Catharine and Caroline. After leaving Cincinnati, our subject came to what is now St. Francis Township, this county, and purchased 120 acres of land for \$150, making subsequent additions, including one of 360 acres, which he has divided among his children. He still has 300 acres left on the home place. At one time, Mr. Vormor could have secured many hundred acres near his present place, at the extremely low price of 12½ cents per acre, which is now worth \$15 per acre and upward. Our subject is a member of the Catholic Church, and in politics, is a Democrat.

## UNION TOWNSHIP.

GEORGE V. ELLISTON, farmer, P. O. Eb-  
erle, is an industrious and enterprising farmer  
of Union Township. He was born in Carroll  
County, Ky., August 1, 1836. He was brought  
by his parents to Jefferson County, Ill., in 1842,  
when six years old. They remained there un-  
til 1866. Subject was reared on his father's  
farm, and attended school in all about one year.  
He was married in March, 1857, to Keturah  
Knox, a native of Jefferson County, Ill. In  
1866, he came to Effingham County, Union  
Township, and purchased a farm, where he now  
resides, of 100 acres, in Section 14, of which  
fifty acres were in cultivation. He paid \$1,400  
cash for the farm. His main productions are  
grain and grass. In April, 1865, he was drafted,  
and joined Company G, Forty-ninth Illinois  
Volunteer Infantry; was in no battles. He was  
mustered out at Paducah, Ky., September, 1865.  
He has always been a Democrat, and has served  
in various township offices; as Assessor two  
terms and as Supervisor two terms. Mr. Ellis-  
ton belongs to the Grand Army of the Repub-  
lic, organized at Mason. His father, Benjamin  
S., is a native of Kentucky, and is farming in  
Jasper County, Ill. His mother, Susan, is a  
native of Kentucky, and is living in Jasper  
County, Ill. They had ten children, namely—  
Mary Catharine (deceased); George V. (subject);  
Robert, living in Marion County, Ill.; Newton,  
Jasper and Thomas (deceased); Franklin, liv-  
ing in Jasper County, Ill.; Harvey M., living in  
Jasper County, Ill., with his father; Parmelia  
Ann, wife of Willis Shambart, living in Jasper  
County, Ill.; Eliza, wife of Henry Cross, living  
in Effingham County, Bishop Township. Sub-  
ject has three children living and five dead,  
namely: Nancy Jane, Diamie and John William  
are living; Mary Catharine, Allen Olin, Samuel

J. Tilden, are deceased, and two died in in-  
fancy. Miss Nancy Jane is a school teacher,  
and was born in Jefferson County, Ill., Novem-  
ber 30, 1858. She was brought by her parents  
to Effingham County, in 1866. She then com-  
menced attending school at what is known as  
the Trapp Schoolhouse. She attended school  
there until sixteen years old, when she began  
teaching. She taught her first school in Dis-  
trict 5, Union Township. In 1875, she attend-  
ed the County Normal, held at Effingham, and  
has attended there successively six terms. She  
has been teaching for eight years, and during  
that time has taught only in three different dis-  
tricts, in Union Township, namely: Districts 5,  
1 and 2. She is now teaching in District 2,  
called the Hill Schoolhouse. By her economy  
she has saved considerable money.

WILLIAM EVANS, farmer, P. O. Elliotts-  
town. Among the oldest settlers in this town-  
ship is Mr. Evans, who was born in Lawrence  
County, Ind., July 23, 1835, eldest son of Ran-  
som and Anna (Morris) Evans, who emigrated to  
this township about the year 1841, settling on  
a piece of land that he entered on the east part  
of Section 24. He remained on the land eight  
years, when he returned to Indiana, and stayed  
three years and then returned to this township,  
making his settlement on Section 25, and re-  
mained here until his death, January 1, 1862; his  
wife survived him until October, 1864. To this  
couple were born six children who grew up—  
William, Ruhamey, Louisa J., Joshua H., Rob-  
ert C., Amanda. Ruhamey resides in this  
township, wife of James Rentfrow; Louisa, re-  
sides in Clay County, wife of Henry McGhee;  
Joshua, resides in Keokuk County, Iowa; Rob-  
ert C., resides in Lucas Township; Amanda,  
resides in Clay County, wife of John McEnelly;

parents were members of the Christian Church. He was a member of the Democratic party; William, our subject, was raised in this township, being a lad of about six years when his parents came here; what schooling he obtained was what he got when back in Indiana three years; his early boyhood was spent on the farm, and remained at home until he became of age; he was married at the age of twenty-two, to Minerva, born in this county, daughter of John and Mary (Brockett) Trapp. After Mr. Evans was married, he settled on Section 11, where he bought forty acres at \$12.50 an acre; remained here about fifteen years; then came to this place on Section 14, where he traded for eighty acres, and has since lived and been engaged in farming, and at the carpenter's trade, which he took up himself. His wife died, leaving three children—Sylvanus, Louisa F. and John H. Our subject's second marriage occurred in June, 1866, to Fannie Simmerman, a daughter of Joseph Simmerman, and he has six children—Amanda, Charles, Joseph E., Anna, Mary F. and Jessie. He is Democratic; elected Township Assessor 1882; been Town Collector three terms, and one term Supervisor; member of the Christian Church.

NELSON MARSHALL, farmer, P. O. Elliotstown, is an enterprising farmer of Union Township; he was born in Pike County, Ohio; his father, Oliver Marshall, was a native of Maryland, was a physician and died about the year 1848; his mother, Harriet Durham, is a native of Virginia, born in the year 1817, and is living in Madison County, Ill. Nelson is one of a family of seven children—Nelson, subject; John, living in Union Township; Isaac, deceased; Mary, deceased; Martha Jane, wife of O. D. Oberlin, living in Madison County, Ill.; Thomas, living in Madison County, Ill. Mr. Marshall was reared in the town of Waverly, Ohio, until fourteen years of age; and during that time attended school there about six months in the year; after that time he went

to work in a flour mill for Emmitt & Davis; remained in the mill two years, which time he still worked for the same firm, but as canal boatman in summer, and in the winter drove team; continued in that business until 1857, which time he was married February 27, to Rebecca Davis, of Pike County, Ohio; he then engaged in farming. In November, 1859, he removed to Missouri, and engaged in chopping and clearing up timber land for Dr. Birch, and later worked some as drayman; in October, 1861, he removed to Madison County, Ill., and engaged in farming; in 1868, he came to Effingham County, Union Township, and farmed in different places in the township. In 1870, he purchased a farm in Union Township, and removed there in 1871; he raises grain, principally wheat, corn and oats. He has nine children living, and two dead—Madora, deceased; Henry, Jane and William, are living; Lilian, deceased; James, Clementious, Hally Ann, Mattie Bell, Eva, Buhama and Nellie are living.

WILLIAM T. MILLS, farmer, P. O. Eberle, was born in Madison County, Ill., March 6, 1835, the fourth son of a family of children born to James Mills, a Virginian, who came West to Illinois, locating in Madison County about the year 1828, where he remained until his death in March, 1848. His wife survived him until October, 1873. Of the children born to them nine grew to maturity, of whom four are living. Our subject's mother's maiden name was Elsie Watts, born in Kentucky, daughter of Gabriel Watts. Mr. Mills had eight own brothers and sisters, of whom there are but two living, Rachel and Sarah, both living in Madison. Rachel, Mrs. Jonathan M. Harris; Sarah, relict of Madison Kersey. William was left fatherless at an early age. He lived with his mother until grown. At twenty-two, he was married to Missouri McDaniel, born in Trigg County, Ky., daughter of Jacob McDaniel and Rebecca Hensberger. After

marriage, located there in Madison County, and farmed there until November, 1863, when he located where he now resides, and bought 120 acres at a cost or average of \$13 per acre, and has since added 120 acres more, making 240 in all. He has been twice married. First wife died in August, 1875. By her he has nine children, six living—Emma R., Lillie E., Laura, Julia A., Anna R. and Clara. Deceased are Mary J., died aged twenty-three; James L., died aged two years; Sarah, died aged nearly two years. In June, 1877, our subject married Mrs. Hulda (Evans) Holt, born in this county, daughter of Younger and Mary (Witzman) Evans, and by her has three children—Nellie, Charles and William. Mr. Mills is one of the self-made men of the township. When he began for himself, he began with one horse, and commenced by renting, and continued until he came to this county. There were but little improvements on the place at the time of his purchase. He is a Republican in politics.

H. N. RUFFNER, farmer, P. O. Mason. Among the solid farmers and prominent men of this township is Harrison Ruffner. He was born January 16, 1834, in Fairfield County, Ohio, eldest son of Andrew and Betsey (Leith) Ruffner. Andrew Ruffner was born in Virginia about the year 1805, and removed to Fairfield County, Ohio, with his father, who was one of the first settlers in that locality. He died in that county in 1842. His wife survived him until 1868, having had five children born them that grew up—Harrison N., Lucas, Andrew, Margaret and Dorothea, who are variously located. Lucas is an attorney at law and resides in Arkansas. Andrew, in Prescott, Arizona. Margaret resides in Mason Township, this county, wife of Charles Wilson. Dorothea resides in Washington Territory, wife of Ralph Warren. Harrison was left fatherless at the age of eight years, and lived with his mother until fourteen years of age,

when he came to this State with his uncle, David Leith, and lived with him in this county until he became twenty years of age. He then hired out by the month, continuing four years, commencing at \$18 per month. July 19, 1859, he married Catharine White, a native of Bond County, and a descendant of one of the early settlers there. She was for several years employed as a teacher in that county. After his marriage, he located on the farm he now owns, his first purchase being fifty-seven acres, at a cost of \$13 per acre, upon which there were no buildings and but little improvements. He has since added to his first purchase, until he now has 340 acres of land as the result of his labor and good management. Of seven children born him six are living, viz., Alma, George, Andrew, Edward, Walter and Florence. Ella died, aged seven. Mr. Ruffner is a thorough and progressive farmer; not a member of any church. Is a prominent local worker and officer in the Masonic order. Is a member of A., F. & A. M., No. 217, and R. A. M., No. 76; has served as W. M. three years in the former, and ten years as High Priest in the Chapter.

JOSEPH SIMMERMAN, farmer, P. O. Elliottstown, was born in Virginia January 11, 1824. He was reared on his father's farm in Virginia, and attended school some little in the winter season. In the spring of 1841, he and his parents removed to Effingham County and settled in Mason Prairie on wild prairie land. In 1844, at the age of twenty, he was married to Delia J. Wallace, a native of Kentucky. He entered a piece of land adjoining his father's farm and remained there twelve years, until 1856, which time he sold out and removed to Flemsburg, a place on the little Wabash River. He worked some at farming there and also in a mill for about two years, until 1868, which time he sold out and came to Trapp Prairie. He purchased a farm and remained on it about ten years. In 1868, he sold out and came to



the farm he now occupies. His father, Ahart Simmerman, was a native of Virginia. His mother, Mahala Ramsey, was also a native of Virginia. They had six children, namely: Oldest died in infancy; Joseph, subject; Mary Jane, Thomas, Susan, Calvin, all deceased. Subject's wife died in 1854, on Mason Prairie. He has three children living and two dead, namely: Fannie, wife of William Evans, living in Union Township; Susan, deceased; Mahala J., wife of George Merry, living in Lucas Township; Amanda, deceased; Ahart, living in Union Township.

URE STROUD, farmer, P. O. Elliottstown, is a substantial farmer and one of Union Township's first settlers. He was born in Orange County, Ind., February 20, 1831. He was brought by his parents to Effingham County, Union Township, in 1840, when nine years old. They settled in Lucas Township at a place called Bishop Point. He was reared on his father's farm, and for the first three years they were there, no school existed in the neighborhood. In 1843, the community and neighbors built a log schoolhouse south of Elliottstown. And there, at fourteen years of age, was the first school subject ever attended. He attended school there for two winters about two months each winter; during that time he learned to read and spell to some extent, afterward helped his father improve his farm. When they first came to this county, it was infested with wolves. They had a very fine colt about three months old, and on going out one morning found that the wolves had killed their pet and had about half eaten it. And on another time he was sent by his father with a yoke of oxen to Ream's mill, in Jasper County. On returning home, was walking along and driving his team and was attacked by three wolves. He managed to get into the wagon box, and by beating on the box with his whipstake, kept them away. At the age of eighteen, he commenced working out by the month in this and

northern counties. At one time, he hired to Thomas Steward to help drive cattle to Chicago. When arriving at a place called "Dead Man's Grove," one of the party, John Bartley, was taken sick. They did all that was in their power to check the disease and to make him comfortable, and having their cooking utensils with them, they killed a blue crane and made him some soup, from which he ate, and in a short time was able to go on their trip toward Chicago. In 1851, he came back to Lucas Township and purchased forty acres of wild land and worked on it one year. In the fall of 1852, sold out and bought eighty acres in Jasper County, Ill., now in South Muddy Township. On the 3d of December, 1853, was married to Sarah Jane Kether's, a native of Orange County, Ind. She was born in the year 1839. He was engaged in farming in Jasper County until 1857, which time sold out and removed to Eureka, Livingston Co., Mo. He remained there in Livingston and Marion Counties, and engaged in farming until February, 1861, which time he sold out and came back to Jasper County, and remained there until the spring of 1862, when he sold out and purchased a farm in Union Township of 160 acres. It was nearly all wild land; thirty acres were in cultivation. Now he has it all in cultivation. In fall of 1864, he enlisted in Company H, Thirty-second Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and on the 12th of November was on the raid with Sherman through Georgia. He was in the siege of Atlanta, which lasted thirteen days, and two days and nights in the siege of Columbia. In the siege of Fatesville, which lasted about three days, and also in the siege of Goldsboro two days and nights. There he was taken sick with the chronic diarrhoea and taken to the hospital at Goldsboro. He lay there four days. He then was sent to Buford, N. C., was re-examined and sent to a hospital in New York City, and remained there until May 25, 1865, which time he was dis-

charged and came back to his farm in Union Township, and has been engaged in farming ever since. He raises grain—principally wheat, corn and oats. His father, Thomas Stroud, was a native of Orange County, Ind., born 1805, and died in Union Township December 31, 1876. His mother, Eliza Aston, was also a native of Orange County, Ind., born in the year 1813, and died in Lucas Township in the year 1852. His father married again, in 1858, to Rena Blakely. He had thirteen children by first marriage and two by last marriage, namely: Joseph (deceased), Ure (subject), Isaiah (deceased), John (deceased), Eliza Vandalia, wife of Nelson Tilton, living in Iowa; Lucretia Vandania, wife of James H. Cooper, living in Pike County, Ill.; Ner, living in Lucas Township; Samuel, living in Lucas Township; Ephraim Joy, on last hearing from, was in Kansas; Nathaniel Scarlet, was killed in battle of Hickory Station, Ark.; Austin and Nalls (twins), Austin living in Washington Territory, Nalls living in Union Township; Cava Lambert (deceased); those are by first marriage. Helena and Irena, by second marriage. Subject has two children living and seven dead, namely: Clayborne, Cora Ann, Cora Ann again, Mary Jane, are dead. Frances Matilda (living), Sarah (deceased), Ner (living), Samuel and Thomas Stephens are dead. Subject's wife died in the fall of 1862, November 9. He was married again, February 11, 1863, to Elizabeth Handley, a native of Morgan County, Ky., and her death occurred March 30, 1880. He was married again, January 25, 1881, to Elizabeth Tucker, of Clay County, Ill. She has two children, namely: Robert Eli and Stephen Uriah.

MANSFIELD WHITE, farmer, P. O. Eberle, was born in Union Township, Effingham Co., Ill., December 7, 1849. He is now thirty-two years old and has lived there all his life. He was reared on his father's farm in Union Township. He received his education in the common

schools of the neighborhood. The first school he attended was at a place called the Evans Schoolhouse. It was one among the first schoolhouses that were erected in the Union Township. He would attend school about two months in the year. At the age of eighteen, quit attending school and gave his whole attention to farming with his father. His father, Brice White, was a native of Kentucky, and died in Union Township in the year 1876. His mother, Susan Evans, is a native of Indiana, and is living on the old farm in Union Township, settled by her husband about the year 1840. Mr. White is one of a family of twelve children, namely: Mary Ann, wife of John Shumard, living in Kansas; Elizabeth, wife of William Cox, living in Union Township; William Younger, is living in Clay County; Mansfield, subject; Isaac, living in Union Township, Effingham Co.; John, living in Union Township, Effingham Co.; Amanda, living with her mother; Ruhama, wife of John Westfall, living in Union Township; James, deceased; Ida, deceased; Joshua, deceased. Mr. White was married, in the spring of 1881, to Lydia Shipman, a native of Clay County. She was born in 1860. They have one child, Mertie Edith. Our subject has always been successfully engaged in farming.

WILLIAM M. WILSON, farmer, P. O. Mason. Among the old pioneers in this township is Mr. Wilson, who was born 1808, March 25, in Frederick County, Va., eldest son of William A. Wilson, of Frederick County, Va., only son of his father, William, of Scotch ancestry. Our subject's mother's maiden name was Catharine Hotsenpillar, daughter of John Hotsenpillar, who, and wife also, were from Germany. William Marshall was raised on a farm and remained with his father until he was twenty-five years of age. January 30, 1833, he married Mary E., daughter of John Snapp; she was born January 21, 1813, in Frederick County, Va.; after he was married, he located near the home-

stead, where he engaged in farming, and remained here until the spring of 1835, when he moved to Fairfield County, Ohio, but remained here a short time, as the country did not please him, and made no purchase. In October, 1846, he came to Effingham County, and bought eighty acres in Mason Township, paid \$3 per acre, stayed here eighteen months and sold his place back to same man he purchased of, and entered where he now lives, 200 acres, and located on the same, and since been a resident; has the same amount of land that he began on. He has had six children born him, four sons and two daughters, five living, viz.: Charles C., Sarah K., Jane, James D., John W. Sarah, wife of Nathaniel Turner, of Jackson Township; Jane resides in Mason, wife of David Leith; Charles C. resides in Mason; John W., in this township; James D. resides at home. Democratic, and cast his first vote for Jackson. Has been for many years a member of the I. O. O. F., No. 85, Ewington. Served as Justice of the Peace in this township from 1849 until 1872, and has been one of the substantial men of Union Township.

**VOLNEY WILLETT**, farmer, P. O. Hill, was born in Columbiana County, Ohio, March 8, 1837, to George and Elizabeth (Rhodes) Willett. He was born in Loudoun County, Va., May 10, 1807, and died in Wayne County, Ill., in June, 1880. He was a farmer and came to Illinois in 1841. His wife and the mother of our subject was born in Loudoun County, Va., in 1812, and she is now residing in Wayne County, Ill. She is the mother of nine children, of whom our subject is the youngest child. His early life was spent in receiving such an education as the common schools of his day afforded, and assisting in tilling the soil of his father's farm. He was brought to Wayne County, Ill., by his parents, in 1841, and remained with them there until 1856, when he was nineteen years of age. He then apprenticed himself to the blacksmith's trade at

Fairfield, Wayne County, where he worked one year, and in 1857 he moved to Flora, and worked there fifteen months. In 1859, he removed to California, where he engaged in mining and farming for about five years. In November, 1863, he returned to Wayne County, Ill., and in the spring of 1864 went to work at his trade again, in Flora, for one year. In the spring of 1865, he returned to Wayne County and engaged in the mercantile business for nearly two years. In the fall of 1866, he came to Effingham County and located at Mason, and engaged in the hardware business, and after a few months traded his stock for a farm in West Township, and removed to it in September, 1867, where he has remained actively engaged in farming. His farm consists of ninety-six acres, and in Union Township he has a farm of 160 acres, upon which he intends to remove in December, 1882. In Mattoon, Ill., April 13, 1864, he married Miss Louisa Wilborn, a daughter of Willis and Frances (Rees) Wilborn, natives of Kentucky. Mrs. Willett was born in Fayette County, Ill., December 26, 1841. She is the mother of nine children, five of whom are now living—Volney H., Charles Edgar, Frank, Presley, Oscar. In 1879, our subject was elected Supervisor of West Township, and served one year. West Township is strongly Democratic, but he was elected to the office, though a Republican. While in California, he was a Lieutenant in the State Militia for about three years. He worked up from a private. He is an active member of the order of A., F. & A. M., at Altamont. Politically, he is a Republican.

**JOHN WOODY**, farmer, P. O. Eberle, whose portrait appears in this work, is among the prominent farmers and self-made men of Effingham County. He was born in Lawrence County, Ind., August 27, 1829, the second child of his father, whose name was William, a North Carolinian, from Wilkes County, and removed to Indiana, and there settled, about

the year 1825, and remained there until his removal to Wayne County, this State. John's mother's maiden name was Sarah Edwards, native of Ashe County, N. C. The parents had seven children, two of whom are living—Amanda, and our subject, who was raised at home, and had but three months of schooling, all told. His early boyhood was spent working out by the month. His father received the benefit of his wages up to the time he was nineteen years of age. Then he started for himself; began farming for himself, renting. During the winter season, his time was spent working in a mill for other parties. He rented for four years, then purchased 120 acres of canal land; cost, \$2 per acre; this he never moved on, but sold the same after, and purchased 240 acres in the same county; cost, \$5 per acre; some improvements. This he sold in 1855, and purchased another tract of 240 acres at \$10 per acre; after, sold this and rented four years, when he came to this State, locating in this township October 5, 1862, and located on eighty acres that he had previously purchased, costing \$10 per acre, and located where he now resides, and remained here two years, when he removed to Trapp Prairie, where he stayed one winter, and returned to his former place of living, where he has since remained. He has been one of the most successful farmers

in the county. He has accumulated nearly 1,000 acres of land, all of which are the fruits of his own labor. He has been twice married; first, at the age of nineteen, November 29, 1848, to Charlotte Cox, born in Martin County, Ind., May 15, 1831, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Boone) Cox, the former a native of North Carolina, she of Kentucky, and a descendant of Daniel Boone. His wife died March 29, 1875. By her he had ten children, nine of whom are living, viz.: Minerva J., Granville G., Tillman C., H. H., Tabitha E., Sylvanus G. (dead), Davie G., Schuyler C., Samuel N. and Edith E. Sylvanus died in infancy. Minerva resides in Lucas township, the wife of John Merry. Tabitha, wife of Richard Merry, of Lucas Township. Three sons, Granville G., Tillman C., and H. H., are married and doing business for themselves. Our subject's last marriage occurred in March, 1876, to Mrs. Martha E. Jacobs, born in this State, daughter of Mr. Cooper, by which marriage he had three children, two living, Stella G. and Leslie; James and Melissa deceased. Our subject was formerly a Democrat until Lincoln's election, since which he has been a Republican. He is not a member of any church or society, but lives in harmony with the principles of morality, and enjoys the esteem and respect of the community in which he resides.

## BANNER TOWNSHIP.

HENRY BERNHARD, miller, Shumway, whose portrait appears in this work, was born in Ittlingen, Baden, Germany, April 9, 1835, a son of Henry and Margaret (Ziegler) Bernhard, both natives of Baden, Germany; he, born September 4, 1802, is a retired farmer, living now with our subject; she died in her native country in 1837. The father was twice married, his second wife being Anna Eve Ziegler. He is the father of four children, two of whom

are living—Louis and Henry. He (the father) came to America in 1879. Our subject received his early schooling in the schools of his native village, and his first occupation in life was that of milling, which trade he commenced learning in Ittlingen, Germany, at an early age. He came to the United States in 1853, and for nine months was engaged in milling in New Jersey. He came to St. Clair County, this State, where he remained until 1864, when he

came to Banner Township, where he has since resided. He was married in St. Clair County, this State, October 27, 1858, to Catharine Sinn, who was born in the same place as he, December 2, 1838, the daughter of Michael and Rosetta (Lilli) Sinn. Mr. and Mrs. Bernhard have had four children, two of whom are living—Lizzie and Louisa. In 1872, our subject took an active part in securing the establishment of a post office then called Tolerance, of which he was appointed Postmaster, serving in that capacity until 1879, when the office was changed to Shumway. In 1878, he erected the "Tolerance Flouring Mills" in the town of Shumway, Banner Township, of which he is proprietor, at a cost of \$11,000. The mill carries three run of stone, and handles about 30,000 bushels of wheat per annum. Prior to entering into the milling business, our subject was engaged in merchandising for a period of eight years, in which business he was very successful. In his present business, he ships largely, but is doing principally custom work. He is truly a self-made man of excellent characteristics, the artificer of his own fortune, having become wealthy by his own enterprising efforts. He has served his township as Clerk, School Treasurer, and is the present Supervisor. He is a member of the Lutheran Church, and in politics is a Democrat.

F. W. GIESEKING, merchant, Shumway, was born at Nashville, Washington Co., Ill. His father, William Giesecking, married Miss Caroline Heseman in 1855; the result of this union was ten children, of whom eight survive, of whom the subject is the eldest son. Mr. Giesecking obtained the rudiments of his education at Freemantion, in Effingham County, and then entered the Central Wesleyan College, at Warrenton, Mo., at the age of eighteen years, taking a course of study for the period of three years. He then returned to Effingham County, and engaged as clerk in the store of George Hilleman, at Altamont, Ill., being there

engaged for ten months. He then began business as a merchant, under the firm name of Giesecking & Son, at the town of Shumway, where he still continues. On the 26th of January, 1882, he married Miss Mary Schroth, of Banner Township. He was reared under the religious instruction of the German Methodist Church. William Giesecking, the father of our subject is one of the extensive farmers of Effingham County, residing in Moccasin Township. The mother is also living.

IGNATZ HELMBACHER, Postmaster of Shumway, was born May 28, 1851, in the State of Louisiana. His father, Louis Helmbacher, and mother, Margaret Helmbacher, were born in Paris, France. His mother died in St. Clair County, Ill., in 1860. His parents left France for America, settling in New Orleans in 1847, from whence they came to Belleville, Ill., in 1859. In 1873, they went to Teutopolis, Ill., where his father died in 1880. Our subject began his education at the common schools of the county, coming to Shumway in 1862, where he has made his home, with the exception of three years' travel in the West. Our subject has three brothers and one sister, as follows: Frederick, John, Alois, surviving, and Hellenä. Of the half brothers and sisters, there are living, Joseph and Ruben, Christina, Mary and Dora. Christina married Peter Hutemacher, residing at Teutopolis. The second wife of our subject's father, whose maiden name was Metcker, survives him, and is residing at Teutopolis. Our subject was appointed Postmaster in Shumway September 26, 1882, which position he still holds. The family are Catholic in their religion.

MATTHEW M. HEMPHILL, grain dealer, Shumway, was born May 10, 1842, in County Antrim Ireland, son of Matthew and Matilda (White) Hemphill. He came to America with his parents in 1850, and settled in Randolph County, Ill., where he remained until 1866. He enlisted in the army in 1862, being assigned



to the Eightieth Illinois Infantry, Col. Thomas G. Allen. After a short service, he was honorably discharged on account of physical disability, February, 1863. He began life as a farmer; his education commenced in the district school, which he entered at the age of eight years. In 1864, he took a course at the Commercial College, Rochester, N. Y., graduating April 14, 1865, the day President Lincoln was assassinated. Returning home, he took charge of a school as teacher, which he has followed alternately with farming and grain dealing. On the 30th day of March, 1869, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Stirrett, of Effingham County. There were born unto them four children, of whom Andrew Otis, Anna Ella, and Katie Etta are surviving. Mr. Hemphill was reared in the Presbyterian Church. He was elected Assessor of Banner Township on the Republican ticket in 1882, and was appointed Notary Public in 1879. In 1880, he was appointed census taker for his township. He is a member of McPherson Post, No. 88, Grand Army of the Republic, at Effingham.

WENDLINE REIS, farmer, P. O. Shumway, was born December 26, 1836, in Germany. His father, Lawrence Reis, was married to Eva Weichel (date not known). Unto them were born five sons and three daughters, of whom our subject is the third youngest. His parents came to America in 1837, coming to Bayliss Landing, Mo., where they settled, at which place the parents died; after which subject left that locality, settling in Shumway, Effingham County, in 1875. On the 18th day of January, 1857, he was married to Elizabeth Underiner. Unto them were born ten children, seven sons and three daughters, all living—Theodore, Martin, Wilhelm, Joseph, John, Wendline, Louis, and Theresa, Mary and Josephine. Theresa married Frank Andrews, and Theodore married Mary Anna Crupy. The family were brought up under the instruction of the Catholic Church. Our subject attended

the Abby Creek Church School for three years; then engaged in farming, in which he has been very successful.

THOMAS J. RENTFROW, farmer, P. O. Effingham, was born in Maury County, Middle Tenn., in July, 1812. In the fall of 1829, he came to Illinois with his mother, who settled in Wayne County, near what is known as Fairfield, until the spring of 1830, when they came to Effingham County. Richard Cohee and Hickman Langford, brothers-in-law, came at the same time, and four brothers of our subject—Jesse, John, Joseph and Eli—joined the party in this county in 1860. They settled on the Little Wabash, just above Ewington, this county. At this time there were more Indians in the county than white people. Our subject states that there were only two white families within ten miles of their home; these were John P. Farley and Samuel Bratton. The Rentfrows brought four horses and one ox team. On their arrival, they went into a deserted Indian camp on the Wabash bottom, near what is now known as the old Reynolds place, in the month of March, while snow was yet on the ground; making their surroundings as comfortable as possible, they began to tap the maple trees and make sugar. The old camp was made of linn puncheons pinned to trees with wooden pegs; they contented themselves as best they could in this temporary shelter, until they had time to build a house on the hill, near a spring, as the Tennesseans in those early days did not know what a well was. Joseph was the bread finder, and went as far as Paris, in Edgar County, to get corn, on horseback. In those days the green-head flies were so thick and ravenous that it was impossible to travel in mid-day with the additional pest of mosquitoes and gnats. They cleared off a patch in the bottom and planted corn, and also a patch of cotton, but the latter was a failure. The corn for bread was pounded in a wooden mortar, dug out of a log or stump, with a pole attached like a well sweep, with an

iron wedge as a pounder. Rising early in the morning, preparing the frugal breakfast, the pounding for meal was answered by the gobbling of the wild turkeys, which were very abundant in those days. In a few years, the convenience of the colony was improved by the erection of a horse mill on the Okaw, thirty-five miles distant, whither the subject would go with his grist, and had to wait four or five days for his turn at the grist, living on parched corn and sleeping in the mill. The journey on these occasions was made with ox teams across the prairie at night, driving into the bushes, cutting them down, and building "bush harbors" for protection, the oxen feeding on the high grass so common in those days. When the grist haulers arrived and squatted around the mill, it had the appearance of a modern camp-meeting. Deer, wild turkeys and bee trees were plenty, and it took but a short time to secure either to supply their need. A few black bears could be encountered, and wolves, big and little, were plenty, and at times dangerous. The tables of the settlers were furnished with wild meat, wild honey and corn-bread. Our subject went to school a few months in Tennessee, but never had an arithmetic or a quire of paper, and never attended a school after settling in this county. He remained a member of his mother's family until he was married, May 18, 1843, to Miss Eleanor Trapp, daughter of John Trapp, of this county, who was at one time Sheriff of Effingham County. He had made improvements on the first settlement of the family, and bought the interest of his mother and others, which he sold to Reynolds for \$160, and entered 120 acres in Section 35, in 1842, afterward entering 280 acres more; he now owns 300 acres, all under cultivation, raising principally grain, with good success. Mr. Rentfrow is the father of ten children, six of whom are living—John C., of this county<sup>1</sup>; Mary E., wife of Dennis O. Keating; William Elijah, of this county; Sarah, wife of Lee Bur-

rell, of Effingham; Stephen A. and Michael, at home. Once upon a time, Mr. Rentfrow, while hunting with Alexander McWhorter, they would lay out all night, Rentfrow placing a coon skin under his head for a pillow; the natural warmth of his head united with the heat from the log-heap, melted the snow and frozen ground while he was sleeping; on awakening, he found his hair frozen to the ground, requiring skill, patience and solid pulling to get him loose. Mr. Rentford was elected Sheriff of this county in 1843, which he held for eight years; he was nominated by the Democrats, of which party he has been a life-long member. The first revenue he collected in the county was \$300, on which his commission was three per cent; it was in this line of his duty to take it to Springfield, paying his own expenses.

M. SCHROTH, farmer, P. O. Shumway, was born December 13, 1831, at Wurtemberg, Germany. He came alone to America in 1854, landing in New York City. From thence he soon moved to Pennsylvania, remaining there a short time. He then went down the Ohio River, to the city of St. Louis, Mo., where he and a companion engaged in the manufacture of a summer beverage, a substitute for stronger liquors. In 1855, he came to St. Clair County, Ill., where he married Catharina Beckman, June 2, 1859. They then settled in Washington County, Ill. In 1861, they came to Effingham County, and purchased 120 acres of land from the Illinois Central R. R., on which he began to farm on the raw prairie, where he now resides. Mr. and Mrs. Schroth have had born unto them eleven children, of whom nine are surviving. His mother, Dora Schroth, is living with them, at the age of eighty-two. The family were Lutherans, to which religion they still adhere. His children—Mary E., Christiana, Margaret, Michael, Henry, Dora, Frederick, Lidda, Lewis—are living; on the 4th of May, 1877, their son Phillip was killed by falling from a tree.

JOHN H. WALDECKER, cooper, Shumway, was born in the kingdom of Hanover, Germany, on the 8th of March, 1851. His parents, John H. Waldecker and A. M. Henrietta Gruetzmacher, were married in 1836. Unto them were born five children, three of whom are living. The subject was the youngest, who came with his parents to America in 1854, settling in St. Louis, Mo., where he remained until 1872. From there he moved to St. Clair County, Ill.; thence to Shumway, in Banner Township, Ill., 1878, engaging in his trade. Mr. Waldecker availed himself of the advantages of the common schools until he was fourteen years old; then he entered Roher's Commercial School, at St. Louis, Mo., where he took a course at book-

keeping. He kept books in various lines of business for some time; then concluded to learn the trade of coopering, which he is now following successfully. In the year 1874, October 1, Mr. Waldecker and Miss Diana Miller were married, at Belleville, St. Clair Co., Ill. They have one son, Frederick. The Waldeckers were Protestants from the beginning, and the descendants adhere to that faith without denominational preference. Mr. Waldecker has held several offices of honor and profit, conferred upon him by his fellow-citizens. He was first elected Constable in 1879, which he held for two years; then he was elected Justice of the Peace, in the spring of 1881, which office he still holds, giving satisfaction to the people.

## SUMMIT TOWNSHIP.

LORENZO D. GLOYD, farmer, was born in Prince George County, Md., near Washington City, D. C., in 1814. William, his father, a farmer by occupation, was born in the same State, at a date unknown to the subject. He died in 1825. Our subject's mother's maiden name was Sarah Skeggs. It is supposed that she was born in Virginia, the date of which is unknown. She died in 1827. In this family there were five children; four boys and one girl, all of whom are deceased but two. Our subject was educated in the common schools in Ohio, in which State he was also raised to farming, which has always been his occupation. He was married in Licking County, Ohio, in 1836, to Miss Elizabeth Hilderbrand, the date and place of whose birth is unknown. Her father was James Hilderbrand, who was born in Pennsylvania. Our subject's marriage was blessed with the following children, named in the order of their births—William, Jane, Elbridge, Ellen, George, Percy, Jerome, Magdaline. Mr. Gloyd is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church,

and a Republican in politics. In 1825, our subject removed with his parents, from Maryland, to Licking County, Ohio, where they engaged in farming, until 1839, when they removed to Indiana, and to Effingham County, Ill., in 1866. On his arrival here, he bought a farm, containing 240 acres, where he now resides, and which he has improved. He has built upon his farm a large dwelling, 40x20. His grandmother was German, and his grandfather Gloyd was English. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, going into that war as a substitute for his father.

SAMUEL F. HANKINS, farmer, P. O. Shumway, was born in Tennessee, in 1824; came with his parents to Vandalia, in 1827, remaining there until 1831; then he settled in Fayette County, Ill., a portion of which now comprises Effingham County. William J. Hankins, his father, was a man of enterprising spirit, in those early days, and when the National road was projected, he took the contract on a division, of clearing and grading, and built the bridge across the Little Wabash, in

Summit Township. In early life, his father learned the trade of a carpenter, and soon contracted to build houses and bridges. There were twelve children born unto him, six of whom reside in this township. He was married, March 30, 1819, to Catharine Funk, in the State of Tennessee. Of the six surviving children of this union, Presley C., Samuel F. and Elizabeth were born in Tennessee, and Sarah A., Lewis J. and Mary Ann were born in Illinois. Elizabeth married O. L. Kelley, who was killed in a railroad accident during the late war while on the way to the field of action. Sarah A. married D. W. Powell; Mary Ann married Paris Griffith; Presley C. married Nancy J. Warren, October 24, 1850, two children surviving. The father and the subject were soldiers in the Mexican war, each belonging to Company C, Second Regiment Illinois Volunteers, of which the father was Second Lieutenant, and Harvy Lee, Captain. They landed at Tampico; from thence they went to Vera Cruz, and were then ordered to march to the City of Mexico, which was taken before their arrival. When William J. Hankins, the pioneer of this family, came to what is now Effingham County, it was a wild prairie. Green-head flies were so plentiful that stock was often destroyed by them, compelling the early settlers to cultivate the bottom lands on the river. Provisions could be obtained at no nearer point than Wayne County and St. Louis, excepting meat, which was supplied by capturing bear, deer and wild turkeys. Hogs were fattened on the mast. The subject remarks, "it was truly, root hog or die." Farms in their neighborhood were opened in 1839, which was very tedious, oxen being chiefly used for plowing, as horses were not plenty. Oats and corn were the principal crops, and the yield generally good. Schools were supported by subscription until 1839, when it appears by the record in possession of the subject that "the residents of this township shall each pay the

sum of two dollars per quarter for each scholar they send to school; and non-residents shall pay the sum of two dollars and fifty cents per quarter for each scholar they may send." "T. J. Gillenwaters, President of Board of Trustees, August 17, 1838." Samuel F. Hankins was many years School Director. In 1871, he was chosen School Treasurer, in which capacity he still acts. He is a bachelor. In early life he became a Mason, in which honorable institution he was advanced to the Royal Arch Degree.

T. B. RINEHART, farmer, P. O. Effingham, was born in Effingham County in 1841. His father was Daniel Rinehart, who was born in Tennessee and educated in Fairfield County, Ohio, also a farmer by occupation. He was married in Ohio, in 1818, to Miss Barbara Keagy, of the same county. In his family there were six children, two girls and four boys, all living except Jemima, former wife of William C. Wright, who died. Our subject is the third child of the family. His father died in January, 1868. He came to this State in 1841, and settled in Watson Township, where he remained until his election to the office of County Clerk, when he removed to Effingham. He served some years in this capacity, during which time our subject embraced the opportunity of gaining a high school education, and after graduation at McKendree College. He was once chosen Supervisor of his township, and in 1882 was a candidate for County Clerk, on the National ticket. In January, 1868, he was married to Miss Mary Crooker Blakely, by which union they have had six children, two of whom died in infancy. His father had been prominent as a Justice of the Peace for many years. Mr. Rinehart's father-in-law was the late Judge Blakely, who came to Effingham County at an early day, when the country was a vast wilderness and sparsely settled. In 1839, he was chosen County Clerk, and was several times elected to the Legislature, and was also member of the Constitutional Convention for

the counties of Effingham and Clay, in 1847. In 1852, he was elected to the Legislature, and again in 1872, after twenty years of private life. He was born in Columbia County, N. Y., October 16, 1808. In October, 1839, he was married, in Lawrenceburg, Ind., to Miss Amanda Crooker, who was born in Greene County, N. Y., in 1814. The marriage ceremony was performed by the late Judge Holden, who was in early life a prominent clergyman. On arriving in Effingham, Mr. Blakely was engaged in merchandising, at which time money was scarce, and he frequently had to exchange merchandise for furs and feathers and like commodities.

NATHAN SKIPPER, farmer, P. O. Effingham, son of Nathan and Frances (Williams) Skipper, was born in Hickman County, Tenn., in 1842; while young, he removed with his father's family from that State to Illinois, in 1850. They made the long, tedious journey through the then wilderness of prairie grass and roadless prairies, with two yoke of oxen and wagons. Arriving in Illinois, they settled near Weston, where his father settled upon a piece of land, which was entered over him by another party. Soon after this, he left and came to Summit Township, where he purchased eighty acres, which were partly improved. Here our subject received such advantages of an education as were offered by the school system of those times, and raised to farming on his father's farm. He was married in 1861 to Miss Sarah Tims; the result of the union was one child, L. C. They are both deceased and their remains repose in the cemetery at Watson. Mr. Skipper takes an interest in the educational and political affairs, of the community in which he lives, and is respected by his fellow-

men. In his father's family there were fourteen children, of whom Mr. Skipper is the tenth. There names are as follows, named in order: Mary Ann, William, Eli, Catharine, Sarah, Matilda J., Elizabeth, Margara and Louis. One not named died young. His father was of Irish descent, and was born in North Carolina October 19, 1805, and died July 14, 1880, and was buried at Blue Point Cemetery. His mother is of French origin, her age, etc., are not remembered. In politics, Mr. Skipper is a Democrat.

J. F. THOMPSON, farmer, P. O. Shumway, was born in Wayne County, Ind., in May, 1834, son of L. W. and Catharina (Whiting) Thompson, both natives of Virginia, and both died in this county, the father in 1877 and the mother the year previous. They were the parents of eight children, four of whom are living. Our subject received his early schooling in Tippecanoe County, Ind., and farming he chose for his occupation in early life. He was married, January 23, 1868, in this county, to Miss Emma E. Kagay, born in Ripley County, Ohio, August 28, 1840, daughter of Abram and Elizabeth Kagay, both Virginians by birth. Mrs. Thompson is a sister of Hon. B. F. Kagay, of this county. She had a brother in the late civil war, who died at New Albany, Ind. Her grandfather was Daniel Hall. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson have six children—Laura, May, William Franklin, Charles Arthur, Ivy and Fealdon. Our subject came to this county in 1864. He ran a drug store in Effingham three years, but has farmed mostly, having purchased in 1869, eighty acres at \$17 per acre, on which he does general farming. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. In politics, he is a Democrat.





# APPENDIX.

---

## THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

INCLUDING A BRIEF

# HISTORY OF ILLINOIS.

---

### GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION.

WHEN the Northwestern Territory was ceded to the United States by Virginia in 1784, it embraced only the territory lying between the Ohio and the Mississippi Rivers, and north to the northern limits of the United States. It coincided with the area now embraced in the States of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, Wisconsin, and that portion of Minnesota lying on the east side of the Mississippi River. The United States itself at that period extended no farther west than the Mississippi River; but by the purchase of Louisiana in 1803, the western boundary of the United States was extended to the Rocky Mountains and the Northern Pacific Ocean. The new territory thus added to the National domain, and subsequently opened to settlement, has been called the "New Northwest," in contradistinction from the old "Northwestern Territory."

In comparison with the old Northwest this is a territory of vast magnitude. It includes an area of 1,887,850 square miles; being greater in extent than the united areas of all the Middle and Southern States, including Texas. Out of this magnificent

territory have been erected eleven sovereign States and eight Territories, with an aggregate population, at the present time, of 13,000,000 inhabitants, or nearly one-third of the entire population of the United States.

Its lakes are fresh-water seas, and the larger rivers of the continent flow for a thousand miles through its rich alluvial valleys and far-stretching prairies, more acres of which are arable and productive of the highest percentage of the cereals than of any other area of like extent on the globe.

For the last twenty years the increase of population in the Northwest has been about as three to one in any other portion of the United States.

### EARLY EXPLORATIONS.

In the year 1541, De Soto first saw the Great West in the New World. He, however, penetrated no farther north than the 35th parallel of latitude. The expedition resulted in his death and that of more than half his army, the remainder of whom found their way to Cuba, thence to Spain, in a famished and demoralized condition. De Soto founded no settlements, produced no results, and left no traces, unless it were

that he awakened the hostility of the red man against the white man, and disheartened such as might desire to follow up the career of discovery for better purposes. The French nation were eager and ready to seize upon any news from this extensive domain, and were the first to profit by De Soto's defeat. Yet it was more than a century before any adventurer took advantage of these discoveries.

In 1616, four years before the pilgrims "moored their bark on the wild New England shore," Le Caron, a French Franciscan, had penetrated through the Iroquois and and Wyandots (Hurons) to the streams which run into Lake Huron; and in 1634, two Jesuit missionaries founded the first mission among the lake tribes. It was just one hundred years from the discovery of the Mississippi by De Soto (1541) until the Canadian envoys met the savage nations of the Northwest at the Falls of St. Mary, below the outlet of Lake Superior. This visit led to no permanent result, yet it was not until 1659 that any of the adventurous fur traders attempted to spend a winter in the frozen wilds about the great lakes, nor was it until 1660 that a station was established upon their borders by Mesnard, who perished in the woods a few months after. In 1665, Claude Allouez built the earliest lasting habitation of the white man among the Indians of the Northwest. In 1668, Claude Dablon and James Marquette founded the mission of Sault Ste. Marie at the Falls of St. Mary, and two years afterward, Nicholas Perrot, as agent for M. Talon, Governor General of Canada, explored Lake Illinois (Michigan) as far south as the present City of Chicago, and invited the Indian nations to meet him at

a grand council at Sault Ste. Marie the following spring, where they were taken under the protection of the king, and formal possession was taken of the Northwest. This same year Marquette established a mission at Point St. Ignatius, where was founded the old town of town of Michillimackinac.

During M. Talon's explorations and Marquette's residence at St. Ignatius, they learned of a great river away to the west, and fancied—as all others did then—that upon its fertile banks whole tribes of God's children resided, to whom the sound of the Gospel had never come. Filled with a wish to go and preach to them, and in compliance with a request of M. Talon, who earnestly desired to extend the domain of his king, and to ascertain whether the river flowed into the Gulf of Mexico or the Pacific Ocean, Marquette with Joliet, as commander of the expedition, prepared for the undertaking.

On the 13th of May, 1673, the explorers, accompanied by five assistant French Canadians, set out from Mackinaw on their daring voyage of discovery. The Indians, who gathered to witness their departure, were astonished at the boldness of the undertaking, and endeavored to dissuade them from their purpose by representing the tribes on the Mississippi as exceedingly savage and cruel, and the river itself as full of all sorts of frightful monsters ready to swallow them and their canoes together. But, nothing daunted by these terrific descriptions, Marquette told them he was willing not only to encounter all the perils of the unknown region they were about to explore, but to lay down his life in a cause in which the salvation of souls was

involved; and having prayed together they separated. Coasting along the northern shore of Lake Michigan, the adventurers entered Green Bay, and passed thence up the Fox River and Lake Winnebago to a village of the Miamis and Kickapoos. Here Marquette was delighted to find a beautiful cross planted in the middle of the town, ornamented with white skins, red girdles and bows and arrows, which these good people had offered to the great Manitou, or God, to thank him for the pity he had bestowed on them during the winter in giving them an abundant "chase." This was the farthest outpost to which Dablon and Allouez had extended their missionary labors the year previous. Here Marquette drank mineral waters and was instructed in the secret of a root which cures the bite of the venomous rattlesnake. He assembled the chiefs and old men of the village, and, pointing to Joliet, said: "My friend is an envoy of France, to discover new countries, and I am an ambassador from God to enlighten them with the truths of the Gospel." Two Miami guides were here furnished to conduct them to the Wisconsin River, and they set out from the Indian village on the 10th of June, amidst a great crowd of natives who had assembled to witness their departure into a region where no white man had ever yet ventured. The guides, having conducted them across the portage, returned. The explorers launched their canoes upon the Wisconsin which they descended to the Mississippi and proceeded down its unknown waters. What emotions must have swelled their breasts as they struck out into the broadening current and became conscious that they were now upon the bosom of the Father of Wa-

ters. The mystery was about to be lifted from the long-sought river. The scenery in that locality is beautiful, and on that delightful seventeenth of June must have been clad in all its primeval loveliness as it had been adorned by the hand of Nature. Drifting rapidly, it is said that the bold bluffs on either hand "reminded them of the castled shores of their own beautiful rivers of France." By-and-by, as they drifted along, great herds of buffalo appeared on the banks. On going to the heads of the valley they could see a country of the greatest beauty and fertility, apparently destitute of inhabitants yet presenting the appearance of extensive manors, under the fastidious cultivation of lordly proprietors.

On June 25th, they went ashore and found some fresh traces of men upon the sand, and a path which led to the prairie. The men remained in the boat, and Marquette and Joliet followed the path till they discovered a village on the banks of a river, and two other villages on a hill, within a half league of the first, inhabited by Indians. They were received most hospitably by these natives, who had never before seen a white person. After remaining a few days they re-embarked and descended the river to about latitude 33°, where they found a village of the Arkansas, and being satisfied that the river flowed into the Gulf of Mexico, turned their course up the river, and ascending the stream to the mouth of the Illinois, rowed up that stream to its source, and procured guides from that point to the lakes. "No where on this journey," says Marquette, "did we see such grounds, meadows, woods, stags, buffaloes, deer, wildcats, bustards, swans, ducks, par-

roquets, and even beavers, as on the Illinois River." The party, without loss or injury, reached Green Bay in September, and reported their discovery—one of the most important of the age, but of which no record was preserved save Marquette's, Joliet losing his by the upsetting of his canoe on his way to Quebec. Afterward Marquette returned to the Illinois Indians by their request, and ministered to them until 1675. On the 18th of May, in that year, as he was passing the mouth of a stream—going with his boatmen up Lake Michigan—he asked to land at its mouth and celebrate mass. Leaving his men with the canoe, he retired a shore distance and began his devotions. As much time passed and he did not return, his men went in search of him, and found him upon his knees, dead. He had peacefully passed away while at prayer. He was buried at this spot. Charlevoix, who visited the place fifty years after, found the waters had retreated from the grave, leaving the beloved missionary to repose in peace. The river has since been called Marquette.

While Marquette and his companions were pursuing their labors in the West, two men, differing widely from him and each other, were preparing to follow in his footsteps and perfect the discoveries so well begun by him. These were Robert de La Salle and Louis Hennepin.

After La Salle's return from the discovery of the Ohio River (see the narrative elsewhere), he established himself again among the French trading posts in Canada. Here he amused long upon the pet project of those ages—a short way to China and the East, and was busily planning an expedition up the great lakes, and so across

the continent to the Pacific, when Marquette returned from the Mississippi. At once the vigorous mind of La Salle received from his and his companions' stories the idea that by following the Great River northward, or by turning up some of the numerous western tributaries, the object could easily be gained. He applied to Frontenac, Governor General of Canada, and laid before him the plan, dim but gigantic. Frontenac entered warmly into his plans, and saw that La Salle's idea to connect the great lakes by a chain of forts with the Gulf of Mexico would bind the country so wonderfully together, give unmeasured power to France, and glory to himself, under whose administration he earnestly hoped all would be realized.

La Salle now repaired to France, laid his plans before the King, who warmly approved of them, and made him a Chevalier. He also received from all the noblemen the warmest wishes for his success. The Chevalier returned to Canada, and busily entered upon his work. He at once rebuilt Fort Frontenac and constructed the first ship to sail on these fresh-water seas. On the 7th of August, 1679, having been joined by Hennepin, he began his voyage in the Griffin up Lake Erie. He passed over this lake, through the straits beyond, up Lake St. Clair and into Huron. In this lake they encountered heavy storms. They were some time at Michillimackinac, where La Salle founded a fort, and passed on to Green Bay, the "Baie des Puans" of the French, where he found a large quantity of furs collected for him. He loaded the Griffin with these, and placing her under the care of a pilot and fourteen sailors, started her on her return voyage. The ves-



sel was never afterward heard of. He remained about these parts until early in the winter, when, hearing nothing from the Griffin, he collected all his men—thirty working men and three monks—and started again upon his great undertaking.

By a short portage they passed to the Illinois or Kankakee, called by the Indians, "Theakeke," *wolf*, because of the tribes of Indians called by that name, commonly known as the Mahingans, dwelling there. The French pronounced it *Kiakiki*, which became corrupted to Kankakee. "Falling down the said river by easy journeys, the better to observe the country," about the last of December they reached a village of the Illinois Indians, containing some five hundred cabins, but at that moment no inhabitants. The *Seur de La Salle* being in want of some breadstuffs, took advantage of the absence of the Indians to help himself to a sufficiency of maize, large quantities of which he found concealed in holes under the wigwams. This village was situated near the present village of Utica in La Salle County, Illinois. The corn being securely stored, the voyagers again betook themselves to the stream, and toward evening on the 4th day of January, 1680, they came into a lake, which must have been the lake of Peoria. This was called by the Indians *Pim-i-te-wi*, that is a *place where there are many fit beasts*. Here the natives were met with in large numbers, but they were gentle and kind, and having spent some time with them, La Salle determined to erect another fort in that place, for he had heard rumors that some of the adjoining tribes were trying to disturb the good feeling which existed, and some of his men were disposed to complain, owing

to the hardships and perils of the travel. He called this fort "*Crevecœur*" (broken-heart), a name expressive of the very natural sorrow and anxiety which the pretty certain loss of his ship, Griffin, and his consequent impoverishment, the danger of hostility on the part of the Indians, and of mutiny among his own men, might well cause him. His fears were not entirely groundless. At one time poison was placed in his food, but fortunately was discovered.

While building this fort, the winter wore away, the prairies began to look green, and La Salle, despairing of any reinforcements, concluded to return to Canada, raise new means and new men, and embark anew in the enterprise. For this purpose he made Hennepin the leader of a party to explore the head waters of the Mississippi, and he set out on his journey. This journey was accomplished with the aid of a few persons, and was successfully made, though over an almost unknown route, and in a bad season of the year. He safely reached Canada, and set out again for the object of his search.

Hennepin and his party left Fort *Crevecœur* on the last of February, 1680. When La Salle reached this place on his return expedition, he found the fort entirely deserted, and he was obliged to return again to Canada. He embarked the third time, and succeeded. Seven days after leaving the fort, Hennepin reached the Mississippi, and paddling up the icy stream as best he could, reached no higher than the Wisconsin River by the 11th of April. Here he and his followers were taken prisoners by a band of Northern Indians, who treated them with great kindness. Hennepin's comrades were Anthony Auguel and Mi-

chael Ako. On this voyage they found several beautiful lakes, and "saw some charming prairies." Their captors were the Iſaute or Sauteurs, Chippewas, a tribe of the Sioux nation, who took them up the river until about the first of May, when they reached some falls, which Hennepin christened Falls of St. Anthony in honor of his patron saint. Here they took the land, and traveling nearly two hundred miles to the northwest, brought them to their villages. Here they were kept about three months, were treated kindly by their captors, and at the end of that time, were met by a band of Frenchmen, headed by one *Seur de Luth*, who, in pursuit of trade and game, had penetrated thus far by the route of Lake Superior; and with these fellow-countrymen Hennepin and his companions were allowed to return to the borders of civilized life in November, 1680, just after La Salle had returned to the wilderness on his second trip. Hennepin soon after went to France, where he published an account of his adventures.

The Mississippi was first discovered by De Soto in April, 1541, in his vain endeavor to find gold and precious gems. In the following spring, De Soto, weary with hope long deferred, and worn out with his wanderings, fell a victim to disease, and on the 21st of May, died. His followers, reduced by fatigue and disease to less than three hundred men, wandered about the country nearly a year, in the vain endeavor to rescue themselves by land, and finally constructed seven small vessels, called brigantines, in which they embarked, and descending the river, supposing it would lead them to the sea, in July they came to

the sea (Gulf of Mexico), and by September reached the Island of Cuba.

They were the first to see the great outlet of the Mississippi; but, being so weary and discouraged, made no attempt to claim the country, and hardly had an intelligent idea of what they had passed through.

To LaSalle, the intrepid explorer, belongs the honor of giving the first account of the mouths of the river. His great desire was to possess this entire country for his king, and in January, 1682, he and his band of explorers left the shores of Lake Michigan on their third attempt, crossed the portage, passed down the Illinois River, and on the 6th of February, reached the banks of the Mississippi.

On the 13th they commenced their downward course, which they pursued with but one interruption, until upon the 6th of March they discovered the three great passages by which the river discharges its waters into the gulf. LaSalle thus narrates the event:

"We landed on the bank of the most western channel, about three leagues (nine miles) from its mouth. On the seventh, M. de La Salle went to reconnoiter the shores of the neighboring sea, and M. de Tonti meanwhile examined the great middle channel. They found the main outlets beautiful, large and deep. On the 8th we ascended the river, a little above its confluence with the sea, to find a dry place beyond the reach of inundations. The elevation of the North Pole was here about twenty-seven degrees. Here we prepared a column and a cross, and to the column were affixed the arms of France with this inscription:

Louis LeGrand. Roi De France et de Navarre, regne; Le neuvieme Avril 1682.

The whole party, under arms, chanted the *Te Deum*, and then, after a salute and cries of "*Vive le Roi*," the column was erected by M. de La Salle, who, standing near it, proclaimed in a loud voice the authority of the King of France. La Salle returned and laid the foundations of the Mississippi settlements in Illinois, thence he proceeded to France, where another expedition was fitted out, of which he was commander, and in two succeeding voyages failed to find the outlet of the river by sailing along the shore of the gulf. On his third voyage he was killed, through the treachery of his followers, and the object of his expeditions was not accomplished until 1699, when D'Iberville, under the authority of the crown, discovered, on the second of March, by way of the sea, the mouth of the "Hidden River." This majestic stream was called by the natives "*Malbouchia*," and by the Spaniards, "*la Palissade*," from the great number of trees about its mouth. After traversing the several outlets, and satisfying himself as to its certainty, he erected a fort near its western outlet and returned to France.

An avenue of trade was now opened out, which was fully improved. In 1718, New Orleans was laid out and settled by some European colonists. In 1762, the colony was made over to Spain, to be regained by France under the consulate of Napoleon. In 1803, it was purchased by the United States for the sum of fifteen million dollars, and the territory of Louisiana and commerce of the Mississippi River came under the charge of the United States. Although La Salle's labors ended in defeat and death, he had not worked and suffered in vain. He had thrown open to France and the

world an immense and most valuable country; had established several ports, and laid the foundations of more than one settlement there. "Peoria, Kaskaskia and Cahokia, are to this day monuments of La Salle's labors; for, though he had founded neither of them (unless Peoria, which was built nearly upon the site of Fort Creve-cœur,) it was by those whom he led into the West that these places were peopled and civilized. He was, if not the discoverer, the first settler of the Mississippi Valley, and as such deserves to be known and honored."

The French early improved the opening made for them. Before the year 1698, the Rev. Father Gravier began a mission among the Illinois, and founded Kaskaskia. For some time this was merely a missionary station, where none but natives resided, it being one of three such villages, the other two being Cahokia and Peoria. What is known of these missions is learned from a letter written by Father Gabriel Marest, dated "Aux Cascaskias, autrement dit de l'Immaculate Conception de la Sainte Vierge, le 9 Novembre, 1712." Soon after the founding of Kaskaskia, the missionary, Pinet, gathered a flock at Cahokia, while Peoria arose near the ruins of Fort Creve-cœur. This must have been about a year 1700. The post at Vincennes on the Oubache river, (pronounced Wa-ba, meaning *summer cloud moving swiftly*) was established in 1702, according to the best authorities.\* It is altogether probable that

\* There is considerable dispute about this date, some asserting it was founded as late as 1742. When the new court house at Vincennes was erected, all authorities on the subject were carefully examined, and 1702 fixed upon as the correct date. It was accordingly engraved on the corner-stone of the court house.

on La Salle's last trip he established the stations at Kaskaskia and Cahokia. In July, 1701, the foundations of Fort Ponchartrain were laid by De la Motte Cadillac on the Detroit River. These stations, with those established further north, were the earliest attempts to occupy the Northwest Territory. At the same time efforts were being made to occupy the Southwest, which finally culminated in the settlement and founding of the City of New Orleans by a colony from England in 1718. This was mainly accomplished through the efforts of the famous Mississippi Company, established by the notorious John Law, who so quickly arose into prominence in France, and who with his scheme so quickly and so ignominiously passed away.

From the time of the founding of these stations for fifty years the French nation were engrossed with the settlement of the lower Mississippi, and the war with the Chicasaws, who had, in revenge for repeated injuries, cut off the entire colony at Natchez. Although the company did little for Louisiana, as the entire West was then called, yet it opened the trade through the Mississippi River, and started the raising of grains indigenous to that climate. Until the year 1750, but little is known of the settlements in the Northwest, as it was not until this time that the attention of the English was called to the occupation of this portion of the New World, which they then supposed they owned. Vivier, a missionary among the Illinois, writing from "Aux Illinois," six leagues from Fort Chartres, June 8, 1750, says: "We have here whites, negroes and Indians, to say nothing of cross-breeds. There are five French villages, and three villages of the

natives, within a space of twenty-one leagues situated between the Mississippi and another river called the Karkadaid (Kaskaskias). In the five French villages are, perhaps, eleven hundred whites, three hundred blacks and some sixty red slaves or savages. The three Illinois towns do not contain more than eight hundred souls all told. Most of the French till the soil; they raise wheat, cattle, pigs and horses, and live like princes. Three times as much is produced as can be consumed; and great quantities of grain and flour are sent to New Orleans." This city was now the seaport town of the Northwest, and save in the extreme northern part, where only furs and copper ore were found, almost all the products of the country found their way to France by the mouth of the Father of Waters. In another letter, dated November 7, 1750, this same priest says: "For fifteen leagues above the mouth of the Mississippi one sees no dwellings, the ground being too low to be habitable. Thence to New Orleans, the lands are only partially occupied. New Orleans contains black, white and red, not more, I think, than twelve hundred persons. To this point come all lumber, bricks, salt-beef, tallow, tar, skins and bear's grease; and above all, pork and flour from the Illinois. These things create some commerce, as forty vessels and more have come hither this year. Above New Orleans, plantations are again met with; the most considerable is a colony of Germans, some ten leagues up the river. At Point Coupee, thirty-five leagues above the German settlement, is a fort. Along here, within five or six leagues, are not less than sixty habitations. Fifty leagues farther up is the Natchez post,

where we have a garrison, who are kept prisoners through fear of the Chicasaws. Here and at point Coupee, they raise excellent tobacco. Another hundred leagues brings us to the Arkansas, where we have also a fort and a garrison for the benefit of the river traders. \* \* \* From the Arkansas to the Illinois, nearly five hundred leagues, there is not a settlement. There should be, however, a fort at the Oubache (Ohio), the only path by which the English can reach the Mississippi. In the Illinois country are numberless mines, but no one to work them as they deserve." Father Marest, writing from the post at Vincennes, in 1812, makes the same observation. Vivier also says: "Some individuals dig lead near the surface and supply the Indians and Canada. Two Spaniards now here, who claim to be adepts, say that our mines are like those of Mexico, and that if we would dig deeper, we should find silver under the lead; and at any rate the lead is excellent. There is also in this country, beyond doubt, copper ore, as from time to time large pieces are found in the streams."

At the close of the year 1750, the French occupied, in addition to the lower Mississippi posts and those in Illinois, one at Du Quesne, one at the Maumee in the country of the Miamis, and one at Sandusky, in what may be termed the Ohio Valley. In the northern part of the Northwest they had stations at St. Joseph's on the St. Joseph's of Lake Michigan, at Fort Ponchartrain (Detroit), at Michillimackinac or Massillimacanae, Fox River of Green Bay, and at Sault Ste. Marie. The fondest dreams of La Salle were now fully realized. The French alone were possessors of this vast realm, basing their claim

on discovery and settlement. Another nation, however, was now turning its attention to this extensive country, and hearing of its wealth, began to lay plans for occupying it and for securing the great profits arising therefrom.

The French, however, had another claim to this country, namely, the

#### DISCOVERY OF THE OHIO.

This "Beautiful" river was discovered by Robert Cavalier de La Salle in 1669, four years before the discovery of the Mississippi by Joliet and Marquette.

While La Salle was at his trading post on the St. Lawrence, he found leisure to study nine Indian dialects, the chief of which was the Iroquois. He not only desired to facilitate his intercourse in trade, but he longed to travel and explore the unknown regions of the West. An incident soon occurred which decided him to fit out an exploring expedition.

While conversing with some Senecas, he learned of a river called the Ohio, which rose in their country and flowed to the sea, but at such a distance that it required eight months to reach its mouth. In this statement the Mississippi and its tributaries were considered as one stream. La Salle, believing, as most of the French at that period did, that the great rivers flowing west emptied into the Sea of California, was anxious to embark in the enterprise of discovering a route across the continent to the commerce of China and Japan.

He repaired at once to Quebec to obtain the approval of the Governor. His eloquent appeal prevailed. The Governor and the Intendant, Talon, issued letters



patent authorizing the enterprise, but made no provision to defray the expenses. At this juncture the seminary of St. Sulpice decided to send out missionaries in connection with the expedition, and La Salle offering to sell his improvements at La Chine to raise money, the offer was accepted by the Superior, and two thousand eight hundred dollars were raised, with which La Salle purchased four canoes and the necessary supplies for the outfit.

On the 6th of July, 1669, the party, numbering twenty-four persons, embarked in seven canoes on the St. Lawrence; two additional canoes carried the Indian guides. In three days they were gliding over the bosom of Lake Ontario. Their guides conducted them directly to the Seneca village on the bank of the Genesee, in the vicinity of the present City of Rochester, New York. Here they expected to procure guides to conduct them to the Ohio, but in this they were disappointed.

The Indians seemed unfriendly to the enterprise. La Salle suspected that the Jesuits had prejudiced their minds against his plans. After waiting a month in the hope of gaining their object, they met an Indian from the Iroquois colony at the head of Lake Ontario, who assured them that they could there find guides, and offered to conduct them thence.

On their way they passed the mouth of the Niagara River, when they heard for the first time the distant thunder of the cataract. Arriving among the Iroquois, they met with a friendly reception, and learned from a Shawanee prisoner that they could reach the Ohio in six weeks. Delighted with the unexpected good fortune, they made ready to resume their journey; but

just as they were about to start they heard of the arrival of two Frenchmen in a neighboring village. One of them proved to be Louis Joliet, afterward famous as an explorer in the West. He had been sent by the Canadian Government to explore the copper mines on Lake Superior, but had failed, and was on his way back to Quebec. He gave the missionaries a map of the country he had explored in the lake region, together with an account of the condition of the Indians in that quarter. This induced the priests to determine on leaving the expedition and going to Lake Superior. La Salle warned them that the Jesuits were probably occupying that field, and that they would meet with a cold reception. Nevertheless they persisted in their purpose, and after worship on the lake shore parted from La Salle. On arriving at Lake Superior, they found, as La Salle had predicted, the Jesuit Fathers, Marquette and Dablon, occupying the field.

These zealous disciples of Loyola informed them that they wanted no assistance from St. Sulpice, nor from those who made him their patron saint; and thus repulsed, they returned to Montreal the following June without having made a single discovery or converted a single Indian.

After parting with the priests, La Salle went to the chief Iroquois village at Onondaga, where he obtained guides, and passing thence to a tributary of the Ohio south of Lake Erie, he descended the latter as far as the falls at Louisville. Thus was the Ohio discovered by La Salle, the persevering and successful French explorer of the West, in 1669.

The account of the latter part of his journey is found in an anonymous paper,

which purports to have been taken from the lips of La Salle himself during a subsequent visit to Paris. In a letter written to Count Frontenac in 1667, shortly after the discovery, he himself says that he discovered the Ohio and descended it to the falls. This was regarded as an indisputable fact by the French authorities, who claimed the Ohio Valley upon another ground. When Washington was sent by the colony of Virginia in 1753, to demand of Godeur de St. Pierre why the French had built a fort on the Monongahela, the haughty commandant at Quebec replied: "We claim the country on the Ohio by virtue of the discoveries of La Salle, and will not give it up to the English. Our orders are to make prisoners of every Englishman found trading in the Ohio Valley."

#### ENGLISH EXPLORATIONS AND SETTLEMENTS.

When the new year of 1750 broke in upon the Father of Waters and the Great Northwest, all was still wild save at the French posts already described. In 1749, when the English first began to think seriously about sending men into the West, the greater portion of the States of Indiana, Ohio, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, and Minnesota were yet under the dominion of the red men. The English knew, however, pretty conclusively of the nature of the wealth of these wilds. As early as 1710, Governor Spotswood, of Virginia, had commenced movements to secure the country west of the Alleghanies to the English crown. In Pennsylvania, Governor Keith and James Logan, secretary of the province, from 1719 to 1731, represented to the powers of England the necessity of securing the Western lands. Nothing

was done, however, by that power save to take some diplomatic steps to secure the claims of Britain to this unexplored wilderness.

England had from the outset claimed from the Atlantic to the Pacific, on the ground that the discovery of the seacoast and its possession was a discovery and possession of the country, and, as is well known, her grants to the colonies extended "from sea to sea." This was not all her claim. She had purchased from the Indian tribes large tracts of land. This latter was also a strong argument. As early as 1684, Lord Howard, Governor of Virginia, held a treaty with the six nations. These were the great Northern Confederacy, and comprised at first the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas. Afterward the Tuscaroras were taken into the confederacy, and it became known as the Six Nations. They came under the protection of the mother country, and again in 1701, they repeated the agreement, and in September, 1726, a formal deed was drawn up and signed by the chiefs. The validity of this claim has often been disputed, but never successfully. In 1744, a purchase was made at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, of certain lands within the "Colony of Virginia," for which the Indians received £200 in gold and a like sum in goods, with a promise that, as settlements increased, more should be paid. The Commissioners from Virginia were Colonel Thomas Lee and Colonel William Beverley. As settlements extended, the promise of more pay was called to mind, and Mr. Conrad Weiser was sent across the mountains with presents to appease the savages. Col. Lee, and some Virginians accompanied him with the intention of

sounding the Indians upon their feelings regarding the English. They were not satisfied with their treatment, and plainly told the Commissioners why. The English did not desire the cultivation of the country, but the monopoly of the Indian trade. In 1748, the Ohio Company was formed, and petitioned the king for a grant of land beyond the Alleghenies. This was granted, and the government of Virginia was ordered to grant to them a half million acres, two hundred thousand of which were to be located at once. Upon the 12th of June, 1749, 800,000 acres from the line of Canada north and west was made to the Loyal Company, and on the 29th of October, 1751, 100,000 acres were given to the Greenbriar Company. All this time the French were not idle. They saw that, should the British gain a foothold in the West, especially upon the Ohio, they might not only prevent the French settling upon it, but in time would come to the lower posts and so gain possession of the whole country. Upon the 10th of May, 1774, Vaudreuil, Governor of Canada and the French possessions, well knowing the consequences that must arise from allowing the English to build trading posts in the Northwest, seized some of their frontier posts, and to further secure the claim of the French to the West, he, in 1749, sent Louis Celeron with a party of soldiers to plant along the Ohio River, in the mounds and at the mouths of its principal tributaries, plates of lead, on which were inscribed the claims of France. These were heard of in 1752, and within the memory of residents now living along the "Oyo," as the beautiful river was called by the French. One of these plates was found with the inscrip-

tion partly defaced. It bears date August 16, 1749, and a copy of the inscription with particular account of the discovery of the plate, was sent by DeWitt Clinton to the American Antiquarian Society, among whose journals it may now be found.\* These measures did not, however, deter the English from going on with their explorations, and though neither party resorted to arms, yet the conflict was gathering, and it was only a question of time when the storm would burst upon the frontier settlements. In 1750, Christopher Gist was sent by the Ohio Company to examine its lands. He went to a village of the Twigtwees, on the Miami, about one hundred and fifty miles above its mouth. He afterward spoke of it as very populous. From there he went down the Ohio River nearly to the falls at the present City of Louisville, and in November he commenced a survey of the company's lands. During the winter, General Andrew Lewis performed a similar work for the Greenbriar Company. Meanwhile the French were busy in preparing their forts for defense, and in opening roads, and also sent a small party of soldiers to keep the Ohio clear. This party, having heard of the English post on the Miami

\* The following is a translation of the inscription on the plate: "In the year 1749, reign of Louis XV., King of France, we, Celeron, commandant of a detachment by Monsieur the Marquis of Gallisoniere, commander-in-chief of New France, to establish tranquility in certain Indian villages of these cantons, have buried this plate at the confluence of the Toradakoin, this twenty-ninth of July, near the river Ohio, otherwise Beautiful River, as a monument of renewal of possession which we have taken of the said river, and all its tributaries; inasmuch as the preceding Kings of France have enjoyed it, and maintained it by their arms and treaties; especially by those of Ryswick, Utrecht, and Aix La Chapelle."

River, early in 1652, assisted by the Ottawas and Chippewas, attacked it, and, after a severe battle, in which fourteen of the natives were killed and others wounded, captured the garrison. (They were probably garrisoned in a block house). The traders were carried away to Canada, and one account says several were burned. This fort or post was called by the English Pickawillany. A memorial of the king's ministers refers to it as "Pickawillanes, in the center of the territory between the Ohio and the Wabash. The name is probably some variation of Pickaway or Picqua, in 1773, written by Rev. David Jones, Pickawake."

This was the first blood shed between the French and English, and occurred near the present City of Piqua, Ohio, or at least at a point about forty-seven miles north of Dayton. Each nation became now more interested in the progress of events in the Northwest. The English determined to purchase from the Indians a title to the lands they wished to occupy, and Messrs. Fry (afterward Commander-in-chief over Washington at the commencement of the French War of 1775-1763), Lomax and Patton were sent in the spring of 1752 to hold a conference with the natives at Logstown to learn what they objected to in the treaty of Lancaster already noticed and to settle all difficulties. On the 9th of June, these Commissioners met the red men at Logstown, a little village on the north bank of the Ohio, about seventeen miles below the site of Pittsburgh. Here had been a trading point for many years, but it was abandoned by the Indians in 1750. At first the Indians declined to recognize the treaty of Lancaster, but, the Commission-

ers taking aside Montour, the interpreter, who was a son of the famous Catharine Montour, and a chief among the Six Nations, induced him to use his influence in their favor. This he did, and upon the 13th of June they all united in signing a deed, confirming the Lancaster treaty in its full extent, consenting to a settlement of the south-east of the Ohio, and guaranteeing that it should not be disturbed by them. These were the means used to obtain the first treaty with the Indians in the Ohio Valley.

Meanwhile the powers beyond the sea were trying to out-manuever each other, and were professing to be at peace. The English generally outwitted the Indians, and failed in many instances to fulfill their contracts. They thereby gained the ill-will of the red men, and further increased the feeling by failing to provide them with arms and ammunition. Said an old chief, at Easton, in 1758: "The Indians on the Ohio left you because of your own fault. When we heard the French were coming, we asked you for help and arms, but we did not get them. The French came, they treated us kindly, and gained our affections. The Governor of Virginia settled on our lands for his own benefit, and, when we wanted help, forsook us."

At the beginning of 1653, the English thought they had secured by title the lands in the West, but the French had quietly gathered cannon and military stores to be in readiness for the expected blow. The English made other attempts to ratify these existing treaties, but not until the summer could the Indians be gathered together to discuss the plans of the French. They had sent messages to the French, warning them away; but they replied that they intended

to complete the chain of forts already begun, and would not abandon the field.

Soon after this, no satisfaction being obtained from the Ohio regarding the positions and purposes of the French, Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia determined to send to them another messenger and learn from them, if possible, their intentions. For this purpose he selected a young man, a surveyor, who, at the early age of nineteen, had received the rank of major, and who was thoroughly posted regarding frontier life. This personage was no other than the illustrious George Washington, who then held considerable interest in Western lands. He was at this time just twenty-two years of age. Taking Gist as his guide, the two, accompanied by four servitors, set out on their perilous march. They left Will's Creek on the 10th of November, 1753, and on the 22d reached the Monongahela, about ten miles above the fork. From there they went to Logstown, where Washington had a long conference with the chiefs of the Six Nations. From them he learned the condition of the French, and also heard of their determination not to come down the river till the following spring. The Indians were non-committal, as they were afraid to turn either way, and, as far as they could, desired to remain neutral. Washington, finding nothing could be done with them, went on to Venango, an old Indian town at the mouth of French Creek. Here the French had a fort, called Fort Machault. Through the rum and flattery of the French, he nearly lost all his Indian followers. Finding nothing of importance here, he pursued his way amid great privations, and on the 11th of December reached the fort at the head of French Creek. Here

he delivered Governor Dinwiddie's letter, received his answer, took his observations, and on the 16th set out upon his return journey with no one but Gist, his guide, and a few Indians who still remained true to him, notwithstanding the endeavors of the French to retain them. Their homeward journey was one of great peril and suffering from the cold, yet they reached home in safety on the 6th of January, 1754.

From the letter of St. Pierre, commander of the French fort, sent by Washington to Governor Dinwiddie, it was learned that the French would not give up without a struggle. Active preparations were at once made in all the English colonies for the coming conflict, while the French finished the fort at Venango and strengthened their lines of fortifications, and gathered their forces to be in readiness.

The Old Dominion was all alive. Virginia was the center of great activities; volunteers were called for, and from all the neighboring colonies men rallied to the conflict, and everywhere along the Potomac men were enlisting under the governor's proclamation—which promised two hundred thousand acres on the Ohio. Along this river they were gathering as far as Will's Creek, and far beyond this point, whither Trent had come for assistance for his little band of forty-one men, who were working away in hunger and want, to fortify that point at the fork of the Ohio, to which both parties were looking with deep interest.

"The first birds of spring filled the air with their song; the swift river rolled by the Allegheny hillsides, swollen by the melting snows of spring and the April



showers. The leaves were appearing; a few Indian scouts were seen, but no enemy seemed near at hand; and all was so quiet, that Frazier, an old Indian scout and trader, who had been left by Trent in command, ventured to his home at the mouth of Turtle Creek, ten miles up the Monongahela. But, though all was so quiet in that wilderness, keen eyes had seen the low intrenchment rising at the fork, and swift feet had borne the news of it up the river; and upon the morning of the 17th of April, Ensign Ward, who then had charge of it, saw upon the Allegheny a sight that made his heart sink—sixty batteaux and three hundred canoes filled with men, and laden deep with cannon and stores. \* \* \* That evening he supped with his captor, Contrecoeur, and the next day he was bowed off by the Frenchman, and with his men and tools, marched up the Monongahela."

The French and Indian war had begun. The treaty of Aix la Chapelle, in 1748, had left the boundaries between the French and English possessions unsettled, and the events already narrated show the French were determined to hold the country watered by the Mississippi and its tributaries; while the English laid claims to the country by virtue of the discoveries of the Cabots, and claimed all the country from Newfoundland to Florida, extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific. The first decisive blow had now been struck, and the first attempt of the English, through the Ohio Company, to occupy these lands, had resulted disastrously to them. The French and Indians immediately completed the fortifications begun at the Fork, which they had so easily captured, and when completed gave to the fort the name of Du Quesne.

Washington was at Will's Creek when the news of the capture of the fort arrived. He at once departed to recapture it. On his way he entrenched himself at a place called the "Meadows," where he erected a fort called by him Fort Necessity. From there he surprised and captured a force of French and Indians marching against him, but was soon after attacked in his fort by a much superior force, and was obliged to yield on the morning of July 4th. He was allowed to return to Virginia.

The English Government immediately planned four campaigns; one against Fort Du Quesne; one against Nova Scotia; one against Fort Niagara, and one against Crown Point. These occurred during 1755-6, and were not successful in driving the French from their possessions. The expedition against Fort Du Quesne was led by the famous General Braddock, who, refusing to listen to the advice of Washington and those acquainted with Indian warfare, suffered such an inglorious defeat. This occurred on the morning of July 9th, and is generally known as the battle of Monongahela, or "Braddock's Defeat." The war continued with various vicissitudes through the years 1756-7; when, at the commencement of 1758 in accordance with the plans of William Pitt, then Secretary of State, afterward Lord Chatham, active preparations were made to carry on the war. Three expeditions were planned for this year: one, under General Amherst, against Louisburg; another, under Abercrombie, against Fort Ticonderoga; and a third, under General Forbes, against Fort Du Quesne. On the 26th of July, Louisburg surrendered after a desperate resistance of more than forty days, and the eastern part

of the Canadian possessions fell into the hands of the British. Abercrombie captured Fort Frontenac, and when the expedition against Fort Du Quesne, of which Washington had the active command, arrived there, it was found in flames and deserted. The English at once took possession, rebuilt the fort, and in honor of their illustrious statesman, changed the name to Fort Pitt.

The great object of the campaign of 1759, was the reduction of Canada. General Wolfe was to lay siege to Quebec; Amherst was to reduce Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and General Prideaux was to capture Niagara. This latter place was taken in July, but the gallant Prideaux lost his life in the attempt. Amherst captured Ticonderoga and Crown Point without a blow; and Wolfe, after making the memorable ascent to the plains of Abraham, on September 13th, defeated Montcalm, and on the 18th, the city capitulated. In this engagement Montcalm and Wolfe both lost their lives. De Levi, Montcalm's successor, marched to Sillery, three miles above the city, with the purpose of defeating the English, and there, on the 28th of the following April, was fought one of the bloodiest battles of the French and Indian war. It resulted in the defeat of the French, and the fall of the city of Montreal. The Governor signed a capitulation, by which the whole of Canada was surrendered to the English. This practically concluded the war, but it was not until 1763 that the treaties of peace between France and England were signed. This was done on the 10th of February of that year, and under its provisions all the country east of the Mississippi and north of the Iberville

river, in Louisiana, were ceded to England. At the same time Spain ceded Florida to Great Britain.

On the 13th of September, 1760, Major Robert Rogers was sent from Montreal to take charge of Detroit, the only remaining French post in the territory. He arrived there on the 19th of November, and summoned the place to surrender. At first the commander of the post, Beletre, refused, but on the 29th, hearing of the continued defeat of the French arms, surrendered. Rogers remained there until December 23d, under the personal protection of the celebrated chief, Pontiac, to whom, no doubt, he owed his safety. Pontiac had come here to inquire the purposes of the English in taking possession of the country. He was assured that they came simply to trade with the natives, and did not desire their country. This answer conciliated the savages, and did much to insure the safety of Rogers and his party during their stay, and while on their journey home.

Rogers set out for Fort Pitt on December 23d, and was just one month on the way. His route was from Detroit to Maumee, thence across the present State of Ohio directly to the fort. This was the common trail of the Indians in their journeys from Sandusky to the Fork of the Ohio. It went from Fort Sandusky, where Sandusky city now is, crossed the Huron river, then called Bald Eagle Creek, to "Mohickon John's Town" Creek, on Mohikon Creek, the northern branch of White Woman's river, and then crossed to Beaver's town, a Delaware town on what is now Sandy Creek. At Beaver's town were probably one hundred and fifty warriors, and not less than three thousand acres of

cleared land. From there the track went up Sandy Creek to and across Big Beaver, and up the Ohio to Logstown, thence on to the fork.

The Northwest Territory was now entirely under the English rule. New settlements began to be rapidly made, and the promise of a large trade was speedily manifested. Had the British carried out their promises with the natives, none of those savage butcheries would have been perpetrated, and the country would have been spared their recital.

The renowned chief, Pontiac, was one of the leading spirits in these atrocities. We will now pause in our narrative, and notice the leading events in his life. The earliest authentic information regarding this noted Indian chief, is learned from an account of an Indian trader named Alexander Henry, who, in the spring of 1761, penetrated his domains as far as Missillimacuae. Pontiac was then a great friend of the French, but a bitter foe of the English, whom he considered as encroaching on his hunting grounds. Henry was obliged to disguise himself as a Canadian to insure safety, but was discovered by Pontiac, who bitterly reproached him, and the English for their attempted subjugation of the West. He declared that no treaty had been made with them; no presents sent them, and that he would resent any possession of the West by that nation. He was at the time about fifty years of age, tall and dignified, and was civil and military ruler of the Ottawas, Ojibwas and Pottawatomies.

The Indians, from Lake Michigan to the borders of North Carolina, were united in this feeling, and at the time of the treaty of Paris, ratified February 10, 1763, a gen-

eral conspiracy was formed to fall suddenly upon the frontier British posts, and with one blow strike every man dead. Pontiac was the marked leader in all this, and was the commander of the Chippewas, Ottawas, Wyandots, Miami, Shawanese, Delaware and Mingoes, who had, for the time, laid aside their local quarrels to unite in this enterprise.

The blow came, as near as can be ascertained, on May 7, 1763. Nine British posts fell, and the Indians drank, "scooped up in the hollow of joined hands," the blood of many a Briton.

Pontiac's immediate field of action, was the garrison at Detroit. Here, however, the plans were frustrated by an Indian woman disclosing the plot the evening previous to his arrival. Everything was carried out, however, according to Pontiac's plans until the moment of action, when Major Gladwyn, the commander of the post, stepping to one of the Indian chiefs, suddenly drew aside his blanket and disclosed the concealed musket. Pontiac though a brave man, turned pale and trembled. He saw his plan was known and that the garrison were prepared. He endeavored to exculpate himself from any such intentions; but the guilt was evident, and he and his followers were dismissed with a severe reprimand, and warned never to again enter the walls of the post.

Pontiac at once laid siege to the fort, and until the treaty of peace between the British and the Western Indians, concluded in August, 1764, continued to harass and besiege the fortress. He organized a regular commissariat department, issued bills of credit written out on bark, which to his credit, it may be stated, were punctu-

ally redeemed. At the conclusion of the treaty, in which it seems he took no part, he went farther south, living many years among the Illinois.

He had given up all hope of saving his country and race. After a time he endeavored to unite the Illinois tribe and those about St. Louis in a war with the whites. His efforts were fruitless, and only ended in a quarrel between himself and some Kaskaskia Indians, one of whom soon afterward killed him. His death was, however, avenged by the northern Indians, who nearly exterminated the Illinois in the wars which followed.

Had it not been for the treachery of a few of his followers, his plan for the extermination of the whites, a masterly one, would undoubtedly have been carried out.

It was in the spring of the year following Rogers' visit that Alexander Henry went to Missillimaenac, and everywhere found the strongest feelings against the English who had not carried out their promises, and were doing nothing to conciliate the natives. Here he met the chief, Pontiac, who after conveying to him in a speech the idea that their French father would awake soon and utterly destroy his enemies, said: "Englishman, although you have conquered the French, you have not yet conquered us! We are not your slaves! These lakes, these woods, these mountains, were left us by our ancestors. They are our inheritance, and we will part with them to none. Your nation supposes that we, like the white people, can not live without bread and pork and beef. But you ought to know that He, the Great Spirit and Master of Life, has provided food for us

upon these broad lakes and in these mountains."

He then spoke of the fact that no treaty had been made with them, no presents sent them, and that he and his people were yet for war. Such were the feelings of the Northwestern Indians immediately after the English took possession of their country. These feelings were no doubt encouraged by the Canadians and French, who hoped that yet the French arms might prevail. The treaty of Paris, however, gave to the English the right to this vast domain, and active preparations were going on to occupy it and enjoy its trade and emoluments.

In 1762, France, by a secret treaty, ceded Louisiana to Spain, to prevent it falling into the hands of the English, who were becoming masters of the entire West. The next year the treaty of Paris, signed at Fontainebleau, gave to the English the domain of the country in question. Twenty years after, by the treaty of peace between the United States and England, that part of Canada lying south and west of the Great Lakes, comprehending a large territory which is the subject of these sketches, was acknowledged to be a portion of the United States; and twenty years still later, in 1803, Louisiana was ceded by Spain back to France, and by France sold to the United States.

In the half century, from the building of the Fort of Crevecoeur by La Salle, in 1680, up to the erection of Fort Chatres, many French settlements had been made in that quarter. These have already been noticed, being those at St. Vincent (Vincennes), Kohokia or Cahokia, Kaskaskia and Prairie du Rocher, on the American

Bottom, a large tract of rich alluvial soil in Illinois, on the Mississippi, opposite the site of St. Louis.

By the treaty of Paris, the regions east of the Mississippi, including all these and other towns of the Northwest, were given over to England, but they do not appear to have been taken possession of until 1765, when Captain Stirling, in the name of the Majesty of England, established himself at Fort Chartres bearing with him the proclamation of General Gage, dated December 30, 1764, which promised religious freedom to all Catholics who worshipped here, and a right to leave the country with their effects if they wished, or to remain with the privileges of Englishmen. It was shortly after the occupancy of the West by the British that the war with Pontiac opened. It is already noticed in the sketch of that chieftain. By it many a Briton lost his life, and many a frontier settlement in its infancy ceased to exist. This was not ended until the year 1764, when, failing to capture Detroit, Niagara and Fort Pitt, his confederacy became disheartened, and, receiving no aid from the French, Pontiac abandoned the enterprise and departed to the Illinois, among whom he afterward lost his life.

As soon as these difficulties were definitely settled, settlers began rapidly to survey the country, and prepare for occupation. During the year 1770, a number of persons from Virginia and other British provinces explored and marked out nearly all the valuable lands on the Monongahela and along the banks of the Ohio, as far as the Little Kanawha. This was followed by another exploring expedition, in which George Washington was a party. The

latter, accompanied by Dr. Craik, Capt. Crawford and others, on the 20th of October, 1770, descended the Ohio from Pittsburgh to the mouth of the Kanawha; ascended that stream about fourteen miles, marked out several large tracts of land, shot several buffalo, which were then abundant in the Ohio valley, and returned to the fort.

Pittsburgh was at this time a trading post, about which was clustered a village of some twenty houses, inhabited by Indian traders. This same year, Capt. Pittman visited Kaskaskia and its neighboring villages. He found there about sixty-five resident families, and at Cahokia only forty-five dwellings. At Fort Chartres was another small settlement, and at Detroit the garrison were quite prosperous and strong. For a year or two settlers continued to locate near some of these posts, generally Fort Pitt or Detroit, owing to the fears of the Indians, who still maintained some feelings of hatred to the English. The trade from the posts was quite good, and from those in Illinois large quantities of pork and flour found their way to the New Orleans market. At this time the policy of the British Government was strongly opposed to the extension of the colonies west. In 1763, the King of England forbade, by royal proclamation, his colonial subjects from making a settlement beyond the sources of the rivers which fall into the Atlantic Ocean. At the instance of the Board of Trade, measures were taken to prevent the settlement without the limits prescribed, and to retain the commerce within easy reach of Great Britain.

The commander-in-chief of the king's



forces wrote in 1769: "In the course of a few years necessity will compel the colonists, should they extend their settlements west, to provide manufactures of some kind for themselves, and when all connection upheld by commerce with the mother country ceases, an *independency* in their government will soon follow."

In accordance with this policy, Gov. Gage issued a proclamation in 1772, commanding the inhabitants of Vincennes to abandon their settlements and join some of the Eastern English colonies. To this they strenuously objected, giving good reasons therefor, and were allowed to remain. The strong opposition to this policy of Great Britain led to its change, and to such a course as to gain the attachment of the French population. In December, 1773, influential citizens of Quebec petitioned the king for an extension of the boundary lines of that province, which was granted, and Parliament passed an act on June 2, 1774, extending the boundary so as to include the territory lying within the present states of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and Michigan.

In consequence of the liberal policy pursued by the British Government toward the French settlers in the West, they were disposed to favor that nation in the war which soon followed with the colonies; but the early alliance between France and America soon brought them to the side of the war for independence.

In 1774, Gov. Dunmore, of Virginia, began to encourage emigration to the Western lands. He appointed magistrates at Fort Pitt, under the pretense that the fort was under the government of that commonwealth. One of these justices,

John Connelly, who possessed a tract of land in the Ohio Valley, gathered a force of men and garrisoned the fort, calling it Fort Dunmore. This and other parties were formed to select sites for settlements, and often came in conflict with the Indians, who yet claimed portions of the valley, and several battles followed. These ended in the famous battle of Kanawha, in July, where the Indians were defeated and driven across the Ohio.

During the years 1775 and 1776, by the operations of land companies and the perseverance of individuals, several settlements were firmly established between the Alleghenies and the Ohio River, and western land speculators were busy in Illinois and on the Wabash. At a council held in Kaskaskia, on July 5, 1773, an association of English traders, calling themselves the "Illinois Land Company," obtained from ten chiefs of the Kaskaskia, Cahokia and Peoria tribes two large tracts of land lying on the east side of the Mississippi River south of the Illinois. In 1775, a merchant from the Illinois country, named Viviat, came to Post Vincennes as the agent of the association called the "Wabash Land Company." On the 8th of October he obtained from eleven Piankeshaw chiefs, a deed for 37,497,600 acres of land. This deed was signed by the grantors, attested by a number of the inhabitants of Vincennes, and afterward recorded in the office of a notary public at Kaskaskia. This and other land companies had extensive schemes for the colonization of the West; but all were frustrated by the breaking out of the Revolution. On the 20th of April, 1780, the two companies named consolidated under the name of the "United Illinois and Wabash

Land Company." They afterward made strenuous efforts to have these grants sanctioned by Congress, but all signally failed.

When the War of the Revolution commenced, Kentucky was an unorganized country, though there were several settlements within her borders.

In Hutchins' Topography of Virginia, it is stated that at that time "Kaskaskia contained 80 houses, and nearly 1,000 white and black inhabitants—the whites being a little the more numerous. Cahokia contains 50 houses and 300 white inhabitants and 80 negroes. There were east of the Mississippi River, about the year 1771"—when these observations were made—"300 white men capable of bearing arms, and 230 negroes."

From 1775 until the expedition of Clark, nothing is recorded and nothing known of these settlements, save what is contained in a report made by a committee to Congress in June, 1778. From it the following extract is made:

"Near the mouth of the River Kaskaskia, there is a village which appears to have contained nearly eighty families from the beginning of the late revolution. There are twelve families in a small village at la Prairie du Rochers, and near fifty families at the Cahokia Village. There are also four or five families at Fort Chartres and St. Phillips, which is five miles farther up the river."

St. Louis had been settled in February, 1764, and at this time contained, including its neighboring towns, over six hundred whites and one hundred and fifty negroes. It must be remembered that all the country west of the Mississippi was now under French rule, and remained so until ceded

again to Spain, its original owner, who afterwards sold it and the country including New Orleans to the United States. At Detroit there were, according to Capt. Carver, who was in the northwest from 1766 to 1768, more than one hundred houses and the river was settled for more than twenty miles, although poorly cultivated—the people being engaged in the Indian trade. This old town has a history, which we will here relate.

It is the oldest town in the Northwest, having been founded by Antoine Lademotte Cadillac, in 1701. It was laid out in the form of an oblong square, of two acres in length and an acre and a half in width. As described by A. D. Frazer, who first visited it and became a permanent resident of the place, in 1778, it comprised within its limits that space between Mr. Palmer's store (Conant Block) and Capt. Perkins' house (near the Arsenal building), and extended back as far as the public barn, and was bordered in front by the Detroit River. It was surrounded by oak and cedar pickets, about fifteen feet long, set in the ground, and had four gates—east, west, north and south. Over the first three of these gates were block houses provided with four guns apiece, each a six pounder. Two six-gun batteries were planted fronting the river, and in a parallel direction with the block houses. There were four streets running east and west, the main street being twenty feet wide and the rest fifteen feet, while the four streets crossing these at right angles were from ten to fifteen feet in width.

At the date spoken of by Mr. Frazer, there was no fort within the enclosure, but a citadel on the ground corresponding to

the present northwest corner of Jefferson Avenue and Wayne Street. The citadel was inclosed by pickets, and within it were erected barracks of wood, two stories high, sufficient to contain ten officers, and also barracks sufficient to contain four hundred men, and a provision store built of brick. The citadel also contained a hospital and a guard-house. The old town of Detroit, in 1778, contained about sixty houses, most of them one story, with a few a story and a half in height. They were all of logs, some hewn and some round. There was one building of splendid appearance, called the "King's Palace," two stories high, which stood near the east gate. It was built for Governor Hamilton, the first governor commissioned by the British. There were two guard-houses, one near the west gate and the other near the Government House. Each of the guards consisted of twenty-four men and a subaltern, who mounted regularly every morning between nine and ten o'clock. Each furnished four sentinels, who were relieved every two hours. There was also an officer of the day, who performed strict duty. Each of the gates was shut regularly at sunset; even wicket gates were shut at nine o'clock, and all the keys were delivered into the hands of the commanding officer. They were opened in the morning at sunrise. No Indian or squaw was permitted to enter town with any weapon, such as a tomahawk or a knife. It was a standing order that the Indians should deliver their arms and instruments of every kind before they were permitted to pass the sentinel, and they were restored to them on their return. No more than twenty-five Indians were allowed to enter

the town at any one time, and they were admitted only at the east and west gates. At sundown the drums beat, and all the Indians were required to leave town instantly. There was a council house near the water side for the purpose of holding council with the Indians. The population of the town was about sixty families, in all about two hundred males and one hundred females. This town was destroyed by fire, all except one dwelling, in 1805. After which the present "new" town was laid out.

On the breaking out of the Revolution, the British held every post of importance in the West. Kentucky was formed as a component part of Virginia, and the sturdy pioneers of the West, alive to their interests, and recognizing the great benefits of obtaining the control of the trade in this part of the New World, held steadily to their purposes, and those within the commonwealth of Kentucky proceeded to exercise their civil privileges, by electing John Todd and Richard Calloway, burgesses to represent them in the Assembly of the parent state. Early in September of that year (1777) the first court was held in Harrodsburg, and Col. Bowman, afterward major, who had arrived in August, was made the commander of a militia organization which had been commenced the March previous. Thus the tree of loyalty was growing. The chief spirit in this far-out colony, who had represented her the year previous east of the mountains, was now meditating a move unequalled in its boldness. He had been watching the movements of the British throughout the Northwest, and understood their whole plan. He saw it was through their possession of

the posts at Detroit, Vincennes, Kaskaskia, and other places, which would give them constant and easy access to the various Indian tribes in the Northwest, that the British intended to penetrate the country from the north and south, and annihilate the frontier fortresses. This moving, energetic man was Colonel, afterward General, George Rogers Clark. He knew the Indians were not unanimously in accord with the English, and he was convinced that, could the British be defeated and expelled from the Northwest, the natives might be easily awed into neutrality; and by spies sent for the purpose, he satisfied himself that the enterprise against the Illinois settlements might easily succeed. Having convinced himself of the certainty of the project, he repaired to the Capital of Virginia, which place he reached on November 5th. While he was on his way, fortunately, on October 17th, Burgoyne had been defeated, and the spirits of the colonists greatly encouraged thereby. Patrick Henry was Governor of Virginia, and at once entered heartily into Clark's plans. The same plan had before been agitated in the Colonial Assemblies, but there was no one until Clark came who was sufficiently acquainted with the condition of affairs at the scene of action to be able to guide them.

Clark, having satisfied the Virginia leaders of the feasibility of his plan, received, on the 2d of January, two sets of instructions—one secret, the other open—the latter authorized him to proceed to enlist seven companies to go to Kentucky, subject to his orders, and to serve three months from their arrival in the West. The secret order authorized him to arm these troops, to procure his powder and lead of General

Hand at Pittsburgh, and to proceed at once to subjugate the country.

With these instructions Clark repaired to Pittsburgh, choosing rather to raise his men west of the mountains, as he well knew all were needed in the colonies in the conflict there. He sent Col. W. B. Smith to Holston for the same purpose, but neither succeeded in raising the required number of men. The settlers in these parts were afraid to leave their own firesides exposed to a vigilant foe, and but few could be induced to join the proposed expedition. With three companies and several private volunteers, Clark at length commenced his descent of the Ohio, which he navigated as far as the Falls, where he took possession of and fortified Corn Island, a small island between the present cities of Louisville, Kentucky, and New Albany, Indiana. Remains of this fortification may yet be found. At this place he appointed Col. Bowman to meet him with such recruits as had reached Kentucky by the southern route, and as many as could be spared from the station. Here he announced to the men their real destination. Having completed his arrangements, and chosen his party, he left a small garrison upon the island, and on the 24th of June, during a total eclipse of the sun, which to them augured no good, and which fixes beyond dispute the date of starting, he with his chosen band, fell down the river. His plan was to go by water as far as Fort Massac or Massacre, and thence march direct to Kaskaskia. Here he intended to surprise the garrison, and after its capture go to Cahokia, then to Vincennes, and lastly to Detroit. Should he fail, he intended to march directly to the Miss-

issippi River and cross it into the Spanish country. Before his start he received two good items of information; one that the alliance had been formed between France and the United States; and the other that the Indians throughout the Illinois country and the inhabitants, at the various frontier posts, had been led to believe by the British that the "Long Knives" or Virginians, were the most fierce, bloodthirsty and cruel savages that ever scalped a foe. With this impression on their minds, Clark saw that proper management would cause them to submit at once from fear, if surprised, and then from gratitude would become friendly if treated with unexpected leniency.

The march to Kaskaskia was accomplished through a hot July sun, and the town reached on the evening of July 4. He captured the fort near the village, and soon after the village itself by surprise, and without the loss of a single man or by killing any of the enemy. After sufficiently working upon the fears of the natives, Clark told them they were at perfect liberty to worship as they pleased, and to take whichever side of the great conflict they would, also, he would protect them from any barbarity from British or Indian foe. This had the desired effect, and the inhabitants, so unexpectedly and so gratefully surprised by the unlooked-for turn of affairs, at once swore allegiance to the American arms, and when Clark desired to go to Cahokia on the 6th of July, they accompanied him, and through their influence the inhabitants of the place surrendered, and gladly placed themselves under his protection. Thus the two important posts in Illinois passed from the hands of the English into the possession of Virginia.

In the person of the priest at Kaskaskia, M. Gibault, Clark found a powerful ally and generous friend. Clark saw that, to retain possession of the Northwest and treat successfully with the Indians within its boundaries, he must establish a government for the colonies he had taken. St. Vincent, the next important post to Detroit, remained yet to be taken before the Mississippi Valley was conquered. M. Gibault told him that he would alone, by persuasion, lead Vincennes to throw off its connection with England. Clark gladly accepted his offer, and on the 14th of July, in company with a fellow-townsmen, M. Gibault started on his mission of peace and on the 1st of August returned with the cheerful intelligence that the post on the "Oubache" had taken the oath of allegiance to the Old Dominion. During this interval, Clark established his courts, placed garrisons at Kaskaskia and Cahokia, successfully re-enlisted his men, sent word to have a fort, which proved the germ of Louisville, erected at the Falls of the Ohio, and dispatched M. Rocheblave, who had been commander at Kaskaskia, as a prisoner of war to Richmond. In October the County of Illinois was established by the Legislature of Virginia, John Todd appointed Lieutenant Colonel and Civil Governor, and in November General Clark and his men received the thanks of the Old Dominion through their Legislature.

In a speech a few days afterward, Clark made known fully to the natives his plans, and at its close all came forward and swore allegiance to the Long Knives. While he was doing this Governor Hamilton, having made his various arrangements, had left Detroit and moved down the Wabash to



Vincennes intending to operate from that point in reducing the Illinois posts, and then proceed on down to Kentucky and drive the rebels from the West. Gen. Clark had, on the return of M. Gibault, dispatched Captain Helm, of Fauquier County, Virginia, with an attendant named Henry, across the Illinois prairies to command the fort. Hamilton knew nothing of the capitulation of the post, and was greatly surprised on his arrival to be confronted by Capt. Helm, who, standing at the entrance of the fort by a loaded cannon ready to fire upon his assailants, demanded upon what terms Hamilton demanded possession of the fort. Being granted the rights of a prisoner of war, he surrendered to the British General, who could scarcely believe his eyes when he saw the force in the garrison.

Hamilton, not realizing the character of the men with whom he was contending, gave up his intended campaign for the winter, sent his four hundred Indian warriors to prevent troops from coming down the Ohio, and to annoy the Americans in all ways, and sat quietly down to pass the winter. Information of all these proceedings having reached Clark, he saw that immediate and decisive action was necessary, and that unless he captured Hamilton, Hamilton would capture him. Clark received the news on the 29th of January, 1779, and on February 4th, having sufficiently garrisoned Kaskaskia and Cahokia, he sent down the Mississippi a "battoe," as Major Bowman writes it, in order to ascend the Ohio and Wabash, and operate with the land forces gathering for the fray.

On the next day, Clark, with his little

force of one hundred and twenty men, set out for the post, and after incredible hard marching through much mud, the ground being thawed by the incessant spring rains, on the 22nd reached the fort, and being joined by his "battoe," at once commenced the attack on the post. The aim of the American backwoodsmen was unerring, and on the 24th the garrison surrendered to the intrepid boldness of Clark. The French were treated with great kindness, and gladly renewed their allegiance to Virginia. Hamilton was sent as a prisoner to Virginia, where he was kept in close confinement. During his command of the British frontier posts, he had offered prizes to the Indians for all the scalps of Americans they would bring to him, and had earned in consequence thereof, the title "Hair-buyer General," by which he was ever afterward known.

Detroit was now without doubt within easy reach of the enterprising Virginian, could he but raise the necessary force. Governor Henry being apprised of this, promised him the needed reinforcement, and Clark concluded to wait until he could capture and sufficiently garrison the posts. Had Clark failed in this bold undertaking, and Hamilton succeeded in uniting the western Indians for the next spring's campaign, the West would indeed have been swept from the Mississippi to the Allegheny Mountains, and the great blow struck, which had been contemplated from the commencement, by the British.

"But for this small army of dripping, but fearless Virginians, the union of all the tribes from Georgia to Maine against the colonies might have been effected, and the whole current of our history changed."

At this time some fears were entertained by the Colonial Governments that the Indians in the North and Northwest were inclining to the British, and under the instructions of Washington, now Commander-in-Chief of the Colonial army, and so bravely fighting for American independence, armed forces were sent against the Six Nations, and upon the Ohio frontier, Col. Bowman, acting under the same general's orders, marched against Indians within the present limits of that State. These expeditions were in the main successful, and the Indians were compelled to sue for peace.

During the same year (1779) the famous "Land Laws" of Virginia were passed. The passage of these laws was of more consequence to the pioneers of Kentucky and the Northwest than the gaining of a few Indian conflicts. These laws confirmed in main all grants made, and guaranteed to all actual settlers their rights and privileges. After providing for the settlers, the laws provided for selling the balance of the public lands at forty cents per acre. To carry the Land Laws into effect, the Legislature sent four Virginians westward to attend to the various claims, over many of which great confusion prevailed concerning their validity. These gentlemen opened their court on October 13, 1779, at St. Asaphs, and continued until April 26, 1780, when they adjourned, having decided three thousand claims. They were succeeded by the surveyor, who came in the person of Mr. George May, and assumed his duties on the 10th day of the month whose name he bore. With the opening of the next year (1780) the troubles concerning the navigation of the Mississippi commenced. The

Spanish Government exacted such measures in relation to its trade as to cause the overtures made to the United States to be rejected. The American Government considered they had a right to navigate its channel. To enforce their claims, a fort was erected below the mouth of the Ohio on the Kentucky side of the river. The settlements in Kentucky were being rapidly filled by emigrants. It was during this year that the first seminary of learning was established in the West in this young and enterprising Commonwealth.

The settlers here did not look upon the building of this fort in a friendly manner, as it aroused the hostility of the Indians. Spain had been friendly to the Colonies during their struggle for independence, and though for a while this friendship appeared in danger from the refusal of the free navigation of the river, yet it was finally settled to the satisfaction of both nations.

The winter of 1779-80 was one of the most unusually severe ones ever experienced in the West. The Indians always referred to it as the "Great Cold." Numbers of wild animals perished, and not a few pioneers lost their lives. The following summer a party of Canadians and Indians attacked St. Louis, and attempted to take possession of it in consequence of the friendly disposition of Spain to the revolting Colonies. They met with such a determined resistance on the part of the inhabitants, even the women taking part in the battle, that they were compelled to abandon the contest. They also made an attack on the settlements in Kentucky, but, becoming alarmed in some unaccountable manner, they fled the country in great haste.

About this time arose the question in the Colonial Congress concerning the western lands claimed by Virginia, New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut. The agitation concerning this subject finally led New York, on the 19th of February, 1780, to pass a law giving to the delegates of that State in Congress the power to cede her western lands for the benefit of the United States. This law was laid before Congress during the next month, but no steps were taken concerning it until September 6th, when a resolution passed that body calling upon the States claiming western lands to release their claims in favor of the whole body. This basis formed the union, and was the first after all of those legislative measures which resulted in the creation of the States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin and Minnesota. In December of the same year, the plan of conquering Detroit again arose. The conquest might have easily been effected by Clark had the necessary aid been furnished him. Nothing decisive was done, yet the heads of the Government knew that the safety of the Northwest from British invasion lay in the capture and retention of that important post, the only unconquered one in the territory.

Before the close of the year, Kentucky was divided into the Counties of Lincoln, Fayette and Jefferson, and the act establishing the Town of Louisville was passed. This same year is also noted in the annals of American history as the year in which occurred Arnold's treason to the United States.

Virginia, in accordance with the resolution of Congress, on the 2d day of January, 1781, agreed to yield her western lands to

the United States upon certain conditions, which Congress would not accede to, and the act of Cession, on the part of the Old Dominion, failed, nor was anything further done until 1783. During all that time the Colonies were busily engaged in the struggle with the mother country, and in consequence thereof but little heed was given to the western settlements. Upon the 16th of April, 1781, the first birth north of the Ohio River of American parentage occurred, being that of Mary Heckewelder, daughter of the widely known Moravian missionary, whose band of Christian Indians suffered in after years a horrible massacre by the hands of the frontier settlers, who had been exasperated by the murder of several of their neighbors, and in their rage committed, without regard to humanity, a deed which forever afterward cast a shade of shame upon their lives. For this and kindred outrages on the part of the whites, the Indians committed many deeds of cruelty which darken the years of 1771 and 1772 in the history of the Northwest.

During the year 1782 a number of battles among the Indians and frontiersmen occurred, and between the Moravian Indians and the Wyandots. In these, horrible acts of cruelty were practiced on the captives, many of such dark deeds transpiring under the leadership of the notorious frontier outlaw, Simon Girty, whose name, as well as those of his brothers, was a terror to women and children. These occurred chiefly in the Ohio valleys. Contemporary with them were several engagements in Kentucky, in which the famous Daniel Boone engaged, and who often, by his skill and knowledge of Indian warfare,

saved the outposts from cruel destruction. By the close of the year victory had perched upon the American banner, and on the 30th of November, provisional articles of peace had been arranged between the Commissioners of England, and her unconquerable Colonies. Cornwallis had been defeated on the 19th of October preceding, and the liberty of America was assured. On the 19th of April following, the anniversary of the battle of Lexington, peace was proclaimed to the army of the United States, and on the 3d of the next September, the definite treaty which ended our revolutionary struggle, was concluded. By the terms of that treaty, the boundaries of the West were as follows: On the north the line was to extend along the center of the Great Lakes; from the western point of Lake Superior to Long Lake; thence to the Lake of the Woods; thence to the head of the Mississippi River, down its center to the 31st parallel of latitude, then on that line east to the head of the Appalachicola River; down its center to its junction with the Flint; thence straight to the head of St. Mary's River, and thence down along its center to the Atlantic Ocean.

Following the cessation of hostilities with England, several posts were still occupied by the British in the North and West. Among these was Detroit, still in the hands of the enemy. Numerous engagements with the Indians throughout Ohio and Indiana occurred, upon whose lands adventurous whites would settle ere the title had been acquired by the proper treaty.

To remedy this latter evil, Congress appointed commissioners to treat with the natives and purchase their lands, and pro-

hibited the settlement of the territory until this could be done. Before the close of the year another attempt was made to capture Detroit, which was, however, not pushed, and Virginia, no longer feeling the interest in the Northwest she had formerly done, withdrew her troops, having on the 20th of December preceding authorized the whole of her possessions to be deeded to the United States. This was done on the 1st of March following, and the Northwest Territory passed from the control of the Old Dominion. To Gen. Clark and his soldiers, however, she gave a tract of one hundred and fifty thousand acres of land, to be situated anywhere north of the Ohio wherever they chose to locate them. They selected the region opposite the falls of the Ohio, where is now the dilapidated village of Clarksville, about midway between the Cities of New Albany and Jeffersonville, Indiana.

While the frontier remained thus, and Gen. Haldimand at Detroit refused to evacuate, alleging that he had no orders from his King to do so, settlers were rapidly gathering about the inland forts. In the spring of 1784, Pittsburgh was regularly laid out, and from the journal of Arthur Lee, who passed through the town soon after on his way to the Indian council at Fort McIntosh, we suppose it was not very prepossessing in appearance. He says:

"Pittsburgh is inhabited almost entirely by Scots and Irish, who live in paltry log houses, and are as dirty as if in the north of Ireland or even Scotland. There is a great deal of trade carried on, the goods being brought at the vast expense of forty-five shillings per pound from Philadelphia

and Baltimore. They take in the shops flour, wheat, skins and money. There are in the town four attorneys, two doctors, and not a priest of any persuasion, nor church nor chapel."

Kentucky at this time contained thirty thousand inhabitants, and was beginning to discuss measures for a separation from Virginia. A land office was opened at Louisville, and measures were adopted to take defensive precaution against the Indians who were yet, in some instances, incited to deeds of violence by the British. Before the close of this year, 1784, the military claimants of land began to occupy them, although no entries were recorded until 1787.

The Indian title to the Northwest was not yet extinguished. They held large tracts of lands, and in order to prevent bloodshed Congress adopted means for treaties with the original owners and provided for the surveys of the lands gained thereby, as well as for those north of the Ohio, now in its possession. On January 31, 1786, a treaty was made with the Wabash Indians. The treaty of Fort Stanwix had been made in 1784. That at Fort McIntosh in 1785, and through these much land was gained. The Wabash Indians, however, afterward refused to comply with the provisions of the treaty made with them, and in order to compel their adherence to its provisions, force was used. During the year 1786, the free navigation of the Mississippi came up in Congress, and caused various discussions, which resulted in no definite action, only serving to excite speculation in regard to the western lands. Congress had promised bounties of land to the soldiers of the Revolution,

but owing to the unsettled condition of affairs along the Mississippi respecting its navigation, and the trade of the Northwest, that body had, in 1783, declared its inability to fulfill these promises until a treaty could be concluded between the two Governments. Before the close of the year 1786, however, it was able, through the treaties with the Indians, to allow some grants and the settlement thereon, and on the 14th of September, Connecticut ceded to the General Government the tract of land known as the "Connecticut Reserve," and before the close of the following year a large tract of land north of the Ohio was sold to a company, who at once took measures to settle it. By the provisions of this grant, the company were to pay the United States one dollar per acre, subject to a deduction of one-third for bad lands and other contingencies. They received 750,000 acres, bounded on the south by the Ohio, on the east by the seventh range of townships, on the west by the sixteenth range, and on the north by a line so drawn as to make the grant complete without the reservations. In addition to this, Congress afterward granted 100,000 acres to actual settlers, and 214,285 acres as army bounties under the resolutions of 1789 and 1790.

While Dr. Cutler, one of the agents of the company, was pressing its claims before Congress, that body was bringing into form an ordinance for the political and social organization of this Territory. When the cession was made by Virginia, in 1784, a plan was offered, but rejected. A motion had been made to strike from the proposed plan the prohibition of slavery, which prevailed. The plan was then discussed and altered, and finally passed unanimously,



with the exception of South Carolina. By this proposition, the Territory was to have been divided into states by parallels and meridian lines. This, it was thought, would make ten states, which were to have been named as follows—beginning at the northwest corner and going southwardly: Savlynia, Michigania, Chersonesus, Assenisipia, Metropotamia, Illenoia, Saratoga, Washington, Polypotamia and Pelisipia.

There was a more serious objection to this plan than its category of names,—the boundaries. The root of the difficulty was in the resolution of Congress passed in October, 1780, which fixed the boundaries of the ceded lands to be from one hundred to one hundred and fifty miles square. These resolutions being presented to the Legislatures of Virginia and Massachusetts, they desired a change, and in July, 1786, the subject was taken up in Congress, and changed to favor a division into not more than five states, and not less than three. This was approved by the State Legislature of Virginia. The subject of the Government was again taken up by Congress in 1786, and discussed throughout that year and until July, 1787, when the famous "Compact of 1787" was passed, and the foundation of the government of the Northwest laid. This compact is fully discussed and explained in the history of Illinois in this book, and to it the reader is referred.

The passage of this act and the grant to the New England Company was soon followed by an application to the Government by John Cleves Symmes, of New Jersey, for a grant of the land between the Miamis. This gentleman had visited these lands soon after the treaty of 1786, and, being greatly pleased with them offered similar

terms to those given to the New England Company. The petition was referred to the Treasury Board with power to act, and a contract was concluded the following year. During the autumn the directors of the New England Company were preparing to occupy their grant the following spring, and upon the 23d of November made arrangements for a party of forty-seven men, under the superintendency of Gen. Rufus Putnam, to set forward. Six boat-builders were to leave at once, and on the first of January the surveyors and their assistants, twenty-six in number, were to meet at Hartford and proceed on their journey westward; the remainder to follow as soon as possible. Congress, in the mean time, upon the 3d of October, had ordered seven hundred troops for defense of the western settlers, and to prevent unauthorized intrusions; and two days later appointed Arthur St. Clair Governor of the Territory of the Northwest.

#### AMERICAN SETTLEMENTS.

The civil organization of the Northwest Territory was now complete, and notwithstanding the uncertainty of Indian affairs, settlers from the East began to come into the country rapidly. The New England Company sent their men during the winter of 1787-8 pressing on over the Alleghenies by the old Indian path which had been opened into Braddock's road and which has since been made a national turnpike from Cumberland westward. Through the weary winter days they toiled on, and by April were all gathered on the Yohiogany, where boats had been built, and at once started for the Muskingum. Here they arrived on the 7th of that month, and unless the Moravian missionaries be regarded as the pio-

neers of Ohio, this little band can justly claim that honor.

General St. Clair, the appointed Governor of the Northwest, not having yet arrived, a set of laws were passed, written out, and published by being nailed to a tree in the embryo town, and Jonathan Meigs appointed to administer them.

Washington in writing of this, the first American settlement in the Northwest, said: "No colony in America was ever settled under such favorable auspices as that which has just commenced at Muskingum. Information, property and strength will be its characteristics. I know many of its settlers personally, and there never were men better calculated to promote the welfare of such a community."

On the 2d of July a meeting of the directors and agents was held on the banks of the Muskingum, "for the purpose of naming the new-born city and its squares." As yet the settlement was known as the "Muskingum," but that was now changed to the name Marietta, in honor of Marie Antoinette. The square upon which the block-houses stood was called "*Campus Martius*;" square number 19, "*Capitolium*;" square number 61, "*Cecilia*;" and the great rough road through the covert way, "*Sacra Via*." Two days after, an oration was delivered by James M. Varnum, who with S. H. Parsons and John Armstrong had been appointed to the judicial bench of the Territory on the 16th of October, 1787. On July 9, Gov. St. Clair arrived, and the Colony began to assume form. The act of 1787 provided two distinct grades of government for the Northwest, under the first of which the whole power was invested in the hands of

a governor and three district judges. This was immediately formed upon the governor's arrival, and the first laws of the Colony passed on the 25th of July. These provided for the organization of the militia, and on the next day appeared the Governor's proclamation, erecting all that country that had been ceded by the Indians east of the Scioto River into the County of Washington. From that time forward, notwithstanding the doubts yet existing as to the Indians, all Marietta prospered, and on the 2d of September the first court of the Territory was held with imposing ceremonies.

The emigration westward at this time was very great. The commander at Fort Harmar, at the mouth of the Muskingum, reported four thousand five hundred persons as having passed that post between February and June, 1788—many of whom would have purchased of the "Associates," as the New England Company was called, had they been ready to receive them.

On the 26th of November, 1787, Symmes issued a pamphlet stating the terms of his contract and the plan of sale he intended to adopt. In January, 1788, Matthias Denman, of New Jersey, took an active interest in Symmes' purchase, and located among other tracts the sections upon which Cincinnati has been built. Retaining one-third of this locality, he sold the other two-thirds to Robert Patterson and John Filson, and the three, about August, commenced to lay out a town on the spot, which was designated as being opposite Licking River, to the mouth of which they proposed to have a road cut from Lexington. The naming of the town is thus narrated in the "Western Annals": "Mr.

Filson, who had been a schoolmaster, was appointed to name the town, and in respect to its situation, and as if with a prophetic perception of the mixed races that were to inhabit it in after days, he named it Lonsantiville, which being interpreted, means: *ville*, the town; *anti*, against or opposite to; *os*, the mouth; *L.* of Licking."

Meanwhile, in July, Symmes got thirty persons and eight four-horse teams under way for the West. These reached Limestone (now Maysville) in September, where were several persons from Redstone. Here Mr. Symmes tried to found a settlement, but the great freshet of 1789 caused the "Point," as it was and is yet called, to be fifteen feet under water, and the settlement to be abandoned. The little band of settlers removed to the mouth of the Miami. Before Symmes and his colony left the "Point," two settlements had been made on his purchase. The first was by Mr. Stiltes, the original projector of the whole plan, who, with a colony of Redstone people, had located at the mouth of the Miami, whither Symmes went with his Maysville colony. Here a clearing had been made by the Indians owing to the great fertility of the soil. Mr. Stiltes with his colony came to this place on the 18th of November, 1788, with twenty-six persons, and, building a block house, prepared to remain through the winter. They named the settlement Columbia. Here they were kindly treated by the Indians, but suffered greatly from the flood of 1789.

On the 4th of March, 1789, the Constitution of the United States went into operation, and on April 30th, George Washington was inaugurated President of the American people, and during the next

summer, an Indian war was commenced by the tribes north of the Ohio. The President at first used pacific means; but these failing, he sent General Harmar against the hostile tribes. He destroyed several villages, but was defeated in two battles, near the present City of Fort Wayne, Indiana. From this time till the close of 1795, the principal events were the wars with the various Indian tribes. In 1796, General St. Clair was appointed in command, and marched against the Indians; but while he was encamped on a stream, the St. Mary, a branch of the Maumee, he was attacked and defeated with the loss of six hundred men.

General Wayne was now sent against the savages. In August, 1794, he met them near the rapids of the Maumee, and gained a complete victory. This success, followed by vigorous measures, compelled the Indians to sue for peace, and on the 30th of July, the following year, the treaty of Greenville was signed by the principal chiefs, by which a large tract of country was ceded to the United States.

Before proceeding in our narrative, we will pause to notice Fort Washington, erected in the early part of this war on the site of Cincinnati. Nearly all of the great cities of the Northwest, and indeed of the whole country, have had their *nuclei* in those rude pioneer structures, known as forts or stockades. Thus Forts Dearborn, Washington, Ponchartrain, mark the original sites of the now proud cities of Chicago, Cincinnati and Detroit. So of most of the flourishing cities east and west of the Mississippi. Fort Washington erected by Doughty in 1790, was a rude but highly interesting structure. It was composed of

a number of strongly-built hewed log cabins. Those designed for soldiers' barracks were a story and a half high, while those composing the officers' quarters were more imposing and more conveniently arranged and furnished. The whole were so placed as to form a hollow square, enclosing about an acre of ground, with a block house at each of the four angles.

The logs for the construction of this fort were cut from the ground upon which it was erected. It stood between Third and Fourth Streets of the present city (Cincinnati) extending east of Eastern Row, now Broadway, which was then a narrow alley, and the eastern boundary of the town as it was originally laid out. On the bank of the river, immediately in front of the fort, was an appendage of the fort, called the Artificer's Yard. It contained about two acres of ground, enclosed by small contiguous buildings, occupied by workshops and quarters of laborers. Within this enclosure there was a large two-story frame house, familiarly called the "Yellow House," built for the accommodation of the Quartermaster General. For many years this was the best finished and most commodious edifice in the Queen City. Fort Washington was for some time the headquarters of both the civil and military governments of the Northwestern Territory.

Following the consummation of the treaty, various gigantic land speculations were entered into by different persons, who hoped to obtain from the Indians in Michigan and northern Indiana, large tracts of lands. These were generally discovered in time to prevent the outrageous schemes from being carried out, and from involving

the settlers in war. On October 27, 1795, the treaty between the United States and Spain was signed, whereby the free navigation of the Mississippi was secured.

No sooner had the treaty of 1795 been ratified, than settlements began to pour rapidly into the West. The great event of the year 1796 was the occupation of that part of the Northwest including Michigan, which was this year, under the provisions of the treaty, evacuated by the British forces. The United States, owing to certain conditions, did not feel justified in addressing the authorities in Canada in relation to Detroit and other frontier posts. When at last the British authorities were called to give them up, they at once complied, and General Wayne, who had done so much to preserve the frontier settlements, and who, before the year's close, sickened and died near Erie, transferred his headquarters to the neighborhood of the lakes, where a county named after him was formed, which included the northwest of Ohio, all of Michigan, and the northeast of Indiana. During this same year settlements were formed at the present City of Chillicothe, along the Miami from Middletown to Piqua, while in the more distant West, settlers and speculators began to appear in great numbers. In September, the City of Cleveland was laid out, and during the summer and autumn, Samuel Jackson and Jonathan Sharpless erected the first manufactory of paper—the "Redstone Paper Mill"—in the West. St. Louis contained some seventy houses, and Detroit over three hundred, and along the river, contiguous to it, were more than three thousand inhabitants, mostly French Can-

adians, Indians and half-breeds, scarcely any Americans venturing yet into that part of the Northwest.

The election of representatives for the Territory had taken place, and on the 4th of February, 1799, they convened at Losantiville—now known as Cincinnati, having been named so by Gov. St. Clair, and considered the capital of the Territory—to nominate persons from whom the members of the legislature were to be chosen in accordance with a previous ordinance. These nominations being made, the Assembly adjourned until the 16th of the following September. From those named, the President selected as members of the council, Henry Vandenburg, of Vincennes, Robert Oliver, of Marietta, James Findlay and Jacob Burnett, of Cincinnati, and David Vance, of Vanceville. On the 16th of September the Territorial Legislature met, and on the 24th the two houses were duly organized, Henry Vandenburg being elected President of the Council.

The message of Gov. St. Clair was addressed to the Legislature September 20h, and on October 13th that body elected as a delegate to Congress, Gen. Wm. Henry Harrison, who received eleven of the votes cast, being a majority of one over his opponent, Arthur St. Clair, son of Gen. St. Clair.

The whole number of acts passed at this session, and approved by the Governor, were thirty-seven—eleven others were passed, but received his veto. The most important of those passed, related to the militia, to the administration, and to taxation. On the 19th of December, this protracted session of the first Legislature in the West was closed, and on the 30th

of December, the President nominated Charles Willing Bryd to the office of Secretary of the Territory *vice* Wm. Henry Harrison, elected to Congress. The Senate confirmed his nomination the next day.

#### DIVISION OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

The increased emigration to the Northwest, the extent of the domain, and the inconvenient modes of travel, made it very difficult to conduct the ordinary operations of government, and rendered the efficient action of courts almost impossible. To remedy this, it was deemed advisable to divide the territory for civil purposes. Congress, in 1800, appointed a committee to examine the question and report some means for its solution. This committee, on the 3d of March, reported that:

“In the three western countries, there has been but one court having cognizance of crimes, in five years, and the immunity which offenders experience attracts, as to an asylum, the most vile and abandoned criminals, and at the same time deters useful citizens from making settlements in such society. The extreme necessity of judiciary attention and assistance is experienced in civil as well as in criminal cases. \* \* \* \* To minister a remedy to these and other evils, it occurs to this committee that it is expedient that a division of said territory into two distinct and separate governments should be made; and that such division be made by a line beginning at the mouth of the Great Miami River, running directly north until it intersects the boundary between the United States and Canada.”

The report was accepted by Congress, and, in accordance with its suggestions, that body passed an act extinguishing the



Northwest Territory, which act was approved May 7th. Among its provisions were these:

"That from and after July 4th next, all that part of the territory of the United States, northwest of the Ohio River, which lies to the westward of a line beginning at a point on the Ohio, opposite to the mouth of the Kentucky River, and running thence to Fort Recovery, and thence north until it shall intersect the territorial line between the United States and Canada, shall, for the purpose of temporary government, constitute a separate territory, and be called the Indiana Territory."

After providing for the exercise of the civil and criminal powers of the Territories, and other provisions, the act further provides:

"That until it shall otherwise be ordered by the Legislatures of the said Territories, respectively, Chillicothe on the Scioto River shall be the seat of government of the Territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River; and that St. Vincennes on the Wabash River shall be the seat of government for the Indiana Territory."

Gen. Wm. Henry Harrison was appointed Governor of the Indiana Territory, and entered upon his duties about a year later. Connecticut also about this time released her claims to the reserve, and in March a law was passed accepting this cession. Settlements had been made upon thirty-five of the townships in the reserve, mills had been built, and seven hundred miles of road cut in various directions. On the 3d of November, the General Assembly met at Chillicothe. Near the close of the year, the first missionary of the Connecticut

Reserve came, who found no township containing more than eleven families. It was upon the first of October that the secret treaty had been made between Napoleon and the King of Spain, whereby the latter agreed to cede to France the province of Louisiana.

In January, 1802, the assembly of the Northwestern Territory chartered the college at Athens. From the earliest dawn of the western colonies, education was promptly provided for, and as early as 1787, newspapers were issued from Pittsburgh and Kentucky, and largely read throughout the frontier settlements. Before the close of this year, the Congress of the United States granted to the citizens of the Northwestern Territory, the formation of a State government. One of the provisions of the "compact of 1787" provided that whenever the number of inhabitants within prescribed limits exceeded 45,000, they should be entitled to a separate government. The prescribed limits of Ohio contained, from a census taken to ascertain the legality of the act, more than that number, and on the 30th of April, 1802, Congress passed the act defining its limits, and on the 29th of November the Constitution of the new State of Ohio, so named from the beautiful river forming its southern boundary, came into existence. The exact limits of Lake Michigan were not then known, but the territory now included within the State of Michigan was wholly within the territory of Indiana.

General Harrison, while residing at Vincennes, made several treaties with the Indians, thereby gaining large tracts of lands. The next year is memorable in the history of the West for the purchase of

Louisiana from France by the United States for \$15,000,000. Thus by a peaceful mode, the domain of the United States was extended over a large tract of country west of the Mississippi, and was for a time under the jurisdiction of the Northwest government, and as has been mentioned in the early part of this narrative, was called the "New Northwest." The limits of this history will not allow a description of its territory. The same year large grants of land were obtained from the Indians, and the House of Representatives of the new State of Ohio signed a bill respecting the college township in the district of Cincinnati.

Before the close of the year, General Harrison obtained additional grants of lands from the various Indian nations in Indiana and the present limits of Illinois, and on the 18th of August, 1804, a treaty at St. Louis, whereby over 51,000,000 acres of lands were obtained from the aborigines. Measures were also taken to learn the condition of affairs in and about Detroit.

C. Jouette, the Indian agent in Michigan, still a part of Indiana Territory, reported as follows upon the condition of matters at that post:

"The Town of Detroit.—The charter, which is for fifteen miles square, was granted in the time of Louis XIV of France, and is now, from the best information I have been able to get, at Quebec. Of those two hundred and twenty-five acres, only four are occupied by the town and Fort Lenault. The remainder is a common, except twenty-four acres, which were added twenty years ago to a farm belonging to Wm. Macomb. \* \* \* \*  
A stockade encloses the town, fort and cit-

adel. The pickets, as well as the public houses, are in a state of gradual decay. The streets are narrow, straight and regular, and intersect each other at right angles. The houses are for the most part low and inelegant."

During this year Congress granted a township of land for the support of a college, and began to offer inducements for settlers in these wilds, and the country now comprising the State of Michigan began to fill rapidly with settlers along its southern borders. This same year, also, a law was passed organizing the Southwest Territory, dividing it into two portions, the Territory of New Orleans, which city was made the seat of government, and the District of Louisiana, which was annexed to the domain of Gen. Harrison.

On the 11th of January, 1805, the Territory of Michigan was formed. Wm. Hull was appointed governor with headquarters at Detroit, the change to take effect on June 30th. On the 11th of that month, a fire occurred at Detroit, which destroyed almost every building in the place. When the officers of the new Territory reached the post, they found it in ruins, and the inhabitants scattered throughout the country. Rebuilding, however, soon commenced, and ere long the town contained more houses than before the fire, and many of them much better built.

While this was being done, Indiana had passed to the second grade of government, and through her General Assembly had obtained large tracts of land from the Indian tribes. To all this the celebrated Indian, Tecumthe or Tecumseh, vigorously protested, and it was the main cause of his attempts to unite the various Indian tribes

in a conflict with the settlers. To obtain a full account of these attempts, the workings of the British, and the signal failure, culminating in the death of Tecumseh at the battle of the Thames, and the close of the war of 1812 in the Northwest, we will step aside in our story, and relate the principal events of his life, and his connection with this conflict.

#### TECUMSEH, AND THE WAR OF 1812.

This famous Indian chief was born about the year 1768, not far from the site of the present City of Piqua, Ohio. His father, Puckeshinwa, was a member of the Kisopok tribe of the Shawanoese nation, and his mother, Methontaske, was a member of the Turtle tribe of the same people. They removed from Florida about the middle of the last century to the birthplace of Tecumseh. In 1774, his father, who had risen to be chief, was slain at the battle of Point Pleasant, and not long after, Tecumseh, by his bravery, became the leader of his tribe. In 1795 he was declared chief, and then lived at Deer Creek, near the site of the present City of Urbana. He remained here about one year, when he returned to Piqua, and in 1798, he went to White River, Indiana. In 1805, he and his brother, Laulewasikan (Open Door), who had announced himself as a prophet, went to a tract of land on the Wabash River, given them by the Pottawatomies and Kickapoos. From this date the chief comes into prominence. He was now about thirty-seven years of age, was five feet and ten inches in height, was stoutly built, and possessed of enormous powers of endurance. His countenance was naturally pleasing, and he was, in general, devoid of those savage attributes possessed

by most Indians. It is stated he could read and write, and had a confidential secretary and adviser, named Billy Caldwell, a half-breed, who afterward became chief of the Pottawatomies. He occupied the first house built on the site of Chicago. At this time, Tecumseh entered upon the great work of his life. He had long objected to the grants of land made by the Indians to the whites, and determined to unite all the Indian tribes into a league, in order that no treaties or grants of land could be made save by the consent of this confederation.

He traveled constantly, going from north to south; from the south to the north, everywhere urging the Indians to this step. He was a matchless orator, and his burning words had their effect.

Gen. Harrison, then Governor of Indiana, by watching the movement of the Indians, became convinced that a grand conspiracy was forming, and made preparations to defend the settlements. Tecumseh's plan was similar to Pontiac's, elsewhere described, and to the cunning artifice of that chieftain was added his own sagacity.

During the year 1809, Tecumseh and the prophet were actively preparing for the work. In that year, Gen. Harrison entered into a treaty with the Delawares, Kickapoos, Pottawatomies, Miamis, Eel River Indians and Weas, in which these tribes ceded to the whites certain lands upon the Wabash, to all of which Tecumseh entered a bitter protest, averring as one principal reason that he did not want the Indians to give up any lands north and west of the Ohio River.

Tecumseh, in August, 1810, visited the General at Vincennes and held a council relating to the grievances of the Indians. Becoming unduly angry at this conference

he was dismissed from the village, and soon after departed to incite the Southern Indian tribes to the conflict.

Gen. Harrison determined to move upon the chief's headquarters at Tippecanoe, and for this purpose went about sixty-five miles up the Wabash, where he built Fort Harrison. From this place he went to the prophet's town, where he informed the Indians he had no hostile intentions, provided they were true to the existing treaties. He encamped near the village early in October, and on the morning of November 7th, he was attacked by a large force of the Indians, and the famous battle of Tippecanoe occurred. The Indians were routed and their town broken up. Tecumseh returning not long after, was greatly exasperated at his brother, the prophet, even threatening to kill him for rashly precipitating the war, and foiling his (Tecumseh's) plans.

Tecumseh sent word to General Harrison that he was now returned from the South, and was ready to visit the President, as had at one time previously been proposed. Gen. Harrison informed him he could not go as a chief, which method Tecumseh desired, and the visit was never made.

In June of the following year, he visited the Indian agent at Fort Wayne. Here he disavowed any intention to make a war against the United States, and reproached Gen. Harrison for marching against his people. The agent replied to this; Tecumseh listened with a cold indifference, and after making a few general remarks, with a haughty air drew his blanket about him, left the council house, and departed for Fort Malden, in upper Canada, where he joined the British standard.

He remained under this Government, doing effective work for the Crown while engaged in the war of 1812 which now opened. He was, however, always humane in his treatment of the prisoners, never allowing his warriors to ruthlessly mutilate the bodies of those slain, or wantonly murder the captive.

In the summer of 1813, Perry's victory on Lake Erie occurred, and shortly after active preparations were made to capture Malden. On the 27th of September, the American army, under Gen. Harrison, set sail for the shores of Canada, and in a few hours stood around the ruins of Malden, from which the British army, under Proctor, had retreated to Sandwich, intending to make its way to the heart of Canada by the Valley of the Thames. On the 29th Gen. Harrison was at Sandwich, and Gen. McArthur took possession of Detroit and the Territory of Michigan.

On the 2d of October, the Americans began their pursuit of Proctor, whom they overtook on the 5th, and the battle of the Thames followed. Early in the engagement, Tecumseh who was at the head of the column of Indians was slain, and they, no longer hearing the voice of their chieftain, fled. The victory was decisive, and practically closed the war in the Northwest.

Just who killed the great chief has been a matter of much dispute; but the weight of opinion awards the act to Col. Richard M. Johnson, who fired at him with a pistol, the shot proving fatal.

In 1805 occurred Burr's Insurrection. He took possession of a beautiful island in the Ohio, after the killing of Hamilton, and is charged by many with attempting to set up an independent government. His

plans were frustrated by the general government, his property confiscated and he was compelled to flee the country for safety.

In January, 1807, Governor Hull, of Michigan Territory, made a treaty with the Indians, whereby all that peninsula was ceded to the United States. Before the close of the year, a stockade was built about Detroit. It was also during this year that Indiana and Illinois endeavored to obtain the repeal of that section of the compact of 1787, whereby slavery was excluded from the Northwest Territory. These attempts, however, all signally failed.

In 1809 it was deemed advisable to divide the Indiana Territory. This was done, and the Territory of Illinois was formed from the western part, the seat of government being fixed at Kaskasia. The next year, the intentions of Tecumseh manifested themselves in open hostilities, and then began the events already narrated.

While this war was in progress, emigration to the West went on with surprising rapidity. In 1811, under Mr. Roosevelt of New York, the first steamboat trip was made on the Ohio, much to the astonishment of the natives, many of whom fled in terror at the appearance of the "monster." It arrived at Louisville on the tenth day of October. At the close of the first week of January, 1812, it arrived at Natchez, after being nearly overwhelmed in the great earthquake which occurred, while on its downward trip.

The battle of the Thames was fought on October 6th, 1813. It effectually closed hostilities in the Northwest, although peace was not fully restored until July 22d, 1814, when a treaty was formed at Greenville, under the direction of General Harrison,

between the United States and the Indian tribes, in which it was stipulated that the Indians should cease hostilities against the Americans if the war were continued. Such, happily, was not the case, and on the 24th of December, the treaty of Ghent was signed by the representatives of England, and the United States. This treaty was followed the next year by treaties with various Indian tribes throughout the West and Northwest, and quiet was again restored in this part of the new world.

On the 18th of March, 1816, Pittsburgh was incorporated as a city. It then had a population of 8,000 people, and was already noted for its manufacturing interests. On April 19th, Indiana Territory was allowed to form a State government. At that time there were thirteen counties organized, containing about sixty-three thousand inhabitants. The first election of State officers was held in August, when Jonathan Jennings was chosen Governor. The officers were sworn in on November 7th, and on December 11th, the State was formally admitted into the Union. For some time the seat of government was at Corydon, but a more central location being desirable, the present capital, Indianapolis (City of Indiana), was laid out January 1, 1825.

On the 28th of December, the Bank of Illinois, at Shawneetown, was chartered, with a capital of \$300,000. At this period all banks were under the control of the States, and were allowed to establish branches at different convenient points.

Until this time Chillicothe and Cincinnati had in turn enjoyed the privileges of being the capital of Ohio. But the rapid settlement of the northern and eastern portions of the State demanded, as in Indiana,



a more central location, and before the close of the year, the site of Columbus was selected and surveyed as the future capital of the State. Banking had begun in Ohio as early as 1808, when the first bank was chartered at Marietta, but here as elsewhere it did not bring to the State the hoped-for assistance. It and other banks were subsequently unable to redeem their currency, and were obliged to suspend.

In 1818, Illinois was made a State, and all the territory north of her northern limits was erected into a separate territory and joined to Michigan for judicial purposes. By the following year, navigation of the lakes was increasing with great rapidity and affording an immense source of revenue to the dwellers in the Northwest, but it was not until 1826, that the trade was extended to Lake Michigan, or that steamships began to navigate the bosom of that inland sea.

Until the year 1832, the commencement of the Black Hawk War, but few hostilities were experienced with the Indians. Roads were opened, canals were dug, cities were built, common schools were established, universities were founded, many of which, especially the Michigan University, have achieved a world-wide reputation. The people were becoming wealthy. The domains of the United States had been extended, and had the sons of the forest been treated with honesty and justice, the record of many years would have been that of peace and continuous prosperity.

#### BLACK HAWK AND THE BLACK HAWK WAR.

This conflict, though confined to Illinois, is an important epoch in the Northwestern history, being the last war with the Indians in this part of the United States.

Ma-ka-tai-me-she-kia-kiah, or Black Hawk, was born in the principal Sac village, about three miles from the junction of Rock River with the Mississippi, in the year 1767. His father's name was Py-e-sa or Pahaes; his grandfather's, Na-na-ma-kee, or the Thunderer. Black Hawk early distinguished himself as a warrior, and at the age of fifteen was permitted to paint, and was ranked among the braves. About the year 1783, he went on an expedition against the enemies of his nation, the Osages, one of whom he killed and scalped, and for this deed of Indian bravery he was permitted to join in the scalp dance. Three or four years after, he, at the head of two hundred braves, went on another expedition against the Osages, to avenge the murder of some women and children belonging to his own tribe. Meeting an equal number of Osage warriors, a fierce battle ensued, in which the latter tribe lost one-half their number. The Sacs lost only about nineteen warriors. He next attacked the Cherokees for a similar cause. In a severe battle with them, near the present City of St. Louis, his father was slain, and Black Hawk, taking possession of the "Medicine Bag," at once announced himself chief of the Sac nation. He had now conquered the Cherokees, and about the year 1800, at the head of five hundred Sacs and Foxes, and a hundred Iowas, he waged war against the Osage nation and subdued it. For two years he battled successfully with other Indian tribes, all of whom he conquered.

Black Hawk does not at any time seem to have been friendly to the Americans. When on a visit to St. Louis to see his "Spanish Father," he declined to see any

of the Americans, alleging as a reason, he did not want *two* fathers.

The treaty at St. Louis was consummated in 1804. The next year the United States Government erected a fort near the head of the Des Moines Rapids, called Fort Edwards. This seemed to enrage Black Hawk, who at once determined to capture Fort Madison, standing on the west side of the Mississippi above the mouth of the Des Moines River. The fort was garrisoned by about fifty men. Here he was defeated. The difficulties with the British Government arose about this time, and the War of 1812 followed. That government, extending aid to the Western Indians, by giving them arms and ammunition, induced them to remain hostile to the Americans. In August, 1812, Black Hawk, at the head of about five hundred braves, started to join the British forces at Detroit, passing on his way the site of Chicago, where the famous Fort Dearborn Massacre had a few days before occurred. Of his connection with the British Government but little is known. In 1813, he with his little band descended the Mississippi, and attacking some United States troops at Fort Howard, was defeated.

In the early part of 1815, the Indian tribes west of the Mississippi were notified that peace had been declared between the United States and England, and nearly all hostilities had ceased. Black Hawk did not sign any treaty, however, until May of the following year. He then recognized the validity of the treaty at St. Louis in 1804. From the time of signing this treaty in 1816, until the breaking out of the war in 1832, he and his band passed their time in the common pursuits of Indian life.

Ten years before the commencement of this war, the Sac and Fox Indians were urged to join the Iowas on the west bank of the Father of Waters. All were agreed, save the band known as the British Band, of which Black Hawk was leader. He strenuously objected to the removal, and was induced to comply only after being threatened with the power of the Government. This and various actions on the part of the white settlers provoked Black Hawk and his band to attempt the capture of his native village now occupied by the whites. The war followed. He and his actions were undoubtedly misunderstood, and had his wishes been acquiesced in at the beginning of the struggle, much bloodshed would have been prevented.

Black Hawk was chief now of the Sac and Fox nations, and a noted warrior. He and his tribe inhabited a village on Rock River, nearly three miles above its confluence with the Mississippi, where the tribe had lived many generations. When that portion of Illinois was reserved to them, they remained in peaceable possession of their reservation, spending their time in the enjoyment of Indian life. The fine situation of their village and the quality of their lands incited the more lawless white settlers, who from time to time began to encroach upon the red men's domain. From one pretext to another, and from one step to another, the crafty white men gained a foothold, until through whisky and artifice they obtained deeds from many of the Indians for their possessions. The Indians were finally induced to cross over the Father of Waters and locate among the Iowas. Black Hawk was strenuously opposed to all this, but as the authorities

of Illinois and the United States thought this the best move, he was forced to comply. Moreover other tribes joined the whites and urged the removal. Black Hawk would not agree to the terms of the treaty made with his nation for their lands, and as soon as the military, called to enforce his removal, had retired, he returned to the Illinois side of the river. A large force was at once raised and marched against him. On the evening of May 14, 1832, the first engagement occurred between a band from this army and Black Hawk's band, in which the former were defeated.

This attack and its result aroused the whites. A large force of men was raised, and Gen. Scott hastened from the seaboard, by way of the lakes, with United States troops and artillery to aid in the subjugation of the Indians. On the 24th of June, Black Hawk, with 200 warriors, was repulsed by Major Demont between Rock River and Galena. The American army continued to move up Rock River toward the main body of the Indians, and on the 21st of July came upon Black Hawk and his band, and defeated them near the Blue Mounds.

Before this action, Gen. Henry, in command, sent word to the main army by whom he was immediately rejoined, and the whole crossed the Wisconsin in pursuit of Black Hawk and his band who were fleeing to the Mississippi. They were overtaken on the 2d of August, and in the battle which followed the power of the Indian chief was completely broken. He fled, but was seized by the Winnebagoes and delivered to the whites.

On the 21st of September, 1832, Gen. Scott and Gov. Reynolds concluded a treaty

with the Winnebagoes, Sacs and Foxes, by which they ceded to the United States a vast tract of country, and agreed to remain peaceable with the whites. For the faithful performance of the provisions of this treaty on the part of the Indians, it was stipulated that Black Hawk, his two sons, the prophet Wabokieshiek, and six other chiefs of the hostile bands should be retained as hostages during the pleasure of the President. They were confined at Fort Barracks and put in irons.

The next spring, by order of the Secretary of War, they were taken to Washington. From there they were removed to Fortress Monroe, "there to remain until the conduct of their nation was such as to justify their being set at liberty." They were retained here until the 4th of June, when the authorities directed them to be taken to the principal cities so that they might see the folly of contending against the white people. Everywhere they were observed by thousands, the name of the old chief being extensively known. By the middle of August they reached Fort Armstrong on Rock Island, where Black Hawk was soon after released to go to his countrymen. As he passed the site of his birthplace, now the home of the white man, he was deeply moved. His village where he was born, where he had so happily lived, and where he had hoped to die, was now another's dwelling place, and he was a wanderer.

On the next day after his release, he went at once to his tribe and his lodge. His wife was yet living, and with her he passed the remainder of his days. To his credit it may be said that Black Hawk always remained true to his wife, and

served her with a devotion uncommon among the Indians, living with her upward of forty years.

Black Hawk now passed his time hunting and fishing. A deep melancholy had settled over him from which he could not be freed. At all times when he visited the whites he was received with marked attention. He was an honored guest at the old settlers' reunion in Lee County, Illinois, at some of their meetings, and received many tokens of esteem. In September, 1838, while on his way to Rock Island to receive his annuity from the Government, he contracted a severe cold which resulted in a fatal attack of bilious fever which terminated his life on October 3d. His faithful wife, who was devotedly attached to him, mourned deeply during his sickness. After his death he was dressed in the uniform presented to him by the President while in Washington. He was buried in a grave six feet in depth, situated upon a beautiful eminence. "The body was placed in the middle of the grave, in a sitting posture, upon a seat constructed for the purpose. On his left side, the cane, given him by Henry Clay, was placed upright, with his right hand resting upon it. Many of the old warrior's trophies were placed in the grave, and some Indian garments, together with his favorite weapons.

No sooner was the Black Hawk war concluded than settlers began rapidly to pour into the northern parts of Illinois, and into Wisconsin, now free from Indian depredations. Chicago, from a trading post, had grown to a commercial center, and was rapidly coming into prominence. In 1835, the formation of a State Government in Michigan was discussed, but did

not take active form until two years later, when the State became a part of the Federal Union.

The main attraction to that portion of the Northwest lying west of Lake Michigan, now included in the State of Wisconsin, was its alluvial wealth. Copper ore was found about Lake Superior. For some time this region was attached to Michigan for judiciary purposes, but in 1836 was made a Territory, then including Minnesota and Iowa. The latter State was detached two years later. In 1848, Wisconsin was admitted as a State, Madison being made the capital. We have now traced the various divisions of the Northwest Territory (save a little in Minnesota) from the time it was a unit comprising this vast territory, until circumstances compelled its present division.

#### OTHER INDIAN TROUBLES.

Before leaving this part of the narrative, we will narrate briefly the Indian troubles in Minnesota and elsewhere by the Sioux Indians.

In August, 1862, the Sioux Indians living on the western borders of Minnesota fell upon the unsuspecting settlers, and in a few hours massacred ten or twelve hundred persons. A distressful panic was the immediate result, fully thirty thousand persons fleeing from their homes to districts supposed to be better protected. The military authorities at once took active measures to punish the savages, and a large number were killed and captured. About a year after, Little Crow, the chief, was killed by a Mr. Lampson near Scattered Lake. Of those captured thirty were hung at Mankato, and the remainder, through

fears of mob violence, were removed to Camp McClellan, on the outskirts of the City of Davenport. It was here that Big Eagle came into prominence and secured his release by the following order:

"Special Order, No. 439. "WAR DEPARTMENT,

"ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,

"WASHINGTON, Dec. 3, 1864.

"Big Eagle, an Indian now in confinement at Davenport, Iowa, will, upon the receipt of this order, be immediately released from confinement and set at liberty.

"By order of the President of the United States.

"Official: — "E. D. TOWNSEND,

*Asst Adj't Gen.*

"CAPT. JAMES VANDERVENTER,

*Com'y Sub. Vols.*

"Through Com'g Gen'l, Washington, D. C."

Another Indian who figures more prominently than Big Eagle, and who was more cowardly in his nature, with his band of Modoc Indians, is noted in the annals of the New Northwest: we refer to Captain Jack. This distinguished Indian, noted for his cowardly murder of Gen. Canby, was a chief of a Modoc tribe of Indians inhabiting the border lands between California and Oregon. This region of country comprises what is known as the "Lava Beds," a tract of land described as utterly impenetrable, save by those savages who had made it their home.

The Modocs are known as an exceedingly fierce and treacherous race. They had, according to their own traditions, resided here for many generations, and at one time were exceedingly numerous and powerful. A famine carried off nearly half their numbers, and disease, indolence and the vices of the white man have reduced them to a poor, weak and insignificant tribe.

Soon after the settlement of California and Oregon, complaints began to be heard

of massacres of emigrant trains passing through the Modoc country. In 1847, an emigrant train, comprising eighteen souls, was entirely destroyed at a place since known as "Bloody Point." These occurrences caused the United States Government to appoint a peace commission, who, after repeated attempts, in 1864, made a treaty with the Modocs, Snakes and Klamaths, in which it was agreed on their part to remove to a reservation set apart for them in the southern part of Oregon.

With the exception of Captain Jack and a band of his followers, who remained at Clear Lake, about six miles from Klamath, all the Indians complied. The Modocs who went to the reservation were under chief Schonchin. Captain Jack remained at the lake without disturbance until 1869, when he was also induced to remove to the reservation. The Modocs and the Klamaths soon became involved in a quarrel, and Captain Jack and his band returned to the Lava Beds.

Several attempts were made by the Indian Commissioners to induce them to return to the reservation, and finally becoming involved in a difficulty with the commissioner and his military escort, a fight ensued, in which the chief and his band were routed. They were greatly enraged and on their retreat, before the day closed, killed eleven inoffensive whites.

The nation was aroused and immediate action demanded. A commission was at once appointed by the Government to see what could be done. It comprised the following persons: Gen. E. R. S. Canby, Rev. Dr. E. Thomas, a leading Methodist divine of California; Mr. A. B. Meacham, Judge Rosborough, of California, and a Mr.



Dyer, of Oregon. After several interviews, in which the savages were always aggressive, often appearing with scalps in their belts, Bogus Charley came to the commission on the evening of April 10, 1873, and informed them that Capt. Jack and his band would have a "talk" to-morrow at a place near Clear Lake, about three miles distant. Here the Commissioners, accompanied by Charley, Riddle, the interpreter, and Boston Charley, repaired. After the usual greeting the council proceedings commenced. On behalf of the Indians there were present: Capt. Jack, Black Jim, Schac Nasty Jim, Ellen's Man, and Hooker Jim. They had no guns, but carried pistols. After short speeches by Mr. Meacham, Gen. Canby and Dr. Thomas, Chief Schonchin arose to speak. He had scarcely proceeded when, as if by a preconcerted arrangement, Capt. Jack drew his pistol and shot Gen. Canby dead. In less than a minute a dozen shots were fired by the savages, and the massacre completed. Mr. Meacham was shot by Schonchin, and Dr. Thomas by Boston Charley. Mr. Dyer barely escaped, being fired at twice. Riddle, the interpreter, and his squaw escaped. The troops rushed to the spot where they found Gen. Canby and Dr. Thomas dead, and Mr. Meacham badly wounded. The savages had escaped to their impenetrable fastnesses and could not be pursued.

The whole country was aroused by this brutal massacre; but it was not until the following May that the murderers were brought to justice. At that time Boston Charley gave himself up, and offered to guide the troops to Capt. Jack's stronghold. This led to the capture of his entire gang, a number of whom were murdered by Ore-

gon volunteers while on their way to trial. The remaining Indians were held as prisoners until July, when their trial occurred, which led to the conviction of Capt. Jack, Schonchin, Boston Charley, Hooker Jim, Broncho, *alias* One-Eyed Jim, and Slotuck, who were sentenced to be hanged. These sentences were approved by the President, save in the case of Slotuck and Broncho whose sentences were commuted to imprisonment for life. The others were executed at Fort Klamath, October 3, 1873.

These closed the Indian troubles for a time in the Northwest, and for several years the borders of civilization remained in peace. They were again involved in a conflict with the savages about the country of the Black Hills, in which war the gallant Gen. Custer lost his life. Just now the borders of Oregon and California are again in fear of hostilities; but as the Government has learned how to deal with the Indians, they will be of short duration. The red man is fast passing away before the march of the white man, and a few more generations will read of the Indians as one of the nations of the past.

The Northwest abounds in memorable places. We have generally noticed them in the narrative, but our space forbids their description in detail, save of the most important places. Detroit, Cincinnati, Vincennes, Kaskaskia and their kindred towns have all been described. But ere we leave the narrative we will present our readers with an account of the Kinzie house, the old landmark of Chicago, and the discovery of the source of the Mississippi River, each of which may well find a place in the annals of the Northwest.

Mr. John Kinzie, of the Kinzie house,

established a trading house at Fort Dearborn in 1804. The stockade had been erected the year previous, and named Fort Dearborn in honor of the Secretary of War. It had a block house at each of the two angles, on the southern side a sallyport, a covered way on the north side, that led down to the river, for the double purpose of providing means of escape, and of procuring water in the event of a siege.

Fort Dearborn stood on the south bank of the Chicago River, about half a mile from its mouth. When Major Whistler built it, his soldiers hauled all the timber, for he had no oxen, and so economically did he work that the fort cost the Government only fifty dollars. For a while the garrison could get no grain, and Whistler and his men subsisted on acorns. Now Chicago is the greatest grain center in the world.

Mr. Kinzie bought the hut of the first settler, Jean Baptiste Point au Sable, on the site of which he erected his mansion. Within an inclosure in front he planted some Lombardy poplars, and in the rear he soon had a fine garden and growing orchard.

In 1812 the Kinzie house and its surroundings became the theater of stirring events. The garrison of Fort Dearborn consisted of fifty-four men, under the charge of Capt. Nathan Heald, assisted by Lieutenant Lenai T. Helm (son-in-law to Mrs. Kinzie), and ensign Ronau. The surgeon was Dr. Voorhees. The only residents at the post at that time were the wives of Capt. Heald and Lieutenant Helm and a few of the soldiers, Mr. Kinzie and his family, and a few Canadian voyageurs with their wives and children. The soldiers and Mr. Kinzie were on the most

friendly terms with the Pottawatomies and the Winnebagoes, the principal tribes around them, but they could not win them from their attachment to the British.

After the battle of Tippecanoe it was observed that some of the leading chiefs became sullen, for some of their people had perished in that conflict with American troops.

One evening in April 1812, Mr. Kinzie sat playing his violin and his children were dancing to the music, when Mrs. Kinzie came rushing into the house pale with terror, exclaiming, "The Indians! the Indians!" "What? Where?" eagerly inquired Mr. Kinzie. "Up at Lee's, killing and scalping," answered the frightened mother, who, when the alarm was given, was attending Mrs. Burns, a newly-made mother, living not far off. Mr. Kinzie and his family crossed the river in boats, and took refuge in the fort, to which place Mrs. Burns and her infant, not a day old, were conveyed in safety to the shelter of the guns of Fort Dearborn, and the rest of the white inhabitants fled. The Indians were a scalping party of Winnebagoes, who hovered around the fort some days, when they disappeared, and for several weeks the inhabitants were not disturbed by alarms.

Chicago was then so deep in the wilderness, that the news of the declaration of war against Great Britain, made on the 19th of June, 1812, did not reach the commander of the garrison at Fort Dearborn till the 7th of August. Now the fast mail train will carry a man from New York to Chicago in twenty-seven hours, and such a declaration might be sent, every word, by the telegraph in less than the same number of minutes.

## PRESENT CONDITION OF THE NORTHWEST.

Preceding chapters have brought us to the close of the Black Hawk war, and we now turn to the contemplation of the growth and prosperity of the northwest under the smile of peace and the blessings of our civilization. The pioneers of this region date events back to the deep snow of 1831, no one arriving here since that date taking first honors. The inciting cause of the immigration which overflowed the prairies early in the '30s was the reports of the marvelous beauty and fertility of the region distributed through the East by those who had participated in the Black Hawk campaign with Gen. Scott. Chicago and Milwaukee then had a few hundred inhabitants, and Gurdon S. Hubbard's trail from the former city to Kaskaskia led almost through a wilderness. Vegetables and clothing were largely distributed through the regions adjoining the lakes by steamers from the Ohio towns. There are men now living in Illinois who came to the State when barely an acre was in cultivation, and a man now prominent in the business circles of Chicago looked over the swampy, cheerless site of that metropolis in 1818 and went southward into civilization. Emigrants from Pennsylvania in 1830 left behind them but one small railway in the coal regions thirty miles in length, and made their way to the Northwest mostly with ox teams, finding in Northern Illinois petty settlements scores of miles apart, although the southern portion of the state was fairly dotted with farms. The water courses of the lakes and rivers furnished transportation to the second great army of immigrants, and about 1850 railroads were pushed to that extent that the

crisis of 1837 was precipitated upon us, from the effects of which the Western country had not fully recovered at the outbreak of the war. Hostilities found the colonists of the prairies fully alive to the demands of the occasion, and the honor of recruiting the vast armies of the Union fell largely to Gov. Yates, of Illinois, and Gov. Morton, of Indiana. To recount the share of the glories of the campaign won by our Western troops is a needless task, except to mention the fact that Illinois gave to the nation the President who saved it, and sent out at the head of one of its regiments the general who led its armies to the final victory at Appomattox. The struggle, on the whole, had a marked effect for the better on the new Northwest, giving it an impetus which twenty years of peace would not have produced. In a large degree this prosperity was an inflated one, and with the rest of the Union we have since been compelled to atone therefor. Agriculture, still the leading feature in our industries, has been quite prosperous through all these years, and the farmers have cleared away many incumbrances resting over them from the period of fictitious values. The population has steadily increased, the arts and sciences are gaining a stronger foothold, the trade area of the region is becoming daily more extended, and we have been largely exempt from the financial calamities.

At the present period there are no great schemes broached for the Northwest, no propositions for government subsidies or national works of improvement, but the capital of the world is attracted hither for the purchase of our products or the expansion of our capacity for serving the nation

at large. A new era is dawning as to transportation, and we bid fair to deal almost exclusively with the increasing and expanding lines of steel rail running through every few miles of territory on the prairies. The lake marine will no doubt continue to be useful in the warmer season, and to serve as a regulator of freight rates; but experienced navigators forecast the decay of the system in moving to the seaboard the enormous crops of the West. Within the past few years it has become quite common to see direct shipments to Europe and the West Indies going through from the second-class towns along the Mississippi and Missouri.

As to popular education, the standard has of late risen very greatly, and our schools would be creditable to any section of the Union.

More and more as the events of the war pass into obscurity will the fate of the Northwest be linked with that of the Southwest.

Our public men continue to wield the full share of influence pertaining to their rank in the national autonomy, and seem not to forget that for the past sixteen years they and their constituents have dictated the principles which should govern the country.

In a work like this, destined to lie on the shelves of the library for generations, and not doomed to daily destruction like a newspaper, one can not indulge in the same glowing predictions, the sanguine statements of actualities that fill the columns of ephemeral publications. Time may bring grief to the pet projects of a writer, and explode castles erected on a pedestal of facts. Yet there are unmistakable

indications before us of the same radical change in our great Northwest which characterizes its history for the past thirty years. Our domain has a sort of natural geographical border, save where it melts away to the southward in the cattle raising districts of the Southwest.

Our prime interest will for some years doubtless be the growth of the food of the world, in which branch it has already outstripped all competitors, and our great rival in this duty will naturally be the fertile plains of Kansas, Nebraska and Colorado, to say nothing of the new empire so rapidly growing up in Texas. Over these regions there is a continued progress in agriculture and in railway building, and we must look to our laurels. Intelligent observers of events are fully aware of the strides made in the way of shipments of fresh meats to Europe, many of these ocean cargoes being actually slaughtered in the West and transported on ice to the wharves of the seaboard cities. That this new enterprise will continue there is no reason to doubt. There are in Chicago several factories for the canning of prepared meats for European consumption, and the orders for this class of goods are already immense. English capital is becoming daily more and more and more dissatisfied with railway loans and investments, and is gradually seeking mammoth outlays in lands and live stock. The stock yards in Chicago, Indianapolis and East St. Louis are yearly increasing their facilities, and their plant steadily grows more valuable. Importations of blooded animals from the progressive countries of Europe are destined to greatly improve the quality of our beef and mutton. Nowhere is there to be seen a more enticing

display in this line than at our state and county fairs, and the interest in the matter is on the increase.

To attempt to give statistics of our grain production would be useless, so far have we surpassed ourselves in the quantity and quality of our product. We are too liable to forget that we are giving the world its first article of necessity—its food supply. An opportunity to learn this fact so it never can be forgotten was afforded at Chicago at the outbreak of the great panic of 1873, when Canadian purchasers, fearing the prostration of business might bring about an anarchical condition of affairs, went to that city with coin in bulk and foreign drafts to secure their supplies in their own currency at first hands. It may be justly claimed by the agricultural community that their combined efforts gave the nation its first impetus toward a restoration of its crippled industries, and their labor brought the gold premium to a lower depth than the government was able to reach by its most intense efforts of legislation and compulsion. The hundreds of millions about to be disbursed for farm products have already, by the anticipation common to all commercial nations, set the wheels in motion, and will relieve us from the perils so long shadowing our efforts to return to a healthy tone.

Manufacturing has attained in the chief cities a foothold which bids fair to render the Northwest independent of the outside world. Nearly our whole region has a distribution of coal measures which will in time support the manufactures necessary to our comfort and prosperity. As to transportation, the chief factor in the production of all articles except food, no section is so magnificently endowed, and our facilities

are yearly increasing beyond those of any other region.

The period from a central point of the war to the outbreak of the panic was marked by a tremendous growth in our railway lines, but the depression of the times caused almost a total suspension of operations. Now that prosperity is returning to our stricken country we witness its anticipation by the railroad interest in a series of projects, extensions, and leases which bid fair to largely increase our transportation facilities. The process of foreclosure and sale of incumbered lines is another matter to be considered. In the case of the Illinois Central road, which formerly transferred to other lines at Cairo the vast burden of freight destined for the Gulf region, we now see the incorporation of the tracts connecting through to New Orleans, every mile co-operating in turning toward the northwestern metropolis the weight of the interstate commerce of a thousand miles or more of fertile plantations. Three competing routes to Texas have established in Chicago their general freight and passenger agencies. Four or five lines compete for all Pacific freights to a point as far as the interior of Nebraska. Half a dozen or more splendid bridge structures have been thrown across the Missouri and Mississippi Rivers by the railways. The Chicago and Northwestern line has become an aggregation of over two thousand miles of rail, and the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul is its close rival in extent and importance. The three lines running to Cairo *via* Vincennes form a through route for all traffic with the States to the southward. The trunk lines being mainly in operation, the progress made in



the way of shortening tracks, making air-line branches, and running extensions does not show to the advantage it deserves, as this process is constantly adding new facilities to the established order of things. The panic reduced the price of steel to a point where the railways could hardly afford to use iron rails, and all our northwestern lines report large relays of Bessemer track. The immense crops now being moved have given a great rise to the value of railway stocks, and their transportation must result in heavy pecuniary advantages.

Few are aware of the importance of the wholesale and jobbing trade of Chicago. In boots and shoes and in clothing, twenty or more great firms from the East have placed here their distributing agents or their factories; and in groceries Chicago supplies the entire Northwest at rates

presenting advantages over New York.

Chicago has stepped in between New York and the rural banks as a financial center, and scarcely a banking institution in the grain or cattle regions but keeps its reserve funds in the vaults of our commercial institutions. Accumulating here throughout the spring and summer months, they are summoned home at pleasure to move the products of the prairies. This process greatly strengthens the northwest in its financial operations, leaving home capital to supplement local operations on behalf of home interests.

It is impossible to forecast the destiny of this grand and growing section of the Union. Figures and predictions made at this date might seem ten years hence so ludicrously small as to excite only derision.



# EARLY HISTORY OF ILLINOIS.

---

The name of this beautiful Prairie State is derived from *Illini*, a Delaware word signifying Superior Men. It has a French termination, and is a symbol of how the two races—the French and the Indians—were intermixed during the early history of the country.

The appellation was no doubt well applied to the primitive inhabitants of the soil whose prowess in savage warfare long withstood the combined attacks of the fierce Iroquois on the one side, and the no less savage and relentless Sacs and Foxes on the other. The Illinois were once a powerful confederacy, occupying the most beautiful and fertile region in the great Valley of the Mississippi, which their enemies coveted, and struggled long and hard to wrest from them. By the fortunes of war, they were diminished in numbers, and finally destroyed. "Starved Rock," on the Illinois River, according to tradition, commemorates their last tragedy, where, it is said, the entire tribe starved rather than surrender.

## EARLY DISCOVERIES.

The first European discoveries in Illinois date back over two hundred years. They are a part of that movement which, from the beginning to the middle of the seventeenth century, brought the French

Canadian missionaries and fur traders into the Valley of the Mississippi, and which at a later period established the civil and ecclesiastical authority of France, from the Gulf of St. Lawrence to the Gulf of Mexico, and from the foot-hills of the Alleghenies to the Rocky Mountains.

The great river of the West had been discovered by De Soto, the Spanish conqueror of Florida, three quarters of a century before the French founded Quebec in 1608, but the Spanish left the country a wilderness, without further exploration or settlement within its borders, in which condition it remained until the Mississippi was discovered by the agents of the French Canadian government, Joliet and Marquette, in 1673. These renowned explorers were not the first white visitors to Illinois. In 1671—two years in advance of them—came Nicholas Perrot to Chicago. He had been sent by Talon as an agent of the Canadian government to call a great peace convention of Western Indians at Green Bay, preparatory to the movement for the discovery of the Mississippi. It was deemed a good stroke of policy to secure, as far as possible, the friendship and co-operation of the Indians, far and near, before venturing upon an enterprise which their hostility might render disastrous, and which their friendship and assistance would

do so much to make successful; and to this end Perrot was sent to call together in council, the tribes throughout the Northwest, and to promise them the commerce and protection of the French government. He accordingly arrived at Green Bay in 1671, and procuring an escort of Pottawatomes, proceeded in a bark canoe upon a visit to the Miamis, at Chicago. Perrot was therefore the first European to set foot upon the soil of Illinois.

Still there were others before Marquette. In 1672, the Jesuit missionaries, Fathers Claude Allouez and Claude Dablon, bore the standard of the Cross from their mission at Green Bay through western Wisconsin and northern Illinois, visiting the Foxes on Fox River, and the Masquotines and Kickapoos at the mouth of the Milwaukee. These missionaries penetrated on the route afterwards followed by Marquette as far as the Kickapoo village at the head of Lake Winnebago, where Marquette, in his journey, secured guides across the portage to the Wisconsin.

The oft repeated story of Marquette and Joliet is well known. They were the agents employed by the Canadian government to discover the Mississippi. Marquette was a native of France, born in 1637, a Jesuit priest by education, and a man of simple faith and of great zeal and devotion in extending the Roman Catholic religion among the Indians. Arriving in Canada in 1666, he was sent as a missionary to the far Northwest, and, in 1668, founded a mission at Sault Ste. Marie. The following year he moved to La Pointe, in Lake Superior, where he instructed a branch of the Hurons till 1670, when he removed south and founded the mission at St. Ignace,

on the Straits of Mackinaw. Here he remained, devoting a portion of his time to the study of the Illinois language under a native teacher who had accompanied him to the mission from La Pointe, till he was joined by Joliet in the spring of 1673. By the way of Green Bay and the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers, they entered the Mississippi, which they explored to the mouth of the Arkansas, and returned by the way of the Illinois and Chicago Rivers to Lake Michigan.

On his way up the Illinois, Marquette visited the great village of the Kaskaskias, near what is now Utica, in the county of La Salle. The following year he returned and established among them the mission of the Immaculate Virgin Mary, which was the first Jesuit mission founded in Illinois and in the Mississippi Valley. The intervening winter he had spent in a hut which his companions erected on the Chicago River, a few leagues from its mouth. The founding of this mission was the last act of Marquette's life. He died in Michigan, on his way back to Green Bay, May 18, 1675.

#### FIRST FRENCH OCCUPATION.

The first French occupation of the territory now embraced in Illinois was effected by La Salle in 1680, seven years after the time of Marquette and Joliet. La Salle, having constructed a vessel, the "Griffin," above the falls of Niagara, which he sailed to Green Bay, and having passed thence in canoes to the mouth of the St. Joseph River, by which and the Kankakee he reached the Illinois, in January, 1680, erected Fort *Crevœœur*, at the lower end of Peoria Lake, where the city of Peoria

is now situated. The place where this ancient fort stood may still be seen just below the outlet of Peoria Lake. It was destined, however, to a temporary existence. From this point, La Salle determined to descend the Mississippi to its mouth, but did not accomplish this purpose till two years later—in 1682. Returning to Fort Frontenac for the purpose of getting materials with which to rig his vessel, he left the fort in charge of Tonti, his lieutenant, who during his absence was driven off by the Iroquois Indians. These savages had made a raid upon the settlement of the Illinois, and had left nothing in their track but ruin and desolation. Mr. Davidson, in his *History of Illinois*, gives the following graphic account of the picture that met the eyes of La Salle and his companions on their return:

“At the great town of the Illinois they were appalled at the scene which opened to their view. No hunter appeared to break its death-like silence with a salutatory whoop of welcome. The plain on which the town had stood was now strewn with charred fragments of lodges, which had so recently swarmed with savage life and hilarity. To render more hideous the picture of desolation, large numbers of skulls had been placed on the upper extremities of lodge-poles which had escaped the devouring flames. In the midst of these horrors was the rude fort of the spoilers, rendered frightful by the same ghastly relics. A near approach showed that the graves had been robbed of their bodies, and swarms of buzzards were discovered glutting their loathsome stomachs on the reeking corruption. To complete the work of destruction, the growing corn of the village had been cut down and burned, while the pits con-

taining the products of previous years, had been rifled and their contents scattered with wanton waste. It was evident the suspected blow of the Iroquois had fallen with relentless fury.”

Tonti had escaped, La Salle knew not whither. Passing down the lake in search of him and his men, La Salle discovered that the fort had been destroyed, but the vessel which he had partly constructed was still on the stocks, and but slightly injured. After further fruitless search, failing to find Tonti, he fastened to a tree a painting representing himself and party sitting in a canoe and bearing a pipe of peace, and to the painting attached a letter addressed to Tonti.

Tonti had escaped, and after untold privations, taken shelter among the Pottawattomies near Green Bay. These were friendly to the French. One of their old chiefs used to say, “There were but three great captains in the world, himself, Tonti and La Salle.”

#### GENIUS OF LA SALLE.

We must now return to La Salle, whose exploits stand out in such bold relief. He was born in Rouen, France, in 1643. His father was wealthy but he renounced his patrimony on entering a college of the Jesuits, from which he separated and came to Canada a poor man in 1666. The priests of St. Sulpice, among whom he had a brother, were then the proprietors of Montreal, the nucleus of which was a seminary or convent founded by that order. The Superior granted to La Salle a large tract of land at La Chine, where he established himself in the fur trade. He was a man of daring genius, and outstripped all his

competitors in exploits of travel and commerce with the Indians. In 1669, he visited the headquarters of the great Iroquois confederacy, at Onondaga, in the heart of New York, and obtaining guides, explored the Ohio River to the falls at Louisville.

In order to understand the genius of La Salle, it must be remembered that for many years prior to his time the missionaries and traders were obliged to make their way to the Northwest by the Ottawa River (of Canada) on account of the fierce hostility of the Iroquois along the lower lakes and Niagara River, which entirely closed this latter route to the Upper Lakes. They carried on their commerce chiefly by canoes, paddling them through the Ottawa to Lake Nipissing, carrying them across the portage to French River, and descending that to Lake Huron. This being the route by which they reached the Northwest accounts for the fact that all the earliest Jesuit missions were established in the neighborhood of the Upper Lakes. La Salle conceived the grand idea of opening the route by Niagara River and the Lower Lakes to Canadian commerce by sail vessels connecting it with the navigation of the Mississippi, and thus opening a magnificent water communication from the Gulf of St. Lawrence to the Gulf of Mexico. This truly grand and comprehensive purpose seems to have animated him in all his wonderful achievements and the matchless difficulties and hardships he surmounted. As the first step in the accomplishment of this object he established himself on Lake Ontario, and built and garrisoned Fort Frontenac, the site of the present city of Kingston, Canada. Here he obtained a grant of land from the French crown, and

a body of troops by which he beat back the invading Iroquois and cleared the passage to Niagara Falls. Having by this masterly stroke made it safe to attempt a hitherto untried expedition, his next step, as we have seen, was to advance to the Falls with all his outfit for building a ship with which to sail the lakes. He was successful in this undertaking, though his ultimate purpose was defeated by a strange combination of untoward circumstances. The Jesuits evidently hated La Salle and plotted against him, because he had abandoned them and co-operated with a rival order. The fur traders were also jealous of his superior success in opening new channels of commerce. At La Chine he had taken the trade of Lake Ontario, which but for his presence there would have gone to Quebec. While they were plodding with their bark canoes through the Ottawa he was constructing sailing vessels to command the trade of the lakes and the Mississippi. These great plans excited the jealousy and envy of the small traders, introduced treason and revolt into the ranks of his own companions, and finally led to the foul assassination by which his great achievements were prematurely ended.

In 1682, La Salle, having completed his vessel at Peoria, descended the Mississippi to its confluence with the Gulf of Mexico. Erecting a standard on which he inscribed the arms of France, he took formal possession of the whole valley of the mighty river, in the name of Louis XIV, then reigning, in honor of whom he named the country LOUISIANA.

La Salle then went to France, was appointed Governor, and returned with a fleet and immigrants, for the purpose of



planting a colony in Illinois. They arrived in due time in the Gulf of Mexico, but failing to find the mouth of the Mississippi, up which La Salle intended to sail, his supply ship, with the immigrants, was driven ashore and wrecked on Matagorda Bay. With the fragments of the vessel he constructed a stockade and rude huts on the shore for the protection of the immigrants, calling the post Fort St. Louis. He then made a trip into New Mexico, in search of silver mines, but, meeting with disappointment, returned to find his little colony reduced to forty souls. He then resolved to travel on foot to Illinois, and, starting with his companions, had reached the valley of the Colorado, near the mouth of Trinity river, when he was shot by one of his men. This occurred on the 19th of March, 1687.

Dr. J. W. Foster remarks of him: "Thus fell, not far from the banks of the Trinity, Robert Cavalier de la Salle, one of the grandest characters that ever figured in American history—a man capable of originating the vastest schemes, and endowed with a will and a judgment capable of carrying them to successful results. Had ample facilities been placed by the King of France at his disposal, the result of the colonization of this continent might have been far different from what we now behold."

#### EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

A temporary settlement was made at Fort St. Louis, or the old Kaskaskia village, on the Illinois River, in what is now La Salle County, in 1682. In 1690, this was removed, with the mission connected with it, to Kaskaskia, on the river of that name,

emptying into the lower Mississippi in St. Clair County. Cahokia was settled about the same time, or at least, both of these settlements began in the year 1690, though it is now pretty well settled that Cahokia is the older place, and ranks as the oldest permanent settlement in Illinois, as well as in the Mississippi Valley. The reason for the removal of the old Kaskaskia settlement and mission, was probably because the dangerous and difficult route by Lake Michigan and the Chicago portage had been almost abandoned, and travelers and traders passed down and up the Mississippi by the Fox and Wisconsin River route. They removed to the vicinity of the Mississippi in order to be in the line of travel from Canada to Louisiana, that is, the lower part of it, for it was all Louisiana then south of the lakes.

During the period of French rule in Louisiana, the population probably never exceeded ten thousand, including whites and blacks. Within that portion of it now included in Indiana, trading posts were established at the principal Miami villages which stood on the head waters of the Maumee, the Wea villages situated at Ouiatenon, on the Wabash, and the Piankeshaw villages at Post Vincennes; all of which were probably visited by French traders and missionaries before the close of the seventeenth century.

In the vast territory claimed by the French, many settlements of considerable importance had sprung up. Biloxi, on Mobile Bay, had been founded by D'Iberville, in 1699; Antoine de Lamotte Cadillac had founded Detroit in 1701; and New Orleans had been founded by Bienville, under the auspices of the Mississippi Com-

pany, in 1718. In Illinois also, considerable settlements had been made, so that in 1730 they embraced one hundred and forty French families, about six hundred "converted Indians," and many traders and voyageurs. In that portion of the country, on the east side of the Mississippi, there were five distinct settlements, with their respective villages, viz.: Cahokia, near the mouth of Cahokia Creek and about five miles below the present city of St. Louis; St. Philip, about forty-five miles below Cahokia, and four miles above Fort Chartres; Fort Chartres, twelve miles above Kaskaskia; Kaskaskia, situated on the Kaskaskia River, five miles above its confluence with the Mississippi; and Prairie du Rocher, near Fort Chartres. To these must be added St. Genevieve and St. Louis, on the west side of the Mississippi. These with the exception of St. Louis, are among the oldest French towns in the Mississippi Valley. Kaskaskia, in its best days, was a town of some two or three thousand inhabitants. After it passed from the crown of France its population for many years did not exceed fifteen hundred. Under British rule, in 1773, the population had decreased to four hundred and fifty. As early as 1721 the Jesuits had established a college and a monastery in Kaskaskia.

Fort Chartres was first built under the direction of the Mississippi Company, in 1718, by M. de Boisbriant, a military officer, under command of Bienville. It stood on the east bank of the Mississippi, about eighteen miles below Kaskaskia, and was for some time the headquarters of the military commandants of the district of Illinois.

In the Centennial Oration of Dr. Fowler, delivered at Philadelphia, by appointment

of Gov. Beveridge, we find some interesting facts with regard to the State of Illinois, which we appropriate in this history:

In 1682 Illinois became a possession of the French crown, a dependency of Canada, and a part of Louisiana. In 1765 the English flag was run up on old Fort Chartres, and Illinois was counted among the treasures of Great Britain.

In 1779 it was taken from the English by Col. George Rogers Clark. This man was resolute in nature, wise in council, prudent in policy, bold in action, and heroic in danger. Few men who have figured in the history of America are more deserving than this colonel. Nothing short of first-class ability could have rescued Vincennes and all Illinois from the English. And it is not possible to over-estimate the influence of this achievement upon the republic. In 1779 Illinois became a part of Virginia. It was soon known as Illinois County. In 1784 Virginia ceded all this territory to the general government, to be cut into States, to be republican in form, with "the same right of sovereignty, freedom, and independence as the other States."

In 1787 it was the object of the wisest and ablest legislation found in any merely human records. No man can study the secret history of

#### THE "COMPACT OF 1787,"

and not feel that Providence was guiding with sleepless eye these unborn States. The ordinance that on July 13, 1787, finally became the incorporating act, has a most marvelous history. Jefferson had vainly tried to secure a system of government for the northwestern territory. He was an emancipationist of that day, and favored the

exclusion of slavery from the territory Virginia had ceded to the general government; but the South voted him down as often as it came up. In 1787, as late as July 10th, an organizing act without the anti-slavery clause was pending. This concession to the South was expected to carry it. Congress was in session in New York City. On July 5th, Rev. Dr. Mannasseh Cutler, of Massachusetts, came into New York to lobby on the northwestern territory. Everything seemed to fall into his hands. Events were ripe.

The state of the public credit, the growing of Southern prejudice, the basis of his mission, his personal character, all combined to complete one of those sudden and marvelous revolutions of public sentiment that once in five or ten centuries are seen to sweep over a country like the breath of the Almighty. Cutler was a graduate of Yale—received his A. M. from Harvard, and his D. D. from Yale. He had studied and taken degrees in the three learned professions, medicine, law, and divinity. He had thus America's best indorsement. He had published a scientific examination of the plants of New England. His name stood second only to that of Franklin as a scientist in America. He was a courtly gentleman of the old style, a man of commanding presence, and of inviting face. The Southern members said they had never seen such a gentleman in the North. He came representing a company that desired to purchase a tract of land now included in Ohio, for the purpose of planting a colony. It was a speculation. Government money was worth eighteen cents on the dollar. This Massachusetts company had collected enough to purchase 1,500,000 acres of land. Other speculators in New

York made Dr. Cutler their agent (lobbyist). On the 12th he represented a demand for 5,500,000 acres. This would reduce the national debt. Jefferson and Virginia were regarded as authority concerning the land Virginia had just ceded. Jefferson's policy wanted to provide for the public credit, and this was a good opportunity to do something.

Massachusetts then owned the Territory of Maine, which she was crowding on the market. She was opposed to opening the northwestern region. This fired the zeal of Virginia. The South caught the inspiration, and all exalted Dr. Cutler. The English minister invited him to dine with some of the Southern gentlemen. He was the center of interest.

The entire South rallied round him, Massachusetts could not vote against him, because many of the constituents of her members were interested personally in the western speculation. Thus Cutler, making friends with the South, and, doubtless, using all the arts of the lobby, was enabled to command the situation. True to deeper convictions, he dictated one of the most compact and finished documents of wise statesmanship that has ever adorned any human law book. He borrowed from Jefferson the term "Articles of Compact," which, preceding the Federal constitution, rose into the most sacred character. He then followed very closely the constitution of Massachusetts, adopted three years before. Its most marked points were:

1. The exclusion of slavery from the territory forever.
2. Provision for public schools, giving one township for a seminary; and every section numbered 16 in each township; that

is, one thirty-sixth of all the land, for public schools.

3. A provision prohibiting the adoption of any constitution or the enactment of any law that should nullify pre-existing contracts.

Be it forever remembered that this compact declared that "Religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall always be encouraged."

Dr. Cutler planted himself on this platform and would not yield. Giving his unqualified declaration that it was that or nothing—that unless they could make the land desirable they did not want it—he took his horse and buggy, and started for the constitutional convention in Philadelphia. On July 13, 1787, the bill was put upon its passage, and was unanimously adopted, every Southern member voting for it, and only one man, Mr. Yates, of New York, voting against it. But as the States voted as States, Yates lost his vote, and the compact was put beyond repeal.

Thus the great States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin—a vast empire, the heart of the great valley—were consecrated to freedom, intelligence and honesty. Thus the great heart of the nation was prepared for a year and a day and an hour. In the light of these eighty-nine years I affirm that this act was the salvation of the republic and the destruction of slavery. Soon the South saw their great blunder, and tried to repeal the compact. In 1803, Congress referred it to a committee of which John Randolph was chairman. He reported that this ordinance was a compact, and opposed repeal. Thus it stood a

rock, in the way of the on-rushing sea of slavery.

With all this timely aid, it was, after all, a most desperate and protracted struggle to keep the soil of Illinois sacred to freedom. It was the natural battle-field for the irrepressible conflict. In the southern end of the State, slavery preceded the compact. It existed among the old French settlers, and was hard to eradicate. The southern part of the State was settled from the slave States, and this population brought their laws, customs and institutions with them. A stream of population from the North poured into the northern part of the State. These sections misunderstood and hated each other perfectly. The Southerners regarded the Yankees as a skinning, tricky, penurious race of peddlers, filling the country with tinware, brass clocks and wooden nutmegs. The Northerner thought of the Southerner as a lean, lank, lazy creature, burrowing in a hut, and rioting in whisky, dirt and ignorance. These causes aided in making the struggle long and bitter. So strong was the sympathy with slavery, that in spite of the ordinance of 1787, and in spite of the deed of cession, it was determined to allow the old French settlers to retain their slaves. Planters from the slave States might bring their slaves, if they would give them a chance to choose freedom or years of service and bondage for their children till they should become thirty years of age. If they chose freedom they must leave the State in sixty days or be sold as fugitives. Servants were whipped for offenses for which white men are fined. Each lash paid forty cents of the fine. A negro ten miles from home without a pass

was whipped. These famous laws were imported from the slave States just as they imported laws for the inspection of flax and wool when there was neither in the State.

These Black Laws are now wiped out. A vigorous effort was made to protect slavery in the State Constitution of 1817. It barely failed. It was renewed in 1823, when a convention was asked to make a new constitution. After a hard fight the convention was defeated. But slaves did not disappear from the census of the State until 1850. There were mobs and murders in the interest of slavery. Lovejoy was added to the list of martyrs—a sort of first fruits of that long life of immortal heroes who saw freedom as the one supreme desire of their souls, and were so enamored of her, that they preferred to die rather than survive her.

The population of 12,282 that occupied the Territory in A. D. 1800, increased to 45,000 in A. D. 1818, when the State Constitution was adopted, and Illinois took her place in the Union, with a star on the flag and two votes in the Senate.

Shadrach Bond was the first Governor, and in his first message he recommended the construction of the Illinois and Michigan Canal.

The simple economy in those days is seen in the fact the entire bill for stationery for the first Legislature was only \$13.50. Yet this simple body actually enacted a very superior code.

There was no money in the Territory before the war of 1812. Deer skins and coon skins were the circulating medium. In 1821, the Legislature ordained a State Bank on the credit of the State. It issued

notes in the likeness of bank bills. These notes were made a legal tender for every thing, and the bank was ordered to loan to the people \$100 on personal security, and more on mortgages. They actually passed a resolution requesting the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States to receive these notes for land. The old French Lieutenant Governor, Col. Menard, put the resolution as follows: "Gentlemen of the Senate: It is moved and seconded *dat de notes of dis bank* be made land office money. All in favor of dat motion say aye; all against it say no. It is decided in de affirmative. Now, gentlemen, I bet you one hundred dollar he never be land-office money!" Hard sense, like hard money, is always above par.

This old Frenchman presents a fine figure up against the dark background of most of his nation. They made no progress. They clung to their earliest and simplest implements. They never wore hats or caps. They pulled their blankets over their heads in the winter like the Indians, with whom they freely intermingled.

Demagogism had an early development. One John Grammar (only in name), elected to the Territorial and State Legislatures of 1816 and 1836, invented the policy of opposing every new thing, saying, "If it succeeds, no one will ask who voted against it. If it proves a failure, he could quote its record." In sharp contrast with Grammar was the character of D. P. Cook, after whom the county containing Chicago was named. Such was his transparent integrity and remarkable ability that his will was almost the law of the State. In Congress, a young man, and from a poor State, he was



made Chairman of the Ways and Means Committee. He was pre-eminent for standing by his committee, regardless of consequences. It was his integrity that elected John Quincy Adams to the Presidency. There were four candidates in 1824, Jackson, Clay, Crawford, and John Quincy Adams. There being no choice by the people, the election was thrown into the House. It was so balanced that it turned on his vote, and that he cast for Adams, electing him; then went home to face the wrath of the Jackson party in Illinois. It cost him all but character and greatness. It is a suggestive comment on the times, that there was no legal interest till 1830. It often reached 150 per cent., usually 50 per cent. Then it was reduced to 12, and now to 10 per cent.

#### PHYSICAL FEATURES OF THE PRAIRIE STATE.

In area the State has 55,410 square miles of territory. It is about 150 miles wide and 400 miles long, stretching in latitude from Maine to North Carolina. It embraces wide variety of climate. It is tempered on the north by the great inland, saltless, tideless sea, which keeps the thermometer from either extreme. Being a table land, from 600 to 1,200 feet above the level of the sea, one is prepared to find on the health maps, prepared by the general government, an almost clean and perfect record. In freedom from fever and malarial diseases and consumptions, the three deadly enemies of the American Saxon, Illinois, as a State, stands without a superior. She furnishes one of the essential conditions of a great people—sound bodies. I suspect that this fact lies back of that old Delaware word, Illini, superior men.

The great battles of history that have been determinative of dynasties and destinies have been strategical battles, chiefly the question of position. Thermopylae has been the war-cry of freemen for twenty-four centuries. It only tells how much there may be in position. All this advantage belongs to Illinois. It is in the heart of the greatest valley in the world, the vast region between the mountains—a valley that could feed mankind for one thousand years. It is well on toward the center of the continent. It is in the great temperate belt, in which have been found nearly all the aggressive civilizations of history. It has sixty-five miles of frontage on the head of the lake. With the Mississippi forming the western and southern boundary, with the Ohio running along the southeastern line, with the Illinois river and canal dividing the State diagonally from the lake to the lower Mississippi, and with the Rock and Wabash rivers, furnishing altogether 2,000 miles of water front, connecting with, and running through, in all about 12,000 miles of navigable water.

But this is not all. These waters are made most available by the fact that the lake and the State lie on the ridge running into the great valley from the east. Within cannon-shot of the lake, the water runs away from the lake to the gulf. The lake now empties at both ends, one into the Atlantic and one into the gulf of Mexico. The lake thus seems to hang over the land. This makes the dockage most serviceable; there are no steep banks to damage it. Both lake and river are made for use.

The climate varies from Portland to Richmond; it favors every product of the continent, including the tropics, with less

than half a dozen exceptions. It produces every great nutriment of the world except bananas and rice. It is hardly too much to say that it is the most productive spot known to civilization. With the soil full of bread and the earth full of minerals; with an upper surface of food and an under layer of fuel; with perfect natural drainage, and abundant springs and streams and navigable rivers; half way between the forests of the north and the fruits of the south; within a day's ride of the great deposits of iron, coal, copper, lead and zinc; containing and controlling the great grain, cattle, pork and lumber markets of the world, it is not strange that Illinois has the advantage of position.

This advantage has been supplemented by the character of the population. In the early days when Illinois was first admitted to the union, her population were chiefly from Kentucky and Virginia. But, in the conflict of ideas concerning slavery, a strong tide of emigration came in from the East, and soon changed this composition. In 1870 her non-native population were from colder soils. New York furnished 133,290; Ohio gave 162,623; Pennsylvania sent on 98,352; the entire South gave us only 206,734. In all her cities, and in all her German and Scandinavian and other foreign colonies, Illinois has only about one-fifth of her people of foreign birth.

#### PROGRESS OF DEVELOPMENT.

One of the greatest elements in the early development of Illinois is the Illinois and Michigan Canal, connecting the Illinois and Mississippi Rivers with the lakes. It was of the utmost importance to the State. It was recommended by Gov.

Bond, the first governor, in his first message. In 1821, the Legislature appropriated \$10,000 for surveying the route. Two bright young engineers surveyed it, and estimated the cost at \$600,000 or \$700,000. It finally cost \$8,000,000. In 1825, a law was passed to incorporate the Canal Company, but no stock was sold. In 1826, upon the solicitation of Cook, Congress gave 800,000 acres of land on the line of the work. In 1828, another law—commissioners appointed, and work commenced with new survey and new estimates. In 1834–35, George Farquhar made an able report on the whole matter. This was, doubtless, the ablest report ever made to a western legislature, and it became the model for subsequent reports and action. From this, the work went on till it was finished in 1848. It cost the State a large amount of money; but it gave to the industries of the State an impetus that pushed it up into the first rank of greatness. It was not built as a speculation any more than a doctor is employed on a speculation. But it has paid into the treasury of the State an average annual net sum of over \$111,000.

Pending the construction of the canal, the land and town-lot fever broke out in the State, in 1834–35. It took on the malignant type in Chicago, lifting the town up into a city. The disease spread over the entire State and adjoining States. It was epidemic. It cut up men's farms without regard to locality, and cut up the purses of the purchasers without regard to consequences. It is estimated that building lots enough were sold in Indiana alone to accommodate every citizen then in the United States.

Towns and cities were exported to the Eastern market by the ship-load. There was no lack of buyers. Every up-ship came freighted with speculators and their money.

This distempler seized upon the Legislature in 1836-37, and left not one to tell the tale. They enacted a system of internal improvement without a parallel in the grandeur of its conception. They ordered the construction of 1,300 miles of railroad, crossing the State in all directions. This was surpassed by the river and canal improvements. There were a few counties not touched by either railroad or river or canal, and those were to be comforted and compensated by the free distribution of \$200,000 among them. To inflate this balloon beyond credence, it was ordered that work should be commenced on both ends of each of these railroads and rivers, and at each river crossing, all at the same time. The appropriations for these vast improvements were over \$12,000,000, and commissioners were appointed to borrow the money on the credit of the State. Remember that all this was in the early days of railroading, when railroads were luxuries; that the State had whole counties with scarcely a cabin; and that the population of the State was less than 400,000, and you can form some idea of the vigor with which these brave men undertook the work of making a great State. In the light of history I am compelled to say that this was only a premature throb of the power that actually slumbered in the soil of the State. It was Hercules in the cradle.

At this juncture the State Bank loaned its funds largely to Godfrey Gilman & Co.

and to other leading houses, for the purpose of drawing trade from St. Louis to Alton. Soon they failed and took down the bank with them.

In 1840, all hope seemed gone. A population of 480,000 were loaded with a debt of \$14,000,000. It had only six small cities, really only towns, namely: Chicago, Alton, Springfield, Quincy, Galena, Nauvoo. This debt was to be cared for when there was not a dollar in the treasury, and when the State had borrowed itself out of all credit, and when there was not good money enough in the hands of all the people to pay the interest of the debt for a single year. Yet, in the presence of all these difficulties, the young State steadily refused to repudiate. Gov. Ford took hold of the problem and solved it, bringing the State through in triumph.

Having touched lightly upon some of the more distinctive points in the history of the development of Illinois, let us next briefly consider the

#### MATERIAL RESOURCES OF THE STATE.

It is a garden four hundred miles long and one hundred and fifty miles wide. Its soil is chiefly a black sandy loam, from six inches to sixty feet thick. On the American bottoms it has been cultivated for one hundred and fifty years without renewal.

About the old French towns it has yielded corn for a century and a half without rest or help. It produces nearly everything green in the temperate and tropical zones. She leads all other States in the number of acres actually under plow. Her products from 25,000,000 of acres are incalculable. Her mineral wealth is scarcely second to her agricultural power. She

has coal, iron, lead, copper, zinc, many varieties of building stone, fire clay, cuna clay, common brick clay, sand of all kinds, gravel, mineral paint—everything needed for a high civilization. Left to herself, she has the elements of all greatness. The single item of coal is too vast for an appreciative handling in figures. We can handle it in general terms like algebraical signs, but long before we get up into the millions and billions the human mind drops down from comprehension to mere symbolic apprehension.

When I tell you that nearly four-fifths of the entire State is underlaid with a deposit of coal more than forty feet thick on the average (now estimated by recent surveys, at seventy feet thick), you can get some idea of its amount, as you do of the amount of the national debt. There it is! 41,000 square miles—one vast mine into which you could put any of the States; in which you could bury scores of European and ancient empires, and have room all round to work without knowing that they had been sepulchered there.

Put this vast coal-bed down by the other great coal deposits of the world, and its importance becomes manifest. Great Britain has 12,000 square miles of coal; Spain, 3,000; France, 1719; Belgium, 578; Illinois about twice as many square miles as all combined. Virginia has 20,000 square miles; Pennsylvania, 16,000; Ohio, 12,000. Illinois has 41,000 square miles. One-seventh of all the known coal on this continent is in Illinois.

Could we sell the coal in this single State for one-seventh of one cent a ton, it would pay the national debt. Converted into power, even with the wastage in our com-

mon engines, it would do more work than could be done by the entire race, beginning at Adam's wedding and working ten hours a day through all the centuries till the present time, and right on into the future at the same rate for the next 600,000 years.

Great Britain uses enough mechanical power to-day to give to each man, woman, and child in the kingdom, the help and service of nineteen untiring servants. No wonder she has leisure and luxuries. No wonder the home of the common artisan has in it more luxuries than could be found in the palace of good old King Arthur. Think if you can conceive of it, of the vast army of servants that slumber in the soil of Illinois, impatiently awaiting the call of Genius to come forth to minister to our comfort.

At the present rate of consumption England's coal supply will be exhausted in 250 years. When this is gone she must transfer her dominion either to the Indies, or to British America, which I would not resist; or to some other people, which I would regret as a loss to civilization.

#### COAL IS KING.

At the same rate of consumption (which far exceeds our own), the deposit of coal in Illinois will last 120,000 years. And her kingdom shall be an everlasting kingdom.

Let us turn now from this reserve power to the *annual products* of the State. We shall not be humiliated in this field. Here we strike the secret of our national credit. Nature provides a market in the constant appetite of the race. Men must eat, and if we can furnish the provisions we can command the treasure. All that a man hath will he give for his life.

According to the last census Illinois produced 30,000,000 of bushels of wheat. That is more wheat than was raised by any other State in the union. She raised in 1875, 130,000,000 of bushels of corn—twice as much as any other State, and one-sixth of all the corn raised in the United States. She harvested 2,747,000 tons of hay, nearly one-tenth of all the hay in the republic. It is not generally appreciated, but it is true that the hay crop of the country is worth more than the cotton crop. The hay of Illinois equals the cotton of Louisiana. Go to Charleston, S. C., and see them peddling handfuls of hay or grass, almost as a curiosity, as we regard Chinese gods or the cryolite of Greenland; drink your coffee and *condensed milk*; and walk back from the coast for many a league through the sand and burs till you get up into the better atmosphere of the mountains, without seeing a waving meadow or a grazing herd; then you will begin to appreciate the meadows of the Prairie State, where the grass often grows sixteen feet high.

The value of her farm implements is \$211,000,000, and the value of her live stock is only second to the great State of New York. In 1875 she had 25,000,000 hogs, and packed 2,113,845, about one-half of all that were packed in the United States. This is no insignificant item. Pork is a growing demand of the old world. Since the laborers of Europe have gotten a taste of our bacon, and we have learned how to pack it dry in boxes, like dry goods, the world has become the market.

The hog is on the march into the future. His nose is ordained to uncover the secrets of dominion, and his feet shall be guided by the star of empire.

Illinois marketed \$57,000,000 worth of slaughtered animals—more than any other State, and a seventh of all the States.

Be patient with me, and pardon my pride, and I will give you a list of some of the things in which Illinois excels all other States.

Depth and richness of soil; per cent. of good ground; acres of improved land; large farms—some farms contain from 40,000 to 60,000 acres of cultivated land, 40,000 acres of corn on a single farm; number of farmers; amount of wheat, corn, oats and honey produced; value of animals for slaughter; number of hogs; amount of pork; number of horses—three times as many as Kentucky, the horse State.

Illinois excels all other States in miles of railroads and in miles of postal service, and in money orders sold per annum, and in the amount of lumber sold in her markets.

Illinois is only second in many important matters. This sample list comprises a few of the more important: Permanent school fund (good for a young State); total income for educational purposes; number of publishers of books, maps, papers, etc.; value of farm products and implements, and of live stock; in tons of coal mined.

The shipping of Illinois is only second to New York. Out of one port during the business hours of the season of navigation she sends forth a vessel every ten minutes. This does not include canal boats, which go one every five minutes. No wonder she is only second in number of bankers and brokers or in physicians and surgeons.

She is third in colleges, teachers and schools; cattle, lead, hay, flax, sorghum and beeswax.



She is fourth in population, in children enrolled in public schools, in law schools, in butter, potatoes and carriages.

She is fifth in value of real and personal property, in theological seminaries and colleges exclusively for women, in milk sold, and in boots and shoes manufactured, and in book-binding.

She is only seventh in the production of wood, while she is the twelfth in area. Surely that is well done for the Prairie State. She now has much more wood and growing timber than she had thirty years ago.

A few leading industries will justify emphasis. She manufactures \$205,000,000 worth of goods, which places her well up toward New York and Pennsylvania. The number of her manufacturing establishments increased from 1860 to 1870, 300 per cent.; capital employed increased 350 per cent., and the amount of product increased 400 per cent. She issued 5,500,000 copies of commercial and financial newspapers—only second to New York. She has 6,759 miles of railroad, thus leading all other States, worth \$636,458,000, using 3,245 engines, and 67,712 cars, making a train long enough to cover one-tenth of the entire roads of the State. Her stations are only five miles apart. More than two-thirds of her land is within five miles of a railroad, and less than two per cent is more than fifteen miles away.

The State has a large financial interest in the Illinois Central railroad. The road was incorporated in 1850, and the State gave each alternate section for six miles on each side, and doubled the price of the remaining land, so keeping herself good. The road received 2,595,000 acres of land,

and pays to the State one-seventh of the gross receipts. Add to this the annual receipts from the canal, \$111,000, and a large per cent. of the State tax is provided for.

#### THE RELIGION AND MORALS

of the State keep step with her productions and growth. She was born of the missionary spirit. It was a minister who secured for her the ordinance of 1787, by which she has been saved from slavery, ignorance, and dishonesty. Rev. Mr. Wiley, pastor of a Scotch congregation in Randolph County, petitioned the Constitutional Convention of 1818 to recognize Jesus Christ as king, and the scriptures as the only necessary guide and book of law. The convention did not act in the case, and the old covenants refused to accept citizenship. They never voted until 1824, when the slavery question was submitted to the people; then they all voted against it and cast the determining votes. Conscience has predominated whenever a great moral question has been submitted to the people.

But little mob violence has ever been felt in the State. In 1817 regulators disposed of a band of horse-thieves that infested the Territory. The Mormon indignities finally awoke the same spirit. Alton was also the scene of a pro-slavery mob, in which Lovejoy was added to the list of martyrs. The moral sense of the people makes the law supreme, and gives to the State unruffled peace.

With \$22,300,000 in church property, and 4,298 church organizations, the State has that divine police, the sleepless patrol of moral ideas, that alone is able to secure perfect safety. Conscience takes the knife

from the assassin's hand and the bludgeon from the grasp of the highwayman. We sleep in safety, not because we are behind bolts and bars—these only fence against the innocent; not because a lone officer drowns on a distant corner of a street; not because a sheriff may call his posse from a remote part of the county; but because *conscience* guards the very portals of the air and stirs in the deepest recesses of the public mind. This spirit issues within the State 9,500,000 copies of religious papers annually, and receives still more from without. Thus the crime of the State is only one fourth that of New York and one half that of Pennsylvania.

Illinois never had but one duel between her own citizens. In Belleville, in 1820, Alphonso Stewart and William Bennett arranged to vindicate injured honor. The seconds agreed to make it a sham, and make them shoot blanks. Stewart was in the secret. Bennett mistrusted something, and unobserved, slipped a bullet into his gun and killed Stewart. He then fled the State. After two years he was caught, tried, convicted, and, in spite of friends and political aid, was hung. This fixed the code of honor on a Christian basis, and terminated its use in Illinois.

The early preachers were ignorant men, who were accounted eloquent according to the strength of their voices. But they set the style for all public speakers. Lawyers and political speakers followed this rule. Gov. Ford says: "Nevertheless, these first preachers were of incalculable benefit to the country. They inculcated justice and morality. To them are we indebted for the first Christian character of the Protestant portion of the people."

In education Illinois surpasses her material resources. The ordinance of 1787 consecrated one thirty-sixth of her soil to common schools, and the law of 1818, the first law that went upon her statutes, gave three per cent of all the rest to

#### EDUCATION.

The old compact secures this interest forever, and by its yoking morality and intelligence it precludes the legal interference with the Bible in the public schools. With such a start it is natural that we should have 11,050 schools, and that our illiteracy should be less than New York or Pennsylvania, and only about one half of Massachusetts. We are not to blame for not having more than one half as many idiots as the great States. These public schools soon made colleges inevitable. The first college, still flourishing, was started in Lebanon in 1828, by the M. E. church, and named after Bishop McKendree. Illinois College, at Jacksonville, supported by the Presbyterians, followed in 1830. In 1832 the Baptists built Shurtleff College, at Alton. Then the Presbyterians built Knox College, at Galesburg, in 1838, and the Episcopalians built Jubilee College, at Peoria, in 1847. After these early years, colleges have rained down. A settler could hardly encamp on the prairie but a college would spring up by his wagon. The State now has one very well endowed and equipped university, namely, the Northwestern University, at Evanston, with six colleges, ninety instructors, over 1,000 students, and \$1,500,000 endowment.

Rev. J. M. Peck was the first educated Protestant minister in the State. He settled at Rock Spring, in St. Clair County,

1820, and left his impress on the State. Before 1837 only party papers were published, but Mr. Peck published a *Gazetteer of Illinois*. Soon after John Russell, of Bluffdale, published essays and tales showing genius. Judge James Hall published *The Illinois Monthly Magazine* with great ability, and an annual called *The Western Souvenir*, which gave him an enviable fame all over the United States. From these beginnings, Illinois has gone on till she has more volumes in public libraries even than Massachusetts, and of the 44,500,000 volumes in all the public libraries of the United States, she has one thirteenth. In newspapers she stands fourth. Her increase is marvelous.

This brings us to a record unsurpassed in the history of any age.

#### THE WAR RECORD OF ILLINOIS.

I hardly know where to begin, or how to advance, or what to say. I can at best give you only a broken synopsis of her deeds, and you must put them in the order of glory for yourself. Her sons have always been foremost on fields of danger. In 1832-33, at the call of Gov. Reynolds, her sons drove Blackhawk over the Mississippi.

When the Mexican war came, in May, 1846, 8,370 men offered themselves when only 3,720 could be accepted. The fields of Buena Vista and Vera Cruz, and the storming of Cerro Gordo, will carry the glory of Illinois soldiers long after the causes that led to that war have been forgotten. But it was reserved till our day for her sons to find a field and cause and foemen that could fitly illustrate their spirit and heroism. Illinois put into her own regiments for the United States government

256,000 men, and into the army through other States enough to swell the number to 290,000. This far exceeds all the soldiers of the Federal government in all the war of the Revolution. Her total years of service were over 600,000. She enrolled men from eighteen to forty-five years of age when the law of Congress in 1864—the test time—only asked for those from twenty to forty-five. Her enrollment was otherwise excessive. Her people wanted to go, and did not take the pains to correct the enrollment. Thus the basis of fixing the quota was too great, and then the quota itself, at least in the trying time, was far above any other State.

Thus the demand on some counties, as Monroe, for example, took every able-bodied man in the county, and then did not have enough to fill the quota. Moreover, Illinois sent 20,844 men for ninety or one hundred days, for whom no credit was asked. When Mr. Lincoln's attention was called to the inequality of the quota compared with other States, he replied: "The country needs the sacrifice. We must put the whip on the free horse." In spite of all these disadvantages Illinois gave to the country 73,000 years of service above all calls. With one thirteenth of the population of the loyal States, she sent regularly one tenth of all the soldiers, and in the peril of the closing calls, when patriots were few and weary, she then sent one eighth of all that were called for by her loved and honored son in the White House. Her mothers and daughters went into the fields to raise the grain and keep the children together, while the fathers and older sons went to the harvest fields of the world. I knew a father and four sons who

agreed that one of them must stay at home ; and they pulled straws from a stack to see who might go. The father was left. The next day he came into the camp, saying : " Mother says she can get the crops in, and I am going, too." I know large Methodist churches from which every male member went to the army. Do you want to know what these heroes from Illinois did in the field ? Ask any soldier with a good record of his own, who is able to judge, and he will tell you that the Illinois men went in to win. It is common history that the greater victories were won in the West. When everything else looked dark Illinois was gaining victories all down the river, and dividing the Confederacy. Sherman took with him on his great march forty-five regiments of Illinois infantry, three companies of artillery, and one company of cavalry. He could not avoid

#### GOING TO THE SEA.

If he had been killed, I doubt not the men would have gone right on. Lincoln answered all rumors of Sherman's defeat with, " It is impossible; there is a mighty sight of fight in 100,000 Western men." Illinois soldiers brought home 300 battle-flags. The first United States flag that floated over Richmond, was an Illinois flag. She sent messengers and nurses to every field and hospital, to care for her sick and wounded sons. She said, " these suffering ones are my sons, and I will care for them."

When individuals had given all, then cities and towns came forward with their credit to the extent of many millions, to aid these men and their families.

Illinois gave the country the great general of the war—Ulysses S. Grant—

since honored with two terms of the Presidency of the United States.

One other name from Illinois comes up in all minds, embalmed in all hearts, that must have the supreme place in this story of our glory and of our nation's honor; that name is Abraham Lincoln, of Illinois.

The analysis of Mr. Lincoln's character is difficult on account of its symmetry.

In this age we look with admiration at his uncompromising honesty. And well we may, for this saved us. Thousands throughout the length and breadth of our country, who knew him only as " Honest Old Abe," voted for him on that account; and wisely did they choose, for no other man could have carried us through the fearful night of the war. When his plans were too vast for our comprehension, and his faith in the cause too sublime for our participation; when it was all night about us, and all dread before us, and all sad and desolate behind us; when not one ray shone upon our cause; when traitors were haughty and exultant at the South, and fierce and blasphemous at the North; when the loyal men here seemed almost in the minority; when the stoutest heart quailed, the bravest cheek paled, when generals were defeating each other for place, and contractors were leeching out the very heart's blood of the prostrate republic; when every thing else had failed us, we looked at this calm, patient man, standing like a rock in the storm, and said: " Mr. Lincoln is honest, and we can trust him still." Holding to this single point with the energy of faith and despair we held together, and, under God, he brought us through to victory.

His practical wisdom made him the

wonder of all lands. With such certainty did Mr. Lincoln follow causes to their ultimate effects, that his foresight of contingencies seemed almost prophetic.

He is radiant with all the great virtues, and his memory shall shed a glory upon this age, that shall fill the eyes of men as they look into history. Other men have excelled him in some point, but, taken at all points, all in all, he stands head and shoulders above every other man of 6,000 years. An administrator, he saved the nation in the perils of unparalleled civil war. A statesman, he justified his measures by their success. A philanthropist, he gave liberty to one race and salvation to another. A moralist, he bowed from the summit of human power to the foot of the Cross, and became a Christian. A mediator, he exercised merey under the most absolute abeyance to law. A leader, he was no partisan. A commander, he was untainted with blood. A ruler in desperate times, he was unsullied with crime. A man, he has left no word of passion, no thought of malice, no trick of craft, no act of jealousy, no purpose of selfish ambition. Thus perfected, without a model and without a peer, he was dropped into these troubled years to adorn and embellish all that is good and all that is great in our humanity, and to present to all coming time the representative of the divine idea of free government.

It is not too much to say that away down in the future, when the republic has fallen from its niche in the wall of time; when the great war itself shall have faded out in the distance like a mist on the horizon; when the Anglo Saxon language shall be spoken only by the tongue of the stranger; then the generations looking this way

shall see the great president as the supreme figure in this vortex of history.

#### CHICAGO.

It is impossible in our brief space to give more than a meager sketch of such a city as Chicago, which is in itself the greatest marvel of the Prairie State. This mysterious, majestic, mighty city, born first of water, and next of fire; sown in weakness, and raised in power; planted among the willows of the marsh, and crowned with the glory of the mountains, sleeping on the bosom of the prairie, and rocked on the bosom of the sea; the youngest city of the world, and still the eye of the prairie, as Damascus, the oldest city of the world, is the eye of the desert. With a commerce far exceeding that of Corinth on her isthmus, in the highway to the East; with the defenses of a continent piled around her by the thousand miles, making her far safer than Rome on the banks of the Tiber; with schools eclipsing Alexandria and Athens; with liberties more conspicuous than those of the old republics; with a heroism equal to the first Carthage, and with a sanctity scarcely second to that of Jerusalem—set your thoughts on all this, lifted into the eyes of all men by the miracle of its growth, illuminated by the flame of its fall, and transfigured by the divinity of its resurrection, and you will feel, as I do, the utter impossibility of compassing this subject as it deserves. Some impression of her importance is received from the shock her burning gave to the civilized world.

When the doubt of her calamity was removed, and the horrid fact was accepted, there went a shudder over all cities, and a quiver over all lands. There was scarcely



a town in the civilized world that did not shake on the brink of this opening chasm. The flames of our homes reddened all skies. The city was set upon a hill, and could not be hid. All eyes were turned upon it. To have struggled and suffered amid the scenes of its fall is as distinguishing as to have fought at Thermopylæ, or Salamis, or Hastings, or Waterloo, or Bunker Hill.

Its calamity amazed the world, because it was felt to be the common property of mankind.

The early history of the city is full of interest, just as the early history of such a man as Washington or Lincoln becomes public property, and is cherished by every patriot.

Starting with 560 acres in 1833, it embraced and occupied 23,000 acres in 1869, and having now a population of more than 600,000, it commands general attention.

The first settler—Jean Baptiste Pointe au Sable, a mulatto from the West Indies—came and began trade with the Indians in 1796. John Kinzie became his successor in 1804, in which year Fort Dearborn was erected.

A mere trading-post was kept here from that time till about the time of the Black-hawk war, in 1832. It was not the city. It was merely a cock crowing at midnight. The morning was not yet. In 1833 the settlement about the fort was incorporated as a town. The voters were divided on the propriety of such corporation, twelve voting for it and one against it. Four years later it was incorporated as a city, and embraced 560 acres.

The produce handled in this city is an indication of its power. Grain and flour were imported from the East till as late as

1837. The first exportation by way of experiment was in 1839. Exports exceeded imports first in 1842. The Board of Trade was organized in 1848, but it was so weak that it needed nursing till 1855. Grain was purchased by the wagon-load in the street.

I remember sitting with my father on a load of wheat, in the long line of wagons along Lake street, while the buyers came and untied the bags, and examined the grain, and made their bids. That manner of business had to cease with the day of small things. One tenth of all the wheat in the United States is handled in Chicago. Even as long ago as 1853 the receipts of grain in Chicago exceeded those of the goodly city of St. Louis, and in 1854 the exports of grain from Chicago exceeded those of New York and doubled those of St. Petersburg, Archangel, or Odessa, the largest grain markets in Europe.

The manufacturing interests of the city are not contemptible. In 1873 manufactories employed 45,000 operatives; in 1876, 60,000. The manufactured product in 1875 was worth \$177,000,000.

No estimate of the size and power of Chicago would be adequate that did not put large emphasis on the railroads. Before they came thundering along our streets, canals were the hope of our country. But who ever thinks now of traveling by canal packets? In June, 1852, there were only forty miles of railroad connected with the city. The old Galena division of the Northwestern ran out to Elgin. But now, who can count the trains and measure the roads that seek a terminus or connection in this city? The lake stretches away to the north, gathering into this center all

the harvests that might otherwise pass to the north of us. If you will take a map and look at the adjustment of railroads, you will see, first, that Chicago is the great railroad center of the world, as New York is the commercial city of this continent; and, second, that the railroad lines form the iron spokes of a great wheel whose hub is this city. The lake furnishes the only break in the spokes, and this seems simply to have pushed a few spokes together on each shore. See the eighteen trunk lines, exclusive of eastern connections.

Pass round the circle, and view their numbers and extent. There is the great Northwestern, with all its branches, one branch creeping along the lake shore, and so reaching to the north, into the Lake Superior regions, away to the right, and on to the Northern Pacific on the left, swinging around Green Bay for iron and copper and silver, twelve months in the year, and reaching out for the wealth of the great agricultural belt and isothermal line traversed by the Northern Pacific. Another branch, not so far north, feeling for the heart of the Badger State. Another pushing lower down the Mississippi—all these make many connections, and tapping all the vast wheat regions of Minnesota, Wisconsin, Iowa, and all the regions this side of sunset. There is that elegant road, the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, running out a goodly number of branches, and reaping the great fields this side of the Missouri River. I can only mention the Chicago, Alton & St. Louis, *our* Illinois Central, described elsewhere, and the Chicago & Rock Island. Further around we come to the lines connecting us with all the Eastern cities. The Chicago, Indian-

apolis & St. Louis, the Pittsburg, Fort Wayne & Chicago, the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, and the Michigan Central and Great Western, give us many highways to the seaboard. Thus we reach the Mississippi at five points, from St. Paul to Cairo and the Gulf itself by two routes. We also reach Cincinnati and Baltimore, and Pittsburg and Philadelphia, and New York. North and south run the water courses of the lakes and the rivers, broken just enough at this point to make a pass. Through this, from east to west, run the long lines that stretch from ocean to ocean.

This is the neck of the glass, and the golden sands of commerce must pass into our hands. Altogether we have more than 10,000 miles of railroad, directly tributary to this city, seeking to unload their wealth in our coffers. All these roads have come themselves by the infallible instinct of capital. Not a dollar was ever given by the city to secure one of them, and only a small per cent. of stock taken originally by her citizens, and that taken simply as an investment. Coming in the natural order of events, they will not be easily diverted.

There is still another showing to all this. The connection between New York and San Francisco is by the middle route. This passes inevitably through Chicago. St. Louis wants the Southern Pacific or Kansas Pacific, and pushes it out through Denver, and so on up to Cheyenne. But before the road is fairly under way, the Chicago roads shove out to Kansas City, making even the Kansas Pacific a feeder, and actually leaving St. Louis out in the cold. It is not too much to expect that Dakota, Montana, and Washington Territory will find their *great* market in Chicago.

But these are not all. Perhaps I had better notice here the ten or fifteen new roads that have just entered, or are just entering, our city. Their names are all that is necessary to give. Chicago & St. Paul, looking up the Red River country to the British possessions; the Chicago, Atlantic & Pacific; the Chicago, Decatur & State line; the Baltimore & Ohio; the Chicago, Danville & Vincennes; the Chicago & La Salle Railroad; the Chicago, Pittsburgh & Cincinnati; the Chicago and Canada Southern; the Chicago and Illinois River Railroad. These, with their connections, and with the new connections of the old roads, already in process of erection, give to Chicago not less than 10,000 miles of new tributaries from the richest land on the continent. Thus there will be added to the reserve power, to the capital within reach of this city, not less than \$1,000,000,000.

Add to all this transporting power the ships that sail one every nine minutes of the business hours of the season of navigation; add, also, the canal boats that leave one every five minutes during the same time—and you will see something of the business of the city.

#### THE COMMERCE OF THIS CITY

has been leaping along to keep pace with the growth of the country around us. In 1852, our commerce reached the hopeful sum of \$20,000,000. In 1870 it reached \$400,000,000. In 1871 it was pushed up above \$450,000,000, and in 1875 it touched nearly double that.

One half of our imported goods come directly to Chicago. Grain enough is exported directly from our docks to the old world

to employ a semi-weekly line of steamers of 3,000 tons capacity. This branch is not likely to be greatly developed. Even after the great Welland Canal is completed we shall have only fourteen feet of water. The great ocean vessels will continue to control the trade.

The schools of Chicago are unsurpassed in America. Out of a population of 300,000, there were only 186 persons between the ages of six and twenty-one unable to read. This is the best known record.

In 1831 the mail system was condensed into a half-breed, who went on foot to Niles, Mich., once in two weeks, and brought back what papers and news he could find. As late as 1846 there was often only one mail a week. A post-office was established in Chicago in 1833, and the post-master nailed up old boot-legs on one side of his shop to serve as boxes for the nabobs and literary men.

The improvements that have characterized the city are as startling as the city itself. In 1831, Mark Beaubien established a ferry over the river, and put himself under bonds to carry all the citizens free for the privilege of charging strangers. Now there are twenty-four large bridges and two tunnels.

In 1833 the government expended \$30,000 on the harbor. Then commenced that series of maneuvers with the river that has made it one of the world's curiosities. It used to wind around in the lower end of the town, and make its way rippling over the sand into the lake at the foot of Madison street. They took it up and put it down where it now is. It was a narrow stream, so narrow that even moderately small crafts had to go up through the wil-

lows and cat's tails to the point near Lake street bridge, and back up one of the branches to get room enough in which to turn around.

In 1844 the quagmires in the streets were first pontooned by plank roads, which acted in wet weather as public squirt-guns. Keeping you out of the mud, they compromised by squirting the mud over you. The wooden-block pavements came to Chicago in 1857. In 1840 water was delivered by peddlers in carts or by hand. Then a twenty-five horse-power engine pushed it through hollow or bored logs along the streets till 1854, when it was introduced into the houses by new works. The first fire-engine was used in 1835, and the first steam fire-engine in 1859. Gas was utilized for lighting the city in 1850. The Young Men's Christian Association was organized in 1858, and horse railroads carried them to their work in 1859. The alarm telegraph adopted in 1864. The opera-house built in 1865. The city grew from 560 acres in 1833 to 23,000 in 1869. In 1834, the taxes amounted to \$48.90, and the trustees of the town borrowed \$60 more for opening and improving streets. In 1835, the Legislature authorized a loan of \$2,000, and the treasurer and street commissioners resigned rather than plunge the town into such a gulf.

One third of the city has been raised up an average of eight feet, giving good pitch to the 263 miles of sewerage. The water of the city is above all competition. It is received through two tunnels extending to a crib in the lake two miles from shore. The first tunnel is five feet two inches in diameter and two miles long, and can deliver 50,000,000 of gallons per day. The

second tunnel is seven feet in diameter and six miles long, running four miles under the city, and can deliver 100,000,000 of gallons per day. This water is distributed through 410 miles of watermains.

The three grand engineering exploits of the city are: First, lifting the city up on jack-screws, whole squares at a time, without interrupting the business, thus giving us good drainage; second, running the tunnels under the lake, giving us the best water in the world; and third, the turning the current of the river in its own channel, delivering us from the old abominations, and making decency possible. They rebound about equally to the credit of the engineering, to the energy of the people, and to the health of the city.

That which really constitutes the city, its indescribable spirit, its soul, the way it lights up in every feature in the hour of action, has not been touched. In meeting strangers, one is often surprised how some homely women marry so well. Their forms are bad, their gait uneven and awkward, their complexion is dull, their features are misshapen and mismatched, and when we see them there is no beauty that we should desire them. But when once they are aroused on some subject, they put on new proportions. They light up into great power. The real person comes out from its unseemly ambush, and captures us at will. They have power. They have ability to cause things to come to pass. We no longer wonder why they are in such high demand. So it is with our city.

There is no grand scenery except the two seas, one of water, the other of prairie. Nevertheless, there is a spirit about it, a push, a breadth a power, that soon makes

it a place never to be forsaken. One soon ceases to believe in impossibilities. Baalaams are the only prophets that are disappointed. The bottom that has been on the point of falling out has been there so long that it has grown fast. It can not fall out. It has all the capital of the world itching to get inside the corporation.

The two great laws that govern the growth and size of cities are, first, the amount of territory for which they are the distributing and receiving points; second, the number of medium or moderate dealers that do this distributing. Monopolists build up themselves, not the cities. They neither eat, wear, nor live in proportion to their business. Both these laws help Chicago.

The tide of trade is eastward—not up or down the map, but across the map. The lake runs up a wingdam for 500 miles to gather in the business. Commerce can not ferry up there for seven months in the year and the facilities for seven months can do the work for twelve. Then the great region west of us is nearly all good, productive land. Dropping south into the trail of St. Louis, you fall into vast deserts and rocky districts, useful in holding the world together. St. Louis and Cincinnati, instead of rivaling and hurting Chicago, are her greatest sureties of dominion. They are far enough away to give sea-room—farther off than Paris is from London—and yet they are near enough to prevent the springing up of any other great city between them.

St. Louis will be helped by the opening of the Mississippi, but also hurt. That will put New Orleans on her feet, and with a railroad running over into Texas and so

West, she will tap the streams that now crawl up the Texas and Missouri road. The current is East, not North, and a seaport at New Orleans can not permanently help St. Louis.

Chicago is in the field almost alone, to handle the wealth of one fourth of the territory of this great republic. This strip of seacoast divides its margins between Portland, Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore and Savannah or some other great port to be created for the South in the next decade. But Chicago has a dozen empires casting their treasures into her lap. On a bed of coal that can run all the machinery of the world for 500 centuries; in a garden feed the race by the thousand years; at the head of the lakes that give her a temperature as a summer resort equaled by no great city in the land; with a climate that insures the health of her citizens; surrounded by all the great deposits of natural wealth in mines and forests and herds, Chicago is the wonder of to-day, and will be *the city of the future*.

#### MASSACRE AT FORT DEARBORN.

During the war of 1812, Fort Dearborn became the theater of stirring events. The garrison consisted of fifty-four men under command of Captain Nathan Heald, assisted by Lieutenant Helm (son-in-law of Mrs. Kinzie) and Ensign Ronan. Dr. Voorhees was surgeon. The only residents at the post at that time were the wives of Captain Heald and Lieutenant Helm, and a few of the soldiers, Mr. Kinzie and his family, and a few Canadian *voyageurs*, with their wives and children. The soldiers and Mr. Kinzie were on most friendly terms with the Pottawatomies and Win-



nebagoes, the principal tribes around them, but they could not win them from their attachment to the British.

One evening in April, 1812, Mr. Kinzie sat playing on his violin and his children were dancing to the music, when Mrs. Kinzie came rushing into the house pale with terror, and exclaiming: "The Indians! the Indians!" "What? where?" eagerly inquired Mr. Kinzie. "Up at Lee's, killing and scalping," answered the frightened mother, who, when the alarm was given, was attending Mrs. Barnes (just confined) living not far off. Mr. Kinzie and his family crossed the river and took refuge in the fort, to which place Mrs. Barnes and her infant not a day old, were safely conveyed. The rest of the inhabitants took shelter in the fort. This alarm was caused by a scalping party of Winnebagoes, who hovered about the fort several days, when they disappeared, and for several weeks the inhabitants were undisturbed.

On the 7th of August, 1812, General Hull, at Detroit, sent orders to Captain Heald to evacuate Fort Dearborn, and to distribute all the United States property to the Indians in the neighborhood—a most insane order. The Pottawatomie chief who brought the dispatch had more wisdom than the commanding general. He advised Captain Heald not to make the distribution. Said he: "Leave the fort and stores as they are, and let the Indians make distribution for themselves; and while they are engaged in the business, the white people may escape to Fort Wayne."

Captain Heald held a council with the Indians on the afternoon of the 12th, in which his officers refused to join, for they had been

informed that treachery was designed—that the Indians intended to murder the white people in the council, and then destroy those in the fort. Captain Heald, however, took the precaution to open a port-hole displaying a cannon pointing directly upon the council, and by that means saved his life.

Mr. Kinzie, who knew the Indians well, begged Captain Heald not to confide in their promises, nor distribute the arms and munitions among them, for it would only put power into their hands to destroy the whites. Acting upon this advice, Heald resolved to withhold the munitions of war; and on the night of the 13th after the distribution of the other property had been made, the powder, ball and liquors were thrown into the river, the muskets broken up and destroyed.

Black Partridge, a friendly chief, came to Captain Heald and said: "Linden birds have been singing in my ears to-day; be careful on the march you are going to take." On that night vigilant Indians had crept near the fort and discovered the destruction of their promised booty going on within. The next morning the powder was seen floating on the surface of the river. The savages were exasperated and made loud complaints and threats.

On the following day when preparations were making to leave the fort, and all the inmates were deeply impressed with a sense of impending danger, Capt. Wells, an uncle of Mrs. Heald, was discovered upon the Indian trail among the sand hills on the borders of the lake, not far distant, with a band of mounted Miami, of whose tribe he was chief, having been adopted by the famous Miami warrior, Little Turtle.

When news of Hull's surrender reached Fort Wayne, he had started with this force to assist Heald in defending Fort Dearborn. He was too late. Every means for its defense had been destroyed the night before, and arrangements were made for leaving the fort on the morning of the 15th.

It was a warm, bright morning in the middle of August. Indications were positive that the savages intended to murder the white people; and when they moved out of the southern gate of the fort, the march was like a funeral procession. The band, feeling the solemnity of the occasion, struck up the Dead March in Saul.

Capt. Wells, who had blackened his face with gun-powder in token of his fate, took the lead with his band of Miamis, followed by Captain Heald with his wife by his side on horseback. Mr. Kinzie hoped by his personal influence to avert the impending blow, and therefore accompanied them, leaving his family in a boat in charge of a friendly Indian, to be taken to his trading station at the site of Niles, Michigan, in the event of his death.

The procession moved slowly along the lake shore till they reached the sand hills between the prairie and the beach, when the Pottawatomie escort, under the leadership of Blackbird, filed to the right, placing those hills between them and the white people. Wells, with his Miamis, had kept in the advance. They suddenly came rushing back, Wells exclaiming, "They are about to attack us; form instantly." These words were quickly followed by a storm of bullets which came whistling over the little hills which the treacherous savages had made the covert for their murderous attack. The white troops charged

upon the Indians, drove them back to the prairie, and then the battle was waged between fifty-four soldiers, twelve civilians and three or four women (the cowardly Miamis having fled at the outset) against five hundred Indian warriors. The white people, hopeless, resolved to sell their lives as dearly as possible. Ensign Ronan wielded his weapon vigorously, even after falling upon his knees weak from the loss of blood. Capt. Wells, who was by the side of his niece, Mrs. Heald, when the conflict began, behaved with the greatest coolness and courage. He said to her, "We have not the slightest chance for life. We must part to meet no more in this world. God bless you." And then he dashed forward. Seeing a young warrior, painted like a demon, climb into a wagon in which were twelve children, and tomahawk them all, he cried out, unmindful of his personal danger, "If that is your game, butchering women and children, I will kill too." He spurred his horse towards the Indian camp, where they had left their squaws and paposes, hotly pursued by swift-footed young warriors, who sent bullets whistling after him. One of these killed his horse and wounded him severely in the leg. With a yell the young braves rushed to make him their prisoner and reserve him for torture. He resolved not to be made a captive, and by the use of the most provoking epithets tried to induce them to kill him instantly. He called a fiery young chief a *squaw*, when the enraged warrior killed Wells instantly with his tomahawk, jumped upon his body, cut out his heart, and ate a portion of the warm morsel with savage delight!

In this fearful combat women bore a

conspicuous part. Mrs. Heald was an excellent equestrian and an expert in the use of the rifle. She fought the savages bravely, receiving several severe wounds. Though faint from the loss of blood, she managed to keep her saddle. A savage raised his tomahawk to kill her, when she looked him full in the face, and with a sweet smile and in a gentle voice said, in his own language, "Surely you will not kill a squaw!" The arm of the savage fell, and the life of the heroic woman was saved.

Mrs. Helm, the step-daughter of Mr. Kinzie, had an encounter with a stout Indian, who attempted to tomahawk her. Springing to one side, she received the glancing blow on her shoulder, and at the same instant seized the savage round the neck with her arms and endeavored to get hold of his scalping knife, which hung in a sheath at his breast. While she was thus struggling she was dragged from her antagonist by another powerful Indian, who bore her, in spite of her struggles, to the margin of the lake and plunged her in. To her astonishment she was held by him so that she would not drown, and she soon perceived that she was in the hands of the friendly Black Partridge, who had saved her life.

The wife of Sergeant Holt, a large and powerful woman, behaved as bravely as an Amazon. She rode a fine, high-spirited horse, which the Indians coveted, and several of them attacked her with the butts of their guns, for the purpose of dismounting her; but she used the sword which she had snatched from her disabled husband so skillfully that she foiled them; and, suddenly wheeling her horse, she dashed over the prairie, followed by the savages shout-

ing, "The brave woman! the brave woman! Don't hurt her!" They finally overtook her, and while she was fighting them in front, a powerful savage came up behind her, seized her by the neck and dragged her to the ground. Horse and woman were made captive. Mrs. Holt was a long time a captive among the Indians, but was afterward ransomed.

In this sharp conflict two thirds of the white people were slain and wounded, and all their horses, baggage and provision were lost. Only twenty-eight straggling men now remained to fight five hundred Indians rendered furious by the sight of blood. They succeeded in breaking through the ranks of the murderers and gaining a slight eminence on the prairie near the Oak Woods. The Indians did not pursue, but gathered on their flanks, while the chiefs held a consultation on the sand-hills, and showed signs of willingness to parley. It would have been madness on the part of the whites to renew the fight; and so Capt. Heald went forward and met Blackbird on the open prairie, where terms of surrender were agreed upon. It was arranged that the white people should give up their arms to Blackbird, and that the survivors should become prisoners of war, to be exchanged for ransoms as soon as practicable. With this understanding captives and captors started for the Indian camp near the fort, to which Mrs. Helm had been taken bleeding and suffering by Black Partridge, and had met her step-father and learned that her husband was safe.

A new scene of horror was now opened at the Indian camp. The wounded, not being included in the surrender, as it was interpreted by the Indians, and the British

general, Proctor, having offered a liberal bounty for American scalps, delivered at Malden, nearly all the wounded men were killed and scalped, and price of the trophies was afterward paid by the British government.

This celebrated Indian chief, Shabbona, deserves more than a passing notice. Although he was not so conspicuous as Tecumseh or Black Hawk, yet in point of merit he was superior to either of them.

Shabbona was born at an Indian village on the Kankakee River, now in Will County about the year 1775. While young he was made chief of the band, and went to Shabbona Grove, now De Kalb County, where they were found in the early settlement of the county.

In the war of 1812, Shabbona, with his warriors, joined Tecumseh, was aid to that great chief, and stood by his side when he fell at the battle of the Thames. At the time of the Winnebago war, in 1827, he visited almost every village among the Pottawatomies, and by his persuasive arguments prevented them from taking part in the war. By request of the citizens of Chicago, Shabbona, accompanied by Billy Caldwell (Sauganash), visited Big Foot's village at Geneva Lake, in order to pacify the warriors, as fears were entertained that they were about to raise the tomahawk against the whites. Here Shabbona was taken prisoner by Big Foot, and his life threatened, but on the following day was set at liberty. From that time the Indians (through reproach) styled him "the white man's friend," and many times his life was endangered.

Before the Black Hawk war, Shabbona met in council at two different times, and

by his influence prevented his people from taking part with the Sacs and Foxes. After the death of Black Partridge and Senachwine, no chief among the Pottawatomies exerted so much influence as Shabbona. Black Hawk, aware of this influence, visited him at two different times, in order to enlist him in his cause, but was unsuccessful. While Black Hawk was a prisoner at Jefferson Barracks, he said, had it not been for Shabbona the whole Pottawatomie nation would have joined his standard, and he could have continued the war for years.

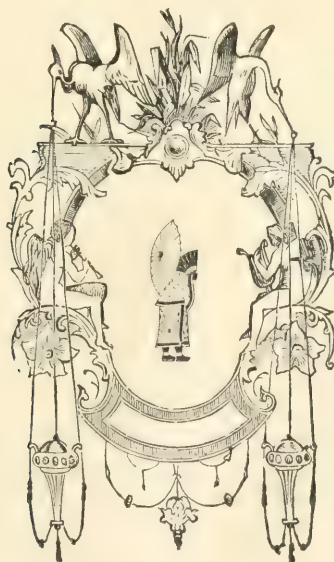
To Shabbona many of the early settlers of Illinois owe the preservation of their lives, for it is a well-known fact, had he not notified the people of their danger, a large portion of them would have fallen victims to the tomahawk of savages. By saving the lives of whites he endangered his own, for the Sacs and Foxes threatened to kill him, and made two attempts to execute their threats. They killed Pypeogee, his son, and Pyps, his nephew, and hunted him down as though he was a wild beast.

Shabbona had a reservation of two sections of land at his Grove, but by leaving it and going West for a short time, the Government declared the reservation forfeited, and sold it the same as other vacant land. On Shabbona's return, and finding his possessions gone, he was very sad and broken down in spirit, and left the Grove forever. The citizens of Ottawa raised money and bought him a tract of land on the Illinois River, above Seneca, in Grundy County, on which they built a house, and supplied him with means to live on. He lived here until his death, which occurred on the 17th of July, 1859, in the eighty-

fourth year of his age, and was buried with great pomp in the cemetery at Morris. His squaw, Pokanoka, was drowned in Mazon Creek, Grundy County, on the 30th of November, 1864, and was buried by his side.

In 1861 subscriptions were taken up in

many of the river towns, to erect a monument over the remains of Shabbona, but the war breaking out, the enterprise was abandoned. Only a plain marble slab marks the resting-place of this friend of the white man.



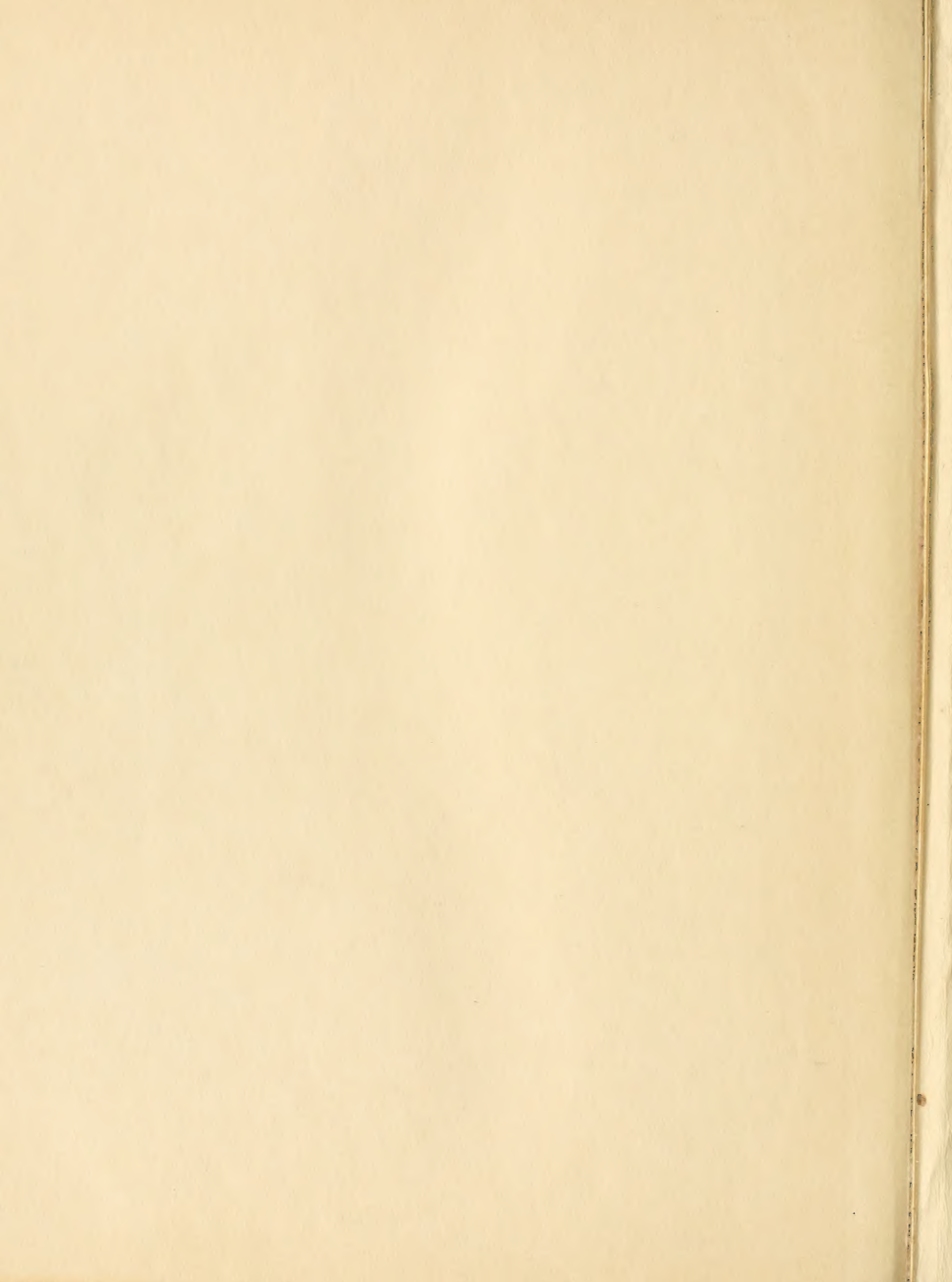
















UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA  
977.3796P42H C001  
HISTORY OF EFFINGHAM COUNTY, ILLINOIS. C



3 0112 025397461